

DELHI UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Cl. No. Y1:497:T:545:K5 H2

Ac. No. 63211

Date of release for loan

This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below. An overdue charge of one anna will be charged for each day the book is kept overtime.

THE BLACK BOOK OF POLAND

THE BLACK BOOK OF POLAND

Profusely Illustrated

G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS, NEW YORK

COPYRIGHT, 1942, BY THE POLISH MINISTRY OF INFORMATION

All rights reserved. This book, or parts thereof, must not be reproduced in any form without permission.

Second Impression

MANUFACTURED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

The Black Book of Poland is so named because of the black record of German barbarism from the close of the war in Poland, which ended October 6, 1939, until the end of June, 1941, thus covering twenty-two months, as shown in documents contained in this volume. No comment is offered. The facts are unmitigated and have been classified according to topics, to facilitate reference. This represents the most astounding collection of documents ever presented both in text and photographic reproduction. Long after the war is over, this testimonial of unspeakable barbarity will stand as a monument of accusation.

The Deputy Prime Minister of Poland the ninth of July, 1942, gave to the Polish National Council in London the terrifying picture of oppression to which Poles are subjected. There are documents proving more than 400,000 cases of deliberate killings. The names and circumstances of each of these executions are known. The average for the past two months is 1,576 a day, and yet the Polish Prime Minister, General Sikorski, on his arrival in America in April, 1941, said: "I am not the representative of a suffering Poland, but I am the representative of a Poland that fights." The twelve divisions used by the Germans solely for the purpose of keeping down Polish resistance are one section of the Polish front; the 200,000 Polish trainees in Russia, 10,000 Polish flyers in England, 60,000 Polish soldiers in the Near East, 30,000 Poles in Scotland, and the Polish Marine form the other elements of the same Polish front.

The documents in this book give the reader an unbiased picture of German mentality which made the efficacy of organized mass murder practiced by the Germans a phenomenon to which there is no parallel in the history of mankind.

NOTE

This book contains two maps and one hundred and eighty-five photographs and reproductions of authentic documents, giving a true picture of the

GERMAN NEW ORDER IN POLAND

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION

HORA TENEBRARUM 3

GENERAL INFORMATION ON THE GERMAN OCCUPATION IN POLAND 9

Persecutions, Murders, Expulsions

PART I. MASSACRES AND TORTURES

BELGIUM 1914 AND POLAND 1939-41 17

I. THE DELIBERATE MURDER OF THE CIVIL POPULATION DURING THE MILITARY OPERATIONS 20

The Massacre of Poles in Bydgoszcz

II. MASS SLAUGHTERS AND EXECUTIONS UNDER THE OCCUPATION 28

In the "Incorporated" Territories—In the "Government General"—The Murder of Poles Who Did Their Duty —For What Other Reasons Are Poles Murdered?—Smoke Screen for Crimes Committed—Massacres of Insane, Sufferers from Nervous Diseases, Old People, and Cripples—The Extermination of an Entire Nation

III. PRISONS AND TORTURES INFLICTED UPON PRISONERS 76

The Training School for Torture in Fort VII, at Poznań—Death in Prison of a Former Ambassador, Alfred Chłapowski—Other Prisons

IV. CONCENTRATION CAMPS 83

After Eighteen Months of Occupation—Concentration

Camps for Failure to Supply Grain Quotas—Priests in Concentration Camps

V. HOSTAGES 92

VI. ROUNDUPS, MASS ARRESTS AND HOUSE SEARCHES 94

Roundups and Mass Arrests—Manhunts—Polish Youth and Children Hunted by Germans—House Searches

VII. OF WHAT ELSE ARE THE POLES ACCUSED? 99

Analytical Table of German Judicial Sentences

VIII. THE TREATMENT OF WOMEN 104

Violated by Germans—Organized Rape

IX. THE BRUTAL TREATMENT OF THE POPULATION 113

X. PRISONERS OF WAR 116

Prisoners' Camps in Poland—Polish Prisoners in Germany—Repatriated Prisoners—The German Vengeance—German-Soviet Exchange of Prisoners—The Hague Convention Brutally Violated—Kindness Towards Polish Prisoners Severely Punished

APPENDICES

I. THE PERSECUTION OF THE POLES UNDER GERMAN OCCUPATION 129

From an address by Mr. Winston Churchill, given in the Free Trade Hall, Manchester, January 27, 1940

II. MISS BAKER-BEALL'S REPORT 130

PART II. THE EXPULSION OF THE POLISH POPULATION FROM ITS LAND

I. COLONIZATION OF THE POLISH LANDS IN THE PAST 145

II. AIMS OF THE GERMAN MIGRATION PLAN 151

III. THE COURSE AND METHODS OF DEPORTATION 156

German Methods—Expulsions in the Area of the "Government General"—Deportation of Poles for Forced Labor in Germany—Polish Children and Youngsters Deported to be Germanized—The Unbroken Spirit of the Deportees

IV. DEPOSITIONS AND REPORTS 170

1. A Systematic Plan of Extermination—2. Deportations of Polish People from the "Incorporated" Areas—3. The First Period of Deportations from Western Poland—4. The Deportations from Orłowo and Gdynia—5. One of a Hundred Thousand—6. Methods of Emptying Poznania of Poles—7. Three Years' Imprisonment for Giving a Piece of Bread to a Hungry Child—8. Tortured, and then Deported—9. A Deportees' Camp—10. A Train without Definite Destination—11. Unexampled Pillage —12. Deportations from the Towns of Poznania—13. Mass Deportation from the County of Gostyń—14. Extermination of the Poles in Pomerania—15. Expulsion of the Poles from Łódź—16. Corpses of Deported Children in Railway Trucks—17. Deportation of Polish Intellectuals—18. The Deportees' Frightful Conditions of Travel—19. Compulsorily Transported to Germany—20. Modern Slavery—21. Children Torn from Their Parents—22. Expulsion of Poles from Houses at Cracow —23. The Deportees' Misery in Their New Homes—24. The Tragedy of the Peasants in the Żywiec County—25. Making Poland German

V. THE GERMAN COLONIZATION IN POLAND 202

Where the German Settlers Come From—How Do They Feel in Their New Polish Homes?—The Balance Sheet of the Settlement Scheme—German Difficulties

PART III. THE PERSECUTION OF THE JEWS AND THE GHETTOS

STATISTICAL SURVEY OF POLISH JEWRY 217

I. HUMILIATING REGULATIONS 219
Who Is a Jew?—Distinguishing Marks—Jews May Not Use Railways—Barred from Parks

II. MASSACRES AND BRUTALITIES 223
53 Jews Shot in One House—Murders and Mass Slaughters—Jewish Soldiers Sentenced to Death—Treatment of Women—Torturing of Jews

III. CONFISCATION OF JEWISH PROPERTY 228
Jewish Businesses Given to Germans—Occupational Restrictions—Compulsory Labor for Jews

IV. EXPULSION OF JEWS 234
The Lublin Reservation

V. THE GHETTOS 240
The Ghetto in Warsaw—The Ghetto in Łódź—The Ghetto at Cracow—Health in the Ghetto—Ghetto Administration—Jewish Schools

VI. RELIGIOUS PERSECUTION 250

CONCLUSION 252

Pillage and Economic Exploitation

PART IV. THE ROBBERY OF PUBLIC AND PRIVATE PROPERTY

UNPRECEDENTED IN HISTORY 257

I. ROBBERY OF PUBLIC PROPERTY 258

II. ROBBERY OF PRIVATE PROPERTY 259
A. In the "Incorporated" Areas
1. Real Agricultural Estate. 2. Urban Property: Real Estate, Industry, Commerce, Handicrafts, Banks, Co-operative Societies, Free Professions, etc. 3. Personal Property
B. In the Area of the "Government General"

PART V. THE ECONOMIC EXPLOITATION OF POLISH TERRITORIES UNDER GERMAN OCCUPATION

INTRODUCTION 279

I. TOTAL WARFARE AND ITS EFFECT ON THE POLISH ECONOMIC SYSTEM 282

II. THE BREAK-UP OF POLISH ECONOMIC UNITY 285

III. THE WORLD-FAMOUS SECRET DOCUMENT OF THE GERMAN COLONIAL SYSTEM: THE GOERING-FRANK CIRCULAR 287

The Aims of the German Colonial System—The Intensification of Agriculture—Starving the Population—The Ruthless Exploitation of Forests—The Exploitation of Mineral Resources—De-industrialization—Forced Labor for Poles in the Reich—The English Translation of the Document

IV. THE "GOVERNMENT GENERAL," GERMANY'S EUROPEAN COLONY 302

Colonial Exploitation

V. THE "INCORPORATED" AREAS WITHIN THE FRAMEWORK OF THE GERMAN ECONOMIC SYSTEM 309

Diminished Yield and Increased Export Surplus—Warthegau, the Granary of the Reich—Extensive Exploitation of Forests—Industry in the Warthegau—Polish Upper Silesia within the Reich's Boundaries—The Ruin of Gdynia and Danzig

Struggle Against the Polish Spirit

PART VI. RELIGIOUS PERSECUTION

I. THE CATHOLIC CHURCH 325

1. The General Situation. 2. The Treatment of the Bishops and of the Ecclesiastic Administration. 3. The Terror Suffered by the Clergy. 4. The Persecution of the Lay Leaders of Religious Life. 5. The Destruction,

Profanation, Closing Down or Looting of Churches and Objects of Religious Worship. 6. The Polish Population Deprived of Religious Services. 7. The Looting of Church Property. 8. The Destruction of the Catholic Organizations and the Catholic Press. 9. Terror against Religious Congregations—The Persecution of the Faithful

II. THE PROTESTANT CHURCH 401

III. THE ORTHODOX CHURCH 403

FINAL OBSERVATIONS 404

APPENDICES

I. THE VATICAN RADIO ABOUT PERSECUTION UNDER THE GERMAN OCCUPATION IN POLAND 404

II. THE "OSSERVATORE ROMANO" ON THE PERSECUTION OF THE CHURCH IN GERMAN-OCCUPIED POLAND 406

III. THE SECOND PART OF THE "FINAL OBSERVATIONS," CONCLUDING THE SECOND REPORT OF CARDINAL HLOND TO POPE PIUS XII 408

IV. PRIESTS OF POZNAŃ CITY AND POZNANIA PROVINCE IMPRISONED 411

V. THE THEFT OF CHURCH PROPERTY 412

PART VII. HUMILIATION AND DEGRADATION OF THE POLISH NATION

I. THE RESTORATION OF SLAVERY 417

Separation of Poles from Germans—Official Insults—"A Lower Race Needs Less Food"—Prohibitions—The Letter P—Humane Treatment Forbidden

II. GERMAN VENGEANCE 429

Hitler's Pre-War Statements About Poland

III. A GOEBBELS CIRCULAR 433
Contempt Officially Ordered

IV. ATTEMPTS TO DISINTEGRATE THE NATION 435
Artificial Minorities

PART VIII. THE DESTRUCTION OF POLISH CULTURE

THE REAL AIM OF THE GERMAN AUTHORITIES 443

I. THE DESTRUCTION OF THE POLISH INTELLECTUAL CLASSES 444
Professors of Polish Universities in Concentration Camps

II. ROBBERY AND DESTRUCTION OF POLISH CULTURAL POSSESSIONS 458
Results of Bombardment—Destruction and Pillage of the Royal Castle at Warsaw—Pillage of Museums, Public and Private Art Collections, Libraries, Archives, and Scientific Laboratories—German Professors and Scholars Direct the Looting—Violations of International Law

III. BARBAROUS STRUGGLE AGAINST POLISH TRADITION AND HISTORY 482
Destruction of Monuments—Destruction of Architectural Remains

IV. DESTRUCTION OF UNIVERSITIES, SCHOOLS, CULTURAL INSTITUTIONS, THE PRESS, AND OF THE INTELLECTUAL AND ARTISTIC LIFE 486
Universities and Schools: Fate of the Polish Universities; Secondary Schools; Elementary Schools—The Closing of All Scientific, Artistic, and Educational Institutions—All Polish Scientific Work Rendered Completely Impossible—Tragedy of the Polish Press—Publication of Polish Books Forbidden—3,000 Polish Books on the Index—Literature, the Theater, the Film, Music, Radio and the Plastic Arts

V. STRUGGLE AGAINST THE POLISH LANGUAGE 509

VI. INTENTIONAL STUPEFYING AND DEMORALIZATION OF THE POLISH COMMUNITY 513

APPENDIX

THE VOICE OF THE BRITISH UNIVERSITIES 515

German Lawlessness

PART IX. VIOLATIONS BY THE REICH OF INTERNATIONAL LAW

I. ILLEGAL AND ARBITRARY DIVISION OF THE OCCUPIED TERRITORY 521

II. GERMAN TERROR 524

III. EXPULSION AND DEPORTATION OF THE CIVIL POPULATION 525

IV. ILLEGAL RECRUITMENT OF POLISH CITIZENS FOR MILITARY SERVICE 526

V. MODERN SLAVERY 527

VI. RELIGION AND CULTURE 529

VII. PILLAGE AND SEIZURE OF PROPERTY 532

VIII. GERMAN CONDUCT IN POLAND AND INTERNATIONAL LAW 533

CONCLUSION 538

APPENDICES

I. THE LAWS AND CUSTOMS OF WAR ON LAND 539

II. DECREES RELATING TO THE GERMAN ADMINISTRATION OF THE TERRITORIES ILLEGALLY INCORPORATED IN THE REICH 542

III. DECREES RELATING TO THE GERMAN ADMINISTRATION OF THE GOVERNMENT GENERAL 555

IV. MR. MIKOŁAJCZYK, POLISH MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS, REPORTS ON GERMAN ATROCITIES IN POLAND 577

POLAND FIGHTS ON 589

INDEX 599

THE BLACK BOOK OF POLAND

Hora Tenebrarum

"This hour is in many respects a veritable *hora tenebrarum,* in which the spirit of violence and of discord is pouring a bloody cup of nameless sorrows over humanity. . . . The peoples dragged into the tragic vortex of the war are perhaps still only at the beginning of their sorrows; but already death and desolation, lamentation and misery reign in thousands of families. The blood of innumerable human beings, even of noncombatants, evokes a poignant cry of sorrow, especially for the well-beloved nation Poland, who, by her services in the defense of Christian civilization, which are inscribed indelibly in the annals of history, has the right to the human and fraternal sympathy of the world. . . ."

So spoke the Pope Pius XII in his encyclical, issued at the beginning of the war, in October, 1939.

Since that time, many months have passed. But from the reports which have come to hand it has steadily grown clearer that the policy of the German authorities is striving to achieve something more than breaking the resistance of the Poles, among whom the search for a Quisling has been in vain. It is growingly clear that it is striving by resort to the most barbarous methods to destroy an entire great nation.

At the end of 1940 the Polish Minister of Information gave in a statement the following picture of the situation in German-occupied Poland:

"After more than a year of German domination in the part of Poland occupied by the Reich it can be stated that never yet in the history of Europe has there been so great an oppression of a whole nation coupled with so deep a penetration of destructive methods into the very life springs of the nation. This is no exaggeration. On the contrary, I almost fear my statement does not depict the whole terrible reality nor the enormity of the sufferings of the millions of Poles in my country.

"The following facts constitute a veritable pandemonium of oppression and destruction far more terrible than anything that happened during the inroads into Europe of Huns or Vandals and far more devastating than any predatory enterprises undertaken during European wars in the course of centuries.

"1. The German Reich does not acknowledge, nor apply, any rules of international law. Even the occupation of enemy territory in war time is governed by prccepts of international law, which clearly define what the occupying Power may, or may not, do. The Germans, however, have arbitrarily decreed that the Western part of Poland is not to be considered as occupied territory, but to be incorporated in the Reich, and in this part of Poland they do not recognize the existence of the Poles as such, and they either expel them or condemn them to a quick death by mass-executions or to a slow death in prisons or concentration camps. The other part of Poland, the so-called Government General, is regarded by Germans as a territory whose only right of existence consists in serving German interests.

"2. In the incorporated part of Poland, that is to say in Pomerania, the province of Poznan and Upper Silesia, to which has been added a broad strip of land farther to the East, there lived at the outbreak of the war about ten million Poles and about six hundred thousand Germans. Hitler's Germany has declared that in a short space of time there would not be even one single Pole to be found in this country. From the very beginning of their occupation they have been murdering prominent and particularly active Poles not in their hundreds, nor in their thousands, but in their tens of thousands. And hundreds of thousands are being driven out of the country despoiled of all their possessions. They are now busy assessing exactly how many hundreds of thousands of Germans are to be transferred to each district in order to replace the Polish population thrown out of their homeland.

"3. In the other part of Poland, occupied by Germany, with Warsaw, Cracow and Lublin, the Germans adopted and proclaimed the principle, that in this country only Germans may be masters and constitute the ruling class in a social sense, whilst Poles may only be agricultural laborers and industrial workers. Thus, also, in this part of the country the Polish political and social leaders are murdered by thousands without any legal proceedings whatsoever, and this happens usually secretly after their imprisonment, so that families hear about it only after many months. The educated class is being systematically suppressed, deprived of employment, forced to take up manual labor, as, for instance, scientists who are sweeping streets. Only one of the instances of this system of extirpation of the educated classes was the deportation into a concentration camp in Germany of all Polish professors of the University of Cracow, founded six hundred years ago, who,

hundred and sixty-seven in all, were cruelly maltreated, so that seventeen of them died. As the Poles are not allowed to have their own educated class, all Polish higher and secondary educational establishments have been closed down and, at the same time, Polish libraries are being destroyed or transferred to Germany.

"4. Religious faith, as a mainstay of the spiritual life of the nation, is being persecuted throughout the territory occupied by Germany. Bishops and priests are being sent to internment camps and ill-treated there worse than were the early Christians, and scores of priests have already been done to death. This applies mainly to Catholics, as belonging to the principal religious denomination in Poland, but Protestants also are being persecuted. Jews are not considered as human beings by the Germans, who trample on their dignity and self-respect on every occasion.

"5. The only economic doctrine observed by the Germans in Poland is, in conformity with their totalitarian ideas, a totalitarian system of wholesale robbery directed against all Polish property and all the wealth the country possesses. In the incorporated part of Poland only Germans are entitled to own property of any sort, rural or urban, and any who wants to remain a Pole is driven away with empty hands. As regards the other part of Poland, the so-called Government General, Reichsmarshal Goering has, ten months ago, issued the notorious, though secret, decree, forbidding any national economic activities, and enjoining that the country be exploited to the utmost for the benefit of the Reich. The Germans are seizing and exporting, as if they were mere cattle, men, women and young people for forced labor in Germany, and they are organizing manhunts in towns and villages for this purpose.

"6. At the same time Hitler's essential plan is being carried out of gradual extermination of Polish population through hunger. This is not only a means of supplying the German population with food, but also, and this in the first instance, a deliberate attempt to destroy the Polish nation by malnutrition. For obvious reasons any help from abroad must encounter difficulties: it is plain that the more foodstuffs or other goods come into Poland thanks to foreign assistance, the more can the Germans take for themselves from the country.

"In conclusion we can say that the Germans by the abuses they are committing in Poland are piling up a mountain of crimes such as the world has never seen. But the destinies of the world and of nations are not in the hands of Germans but of God. The Ger-

mans' crimes will not kill Poland and will ultimately fall back upon the Reich with the full weight of the responsibility."

The months that have elapsed since have been marked by a continuance of the Polish nation's sufferings. There has been no improvement in the situation of the country under German occupation. Indeed, in many respects it has even worsened.

In a broadcast on March 1st, 1941, eighteen months from the moment of the German invasion of Poland, Mr. Raczkiewicz, the President of the Polish Republic, declared:

"The Germans have murdered thousands of scholars, professors, artists, social workers, writers, and even priests. The flower of the Polish intellectual class and the finest sons of the nation, as well as young women and girls, are being deported to German concentration camps and prisons, and condemned to a lingering death of martyrdom.

"The Germans are systematically starving the population of Poland.

"With barbaric ruthlessness they are evicting hundreds of thousands of industrious people from their ancestral homes, robbing them of their lands, their houses, their property, throwing them down anywhere, without shelter and without means of sustenance, either to perish, or deporting them as slaves for forced labour in Germany.

"No one knows how many men, women and helpless children have perished of hunger, cold and torture in consequence of these monstrous practices.

"Walled-up ghettoes are being established in Polish cities, as during the darkest periods of the Middle Ages, and people are being persecuted for their nationality and creed.

"Simultaneously with the extermination of the nation Polish culture is being destroyed. Ancient monuments, temples of learning, museums, national memorials and theatres which escaped destruction by bombs and bombardments are being closed down, pillaged, broken up. The religion of the devout Polish people is being persecuted and their churches destroyed. All higher and secondary schools have been closed, the printing and sale of books are prohibited, the newspapers suppressed."

A report, received from Poland in April, 1941, tells the same tragic story. We quote some parts of this report:

"Mass executions are a regular feature; in Palmiry, near Warsaw, there are the graves of several thousand Poles, including

many prominent representatives of Polish political and cultural circles.

"Manhunts are organized in the streets of Warsaw and other towns, sometimes as many as 10,000 or more people being held under arrest. These people are afterwards sent to concentration camps or compulsory labour.

"The monstrous principle of so-called collective responsibility still reigns; a German policeman has only to be killed in a fight with a common bandit in some place or other for a Gestapo 'punitive expedition' to arrive and wreak vengeance by murdering hundreds of completely innocent people. Entire villages are sent up in smoke; frequently the peasants are locked up in sheds to which the Germans then set fire.

"Over 800,000 Polish workers from the 'Government General' alone are being transported to the interior of the Reich, including young girls aged sixteen, as to whose ultimate destination terrible reports are in circulation.

"All the Polish universities and secondary schools have been closed down; special commissioners have been appointed to liquidate them. In the 'incorporated' areas all the Polish elementary schools have also been liquidated. Throughout the occupied area Polish cultural property is being pillaged on a great scale: the most valuable articles in museums, art collections, libraries, and scientific laboratories have been carried off to Germany, and stolen by German officials for their private use.

"It is forbidden to publish any Polish books, or periodicals; in the 'Government General' there are only a few official German publications in Polish; in the 'incorporated' areas the Polish language has been completely eliminated from public life. The Poles are humiliated and shamed by the occupants at every turn.

"Simultaneously a mass expulsion of Poles is going on from Poznania, Pomerania, Silesia and those parts of central and southern Poland which have also been 'incorporated' with the Reich. Polish towns, such as Poznań, Gdynia, Bydgoszcz, Łódź, Kalisz, Płock, Włocławek, are given an appearance of being German towns by means of incredible violence. The Germans are talking of deporting a further three to four millions souls."

These reports confirm all the tragic truth of Mr. Churchill's words in his magnificent speech addressed to the Polish people all over the world on May 3, 1941:

"All over Europe races and States whose culture and history

made them a part of the general life of Christendom in the centuries when the Prussians were no better than a barbarous tribe and the German Empire no more than an agglomeration of pumpernickel principalities are now prostrate under the dark, cruel yoke of Hitler and his Nazi gang. Every week his firing parties are busy in a dozen lands. Monday he shoots Dutchmen, Tuesday Norwegians, Wednesday French or Belgians stand against the wall; while Thursday it is the Czechs who must suffer and now there are the Serbs and the Greeks to fill his repulsive bill of execution. But always, all the days, there are the Poles. The atrocities committed by Hitler upon the Poles, the ravaging of their country, the scattering of their homes, affronts to their religion, the enslavement of the man-power, exceed in severity and scale the violence perpetrated by Hitler in any other conquered land."

The principle that Poland must be treated more oppressively, must be held down more brutally than other occupied countries, is openly enunciated by the Germans in the leading article of the *Krakauer Zeitung,* for April 25, 1941:

"The principles applied in the Bohemian-Moravian Space could not be applied to the Polish Space owing to the unbridled Polish character, which was sharply revealed during the Polish campaign as an element which requires a different method of domination."

The heads of the German administration frankly declare that the Poles are to become serfs to the German *Herrenvolk,* deprived of their own culture and their own intellectual spheres.

Dr. Hans Frank, Reich Minister, and Governor-General for the occupied Polish territories called the "Government General," in an article, published in the *Warschauer Zeitung* of December 5, 1939, has repeated the peculiarly Nazi definition of the *raison d'être* of law:

"Law is all that which serves the German people. Illegality is all that which is harmful to that people."

The present book reveals how the above principles, which for that matter are only a rehash of old Prussian theories of hegemony and the cult of force, are being applied in the Polish occupied territories.

The average foreigner, who is acquainted with the Passion Play of Oberammergau, with Bayreuth, and the smiling banks of the Rhine, who has possibly studied German scientific works,

but who has failed to understand the character of the "Musicians and Barbarians," as the famous German writer Emil Ludwig has called them, is frequently reluctant to believe the terrible reports which come from the areas under German occupation in the years 1939, 1940, and 1941. So it is worth while citing the Germans themselves, and giving reproductions of the sinister *Bekanntmachungen* (public notices) issued in occupied Poland for the purpose of terrifying a famished and martyred population.

Throughout the pages of this book the reader will find extracts from reports, depositions and documents relating to the organization of the German *Lebensraum* in the East which is becoming the "death-space" of a great nation. In these pages the reader will find the clearest picture of what the German *New Order* in Europe is to look like in practice. We repeat: the clearest picture, because the conduct of the German authorities in other occupied countries, in Norway, Denmark, Belgium, Holland, France, is, for tactical reasons, and despite all its severity, incomparably more considerate of the local population, and never reaches the degree of bestiality which is raging in Poland for nearly two years. Even in Czechoslovakia the Germans have put certain brakes on their behavior, in consideration of its position as a Protectorate, although there also the terror is growing more and more ruthless month by month. But in Poland the German regime has revealed in all its fullness what the German *Herrenvolk* is capable of.

GENERAL INFORMATION ON THE GERMAN OCCUPATION IN POLAND

In accordance with the German-Soviet Pact of September 28, 1939, the Republic of Poland was partitioned as follows:

Out of the entire territory of 150,486 square miles, with a population of 35,340,000,[1] some 72,866 square miles, with a population of some 22,250,000, were taken over by the Germans, and some 77,620 square miles, with a population of some 13,090,000, came under Soviet occupation.

[1] All the population statistics here given apply to the situation existing at the outbreak of the war. Since then the figures have undergone considerable change; many Poles have died owing to war operations, mass murders committed by the Germans, hunger, and misery, while on the other hand the population of the "Government General" has increased owing to the influx of large numbers of people driven out of their homes in the "incorporated" areas.

The territories occupied by the Germans are much more densely populated, which explains the fact that the total number of inhabitants is considerably greater in this area than in that under Soviet occupation.

From the beginning, the German-occupied territories were divided into two parts almost equal in extent.

1. The territories of Western and a considerable part of Central and Southern Poland which, in accordance with the decree of October 8, 1939, published in the German Law Journal *(Reichsgesetzblatt)* but contrary to all principles of international law, were "incorporated" with the German Reich on October 26, 1939. These territories amount to some 35,714 square miles, with a population of some 10,740,000 people.

2. The remainder of the German-occupied territory, including the cities of Warsaw, Cracow and Lublin, called the "Government General." This area is some 36,862 square miles in extent, and has a population of some 11,485,000 people. The area was originally intended by the Germans to form a kind of protectorate. Originally it was called the "Government General of the occupied Polish areas" *(General Gouvernement der besetzten polnischen Gebiete)* so that the emphasis was laid on the "occupation" as distinct from the "incorporation" of the other area. On August 18, 1940, this terminology was changed; thenceforth this area is called only *"General Gouvernement"* or *"General Gouvernement des Deutschen Reichs"* in official acts, and the reference to "occupied Polish areas" is omitted. (See map facing p. 542.)

The German press interprets this change to mean that the "Government General" has also become a part of the "Great German Reich," as a *Nebenland.* In a word, here we have a further cynical violation of international law.

Despite this new "incorporation," a distinction continues to be made in the treatment of the two sections of the Polish territory under German occupation. Therefore in this book, for the sake of simplification, we use the term "incorporated areas" for that part of the German-occupied areas which was "annexed" to the Reich on October 26, 1939, and "Government General" for the rest.

It has to be added that a scrap of territory in the south of Poland (in the neighborhood of the Tatra mountains), some 239 square miles with a population of some 25,000, was given by the



1. The grave of a Polish soldier outside the main Warsaw station. Such graves were to be seen in the squares and streets of the battered Polish capital after the siege.



4. A German so
dier tearing down th
White Eagle, th
Polish national em
blem, from above th
door of a police sta
tion. This photograp
was published in
German propagand
pamphlet, *Sudeten*
A. in Polen.

Germans to the "Slovak State," which is under the "protection" of the Third Reich.

From the beginning the German terror was most intense in the areas "incorporated" with the Reich.

The regions involved are those which Prussia had forcibly seized at various times and which in the years 1918 to 1920 returned to the Polish Republic, namely, Poznania, Pomerania and Silesia. The rest of the "incorporated" areas consists of the provinces of Central and Southern Poland, which before the 1914–18 war were part of Russia and Austria-Hungary, with the towns of Łódź (the second largest town in Poland), Suwałki, Ciechanów, Włocławek, Płock, Kalisz, Sosnowiec, Dąbrowa Górnicza, Cieszyn, Bielsko, Biała, Żywiec and Wadowice. The frontiers of the "incorporated" area run barely twenty miles from the capital of Poland, Warsaw.

In extent the "incorporated" area comprises 23.7 per cent of the total territory of the Polish State, and in regard to population 30.4 per cent. It is land which has been **purely Polish for many centuries.** At the outbreak of war **the Germans comprised barely 6 per cent of the total population.**

Of these provinces those of Poznania, Pomerania and Silesia were socially and economically the most developed areas in Poland. Historically, these provinces were the cradle of the Polish people and State. Estimates in 1939 gave the Polish section of the population as amounting to 92 per cent in Poznania, 91 per cent in Pomerania, and 93 per cent in Silesia. In Poznań, the capital of Western Poland, the Poles comprised 97 per cent of the inhabitants, and a similar percentage obtained in almost all the other towns. In Gdynia the Poles were 99 per cent of the population, in Toruń 96 per cent, and in Bydgoszcz 93 per cent.

All official and unofficial German statistics dating from both before and after the 1914–18 war revealed the existence of an overwhelming Polish majority in all the provinces in question.

The Polish people of Poznania, Pomerania and Silesia were always distinguished by their high sense of civic responsibility. They were admirably organized in the economic sphere, and were fully aware of the danger threatening Poland from Germany. Fate had charged this people with the duty of guarding two essential elements of the political and economic independence of the Polish State, namely, access to the sea and the mineral wealth of Silesia.

And this was the people against whom the German occupants applied the most brutal system of extermination. The main feature of this system was the mass expulsion of the Poles from their age-old homes, with the complete confiscation of their real and movable property. The leaders of the Third Reich foretell that in a few years the Polish character of these areas will be completely destroyed.

For administration purposes two new provinces of the Reich *(Reichsgaue)* were created from the "incorporated" areas.

The *Reichsgau Wartheland* (abbreviated to *Warthegau*) comprises Poznania and the adjacent territory of central Poland as far as the Vistula on the north-east, with the towns of Poznań, Łódź, Inowrocław, Leszno, Ostrów, Kalisz, and Włocławek. The *Gauleiter,* Herr Greiser, the former President of the Senate of the Free City of Danzig, has his residence at Poznań.

The *Reichsgau Danzig-Westpreussen* consists of Polish Pomerania, the Free City of Danzig and adjacent German counties; in addition to Danzig it includes the towns of Gdynia, Bydgoszcz, Grudziądz, Toruń, Lipno, and Rypin. The *Gauleiter* is the former *Gauleiter* of the Free City of Danzig, Forster.

The northern part of Central Poland with the towns of Ciechanów, Płock and others was incorporated with Eastern Prussia *(Gau Ostpreussen)* as a separate administrative area *(Regierungsbezirk)* with its administrative center at the town of Ciechanów (renamed Zichenau by the Germans).

The northern scrap of Polish territory with the towns of Suwałki and Augustów, which was cut off from the rest of the German-occupied area by a strip of territory under Soviet occupation, was also incorporated with Eastern Prussia.

The Polish Upper Silesia, the district of Cieszyn (called Cieszyn Silesia) and the adjoining part of the province of Cracow have been incorporated to the *Gau Oberschlesien* and form now the *Regierungsbezirk Kattowitz.* This *Bezirk* covers the whole of the Polish coal-field.

In area the "Government General" comprises barely 23.7 per cent of the Polish State, and in population 32.5 per cent.

It is divided into four districts: Cracow, Warsaw, Lublin and Radom, each possessing their own governors. The head of the administration is the Governor-General, Dr. Frank, former Minister of Justice in the Third Reich, who now resides in the ancient castle of the Polish kings, the Wawel, at Cracow.

The territory of the "Government General," an area smaller

than Bulgaria (which has six million inhabitants) has been destined by Hitler to become the home *(Heimstätte)* of 15–16 million Poles and two million Jews; here all the great masses of population deported from the "incorporated" territories are to find accommodation. To realize all the barbaric absurdity of this conception it need only be stated that the area, greatly overpopulated before 1939, was deliberately ravaged by the Germans during war operations and the occupation, and is an economic monstrosity; it is not only cut off from access to the sea on the west, but also from the coal fields of Silesia, Dąbrowa Górnicza and Cracow, as well as the Łódź district, with its highly developed textile and metallurgical industry.

According to Hitler's plan the "Government General" is to become a reservoir of labor power for the needs of the Reich.

From the moment the terrible truth of the German terror in Poland began to spread through the world, arousing anger and indignation, Goebbels' propaganda resorted to various villainous tricks to prevent the further spread of the truth.

To this end the German press, wireless and officials in their speeches attempt to convey the impression to the outside world that the only Polish area under German rule is the "Government General."

Another cynical trick is the publicizing of the alleged "benefits" of the German occupation, such as compulsory anti-typhoid inoculation and struggle against epidemics (which during the times of Polish rule never achieved any greater dimensions than those in the German Reich). Naturally there is no mention of the fact that tens and hundreds of thousands of people are perishing as the result of their being beaten and ill-treated by the German authorities, and that a great part of the Polish population is living in misery and hunger as the result of the German policy.

In regard to its statements about Poland, German propaganda has beaten all its previous records of infamy.

In conclusion it has to be stated that this book concerns only the conditions existing under the German occupation, and covers the period from September 1, 1939, the day of the German invasion of Poland, till June 22, 1941, when the war with Soviet Russia extended the German occupation of Polish territories further towards the East.

PART I

MASSACRES AND TORTURES

CONTENTS

BELGIUM 1914 AND POLAND 1939-41 17

I. THE DELIBERATE MURDER OF THE CIVIL POPULATION DURING THE MILITARY OPERATIONS 20

The Massacre of Poles in Bydgoszcz

II. MASS SLAUGHTERS AND EXECUTIONS UNDER THE OCCUPATION 28

In the "Incorporated" Territories—In the "Government General"—The Murder of Poles Who Did Their Duty—For What Other Reasons Are Poles Murdered?—Smoke Screen for Crimes Committed—Massacres of Insane, Sufferers from Nervous Diseases, Old People, and Cripples—The Extermination of an Entire Nation

III. PRISONS AND TORTURES INFLICTED UPON PRISONERS 76

The Training School for Torture in Fort VII, at Poznań—Death in Prison of a Former Ambassador, Alfred Chłapowski—Other Prisons

IV. CONCENTRATION CAMPS 83

After Eighteen Months of Occupation—Concentration Camps for Failure to Supply Grain Quotas—Priests in Concentration Camps

V. HOSTAGES 92

VI. ROUNDUPS, MASS ARRESTS AND HOUSE SEARCHES 94

Roundups and Mass Arrests—Manhunts—Polish Youth and Children hunted by Germans—House Searches

VII. OF WHAT ELSE ARE THE POLES ACCUSED? 99

Analytical Table of German Judicial Sentences

VIII. THE TREATMENT OF WOMEN 104

Violated by Germans—Organized Rape

IX. THE BRUTAL TREATMENT OF THE POPULATION 113

X. PRISONERS OF WAR 116

Prisoners' Camps in Poland—Polish Prisoners in Germany—Repatriated Prisoners—The German Vengeance—German-Soviet Exchange of Prisoners—The Hague Convention Brutally Violated—Kindness Towards Polish Prisoners Severely Punished

APPENDICES

I. THE PERSECUTION OF THE POLES UNDER GERMAN OCCUPATION 129

From an address by Mr. Winston Churchill, given in the Free Trade Hall, Manchester, January 27, 1940

II. MISS BAKER-BEALL'S REPORT 130

Belgium 1914 and Poland 1939–41

It is very difficult to describe the massacres and innumerable cruelties that the Germans have committed and continue to commit day after day in Poland. It is difficult not only because the mind recoils from a further survey of this calvary of a whole nation; but because the very requirements of this publication render it necessary to make a selection from the vast material available. The facts chosen for relation are not those which are the most terrifying, but rather those that are most characteristic and representative of the methods of extermination practiced in Poland by a people seeking to establish the superiority of their race through a systematic and boundless cruelty.

After the first World War two talented writers, the Abbots Schmitz and Nieuwland, Belgian ecclesiastics and patriots, men of the utmost integrity, bent upon presenting the truth, and conscious of the extreme importance of the task entrusted to them, published a thoroughly documented work on German atrocities in Belgium. This really monumental work, produced with meticulous care for the verification of detail, deals with only a relatively short period of the German invasion of Belgium. It is limited to the few weeks of August and September, 1914. It is also restricted territorially, for it deals only with the provinces of Brabant and Namur. In these provinces approximately seven thousand Belgians —men, women and children of all conditions of life—were shamefully assassinated, and several thousand inhabitants deliberately burned to death by the Germans. The work of these authors, comprising no less than nine volumes, was brought out between the years 1920 and 1925. *Tantae molis erat . . .*

The German atrocities in Poland have been going on since 1939. They are being incessantly committed against a population of 22,000,000, disarmed, terrorized and powerless before the most formidable machinery of barbarity it is in the power of the Reich to create. They are being committed over a vast area which constitutes the German-occupied half of a great State.

As we read the facts related by the Belgian authors, we shuddered at the depths of brutality, callousness and violence in the German soul. Yet what the Germans did in Belgium, terrible as it

was, seems comparatively innocuous, and differs in many respects from the methods of extermination employed in Poland. Here procedure has been greatly enlarged, and it has been employed on a more extensive scale, and with more experience. It is the work of men deliberately trained over a long period of time for evil purposes, of whom it may be said without exaggeration that they are dehumanized, that consciously and of their own free will, they have repudiated the generally accepted human qualities.

Moreover, in Belgium the bloody German terror of 1914–18 resulted in thousands of victims. In Poland under German administration the victims of the terror are counted by tens and hundreds of thousands. The Germans have murdered without trial over seventy thousand Poles. Tens of thousands are dying a slow death in prisons and concentration camps. Millions are starving under the German scourge.

The narration of all German crimes against divine and human law, taking into account all they have done and are continuing to do in Poland, must be a great and grievous task for the future. Only after the war may we proceed to collect authentic data as thoroughly and confirmed as scientifically as were the Belgian records by Messrs. Schmitz and Nieuwland. In view of the circumstances in which this work is published, we are able to reveal only part of the truth as it exists in Poland. This is owing first to the fact that it has not been possible for the compilers of this report to obtain all the documents, which could have been collected only in occupied Poland itself. Furthermore in Poland proper, numerous facts, well known to a village, a district or a province, are often totally unknown in the nearest towns and in the neighboring districts and provinces. The Germans have completely suppressed the press (there is not a single newspaper to represent a population of 22,000,000, apart from those published by the occupant authorities); they have confiscated all wireless transmitters, divided the country into water-tight compartments, so to speak, and have placed restrictions on, if not rendered impossible, all communications between the different parts of Poland subject to their domination. All things considered, the facts that have reached us, although voluminous, constitute only a partial account. And yet, from this partial account, many details must be omitted because of the exigencies of publication.

Again, for the same reasons, it has been necessary to restrict this publication to a simple specification of facts, without entering into detail except where it has been absolutely essential to the

statement of a particular case. But we can guarantee the authenticity of the episodes and events mentioned and described, and all the material is based upon reports and depositions which have been submitted to scrupulous verification. All that was possible has been done in order to avoid mistakes. Indeed we have preferred to omit details which we have been unable to authenticate beyond doubt.

One last, general observation, to call attention to a further difference between the German crimes described by the Belgian scholars and those of which Poland is now the victim. The former were committed during the invasion. These incidents in Belgium took place while the battles were raging; and the atrocious orders given by higher authorities seemed intended to stimulate the soldier's fighting spirit. On the other hand, however, these crimes could be explained to a certain degree, though not excused, by the over-excitement due to war conditions. This cannot be said of Poland. The crimes which we describe have been committed since the occupation, that is to say, since the resistance of the Polish armies was broken and the German occupants assured of uncontested possession of the Polish territory. Here the crimes were deliberate, committed in cold blood, and cannot be excused even on the grounds of battle fervor.

In Belgium, moreover, they were a part of the usual German endeavor to win the war as quickly as possible. It was a question of creating terror among the civil population in order to break the resistance of the adversary. Abbots Schmitz and Nieuwland quoted a German author, who, desiring to justify his compatriots' behavior in Belgium, gave the following explanation:

> "Could we have held Belgium with relatively weak forces, could we have felt the same security in Brussels as in Germany, if we had not known how to terrorize the civil population of Belgium?"

In Poland it was not a matter only of assuring the tranquillity and the obedience of the population in the occupied provinces. The object was and continues to be the extermination of a whole people.

CHAPTER I

The Deliberate Murder of the Civil Population During the Military Operations

During the military operations, the German troops had organized systematic and frightful murders of the Polish population.

Airmen especially were employed in these massacres. In bombing military objectives the pilots executed only a part of their orders. The principal task of the German bombing forces seemed to consist of destroying the open towns, the villages and rural areas of Poland. Thus the German pilots proceeded deliberately to murder masses of the civil population. To this end, the German airmen were not content to drop high explosive and incendiary bombs upon the homes and centers of the civil population. Whenever possible, they flew very low and machine-gunned thousands of people, raking entire villages, and attacking refugees fleeing along the roads.

The first volume of the *Black Book,* published by the Polish Government,[1] which contains a great number of depositions and eye-witness accounts on the German invasion of Poland, in September, 1939, describes the most outstanding facts of the German airmen's conduct.

These enemy pilots literally engaged in man hunts. During the siege of Warsaw they circled above the fields in the vicinity of the city, where women were digging a few potatoes to take back to their starving families. The German airmen flew low over the fields and systematically machine-gunned these women and their children. In the suburb of Czerniaków the blackened bodies of people murdered in this way lay in heaps for several weeks.

Similarly, the bodies of men, women and children, whom the German airmen had shot as they were fleeing eastward before the invasion of Western Poland, littered the Kutno-Warsaw road as

[1] *THE GERMAN INVASION OF POLAND (POLISH BLACK BOOK)* containing documents, authenticated reports and photographs, published by Authority of the Polish Ministry of Information, by Hutchinson & Co. (Publishers) Ltd. London and Melbourne, 1940.

well as many other main arteries and intersecting roads of communication. And even country roads, far from any road or objective of military significance. Hundreds of reports confirm that people alone in the fields, for instance shepherds, were attacked and killed; hospitals and Red Cross first aid stations, evacuation trains and single cars carrying refugees were bombed.

As for the bombing of cities, towns and villages, here is one of innumerable such cases:

On September 5, fourteen German airplanes heavily bombed Sulejów, a little town on the Pilica River, numbering no more than 6,500 inhabitants—an unfortified place without military importance—with the result that the town literally ceased to exist. The German pilots then circled above the ruins and machine-gunned the inhabitants as they fled. A book published in Berlin in 1940, entitled *Unsere Flieger über Polen* (Our Airmen Over Poland), contains a cynically boastful passage by a German airman on the bombing of Sulejów.

The fate of Sulejów was shared by hundreds of Polish towns and villages. The total number of civilians killed and severely wounded by bombardment from the air cannot be precisely stated; but in any case, it certainly exceeds 100,000 persons. In Warsaw alone, as a result of air and artillery bombardment, the dead amounted to more than 60,000.

The German land forces were no less barbarous than the air force.

On September 3, the Germans entered the villages of **Truskolasy** and **Trzepaczka,** near Częstochowa. They burned them to the ground, after which they proceeded to shoot a large number of the inhabitants. At Truskolasy, fifty-five people were shot, including a small child of two.

On the same day the German troops occupied **Częstochowa,** a city of 100,000 inhabitants, famous for its ancient monastery and church of the Pauline Friars, where a miraculous picture of the Madonna had been worshiped for centuries by the pious Polish people.

The following is a carefully verified report of what took place there:

"On September 4, the Germans drove between seven and eight hundred men and women, Polish and Jewish, into the free area surrounding the Cathedral of the Most Holy Family. All these people were ordered to stand with their arms raised for two hours; and any who fainted or lowered their hands were beaten and

kicked by the soldiers. Towards evening they were all herded into the Cathedral, where they were locked in for two days and nights without food. Dozens of them fainted. The Cathedral was shockingly befouled. Appeals to the German authorities were fruitless.

"The same day, people were hunted down in the town, on the pretext that an attempt had been made to fire at German soldiers from one of the houses. This was the same lie as was employed by the Germans in Belgium and at Kalisz, in Poland, in 1914, to justify their barbarous massacres.

"About sixty people were seized and shot. One of the houses in the Street of The Blessed Virgin Mary was set on fire by the Germans, after they had thrown hand grenades into it. There were many persons inside. They were not allowed to escape, and were burned alive. It was forbidden to bury or to remove the bodies of those who had been shot, the object being to terrorize the inhabitants by the sight of these corpses. They were left unburied until two days later.

"In the evening some 600 persons, including three priests, were arrested in their houses, conducted before the municipal buildings, and threatened with death. The Germans pretended that an order for their execution was expected from higher authorities; and in the meantime they were compelled to stand with raised arms. When the order arrived, the Germans stood them all against the wall of the building, facing a squad of soldiers armed with rifles and a machine-gun. The soldiers hurled curses and insults at the Poles, after which the unfortunates were ordered to turn to the wall and lie down on the ground. The machine-gun was then fired over their heads. About three hundred rounds of ammunition were used in this way. Later the terror-stricken people were taken to the prison at Zawodzie. Under this monstrous torture some of them lost their nerve; five died of heart failure—three against the wall of the municipal building and two in prison, while eleven went mad.

"Those imprisoned were given no food or water for two days. They were not allowed to receive anything from outside, or at least if any exception were made it was after great exertions on the part of friends and relatives. A German soldier of Polish origin from the vicinity of Opole (Oppeln) in German Silesia, who permitted food to be taken in to the prisoners, was shot on the spot.

"As the German authorities had issued an order the previous

day, on September 5, that all arms were to be surrendered before 8 P.M., there was a general search for arms. In the Institute of the Order of the School Brothers, an old gun and several Scouts' caps were found in the theatre wardrobe. On the false pretext that they had been 'concealing arms,' two of the Friars and the father of another were taken out and shot in the barrack square of the 27th Infantry Regiment. Their bodies were buried in the barrack garden.

"Many persons were shot simply because toy pistols had been found in their houses, or old sabres which had been forgotten among the lumber in attics."

In many villages in the County of Częstochowa (for example at **Romanów**), the Germans murdered the Polish farmers, and burned down their property.

In other Polish districts the German troops behaved similarly.

Even at this early date cases were known of Polish farmers being locked into sheds which were subsequently set on fire, so that they perished in the flames. In the following months this hideous crime was adopted on a much greater scale by the German occupation regime, as will be described later.

In the Cracow Province, the Germans burned down a number of villages, allowing nothing and no one to be saved. In a little place called **Rokiciny,** on the Cracow-Zakopane railway, German soldiers prevented the escape of some people who had been trapped in the cellars of burning houses. The soldiers also prevented cattle being released from burning enclosures. In the well-known health resort for children, **Rabka-Zaryte,** a farmer and his son were shot because they endeavored to break the window out of a burning building. In the village of **Skomielna** the Germans burned down the church and seventy-four farms and shot the parish priest in the head, severely wounding him.

In the village of **Wiśniewo,** after a drinking bout, a group of German soldiers murdered six Polish farmers, by laying them in the path of tanks which crushed them one after another. In the wood near this village the inhabitants found twenty crushed and disfigured corpses, principally women and children. The traces of tanks were visible near by.

The German soldiers and the Gestapo were particularly responsible for the torture of the civilian population of **Kalisz,** a city which already once, in August, 1914, had been sacrificed to German barbarism. At that time, by order of the German commander, Major Preusker, the place was set on fire and utterly

destroyed, a large number of its citizens being killed. Rebuilt by the Poles in the course of the twenty years, 1919–1939, unfortunate Kalisz once more, at the very beginning of the present war, became the victim of the invaders' savage terrorism.

After the occupation of **Tomaszów Mazowiecki** town, the Germans assembled the inhabitants in the market-place and forced them to lie face downward. They remained in this position for fifteen hours. If any one attempted to move, the German soldiers opened fire. Eighty persons perished in this way.

At the town of **Lowicz** the inhabitants were seized and driven in front of the advancing German troops, who used them as a living screen against the Polish detachments.

On September 4, 1939, immediately after the German entry into **Sosnowiec,** one of the centers of the Polish coalfield, the German soldiers went from house to house, turning out their occupants, whom they drove into the square before the Town Hall. From the crowd, they chose some thirty persons to be shot. One of the German officers dispatched several of the wounded with shots from his revolver. The Germans ordered the bodies to be left in the square for several hours.

THE MASSACRE OF POLES IN BYDGOSZCZ

The most terrible massacre committed by the Germans took place in Bydgoszcz, the largest city in Pomerania (140,000 inhabitants), in which ninety-three per cent of the population was Polish.

The Germans began with mass arrests of the Polish population, which were followed by murders and executions.

"On entering the city," says one report, "the Germans arrested important members of the civil population and the clergy. The prisoners were lined up in the town square and ordered to remain motionless, with their arms raised for four hours. When the narrator, a member of the group, felt that his strength was failing, he asked a priest to give him absolution. At this moment the prisoners were granted a little respite. But when our informant crossed his hands on his breast, a German exclaimed: 'You ass, you can pray; but that won't do you any good.' One of the victims, a woman, unable any longer to endure this martyrdom, endeavored to escape. She was immediately shot.

"There were already seven bodies in the square, including

those of Fathers Szarek and Wiórek. The former had suffered cruelly. His nose was broken, his eyes evidently put out, and his jaw broken. To one corpulent priest the torturers cried out: 'You ass, why aren't you married?'

"After such ill-treatment, some of the prisoners were placed in cellars of the Lazarists, others in the barracks and in stables. Often they were forced to line up there while their tormentors struck at them."

It is stated in another report that 5,000 men, women and children were shut up in one of the stables. They were so closely crowded that none of the prisoners had room even to sit down on the ground. They were treated inhumanly. Priests and Jews were ordered to use their bare hands to carry out excrement from a corner of the stable which had been set aside as latrines. In general the worst treated were the clergy, of whom more will be said in the chapter dealing with religious persecutions.

The Germans at once **began to execute the Poles** in a wholesale fashion, without trial, without even a shadow of pretext. People were conducted to the center of the town and mowed down with machine-guns, or were shot as they walked along the streets. Cases were known of entire Polish families being murdered in their own homes.

In the barracks of the 15th Light Cavalry Regiment, the Germans machine-gunned nearly a thousand persons, whose bodies were afterwards buried behind the stables. Hundreds of people were shot in the market-place, where their bodies were left for several hours. Later, members of the Bydgoszcz clergy were forced to dig common graves and to bury the victims.

Thousands of Poles, men and women and even young boys, were murdered in this way. For several days in September, 1939, the squares and the streets of the city flowed with the blood of the murdered. In order to terrorize the population their bodies were left lying in the streets and the traces of blood were not removed.

A further spate of mass executions followed in the second half of October and in November, 1939.

It is difficult to fix exactly **the total number of Polish people murdered in Bydgoszcz.** In any case, down to January 1, 1940 **it exceeded 10,000 persons.** The majority consisted of representatives of the Polish intellectual and middle classes: priests, officials, judges, professors, merchants, industrialists, although there were also many workmen, craftsmen, etc. A large proportion of the vic-

tims consisted of women and young boys. This was admitted a year later even by the National-Socialist newspaper *Thorner Freiheit.*

Among the more prominent people shot was Konrad Fiedler, vice-chairman of the Bydgoszcz City Council, one of the National Democratic leaders of Pomorze, a well-known writer and publicist, chairman of the Pomeranian Association of Journalists. Other victims included Mr. Typrowicz, a lawyer, an engineer and architect, Grodzki, and many members of the Union for Defense of the Western Borders and the Societies of Insurgents and Ex-Service Men.

Mr. Barciszewski, Mayor of the City of Bydgoszcz, met a cruel death. Before the entry of the German troops, he was ordered by the Ministry for Home Affairs at Warsaw to leave the city with the city funds and the most important municipal documents. The German authorities perfidiously accused him on these grounds of stealing the city funds. When Mr. Barciszewski decided to return to Bydgoszcz to defend himself against these infamous charges, the German authorities guaranteed him safe conduct and provided him with authorization to travel. After a mockery of a trial, Mr. Barciszewski was shot. Before his death, he was bestially tortured, being beaten, humiliated and ordered to clean the mud from a Gestapo car by licking it with his tongue. For two days the Germans paraded him in a cart through the streets of Bydgoszcz for several hours each day; around his neck was hung an insulting inscription ending with the announcement that the execution would take place on November 11, 1939.

One of the most moving incidents of the Bydgoszcz massacres was the shooting of more than one hundred High School boys and scouts on the steps of the Jesuit Church in the old marketplace. Some of them were boys of from twelve to sixteen years of age; they were seized in the streets, and till the last moment they did not know what awaited them. They were mown down with machine-guns. In the face of death, these boys behaved heroically, as even German witnesses declared, singing the Polish national hymn: God Who Protects Poland.

At the last moment a young priest ran up to the boys, making the sign of the Cross, and anxious to administer the last sacrament. He also was seized and shot. He received five wounds.

A large number of disabled soldiers and veterans of the war of 1914–18 were also murdered.

Whole Polish families were wiped out. According to one report, the bodies were often laid out in the form of the swastika:

the father constituting one arm, the mother a second arm, whilst the others were formed by the bodies of the children and relations.

The Polish Government possesses a number of authentic depositions made by Poles who succeeded in escaping from Bydgoszcz. Some of them are particularly shocking. Among them is the deposition of a certain young Polish girl, who was cashier at the Bydgoszcz railway station. When one day early in September she returned home from work, she found the bodies of her aged parents, who had been murdered by Germans living in the same house.

The course of events in Bydgoszcz was also recorded by a number of witnesses of non-Polish nationality. Particularly valuable and exhaustive is the account of this period given by an Englishwoman, Miss Baker-Beall, who lived in Bydgoszcz before the war, was acquainted with local conditions, and remained in the city for some time after the entry of the German troops.[1]

On February 4, 1940, the great Copenhagen daily, *Politiken,* carried a lengthy report from its Berlin correspondent, entitled: "What is happening behind the closed frontier of the Government of Poland." Part of this article deals with the Bydgoszcz massacres. On this subject the writer said:

"It is a war of extermination against the Poles . . . This war took on its true aspect **with this Saint Bartholomew's night in Bydgoszcz.**

"One of the judges of the German courts martial told me: 'The great market-place of Bydgoszcz was chosen as the place of execution. The bodies were left lying there for a day as a warning. Masses of Poles were dragged and put up against the wall.' Among the examples of heroic deaths the judge recalled that of a young Pole, who gazed proudly at the firing squad and cried as he fell: 'Poland has not yet perished!'

"This same judge often saw Polish children of from four to six years playing a new game in the streets, pretending to be the execution squads. The heroes these little children acclaimed were always those who cried: 'Poland has not yet perished!' These children will grow up; and they will never forget. . . ."

In order to provide some justification for the monstrous slaughter in Bydgoszcz, the official German propaganda put out a

[1] Her report has been included in the book, *The German Invasion of Poland.* On account of its close connection with the subject of this chapter we repeat it on pages 130–141.

calumnious story that many Germans had been murdered by the Polish population in Bydgoszcz on September 3, 1939. In reality, on that day the Germans of Bydgoszcz, belonging to illegal Nazi organizations, brought out their rifles, hand grenades and machine guns, and attacked their Polish fellow citizens and the last retreating Polish detachments. However, the German troops were still too far away; and Polish detachments retiring from the front came to the aid of the unarmed Polish population. A street skirmish ensued, in which the Poles finally got the upper hand. About 150 to 160 Germans were killed on that Sunday. It transpired that the majority of them were not members of the local German population, but were diversionists and saboteurs, who had been sent across the frontier in the days immediately preceding.

The events of that day have been stated clearly and unchallengeably in the above-mentioned report of Miss Baker-Beall, and also in many reports from other eye-witnesses.[1]

The slaughter in Bydgoszcz, together with similar happenings in other localities, for example in Leszno, was only the beginning of the mass murders of the Polish population, which began from the first days of the German occupation, both in the territories later "incorporated" in the Reich and in those of the so-called "Government General."

CHAPTER II

Mass Slaughters and Executions Under the Occupation

IN THE "INCORPORATED" TERRITORIES

Immediately after their entry into Poland, the Germans set to work to exterminate the Polish intellectual classes. They at once murdered large numbers of Polish priests, landowners, officials, lawyers, professors, teachers, and doctors. Then came mass executions, which reached their greatest intensity in the period following October 15, 1939. **It appeared that the Germans had determined to exterminate entirely the leading elements in the**

[1] These documents were published in the book *The German Fifth Column in Poland* (London, 1941), pages 50–76.

Western provinces of Poland. In addition to the categories already mentioned, these murders also included merchants, artisans, labor leaders, Trades Union leaders, leaders of peasants' agricultural organizations, etc.

Especially during the first period, these murders were committed without even a parody of court procedure, without even the formulation of a charge. A Pole had only to be indicated as "inimically disposed toward the Germans" *(deutschfeindlich gesinnt)*. Poles were executed either publicly, usually in the market-places, or the Gestapo disposed of them secretly, often at night; very many were murdered in the prisons. Hundreds of hostages also were murdered. The most glaring cases in each of the Western provinces of Poland are given below.

Pomerania

At **Gydnia,** 350 of the leading men were arrested as hostages. First they were taken to Danzig, where they were made to do hard labor, then to Wejherowo. Many of these hostages were shot in the local prison, on the Polish Independence Day, November 11, 1939. Before the execution took place, these men dug their own graves. The shooting was carried out in relays, each group being obliged to witness the deaths of those who preceded them. The Gestapo agents killed their victims by a revolver shot in the head.

The attitude of these unfortunate men was heroic. They died crying: "Long live Poland!" There was not a suggestion of court procedure. No statement was made as to why these massacres took place.

Here are the names of some of the leading men, whose fate, after nearly two years, is unknown:

Messrs. Łęgowski, director of the port of Gdynia; W. Szaniawski, Governmental Vice-Commissioner for Gdynia, President of the Franco-Polish Association, former French officer, decorated with the Legion of Honor; Jagodziński, Counsellor of the Gdynia Governmental Commissioner's Office; Czarliński, President of the District Court; Kryczyński, Vice-President of the District Court; Schwarz, Konwiński, Kiedrowski, Judges; Kozłowski, Prosecuting Attorney; Linke, director of the Communal Savings Bank; Borysławski, director of the local branch of the Agricultural Bank; Józewicz, lawyer; Stanisław Borkowski, director of the Naval De-

partment; Prelate Turzyński and his brother; Pinecki, a Danzig professor.

At **Obluże,** near Gydnia, an unknown person was said to have broken a pane of glass in the police station on the night of November 11. The German authorities made this an excuse for arresting some fifty Polish school-boys, demanding that they produce the culprit. Unable to learn who he was, they ordered the boy's parents to whip their sons publicly, in front of the church. When they refused, the S.S. agents beat the boys brutally with clubs. Afterwards they shot ten of the students and forbade the burial of the bodies, which lay exposed before the church for twenty-four hours. Yet it was stated by Poles of the highest integrity that no pane of glass had been broken in the police station.

At **Danzig,** the members of the staff of the High Commissioner of the Polish Republic were arrested. In prison they were beaten and ill-treated outrageously. Mr. Lendzion, Polish Deputy to the *Volkstag* at Danzig, who had been imprisoned with the rest, was first beaten with bestial cruelty, then his jailors tore out his tongue.

The employees of the Polish Post Office at Danzig, among whom were five women, as well as the Polish railway employees, were all assassinated.

At **Toruń,** capital of Pomerania Province, several hundred such murders were committed at the beginning of the occupation. On November 22, six women were shot, on the pretext that a German was said to have been assaulted by a Pole.

In the same city, civilians were compelled to repair the bridge over the Vistula. Among them were Mr. Hozakowski, French Honorary Consul, and an aged priest, respected and revered by the community. Exhausted by his efforts, the old priest finally fell into the water. His fellow workmen endeavored to save him, but were prevented by the S.S. agents, who drew revolvers and shot him as he struggled in the river.

At **Grudziądz,** a factory town, numbering 60,000 inhabitants, 300 Poles were shot, 30 per cent of the Polish population was deported to the "Government General" or to Germany; children between seven and fourteen years old were also deported to Germany.

In the first half of December, 1939, in **Inowrocław,** one of the largest cities in Pomerania, a group of drunken German officers visited the local prison, where seventy Poles were interned

as hostages, and shot them all with revolvers. With the officers was the *Landrat* of the County of Inowrocław, who himself shot some twenty of the prisoners. The *Landrat* stood higher up the steps, and as the prisoners were brought up one by one from below, he shot them. The Mayor of the city of Inowrocław, Mr. Jankowski, and the deputy mayor, Mr. Jungst, were among the victims; others who shared their fate were Messrs. Włodzimierz Wichliński, Stanisław Wichliński, Count Poniński, Katalowski, Hoppe, all landowners; Knast, proprietor of a book shop; Fajgiel, a merchant, Laubitz, brother of the late Bishop of Gniezno; Reszka, a chemist, whose house had been destroyed by the Germans; and a number of workmen whose names are unknown.

In this city also several hundred young girls of from fourteen to twenty years of age were imprisoned. A few days later, the prison guards and members of the German S.A. opened the doors and announced that those who desired could go. As the girls started to file out they were shot down. Over forty fell thus wantonly murdered.

Among others shot at Inowrocław was Father Mateusz Zabłocki, of Gniezno, a man past sixty, revered by all. With him were shot fourteen Polish workmen from Gniezno. The Polish prisoners in Inowrocław were cruelly beaten and tortured. A seventeen-year-old Polish lad was buried alive.

In the market-place at **Tczew,** Father Chudziński, from Pelplin, publisher and editor of two well-known Polish journals of Pomerania, the *Pielgrzym* (The Pilgrim) and the *Goniec Pomorski* (The Pomorze Messenger), was executed; also Father Bronislaw Dembieński of **Nowe Miasto Lubawskie,** publisher of the journal *Drwęca,* and director of a well-known local publishing company.

The most prominent representatives of the Polish clergy in Pomerania were also murdered. They included the eighty-year-old priest, Canon Bernard Łosiński, of Sierakowice (County of Kartuzy) for many years a Deputy to the Polish Parliament (*Sejm*) at Warsaw; Canon Józef Wrycza from Wiele (County of Chojnice), Chaplain of Polish troops at the time of the war with the Bolsheviks in 1919–20, and many other priests.

At **Lubawa** the chairman of the local gymnastic organization, *Sokól,* Mr. Wolski, was murdered; and in December, 1939, the Mayor and five inhabitants of the town of **Fordon,** among them two priests, were shot in Bydgoszcz.

Numerous assassinations were reported from **Włocławek,** of which details are wanting.

The following document illustrates the German methods. It is an announcement which appeared in the German daily, *Weichsel-Zeitung* in October, 1939. **Piastoszyn** (in German **Petztin**) is the name of a village near the town of Tuchola:

"Ten Polish Saboteurs Against the Wall.

"Tuchola. . . . At Piastoszyn, in the district of Tuchola, a building on the property of the German (*Volksdeutsche*) Superior (*Amtsvorsteher*) Fritz was burned by a Polish bandit. The property was situated outside the village. The *Amtsvorsteher* died of a heart attack.

"By order of the Chief of the Civil Administration, a preventive action has been taken in this locality. The object of this action is to **give the bandit culprits to understand** that underhanded deeds of this sort will be punished in the most rigorous fashion. **By way of reparation, and in order to inspire a legitimate fear, ten Poles, known for their anti-German sentiments, have been shot.** Furthermore, the Polish population of the region has been ordered to rebuild the building that was burned, and to repair the total damage done.

"Measures have been taken to prevent a repetition of such happenings."

It is not known in what circumstances the fire on this property occurred.

The total number of Poles shot and murdered in Pomerania down to January 1, 1940, is estimated at 20,000. Of this number more than 10,000, as has been previously stated, were in the city of Bydgoszcz alone.

Poznania

The situation in Poznania was exactly like that in Pomerania. Here, too, the Germans determined to wipe out the entire Polish intellectual classes, the middle class and the leaders of the peasants and workmen.

There is hardly a town in Poznania, nor even a larger village, which has not been the scene of public mass executions of Poles.

On the eve of execution, the condemned were often shut up in narrow cells, where they were forced to remain standing. They were not permitted to take leave of their families, nor to receive

the last rites. On the contrary, many of them were insulted, beaten and tortured even at the last moment.

The mass executions, which, for the most part occurred between the 20th and 25th of October, 1939, were carried out principally in the public squares of the cities and towns. The members of the S.S. drove the population into the squares and forced them to witness these collective murders. Frequently they took place at night, by the light of car headlamps. After the executions, the representatives of the Polish intellectual classes who were left alive—chiefly priests, lawyers, etc.—were compelled to load their compatriots' bodies on to the carts and to haul them to the cemetery or to the environs of the cemetery. (Frequently the Germans did not permit burial in the cemeteries.) There they dug trenches and buried the bodies.

Cases were reported in which the victims were forced to dig their own graves before execution.

An example of these methods is provided by the execution of five Poles in the market-place of **Szamotuły,** a provincial town of 10,000 inhabitants.

There, members of the S.S. barred off the streets leading to the market square. Five young men, whom they had driven into the square, were placed against a wall. They had just time before their execution to cry: "Long live Poland!" after which they were shot with revolvers by the S.S. guard. The commanding officer then passed along the line, putting a bullet through the head of each dying man. Shouts and screams of protest and indignation arose; women fainted. Later, several representatives of the local intellectual circles were chosen, among them a priest, a doctor, a lawyer, and ordered to load the bodies of their fellow citizens on to a car, and to drive them to the vicinity of the cemetery and bury them. The murdered men were peasants from Otorowo, a nearby village. Someone in the locality, whom the Germans failed to discover, had hoisted a Polish flag, and so the population of the town had to pay this terrible price for the Polish cause.

In **Otorowo,** also, nineteen men, from the ages of fifteen to seventy-five were shot on the same charges.

Particularly revolting were the executions in **Kościan,** a town of 10,000 inhabitants, south of Poznań.

In this town, eight persons were executed together on October 2, eighteen on October 23 and forty-two on November 7. These executions were held in the market-place, against the wall of the Town Hall. On October 23, the Germans shot Mr. Mieczysław

Chłapowski, Count Szołdrski, Mr. Kościelski, of Sepno, landowners; Mr. Hełczyński of Bonikowo, who before his death was cruelly beaten; Dr. Tomaszewski, dental surgeon; Mr. Irżabek, High School Principal; Mr. Sowiński, retired School Inspector; Mr. Wydra, School Inspector; Mr. Hefner, Head of the Elementary School; Mr. Obaro, local Railway Director; Mr. Ido, an employee in a sugar refinery; Messrs. Weński and Janicki, merchants, the latter with his son.

Father Graszyński was forced to wash the blood from the stones where the victims of executions had fallen.

The execution of Mr. Mieczysław Chłapowski, of Kopaszewo, made a profound impression. This gentleman was well known for his patriotic activities, and was chairman of various agricultural organizations in Poznania. He was a cousin of the former Polish Ambassador to France, Mr. Alfred Chłapowski.

Carried out as usual, without the formal pretext of a trial, the execution took place in the market-place of Kościan. The Gestapo agents had packed the square with spectators.

Mr. Chłapowski knelt down with his rosary, saying a prayer. Then he made the sign of the cross to the crowd; and cried: "Poland has not yet perished! Long live France. Long live England!" At that moment he fell before the bullets of his assassins.

No less moving was the death of the young landowner, Mr. Madaliński of Dębicz, whose ancestors had fought in all the Polish insurrections against Russia and Germany. Hearing the order given to the firing squad to shoot him in the back, he turned toward the S.S. agents, tore open his shirt, and pointing to his breast, exclaimed: "Shoot here; for never has a Madaliński been killed like a dog! . . . May God bless Poland!" he added, as the volley sounded.

To cite still another incident, two Polish landowners with German names, Boening and Graeve, were arrested by the Germans and given their choice between the two alternatives: either to sign a declaration stating that they were *Volksdeutsche* (of German race), or to be shot. They both declared themselves proud to be Poles, and refused to sign the infamous document. They paid the penalty of death.

Another prominent Pole, Mr. Taczanowski, had his eyes burnt out by the Germans before his execution.

Count Szołdrski, a landowner at Gołębin, had a smile on his lips as he came to the place of execution in Kościan. The Germans



5. Deportation of Poles from Gdynia at twenty minutes' notice.



6. to **10.** Poles being led off to an unknown fate.







Such sights are frequent in Poland. People are even rounded up in the street, and for months their families do not know what has happened to them. They may be shot, they may be in concentration camps, they may be working in Germany as slave labor.





11. *Above:* Three Poles caught and arrested by the Gestapo in a courtyard.

12. *Below:* The inn-keeper, Bartoszek, hanged on the door of his inn during the massacre in Wawer of December 26-27 1939 (see pages 47-49).



thought he was sneering at them, so they first beat him until he was unable to stand.

On November 7, forty-two Poles were shot in the face and left in a ditch filled with lime. In this group was a number of High School students. On November 9 the Germans shot several dozen peasants from the neighboring villages and buried them in the forest of Racot, near Kościan.

In addition, a number of secret executions took place in Kościan at different times, often at night.

In the County of Kościan not only the local Gestapo detachment but also certain German officials distinguished themselves by their brutality. They were the *Landrat,* Lize, and his adjutant, Lehman; the German Burgomaster, Schreiter; a School Inspector named Heinze; Lorenz, a landowner; the official, Ischdonat, and Frau von Hofmannswaldau, of Koszanowo, who again and again intervened with the German authorities to carry out more executions.

Immediately after the executions at Kościan, the same German guard moved on to **Śmigiel,** a town in the same county, where on October 2, eight persons were murdered, including the Mayor, Piach, and the chemist, Mr. Ciesielski. On October 23, sixteen more sentences were carried out. Besides these collective executions, there were numerous individual cases which were always dealt with at night.

In the County town of **Gostyń,** at eleven o'clock on the morning of October 21, 1939, thirty persons were shot, among them the local leader of the National Party, Mieczysław Hejnowicz and his brother, several prominent members of the intellectual class, as well as many landowners from the surrounding country, including Mr. Edward Potworowski, of Gola, a Papal Chamberlain and Director of the Catholic Action organization; the former Senator, Stanislaw Karłowski of Szelejewo; Count Grocholski and the previously mentioned Baron Graeve of Borek. The son of one of the condemned succeeded only in obtaining permission to be shot in his father's place.

In the neighboring town of **Krobia,** the shooting of fifteen Poles was later followed by more executions. Similarly twenty-six Polish people were to be shot at **Poniec,** another town in Gostyń County. Here, however, an unexpected thing happened. The older men and women among the local Germans would not permit the execution to take place. They placed themselves in front of the condemned, declaring that they did not wish such

a thing to happen, as they had lived on good terms with the Poles. As a result only three of the twenty-six were shot. This, however, was a unique exception.

A group of Poles was publicly executed in the town of **Wolsztyn** at night, by the light of the Gestapo car headlamps. The entire local population were awakened and obliged to come to the square to witness the executions.

Sixteen persons were assassinated at **Kórnik,** including Mr. Wolniewicz, the Mayor, aged seventy years, infirm and unable to walk. After the others had been shot, Mr. Wolniewicz was thrown on a cart, on top of their dead bodies, and killed point blank with a revolver shot.

Similar public executions were recorded at **Mosina, Rogoźno,** at **Trzemeszno** (thirty persons), at **Antoninek** (twenty), at **Śrem** (one hundred and eighteen), at **Rawicz, Grodzisk, Nowy Tomyśl, Międzychód, Żnin, Środa, Września** and many other localities.

In **Poznań,** executions by beheading took place every week at the prison in Młyńska Street. Only some of the verdicts were made public. Many young people were shot without any trial whatever in the woods near Poznań in the neighborhood of Palędzie, Dabrówka and Zakrzewo. This happened almost every week. Up to thirty persons lost their lives on each occasion. The execution area was guarded and inaccessible to Poles. Only the cries of the victims testified that they were Polish.

"The Gestapo agent's lorries arrived in the market-place of the town of **Pobiedziska** on September 1," says one report. "Other groups of Gestapo men surrounded the town. Machine-guns were set up in the streets. At seven o'clock in the morning the Germans issued the order through a municipal clerk that males from eighteen to forty years were to go immediately to the market-place. The order was so unexpected that many of the men appeared in their night shirts. Foreseeing that they might be arrested, the youth of the town attempted to hide in the surrounding woods, but were caught by the Gestapo and driven into the market-place at the point of the bayonet. One young man's hand was pierced. About 200 persons were thus brought to the market-place. They were detained until 9:30 and then were beaten with rifle butts all the way to the station, where they were packed into trucks. Other groups were treated similarly.

"They were carried by night to the locality of Wierzonka and placed in a paddock. The paddock was lit up by the headlamps of four cars. Machine-guns were set up in the lamplight.

Women who brought food for the prisoners were brutally beaten.

"During the whole time, the Gestapo made the prisoners do 'gymnastic exercises' to the commands 'get up' and 'lie down' in the mud and rain. Two men brought to this camp had been tortured with especial bestiality. A certain workman named Szwajcar was shot and thrown into a hole which he himself had been obliged to dig. One of the German officers told the prisoners that at Wierzonka twenty-two Poles had been shot that night. To drown the noise of the shots, the engines of the police cars had been started. Next day, all those arrested in Pobiedziska were interrogated. A few were sent home, and the rest were taken to prison in the Poznań citadel. Although normally this place accommodates only 2,000 soldiers at the most, 5,000 persons were held there. The prisoners were thrashed, driven to 'exercise' and awakened every hour of the day and night."

In the frontier town of **Leszno,** capital of the County (20,000 inhabitants), at the beginning of September, 1939, the Germans of Polish nationality, armed with grenades, revolvers, rifles and machine-guns, made an attack upon their Polish fellow citizens. As in Bydgoszcz, the Germans attacked too early, and were defeated; and several of them, captured with arms in their hands, were shot by the Polish troops. After the occupation of Leszno by the German troops, massacres were started, which continued until the month of November. A great number of prominent men were arrested and were brutally beaten with rifle butts, truncheons and whips. Mr. Machnikowski, a professor, was martyred for refusing to denounce members of the Polish association whom the Germans considered particularly anti-German.

On October 21, twenty representatives of the local population were shot at the foot of the Court-House wall. Among these were B. Karpiński, retired Professor of the Leszno High School; Nowicki, secretary to the Town Council; Gunter, clerk of the Finance Department; Podlarski, Samolewicz, Trędowicz, merchants; Nowak, a hotel proprietor; Horowski, a chemist; Bartoszewicz and Hanca, the latter a High School student. The bodies were buried in trenches which had been prepared by the Polish anti-aircraft defense. The task of burial was performed by Mr. Kowalski, the Mayor, and the officials of the municipality.

Dozens of Poles, among them Mr. Donimirski, a landowner from Golanice, were assassinated in the Leszno prison and secretly buried in the neighboring forests. A ditch used as a common grave was discovered in the forests of Rydzyna.

Besides the Gestapo and their Chief of Police *(Polizeirat)* Grunt, several other Germans should be mentioned in connection with the extermination of the Polish population in the town and the district of Leszno, namely: *Landrat* von Baumbach; the German Burgomaster, Dr. Schneider; the Pastor, Wolfgang Bickerich, who, before the war, behaved as a friend of Professor Machnikowski, yet was present when he was tortured in prison, and at his execution; Baron Lösen of Drzeczków; Leon Zabka, a butcher (he was responsible for the death of the school-boy, Hanca) and even a woman, the wife of the principal of the German High School at Leszno.

Among other localities in Poznania where the Poles were especially tortured, mention should be made of the border town of **Ujście.** During the night of September 1, a civilian detachment *(Freikorps)* attacked the town and massacred the Polish population, including women and children.

Many representatives of the intellectual class at **Kalisz** were murdered. In one instance twenty-two were executed, including Madame Bzowska, wife of a judge. A Catholic priest also was publicly shot, afterwards being buried in the Jewish cemetery.

Details of the numerous executions of priests will be found in the chapter dealing with the persecution of the Church.

To the names already mentioned of well-known persons shot and otherwise murdered in the provinces of Poznania and Pomerania the following should be added:

Roman Komierowski, of Komierowo, Papal Chamberlain; Marian Sumiński, of Kuczyna; Count Henryk Grocholski, of Zimnowoda; Józef Korytowski, of Chwałkowo; Ignacy Mlicki, of Pokrzywnica; Stanislaw Mlicki, of Kownaty; Fenrych, of Pudliszki; Taczanowski, of Wilczyn; Edward Poniński, of Kościelec; Speichert; Doerffer, of Brzóstownia; Święcicki, of Trąbinek; Ponikiewski; Count Mielżyński; Dziembowski; Glabisz; Antoni Pacyński, Director of the Kórnik Foundation; Edward Mieczkowski, of Srebrna Góra; Grąbczewski, of Gaj; Edward Trzciński, of Gocanówko; Brzeski, of Wólka; R. Poniński; Goetzendorff-Grabowski and his wife.

After his arrest Edward Mieczkowski was driven barefoot for several kilometers and finally shot in the back.

A number of families were entirely wiped out. The case of the Sierakowskis, well-known Polish landowners, is an outstand-

ing example. They possessed an estate in East Prussia, Waplewo, with a splendid library and art collection. Count Sierakowski, his wife, daughter and son-in-law were all shot.

The Gniazdowski family were similarly murdered.

In the course of a few weeks three members of the Donimirski family, which has been known for centuries, were murdered: Jan Donimirski, of Tarchalin; Jerzy Donimirski, of Gołanice; and Witold Donimirski, of Marusza. A fourth member of this family, Jan Donimirski, of Łysomice, died, according to a report, while working as a prisoner to repair the bridge over the Vistula in Toruń, standing in the water up to his chest.

Following is another report, describing the fate of the Taczanowski and Mlicki families.

Kazimierz Taczanowski, aged seventy years, proprietor of estates in Wilczyn and Kownaty, was arrested one day by the Gestapo agents from Konin, the neighboring County town.

He was freed on a bond of 10,000 złoty paid to the Gestapo, being assured that henceforth he and his son-in-law, Mr. Mlicki, of Gnojno, had nothing to fear. Wilczyn had been for some time under the compulsory administration of German *Treuhänder,* so the Taczanowskis and Mlickis were living at Kownaty.

In the evening of November 13, 1939, they heard a violent pounding on the gate which at that late hour was locked. The house stands before extensive woodlands, by way of which the proprietor and his family could easily have escaped if they had anticipated danger. But in the face of the solemn guarantee they had been given of peace and freedom, it did not even occur to them that the Germans had come. The gate was opened. The local *Treuhänder,* a certain Geppert from Berlin, the greatest sadist in all the district, drove in. He arrested the aged Taczanowski with his son Zygmunt and son-in-law Stanislaw Mlicki on the spot and took them all to his car, where he had an adequate escort of Gestapo agents.

They drove to the wood, and there ordered the prisoners to get out. The place was lit up by car headlamps. One of the Germans said: "Leave the old man to me. I'll take care of him." Taczanowski and his guard were accordingly left behind. Almost at once, before the eyes of the father, Geppert himself shot the young Taczanowski and his brother-in-law, Mlicki.

At that the elder Taczanowski instinctively struck his German guard with all his strength, and fled back in the direction of the light railway. As it happened, just at that moment a goods train

was coming along, loaded with sugar beets. He succeeded in crossing to the farther side of the track before the train came up. The Germans opened fire at him as he fled, but while the train was passing he had time to hide. A reward of 10,000 złotys was offered for his capture.

The parents of the young Mlicki who had been shot in the road were arrested. His mother had been a devoted social worker and a local leader of the Women Landowners' Association and the Catholic Action. She was kept for five weeks in prison at Inowroclaw, where she was used to scrub the lavatories and do other tasks of a similar nature. A sufferer from liver trouble and gall stones, she was seized with a severe attack, and was sent to the hospital; but even then she was not set free. Her husband, an aged man of seventy, totally paralyzed, was also arrested and imprisoned. He also had to be removed to the hospital, where he died.

The aforesaid *Treuhänder,* Geppert, got drunk every day, shot at the mirrors and paintings and used his whip on all who waited on him and on the servants.

The Chłapowski family, famous in Poznania and throughout Poland, whose ancestor, Dezyderiusz Chłapowski, was an eminent general in the army of Napoleon I, lost three of its principal members: Mieczysław Chłapowski, of Kopaszewo, shot, as we have said, by the Germans in the market-place of Kościan; Alfred Chłapowski, for many years Polish Ambassador in Paris, who died in the prison hospital at Kościan; and Roman Chłapowski, one of the founders and directors of the hospital of the Knights of Malta in Warsaw, who was killed by a German bomb.

Besides the public executions, such as those described, masses of Poles were murdered at night. On the outskirts of the towns and villages bodies of murdered men and women were frequently found, sometimes several at a time. Often these bodies had been uncovered by dogs. For instance, in the town of **Rogoźno** (Oborniki County), eight bodies were found in a garden; their discovery was due to the scratching of the dogs. Among them were the landowner Goetzendorf-Grabowski and his wife, an official of a distillery and a steward from Mechlin, the local parish priest, the organist and the sexton. After the disinterment, the German authorities would not allow the bodies to be buried in a normal fashion, but ordered that they were to be placed in one coffin and buried in the Rogoźno cemetery. Such things were

almost daily occurrences during November, 1939, in the Poznania area.

A merchant, aged seventy-four, Franciszek Ksawery Witkowski, of **Witkowo,** suddenly disappeared one day. He had been for many years secretary of the local branch of the Insurgents' Association of Poznania. His mutilated corpse was found a few days later in a field near Strzałkowo, many miles from Witkowo.

At one spot in **Wolsztyn County,** two Poles were driven to a pond on which ice was still floating. The Germans beat them with long poles, aiming at their heads, driving them out into water beyond their depth. They were both drowned. Afterwards their bodies were fished out and hung on a roadside cross.

One local German named Schobert drove a knife into the shoulder of a Pole with the German name of Schneider, who publicly maintained that he was a Pole. Then Schobert drove Schneider through the streets of the village, beating him as he went.

In Kolniczki, a village in the County of **Jarocin,** Mr. Majewski, President of the Peasant Party for the county, as well as two other farmers of the village, was dragged out unexpectedly from his home and shot in a wood. Their bodies were thrown into a ditch. Many other political and economic leaders of the peasants were murdered similarly.

According to report of June, 1941, it is estimated that in each county of Poznania from 400 to 600 Poles have been murdered; **the figures for the whole province amount to at least 20,000 persons, men, women and children.** The executions continue.

Most of the victims in Poznania and also in Pomerania consisted of Poles arrested in their homes or in the streets with a view to immediate execution.

Apart from those in this category, a number of individuals were sentenced by German Special Tribunals for possessing arms —sometimes only knives, forgotten revolver bullets, and in one case an ordinary razor—or for assault or *Kriegsverrat,* a term which means all actions detrimental to the Army of Occupation.

The following communiqué, distributed by the official German News Agency *(Deutsches Nachrichten-Büro),* relates to this kind of case:

"Poznań, April 18, 1940—The local Special Tribunal *(Sondergericht),* to-day condemned four Poles to death and to life-long deprivation of rights for the crime of violating the order protecting metals salvaged by the German nation. These four Poles were

employed to sort the metals collected in Poznań, and continually stole from the reserves of metal. The stolen metal was seized by the German security authorities. The accused admitted that during their work they had been informed every day in both German and Polish of the penalty involved in the violation of this German salvage order."

Silesia

In this area also, immediately after the German Army's invasion of Silesia, mass executions of Poles were carried out. The Gestapo agents slaughtered the members of the Association of Silesian Insurgents, who had fought in 1919–1921 for the liberation of Silesia from the German yoke. The number of persons shot in the courtyard of the House of the Insurgents in Matejko Street, at **Katowice,** alone was estimated in November, 1939, at 250. In addition many other Katowice Poles were shot, including the chemist, Mr. Olejniczak, of the Third of May Street, whose body was left for three days in front of his shop in order to terrorize others.

The number of Poles who were murdered during the first days of September, 1939, in the locality of **Panewniki-Ligota,** is estimated at eighty, of whom half were boys under eighteen, and women.

At **Mikolów, Rybnik** and **Laziska,** victims were chosen from the ranks of the lower classes, most of them factory hands. Here also four students from Lwów Polytechnic, working while on holiday in Silesia, were shot. A witness of Swiss nationality declared that the attitude of these young men was nothing short of heroic.

At Łaziska the local vicar was shot, also Dr. Tomala and the Mayor, Mr. Otawa; Mr. Gałuszka, a factory cashier; Mr. Żelislawski, an engineer from Rybnik; and Mr. Kulejewski, among others.

In the prison at Mikolów, an Austrian citizen, Hans Bergstein, director of the Ch. Dietrich paper factory in that town, suffered a terrible death. The Gestapo agents strangled him. The Gestapists spread the story that Bergstein had been killed for maintaining relations with the former Chancellor Schuschnigg, which is obviously nonsense, in view of the conditions in which the former Austrian Chancellor is living, if he is still alive at all.

During the months of September and October, the Germans shot numerous inhabitants of the County of Częstochowa, at

Lubliniec, in Silesia; and at **Katowice** they condemned to death nearly sixty inhabitants of the Province of Kielce and forty-three from the County of **Żywiec** (Province of Cracow).

The treatment reserved for the Polish intellectuals of Silesia was especially cruel and brutal. For instance, on September 8, agents of the Gestapo and the S.S. arrested Dr. Olszak and his wife, aged respectively sixty-five and sixty, at **Karwina,** in Cieszyn Silesia. He was one of the most respected citizens of Karwina, a great philanthropist, and for forty years had been a leader of local Catholic and social activities.

Dr. Olszak and his wife were taken away in a car by night to Frysztat, the county town. At the Gestapo and S.S. headquarters they were both tortured with indescribable cruelty. They were beaten with iron rods and kicked while they lay on the ground. This battering with heavy military boots fractured Dr. Olszak's skull. The bodies of both the husband and wife were black with bruises. They were taken, unconscious, back to Karwina, where they were abandoned at the door of their house. Then the executioners, who were four in number, feasted in their victims' house. During the evening they violated the maids, one after another. The house was sacked and plundered. The doctor had several fractured ribs, and an internal hemorrhage caused by the skull injury. He died on September 11.

Although the dead man had been president of the parochial committee, the Gestapo forbade the tolling of bells, and the public was not permitted to be present at the funeral. Despite the ban a crowd collected, and lined the roadsides, standing in the gutters, to pay a last silent tribute to their benefactor. They were dispersed with blows.

Mrs. Olszak, though wounded and ill, was deported to the Sudetenland, and made to do forced labor on the land.

Province of Łódź and Neighboring Areas

Massacres of the Polish population took place on a large scale also in the "incorporated" areas of Central and Southern Poland.

Executions were very numerous in **Łódź.** The condemned were shot or hanged. A gallows made of railway lines set up on end was erected in the market-place of Baluty, a working-class district of Łódź. A gallows was also erected in Haller Square.

On the day of the proclamation of the "annexation" of the

city of Łódź to the Reich, seven Poles were hanged there for reasons never stated then or since.

Among those murdered in Łódź were two prominent local industrialists, Robert Geyer, President of the Chamber of Industry and Commerce, and proprietor of a textile mill known throughout Europe, and Guido John, proprietor of a great metallurgical establishment. Both were from families of German origin, but considered themselves Poles and repudiated the freedom offered them if they signed a statement that they were *Volksdeutsch.* The Gestapo took its revenge by murdering them. Mr. Geyer was killed by four shots in the back of his head, as he was returning home through the garden. Mr. John was shot in the lobby of his own home. This was on the 17th or 18th of December, 1939. Their families were informed a week later, on Christmas Eve.

An engineer of German origin, one E. K., employed in the Scheibler and Grohman mills at Łódź, attempted to intercede for a Polish employee who had been arrested by the Gestapo. To punish him, a rope was fastened to his hands, and then he was drawn up and suspended from a gallows, while his body was sprayed with cold water. This occurred on one of the principal squares, the Liberty Square, of Łódź. An inscription denouncing this "German's" attitude to his Polish fellow-citizens was fastened to the man's chest. He died two hours later.

In the village of **Piątek,** near Łódź, German troops murdered nearly the whole of the male population; because, while they were quartered in the place, children unscrewed a wheel of a military car.

The author of a report from **Aleksandrów Kujawski** declared that on November 2, 1939, he saw five Poles being conducted with raised arms through the town, by members of the auxiliary police. These Poles were taken outside the town and shot behind a shed. An hour later our informant saw pools of blood in this spot. Meanwhile at Aleksandrów, Mr. Strzelecki, a Pole, was shot on the charge of having accused a certain German of espionage, before the war. In the streets of the town the Germans shot a Polish soldier only just freed from a prison camp.

On November 8, a group of fifty Polish officers were led through the streets of a famous Polish spa, **Ciechocinek,** with their hands up. They were subsequently shot.

Immediately after the German occupation, numerous executions were carried out among the Polish inhabitants of **Sosnowiec.**

In the village of **Lipowa** (Żywiec County), about 100 Poles were shot in one batch. Forty-three persons from this county, including one priest, were taken to Katowice, as already stated above, and there executed.

Massacres of Poles were also organized in the northern parts of Central Poland annexed to the Reich, for example in the Counties of Pułtusk, Ciechanów, Płock, Mława and others. Many executions took place in the important town of **Płock.**

In February, 1940, a large number of Polish high school students, both boys and girls, were arrested in Płock on the charge of posting up anti-German placards on the walls. Seventeen lads, all under sixteen, were shot. Placards bearing the names of those executed were posted up in Płock and Płońsk.

In the County of **Pułtusk,** Poles are shot at the Jewish cemeteries, first being compelled to dig their own graves. In the villages, hostages are taken, consisting usually of the village head and ten farmers.

In this county the Germans arrested Messrs. Dłużewski, father and son, proprietors of the estate of Lubraniec. Learning that they were threatened with death, the brother of Mr. Dłużewski senior made an effort to save them; but this resulted only in the murder of the two brothers, who were shot, together with their sons. The family were thus bereaved of four of their members.

In the frontier town of **Mława,** the Germans drove several hundred persons to the square, where they were ordered to lie face downward in the snow for twelve hours. The Gestapo men set upon the prostrate figures, beating them with rifle butts and rods.

How the Murders are Committed

The victims in Poznania, Pomerania and Silesia frequently included large numbers of students. These groups consisted of numbers of completely innocent persons. They were from various spheres of life, often people who had never engaged in any kind of social or political activity. It was often quite by chance that their names were placed on the lists of the condemned, in order to complete the number of victims arbitrarily fixed for a given locality. If a person on the list happened to be released through the intervention of some German, his place was filled by the first Polish man or woman encountered in the street, or by choosing a name in the telephone directory.

Priests were often placed at the head of the groups as they marched toward the place of death, never knowing in advance whether they were on the way to the execution of others or to their own. With rare exceptions, these unhappy people were refused the consolation their religion could have afforded them.

The executions took place, as already said, in the market-places and squares of the towns, against the walls of the Town Hall, the churches or specially erected "walls of death," usually built by conscripted detachments of the local population. Frequently the "walls of death" stood in the market-places for weeks. In many towns mass executions were repeated two or three times.

The bodies of the executed Poles were buried in the fields, the woods, the Jewish cemeteries, etc. The bodies were flung into one hole. Often they were buried while still alive.

There was no observation even of the formalities of justice. No hearing was given to the condemned, and no charge was made, still less proved. In addition the so-called collective responsibility of Poles was introduced. Whenever a German was killed or beaten up ten to twenty entirely innocent Poles from the same locality were shot. Later, fifty or a hundred or two hundred were shot. It was and is customary for the Gestapo to provoke persons whom they wish to be rid of. They "frame" them by placing arms in their homes, and bring false accusations by means of alleged "witnesses," etc.

During all these terrible experiences, the Polish population has maintained an heroic attitude, which has won the admiration even of their German executioners.

When the Germans offered to let Madame Chłapowska have the body of her husband, she replied: "He died for our common cause. Let him lie in a common grave."

The mass murders were committed by detachments of special police *(Schutzpolizei),* under the Gestapo or the Nazi party organizations (S.S. and S.A.). They are known as "Murder Detachments" *(Mord-Kommando).* Certain statements, made by a chief officer of one of these detachments, are characteristic enough to be repeated here. He remarked particularly upon the attitude of the victims as being everywhere extraordinary *(ausgezeichnete Haltung),* and said that the soldiers had to be changed every eight days, as they could not stand this work for a longer time. Whether from nerves or out of pity, they ended by aiming badly, so that the officer had to draw his own revolver *(sich einsetzen)*

to put the victims out of their agony. Nevertheless, one bulging Nazi soldier boasted of having fifty executions to his credit.

IN THE "GOVERNMENT GENERAL"

At the beginning of the occupation, the number of German murders of Poles was considerably higher in the "incorporated" areas than in the "Government General." This state of things changed later, so that it is difficult today to state in which area the situation is worse.

In the "incorporated" territories as well as in the "Government General," these murders may be divided into two categories:

a) mass murders of the inhabitants of the towns and villages;

b) individual executions.

Both these crimes against the population of the occupied territories have taken on a character and dimensions unprecedented in the annals of war. They surpass in their cruelty the atrocities committed by the Germans in the other subjected countries at present occupied by them, such as Czechoslovakia, Norway, Belgium, Holland and France.

The Massacre in Wawer, and other Mass Murders

While war operations were still proceeding there were numerous cases of mass murder of the population in towns and villages. Some of these, at Częstochowa, Tomaszów Mazowiecki and other localities, have already been described.

But these massacres developed on a large scale under the occupant regime. Instead of normalizing conditions at least to some extent, this regime brought with it an even more frightful terror.

One of its cruelest and most inhuman methods is the so-called **collective responsibility of the Polish population.** This is applied in cases where a German, not necessarily a soldier nor even an official, but an ordinary *Volksdeutsche,* has been wounded or killed, often in a common brawl, or by bandits. Fifty to a hundred times as many entirely innocent residents of those localities who know nothing about the affair are at once shot, including often women and children. These mass repressions frequently have the character of **punitive expeditions.** Cases are known of people being killed with hand grenades, or of buildings being burned with their inhabitants locked inside them.

A particularly shocking event of this kind took place on Decem-

ber 26, 1939—three months after the occupation of the country—when inhabitants of the town of **Wawer**, near Warsaw, and of the neighboring summer resort of **Anin** were massacred.

In the former town, two German soldiers were killed in a small restaurant by two common criminals, fugitives from justice attempting to evade arrest.

Two hours later, a battalion of *Landesschützen* arrived at Wawer. At two o'clock in the morning soldiers went from house to house, rousing the innocent inhabitants from sleep and dragging them from their beds, though they knew nothing whatever of the affair. Some of them were given no explanation whatever; others were told that as a punitive measure every tenth inhabitant of Wawer and Anin would be shot. Terrible scenes were witnessed. In some houses, where there were several men in the family, the women were ordered to choose who should go; in one case, a mother had to choose between her two sons; another had to choose between husband, brother and father. From other houses, all the men were taken, including old men over sixty years of age, and boys of twelve. Despite the thirty-six degrees of frost, many of them were dragged out of their homes in overcoats thrown over their shirts. In addition to Wawer and Anin, this raid embraced the neighboring villages of Marysinek Wawerski and Zastów.

Furthermore, all the men who arrived by train from the direction of Otwock, to report for work, were held up at the Wawer railway station. These men and those taken from their homes—in all about 170 persons—were assembled in a railway tunnel and were obliged to stand in the frost for several hours, with their hands above their heads. At six o'clock a dozen or so men were detached from the whole group and led out of the tunnel; a few minutes later the noise of machine-guns was heard. Every few minutes a fresh group of a dozen or so men was led out and conducted to a place where already there were heaps of bodies, lighted by the lamps of the police cars. The unfortunates were placed with their backs to the machine-guns, and ordered to kneel.

Those of the last group were not shot, but were ordered to dig the graves of the murdered men, who numbered 107 in all. Among the victims were two doctors, of whom one, sixty years old, was the physician of the Hospital of the Felician Sisters; also a boy of fourteen, with his father, an engineer, etc. Thirty-four were less than eighteen years of age, and twelve were over sixty. There were two American citizens, a man named Szczygieł,

and his son, the latter sixteen years old. Mr. Przedlacki and his two sons and a twelve-year-old boy named Dankowski were also shot.

Mr. Bartoszek, the proprietor of the restaurant where the original incident had taken place, was hanged and buried. Not long after, his body was exhumed by the Germans and hanged again. The bodies of the other victims were not returned to their families, but were buried on the spot.

It has been possible to ascertain the names of most of the victims of this mass slaughter, which the Germans belatedly described as due to a "misunderstanding." They are:

Andrzej Jasieński
Wiktor Skuza
Jerzy Pieczynis
Juda Władynow
Jan Rozental
Edward Suchodolski
Jan Gawryś
M. Rozenberg
Jan Krajewski
Bazyli Feduski
Jan Wierzbicki
Jerzy Białowieski
Zbigniew Sawicki
Alfons Sawicki (aged 63)
Eljasz Brajtman
Dr. Julian Falencki
Kazimierz Bieńkowski
Zygfryd Jabłoński
Zbigniew Liszewski
Zbigniew Trzaskowski
Michał Różańksi
Mikołaj Iskierka
Andrzej Biełowiejski (aged 16)
Tadeusz Ajrzyński
Wacław Jurkowski
Stanislaw Przedlacki and sons:
Mieczysław and Józef
Stanisław Koźlik
Jerzy Stryjewski
Jan Bystodziński
Julian Puchalski
Władysław Sylwestrzak
Zenobi Bieńkowski
Tadeusz Tutaj
Stefan Kowalski
Tadeusz Bartosiewicz
Michał Poduchowski
Zbigniew Poduchowski
Wacław Pruchniecki
Karol Benicki
Franciszek Kosiński
Kazimierz Gawryszewski
Jan Wewiurowicz
Tadeusz Ryszke (aged 15)
Jan Sosiński
Piotr Grzyb
Leon Rosenberg
Daniel Gering
Ryszard Przepiórkiewicz
Michał Tuch
Stanisław Koziński
Aleksander Sobótka
Ignacy Bogusz
Tadeusz Cacko
Wiktor Jocz
Kazimierz Włoczewski
Zygmunt Szczygieł and son
Lejba Płatkowski
Józef Stryjewski
Stefan Pawlak

Paweł Piotrowski
Koziobrodzki
Stanisław Gałko
Władysław Morusik
Jan Chodowny
Michał Wiszczyk
Kazimierz Poduchowski
Antoni Gajewski
Stanisław Waszak
Jósef Garnowski
Stefanek Dankowski (aged 12)
Włodzimierz Gościcki
Seweryn Dudziński
Eliasz Mirenbaum
Jan Kempa
Mieczysław Perliński
Stefan Suski
Mieczysław Mazurek
Stanisław Szalewicz
Józef Gnębisz
Tadeusz Lepianka

(24 names are lacking)

The massacre at Wawer was not an isolated case. Almost at the same time, sixty-two Poles and Jews were shot in **Bochnia** (a county town near Cracow); and two others were hanged on the pretext that two bandits had killed two German policemen.

At **Zielonka,** on the outskirts of Warsaw, twelve innocent persons paid with their lives for an inscription chalked on a wall, and reading: "Poland existed, exists and will continue for ever to exist."

In **Warsaw,** at No. 9 Nalewki Street, some policemen were shot by thieves. All the inhabitants of that house, numbering fifty-three persons, were shot.

In the village of **Mszadla-Sieciska** (Province of Warsaw), the German authorities burned forty houses and shot forty inhabitants against whom they brought no charges whatever.

In the town of **Skarżysko-Kamienna** (near Radom), 300 workmen of one of the local factories were shot.

In the vicinity of **Miechów** (Province of Kielce), sixty persons were shot.

Hundreds of People Burned Alive by the Germans

In the village of **Szczuczki** (Province of Lublin), ammunition was found in the peasants' fields. Two hundred men were driven into a shed, which was raked with fire and then burnt, with the men inside.

At **Lublin** 120 people were shot solely because there was an attempt on a German police agent, made by a common criminal whom the German authorities were pursuing at the request of the local Polish police, who had been disarmed.

In **Ostrów Mazowiecka** (Province of Warsaw), a Jewish store, together with some confiscated goods, caught fire. As a result, some 600 Jews were conducted outside the town and shot with machine-guns. The wounded were finished off, but some were even burned alive.

All the facts above recorded, constituting only a part of the occurrences of this nature, took place during 1939; 1940 brought no change whatever in this cruel and bestial terror.

The following records some of the massacres which took place in the **Province of Lublin:**

In **Kazimierz Dolny,** sixty men were shot.

At the end of June 230 persons were arrested in the village of **Motycz,** where one of the local Germans was shot by an unknown assailant. Of the 230, 103 were shot, including three women; the others were taken to an unknown destination.

At **Radawiec,** some eighty men were shot, on the pretext that a *Volksdeutscher* had been murdered by a bandit.

In **Rogoźno** a dozen or more of the local inhabitants were shot, including one priest.

Almost the entire village of **Konopnica** was wiped out.

In the village of **Rudno** the police and the *Selbstschutz* seized men on the roads and dragged them out of houses. Fifty-seven of those thus arrested were shot in the wood at Rudno.

In another village on June 10, 1940, the Gestapo and the *Selbstschutz* seized about 150 men from the village and local landowner's house. Sixty-two of them were shot in a wood nearby. Orders were given to bury the wounded and dying with the dead.

A terrible slaughter took place in the village of **Józefów** and neighboring villages. Here a family of German colonists had been robbed and murdered by ordinary bandits—as the Germans themselves acknowledged. Cars loaded with *Selbstschutz* were sent from Lublin on a "punitive expedition," under the direction of Count Alvensleben. On the way, they were stuck in the mud in a side road. Peasants from a neighboring village, some distance from Józefów, dragged the cars out of the mud. As soon as they had accomplished this task, all of them, eleven men, were shot. Next, all the men that could be seized in Józefów and in the surrounding hamlets, even down to eleven-year-old boys, and also some women, were arrested and shot.

In **Józefów Mały,** thirty were shot; in **Józefów Duży,** fourteen; in **Bronisławów Stary,** seventy; in **Zakępie,** sixty; in **Bielany,** twenty-five; in **Ruda,** eighteen; in **Nowiny,** twenty-six; in

Sereba, thirteen, besides many inhabitants of **Serokomla, Hordzieszów, Okrzeja,** and other villages. In all **more than 300 persons were murdered.** The condemned, including men, women and children, were placed in three rows and mowed down by machine-guns. Seventeen workmen who had been brought from a distant village to dig the graves were also shot, as well as several village chiefs returning from the county offices. Over sixty houses in five villages were burned.

All these occurrences took place in the Province of Lublin. Still more horrible massacres were carried out by the Germans towards the end of March, 1940, in the **Province of Kielce, Końskie County.** Under some vague pretext a punitive expedition was sent out which burned down several villages and murdered their inhabitants.

This expedition entirely wiped out the villages of **Huciska,** with 26 farms; **Królewiec, Lelitków,** and **Skłoby,** with 328 farms; **Sułki** and **Szałasy,** with 54 farms; and **Wiśniewiec;** while 72 farms were burned in seven villages of the district of **Miedzieża.** Forty people were shot at **Chlewiska,** 123 at **Królewiec,** 350 at **Hucisko** and **Lelitków,** 42 at **Sułki,** and 360 at **Skłoby.** At **Szałasy** all the men over fifteen years of age were murdered; some of them were shot; and **others shut in the school and burned alive.** At the end of this punitive expedition, about 300 persons were brought to Radom, and later executed at Firlej. Altogether, 1,200 persons were murdered.

Another report telling of executions by shooting in the **Końskie** and **Opoczno Counties** adds the following details: six persons shot in the village of **Stadnicka Wola,** nine in **Jelenia Góra,** two in **Niebo,** four in **Piekło,** twelve in **Małachowo.** The village of **Gałków** was burned to the ground. By order of the civilian authorities the graves of fallen Polish soldiers were destroyed, and the inscriptions removed.

Toward the end of July, 1940, in the old Polish County town of **Olkusz,** to the northwest of Cracow, during the pursuit of some bandits a member of the German military police was shot. In reprisal, the Gestapo agents shot twenty completely innocent Polish workmen, seized at random. They then surrounded the town of Olkusz with 500 German soldiers, and conducted to the market-place all the Polish male population between the ages of sixteen and sixty years. They ordered the Poles to lie face downwards, and proceeded to beat the unfortunates ruthlessly. This torture lasted from four o'clock in the morning until 1:30 in the

afternoon. A priest, who put his cap under his chin, was so brutally kicked that he lost all his teeth. A Pole was shot in an attempt to escape.

At **Rzeszów** (situated in that part of the Province of Lwów which lies in German-occupied territory), at the beginning of August, 1940, fifty-one persons, including one woman, were arrested, and shot immediately. Numerous executions were carried out in the well-known Polish health resorts of **Zakopane** and **Szczawnica.**

At **Żerań,** near Warsaw, and in neighboring localities, such as Targówek, about 300 persons were arrested and brutally tortured, after which eighty-six men and six women among them were shot.

Warsaw also experienced a number of massacres of the Polish population in 1940. For example, on January 3 of that year, during a round-up of criminal elements, shots were exchanged in Stalowa Street, in the suburb of Praga, between the German police and some thieves. One of the police agents was wounded. A detachment of German police arrived on the scene and dragged innocent persons out of their houses in Stalowa Street, shooting them at once in the yard of a factory in the same street.

On September 14, 1940, in Warsaw, three German policemen endeavored to arrest two men in one of the houses in Lwowska Street. There was some firing, and the wanted men escaped. Later a larger force of German police arrived, and arrested all the inhabitants of the house and a number of men from neighboring buildings—altogether 200 persons (180 men and 20 women). They were first thrown into the Pawiak prison, and later taken out and shot.

Mass murders of the Jewish population have also taken place. Besides the massacre at Ostrów Mazowiecka, there were numerous other cases of the same kind, which will be described in the chapter on the persecution of the Jews.

Individual Executions

From the beginning of the invasion, executions have been so numerous throughout the "Government General" that it is difficult to call them single executions. Each month some hundreds of persons at least are thus sacrificed.

Some of the executions are announced by placards, but the charges mentioned are usually of a very general nature. The slightest pretext is sufficient to entail a death sentence.

In Warsaw a young woman student of twenty-two, Mlle Zahorska, was shot on the charge of having torn down a German propaganda poster. The poster had a picture representing Warsaw in ruins, while standing on one side with averted gaze was Mr. Chamberlain. In the foreground, a wounded Polish soldier was pointing an accusing finger at the British Prime Minister, while below was a printed legend reading: "England, behold thy work!"

Many young Poles were shot for this same reason.

In the first months of the German occupation Poles were not allowed to be out in the streets of Warsaw after eight o'clock in the evening. A lad of sixteen was shot on these grounds, and his body was returned to his parents with a card pinned to the clothing, bearing the laconic inscription: "8.15."

A doctor was shot in the street one evening for the same reason, although he was answering an urgent call from a patient, and the German authorities had provided him with a safe conduct.

For several months, between ten and twelve persons were shot every day in Warsaw. These executions, which took place twice a day, were formerly held in the Sejm (lower House of the Polish Parliament) Gardens at 2 in the morning and at 3:30 in the afternoon. On one occasion forty officers were shot on one day in two groups of fourteen and twenty-six.

On another occasion, a twelve-year-old boy and a young woman were shot in these gardens.

One report states that Jews were employed to bury persons murdered in the Sejm Gardens.

"In order to force confessions," the same report says, "prisoners were tortured horribly. It was common for the tortured people to go out of their minds, and this also applied to the Jews forced into service there. These Jews were frequently compelled to bury people still living, thrusting them into sacks and burying them in the Sejm Gardens. Certain witnesses declare that they saw victims with the skin flayed from their faces, with nails torn away from fingers and toes, and similar horrors. Better-off Jews paid fifty to a hundred zlotys to have substitutes take their place in this work."

"On February 14, 1940," another eye-witness states, "after three p.m. a crowd of Jews with shovels was driven to the place of execution. Forcing them along with butt-ends and whips, the Germans ordered them to dig nine holes. When the holes were ready the Jews were driven over a little rise, kicked and bawled at as they went. Then a group of Gestapomen conducting nine prisoners came from the direction of the Sejm building. One of them

was in the uniform of a customs official, two were in police uniforms, without belts and hats, the others were civilians, without caps, overcoats, coats and probably braces, in threes. They were escorted up to the holes and came to a halt at the order of an officer walking, carrying a document case, behind the group. The officer took a sheet of paper no larger than the size of a scribbling pad from his case and, after reading something from it, turned and went off. The Gestapo men made the first three men stand in line. Six soldiers armed with revolvers went up to them; the revolvers were fitted with a muffling device. Aiming at the condemned men's chests, the soldiers fired without any word of command. The three men fell. Jews were then summoned, and were thrown bayonets to cut the bonds fastening the dead men's hands; then they were ordered to throw the bodies into the first three holes, and cover them with earth. The Jews were driven over the rise again, and the next three condemned men were drawn up for execution."

Often the victims are tortured for a time by being warned of their fate, in order to prolong the agony of fear.

"On the night of January 20, 1940," says one of the reports, "thirty-one persons were led out from the prison in Dzielna Street, Warsaw, to be shot. Among them were a sixteen-year-old boy and a woman. They were taken outside the city and ordered to dig their graves. After several hours of this arduous labour in the frozen earth, they were taken back to the prison. This was repeated for three days, and finally, on the third day, they were shot. For three days these unfortunate people dug the graves in which at last they were laid. Twice they returned to the prison with the hope that perhaps their executioners had relented and had decided to let them live."

Sometimes the procedure was reversed. Mrs. R. N., who had been imprisoned, was told several times that she was being taken to her execution, and ordered to take leave of her children, whereas in reality, the guards were escorting her only to be interrogated. The family's despair, the condemned woman's fear, these were only subjects for the Germans' amusement.

Some time ago the chief scene of execution for the condemned in Warsaw was changed from the Sejm Gardens to **Palmiry,** a place not far from the capital (in the Kampinos Forest). There many common graves are to be found in a number of spots. It is estimated that these graves contain the bodies of more than 5,000 murdered persons.

At Palmiry executions take place periodically. The police wait

until the numbers condemned have accumulated. There are always a few trenches dug and made ready previously by Jews, mobilized for this work. Every trench is twenty yards long, two yards wide and two yards deep. The condemned are brought here in police lorries.

The executions are carried out by police firing squads. They take place either at night by the light of car headlamps or else at dawn. Twenty persons are lined up along the edge of the trench. Each soldier aims at the back of a head. When the volley is fired, the bodies fall into the trench. Many of the victims faint during the proceedings and the soldiers do not always aim straight, in which case the wounded are dispatched with revolver shots. A second batch is finished off like the first, then a third, and so on until the trench is full. After that the next trench is filled in the same way. The trenches are filled in with sand and covered with pine needles. The families are never informed of the execution of the death sentences.

In Palmiry, as in other places of execution at Warsaw and the vicinity, many of the most prominent representatives of Polish political, intellectual, artistic and economic spheres have been sacrificed. We shall mention them more specifically in a later chapter.

Similar executions took place in other cities of the "Government General."

At **Lublin,** eight students paid the death penalty in one day. On Christmas Eve, December 24, 1939, Mr. Sekutowicz, chairman of the Court of Appeal, Mr. Bryła, chairman of the Tribunal of Lublin district, professors of the Catholic University, Mr. Krzyżanowski, Principal of the Young Ladies' School, two *starostas* (prefects), and four lawyers were taken from their Christmas Eve supper to the Jewish cemetery and shot.

Every night there are summary executions at the two cemeteries of Lublin.

The executions in Lublin were of so cruel a nature that they caused indignation even among the German soldiers who witnessed them. On this subject the Berlin correspondent of the Denmark daily *Politiken,* in an article from which we have already quoted, wrote on February 4, 1940:

"Lublin . . . raids, burning of houses . . . twenty-seven Poles placed against the wall and shot; such are the murmurs of the German soldiers on furlough, expressed in broken phrases. They must not speak openly of what is going on in Poland; other

soldiers beckon them to be quiet. What most frightens the Germans returning from Poland, who feel the need to talk in hushed voices of the horrors they have witnessed, is the 'macabre' determination which characterizes the spirit of the Poles, who no longer have any means of subsistence; and those who can be persuaded to talk a little declare that it would be better to throw oneself under a train."

In **Kielce,** a town which numbers 50,000 inhabitants, the Germans shot the Mayor, Mr. Artwiński, who was seventy years old.

In June, 1940, a large number of people were arrested in the **Chełm** and **Krasnystaw Counties** in Lublin Province, and put in prison at Krasnystaw. On July 4 at 3 A.M. thirty of them were carried off in a lorry. On the road to Lublin they were forced out of the lorry and shot on the roadside. The following day a further thirty-two persons were shot in the same way.

On July 6, sixty persons were taken from the prison at **Zamość** and shot in a similar fashion, a further thirty being shot the next day.

On July 6, four persons belonging to the town of **Biała Podlaska** and nineteen from the neighborhood were shot in the town. The names of the inhabitants of Biała Podlaska thus executed are: Zofia Kucharska, Maria Sobol, Jerzy Sobol and Jerzy Szerdynowicz.

Prisoners at **Radom** were horribly massacred. The prison at Radom was built to hold 300, but now 1,200 are frequently held there, and hundreds have been shot. From October, 1939, to July, 1940, some 1,000 of the prisoners were shot, the names of 570 of them being known. Among them was one of the most prominent citizens of the town.

One night thirty men were carried off from the prison, dressed only in their underclothes, and driven out of the town in open lorries. Outside the town they were ordered to dig holes, then they were driven into the holes and murdered with hand grenades.

At the end of January, 1941, there was a further spate of arrests at Radom. Some 2,800 people were murdered, most of them consisting of intellectuals.

Mass arrests were also carried out at **Częstochowa.** Many of the prisoners were carried off to Olsztyn, where seventy-two were shot. Among the victims were several women and a number of well-known citizens of Częstochowa, including Senator Zbirski, the

vice-president of the town, Dr. Nowak, the pharmacist Kozerski with his son, and the lawyers Plebanek and Gawroński.

At **Starachowice** near Radom, where the military industrial establishments founded by the Polish Government are situated, the Gestapo arrested two members of the factory technical staff who knew where the precision instruments for production machinery were hidden. They were promised a large financial reward if they betrayed the secret. When they refused they were terribly tortured in prison for three weeks. Their faces were one open wound, their ribs were crushed. Then, during cross-examination, they were knifed to death.

In the local prison at **Jasło,** built for 200 prisoners, over 700 are held. On July 6, 1940, eighty-four Poles were shot there, the majority of them being youngsters from sixteen to twenty-five years old.

In **Zwierzyniec** on the river Wieprz, a fourteen-year-old boy named Jokaj was shot. He was first arrested, and, after being cross-examined, was ordered to run. He was fired at as he ran, being seriously wounded, and was finished off with spades.

In the Counties of **Nowy Targ, Nowy Sącz** and neighboring Counties, after the Governor-General Frank had stayed in the district, some 1,000 persons were shot in the prisons in November, 1940. Most of them had been arrested on the charge of attempting to cross the Polish-Slovakian frontier. In Nowy Sącz, among those shot was a group of captured Polish airmen.

According to German reports, during the three summer months of June, July and August, 1940, over 400 persons were shot in Warsaw, 24 in Cracow, 87 in Jasło, 97 in Rzeszów, 69 in Kielce, 60 in Piotrków, 103 in Częstochowa, 52 in Lublin, 122 in Zamość, 62 in Krasnystaw, 20 in Olkusz, and 20 in Sosnowiec. These figures are far less than the actual number executed. Nor do they include those murdered in the collective executions and so-called "punitive expeditions."

A report from March, 1941, states that during February over a hundred people had been shot at Palmiry; fifteen at Biała Podlaska and twenty-five at Radom; at Siedlce twenty former Polish army officers who failed to report to the German military authorities were shot.

THE MURDER OF POLES WHO DID THEIR DUTY

One of the most glaring examples of the violation by the Ger-



13, 14. A Nazi firing squad at work in Poland. In the photo below, four men are seen facing death. One of them, the first on the left, is a Catholic priest.







15. The conquerors on guard over the bodies of their victims. The diggers of the common grave may face death as well. They are often shot when they have finished their job.

Bekanntmachung

Wegen verbotenen Besitzes von Schusswaffen ist durch das Standgericht des Polizeiregiments

STEMPIEN Bronisław, Arbeiter, 47 Jahre alt, Warschau-Praga, Lubelska Strasse Nr 32 zum Tode verurteilt worden.

Die Vollstreckung des Urteils ist erfolgt.

Der Polizeipräsident
i. V.
ZIEDRICH

16. German poster announcing that the Polish worker, Bronisław Stempień, has been sentenced to death and executed for concealing arms.

Obwieszczenie

Z powodu ukrywania broni palnej wbrew zakazowi został przez Sąd Doraźny Policji skazany na śmierć

STEMPIEŃ Bronisław, robotnik, liczący 47 lat, Warszawa-Praga, Lubelska 32

Wyrok wykonano.

w/
ZIEDRICH

BEKANNTMACHUNG

Wegen verbotenen Besitzes von Handgranaten und Sprengstoff sind durch das Standgericht des Polizeiregiments zum Tode verurteilt worden:

1) Marian Baranowski, Warschau Praga
2) Narzis Gajewski, Warschau
3) Wiktor Sikorski, Warschau Praga

Die Vollstreckung der Urteile ist erfolgt.

CLAASSEN
Polizeipräsident

OBWIESZCZENIE

Następujące osoby, u których znaleziono granaty ręczne oraz materiał wybuchowy, zatrzymany wbrew zakazowi, zostały przez Sąd Doraźny Policji skazane na śmierć:

1) Marian Baranowski, Warszawa Praga
2) Narzis Gajewski, Warszawa
3) Wiktor Sikorski, Warszawa Praga

Wyroki wykonano

w/ CLAASSEN

17. Another German poster announcing death sentence. During the first months of their rule in Poland the German police authorities published the names of the Poles sentenced to death. Later this practice was discontinued as the number of victims was too large for publication.

man authorities of the fundamental principles of international law is the mass murder of those Poles who, in September, 1939, fulfilling their duty towards their own country, reported the German spies and diversionists to the Polish authorities and co-operated in the suppression of the subversive elements which formed the German "fifth column," working in the rear of the Polish Army.

These executions have gone on steadily from the moment of the German invasion down to the present time. A *Volksdeutsche* has only to make the slightest denunciation, often enough merely to pay off some personal grudge, for the Pole so denounced to be summoned before one of the so-called special courts *(Sondergerichte),* which habitually delivers the verdict of death. More rarely the penalty consists of a sentence of many years' penal servitude. Needless to say, the entire procedure before these courts is not only completely illegal from the point of view of international law, but there is no question of any genuine evidence as to the guilt of the defendant being required. Furthermore, as a rule, the accused is given no opportunity whatever to defend himself.

Before execution the "condemned" are nearly always inhumanly tortured in prison.

Some reports of these "trials" and death sentences have found their way to the columns of the German dailies. Although they cover only a small part of the actual executions, they appear in the National-Socialist press with great frequency.

We give below a few of these reports of death-sentences upon Poles for alleged "offences against the German minorities" in September, 1939:

"Ten Poles were executed in Chojnice" (Polish Pomerania).
Weichsel-Zeitung, November 22, 1939.

"On November 23, 1939, Gestapo agents at Bydgoszcz executed a Polish railway employee, Stanisław Wittek, and five Polish women: Maria Zawadzka, Maria Modlińska, Maria Błażejczak, Helena Buchnowska and Stanisława Koszczak."
German official report.

"The German 'Special Court' at Poznań has condemned to death a Polish policeman, Jan Łuczak."
Frankfurter Zeitung, January 18, 1940.

"The German 'Special Court' at Bydgoszcz has condemned to death three brothers: Stanisław, Jan and Józef Stachura. Stanisław and Jan were executed. Józef escaped."

Frankfurter Zeitung, January 19, 1940.

"The German 'Special Court' at Poznań has sentenced to death Mr. Klemens Walkowiak."

Report received in Copenhagen, January 19, 1940.

"The German 'Special Court' at Łódź has passed sentence of death on Mr. Parenczewski."

German official report.

"The 'Special Court' at Bydgoszcz has condemned to death two Poles, Andrzej Winkowski and Bernard Zakrzewski, for having caused the arrest and execution of several Germans by Polish authorities."

Essener National-Zeitung.

"Michał Haremza, a Pole, aged sixty years, has been sentenced to death by the German 'Special Court' at Bydgoszcz. Helena Plichcińska, a Polish woman aged twenty years, was sentenced to eight years' penal servitude. Both sentences were passed because the accused were charged with taking part in anti-German demonstrations which took place during September, 1939, when the city was still in Polish hands."

Essener National-Zeitung, January 24, 1940.

"Władysław Borkowski, a Polish auxiliary policeman, has been sentenced to death by a 'Special Court' at Bydgoszcz."

Essener National-Zeitung.

"The German 'Special Court' in Poznań has condemned to death three women: Marta Buszka, Pelagia Dobrzyńska and Józefa Ratajczak, and five men: Bronisław Łuczak, Jan Lipiński, Maciejowski, Cichoczewski and Józef Wróblewski."

German official report.

"The German 'Special Court' in Poznań has passed sentence of death on Józef Makowski, aged thirty-five years, and Franciszek Strzebiński, aged forty-seven years; and has sentenced Andrzej and Michał Piechocki to fifteen years' imprisonment. Marcin Walczak

and Franciszek Szymański were sentenced to ten years' imprisonment. All are from Rybów (County of Wągrówiec)."

German official report.

"On June 12, 1940, the 'Special Court' at Toruń sentenced Jan Bordowicz to ten years', Józef Błaszczyk to eight years', Wacław Witkowski to five years', Lucjan Błaszczyk to four years' and Stanisław Wróblewski to two years' imprisonment."

German official report.

"On June 25, 1940, two Poles, Janka and Paluszczyński, were sentenced to death by the 'Special Court' at Inowrocław. Two others, Zierzlewicz and Hałajczak, received sentences of ten years' imprisonment. At Włocławek Tadeusz Gralak has been sentenced to death. Three other Poles were sentenced: Mirowski to fifteen years' imprisonment, Karwata to twelve years', and Liniewski to eight years' penal servitude. At Aleksandrów Kujawski the death sentence has been carried out on the Poles: Roszak, Bronisław Niedziałkowski and Romanowski. Franciszek Niedziałkowski was sentenced to six years' penal servitude."

German official report.

"During the first few days of July, 1940, the 'Special Court' at Strzelno passed sentences of imprisonment from four to ten years upon the following Poles: Jan Matera, Helena Szczepaniak, Weronika Niemczyńska, Stanisława Padernoga, Katarzyna Kwiatkowska, Helena Aleksander, Józef Łyk, Popielewski, Wanda Staszewska, Zofia Staszewska, Józef Kowalski, Czesław Tarczewski, Wacław Muszyński, Feliks Kruszyński, Stanisława Łyk, Teresa Aleksander, Waleria Kurzawska, Stanisław Muszyński, Kazimierz Łyszak."

German official report.

"The death sentence has been carried out on Wanda Brys, aged twenty-two years, Szczepan Kłokocki, aged forty-three years, and Władysław Przepylski, aged thirty-nine years."

Deutsche Rundschau.

"At the end of July, 1940, the death sentence was passed by the 'Special Court' at Inowrocław on a Pole, Ludwik Malinger, on a charge of denouncing a German, Erich Torns, to the Polish military authorities. Torns was suspected of espionage and was

shot. The Pole, Tadeusz Frąckowiak, of Mogilno, was condemned to fifteen years' penal servitude and ten years' loss of citizenship rights."

German official report.

"On September 22, 1940, a 'Special Court' condemned to death the Poles Brzozowski and Czesław Racik."

Ostdeutscher Beobachter, September, 1940.

"On September 22 the 'Special Court' at Poznań condemned to death the Polish Sergeant, Antoni Hetman."

Litzmannstädter Zeitung, September 25, 1940.

"The 'Special Court' at Inowrocław has condemned to death Katarzyna Przybysz, aged seventy years, and her son, Stanisław Przybysz, of Rybno, charged with denouncing Germans to the Polish authorities in September, 1939."

German official report.

"Katarzyna Świątkowska, aged forty-five years, has been sentenced to fifteen years' penal servitude by the 'Special Court' at Inowrocław."

German official report.

"Two Poles: Ignacy Pieszowicz, of Gostynin, and Władysław Lubański, of Włocławek, have been brought before a German 'Special Court.' "

German official report.

"Jakub Jasiński, aged fifty-nine, a Polish policeman from Poznań, has been condemned to death."

Ostdeutscher Beobachter, October 24, 1940.

"A 'Special Court' has condemned to death two Poles from Bydgoszcz: Edward Rymer and Bronisław Skalski. A 'Special Court' at Kalisz has passed prison sentences of ten, eight and two years respectively upon the labourers, Władysław Tomaszewski, Andrzej Kawka and Stanisław Kawka."

German official report.

The Bydgoszcz "Special Court" has sentenced Leon Dolewski, of Toruń, and Brunon Trawiński to five years' imprisonment.

Two sisters, Franciszka and Maria Konieczna, have been sentenced to three years and four months' imprisonment at Grudziądz, on the charge of harbouring a Pole, Edward Granica, who had been sentenced to death by a German court.

German official report.

A "Special Court" at Łódź has sentenced a carpenter, Antoni Gąsiorowski, to twelve years' imprisonment.

Litzmannstädter Zeitung.

"A German 'Special Court' at Koenigsberg has condemned to death the Polish prisoners of war—Jewish reservists—Moszek Warczewski, of Stanisławów, and Natan Perylman, of Mińsk Mazowiecki."

Litzmannstädter Zeitung, October 31, 1940.

"A 'Special Court' at Inowrocław has condemned eight Poles to death and nine to terms of imprisonment ranging from one to fifteen years."

Ostdeutscher Beobachter, November 3, 1940.

On November 5, 1940, a "Special Court" at Poznań passed death sentences on Wojciech Lisowski, aged 33, and Wacław Napierała, aged 27. Walentyn Gotowy, Stanisław Tom and Władysław Mikołajczak each received five years' imprisonment.

Ostdeutscher Beobachter, November 8, 1940.

"The 'Special Court' at Bydgoszcz has sentenced Maria Jarosz, aged 61 years, accused of denouncing a local German to the Polish authorities in September, 1939, to three years' imprisonment.

"The German court at Bydgoszcz has sentenced Jan Poleszewski, aged 50 years, to eight years' imprisonment."

Deutsche Rundschau.

"A 'Special Court' at Poznań has condemned to death Franciszek Ławicki, aged 58."

Litzmannstädter Zeitung, December, 1940.

"A 'Special Court' at Bydgoszcz has sentenced Antoni and Franciszek Malkowski, Stefan Kaliszewski and Jan Cagaszewski, of ages ranging from seventeen to twenty-seven years, to terms of imprisonment from eighteen months to ten years."

Deutsche Rundschau, December, 1940.

"A 'Special Court' at Bydgoszcz has condemned to death the former pointsman, Jan Tylmanowski, aged 27 years."

Deutsche Rundschau, December, 1940.

"A Court at Poznań has passed sentences of six years' imprisonment upon Józef Hurysz and Hejwosz Klopstok.

"At Włocławek a 'Special Court' has passed a death sentence upon the former sergeant, Zygmunt Wnukowski, and on Józef Cygan. The same court has also sentenced a large number of Poles to prison terms of from one to four years."

Ostdeutscher Beobachter, December, 1940.

"The 'Special Court' at Kalisz has condemned to death the shoemaker, Ryszard Pełcyński, of the town of Zduny, near Krotoszyn."

Litzmannstädter Zeitung, December 10, 1940.

"A 'Special Court' at Poznań has tried thirty-nine Poles. The death penalty was passed on Klemens Frąckowiak, Bronisław and Stanisław Jaśkowiak, Stanisław Krajewski, Adam Moszak, Franciszek Szaferski, Edmund Żak, Jerzy Kazimierski and Antoni Kruk. Józef Zuchthaus was given a sentence of fifteen years' imprisonment; Tomasz Bilski, twelve years; 19-year-old Józef Hanysz, eight years; 18-year-old Stanisław Grosz, six years. Nineteen of the accused were condemned to five years' imprisonment, one to four years, and Ludwik Ratajczyk, aged 16, to two years."

Ostdeutscher Beobachter, December 4, 1940.

"A German court at Gniezno has passed a sentence of ten years' imprisonment upon a Polish mountaineer."

Ostdeutscher Beobachter, December 7, 1940.

"A 'Special Court' has sentenced Franciszek Nawrocki to death."

Ostdeutscher Beobachter, December 13, 1940.

"In the neighbourhood of Kakło the German police have arrested seventeen Poles accused of taking part in incidents at the beginning of September, 1939."

Ostdeutscher Beobachter, December 15, 1940.

"A 'Special Court' at Poznań has condemned a Pole, Maksy-

milian Wójtecki, and three others, to death. At the same trial three other Poles were sentenced to fifteen, ten and eight years' imprisonment."

Litzmannstädter Zeitung, December 20, 1940.

"A 'Special Court' at Bydgoszcz has sentenced a former frontier guard, Stefan Galiński, to death. Four other Poles aged from eighteen to twenty-three years, tried by the same tribunal, have received sentences of from five months to five years' imprisonment.

"At Włodawa, Józef Kowalewski has been condemned to death and Michał Markowski to twelve years' penal servitude.

"At Grudziądz the tram conductor, Julian Plutowski, has been condemned to fifteen years' penal servitude."

Deutsche Rundschau, December 20, 1940.

"At Poznań, Andrzej Władysiak, aged 21, Wacław Czechowski, aged 29, and Antoni Kwaśniewicz, aged 27, have all been condemned to six years' penal servitude; Eryk Faust, aged 20, received five years' penal servitude; Tadeusz Baszczyński, aged 21, was given four years; 20-year-old Wacław Grzelski, three years; while Kazimierz Boryszak, aged 16, and Henryk Czechowski received two years' imprisonment."

Ostdeutscher Beobachter, January 8, 1941.

"At Poznań, Franciszek Kordus, of Leszno, has been condemned to death."

Ostdeutscher Beobachter, January 10, 1941.

"Zygmunt Dąbrowski has been sentenced to seven years' hard labour; Jan Waszak has been given four years' hard labour. Four other Poles will serve prison sentences of from one to two years. At Wągrowiec, Alojzy Saenger has received a sentence of ten and a half years' penal servitude."

Ostdeutscher Beobachter, January 14, 1941.

"At Danzig, sentences of from nine months to three and a half years have been passed upon four Poles. At Łódź, Ignacy Rzetelski, of Konstantynów, has received a sentence of twelve years' penal servitude."

Ostdeutscher Beobachter, January 17, 1941.

"At Bydgoszcz two workmen, Franciszek Makowski and Franciszek Swieracki, have been condemned to death, while a sentence

of ten years' penal servitude has been passed on the workman, Aleksander Dutka."

Deutsche Rundschau, January 16, 1941.

The months since January have not brought any change. The German press continues to announce similar sentences.

The verdicts quoted above comprise only a small fraction of the murders committed by the Germans in Poland upon citizens whose only crime, we must repeat, was that they were loyal to their own country when the German troops treacherously and unexpectedly invaded it in September, 1939, and that they had helped to suppress German espionage and subversive activity.[1] All these "crimes" attributed to them were committed not during the German occupation but in localities that were still in the hands of the Polish authorities.

It is impossible to estimate the number of Poles "condemned" in this manner, but the figure would certainly run into tens of thousands, and the so-called "Special Courts" still continue their activities. During the first period of the occupation, especially, the German Press confined itself to publishing a general statement on the number of persons condemned to death without mentioning names. For example, it would be stated that a "Special Court" at Bydgoszcz had sentenced to death eighty Poles.

Women and juvenile males constituted a very considerable proportion of these murdered Poles. Indeed, this has been admitted by the *Thorner Freiheit,* a National-Socialist daily published in Toruń, in the printing works confiscated from the Polish daily, *Słowo Pomorskie.* The *Thorner Freiheit* stated that among the Poles sentenced to death by the *Sondergerichte,* thirteen per cent were women (as a matter of fact this percentage was much higher) and a large number juvenile males.

These courts do not limit their "activities" to incidents which took place after the outbreak of war in September, 1939. Their verdicts are even more retrospective.

For instance, on October 9, 1940, the Danzig National-Socialist organ, *Danziger Vorposten,* stated that a "Special Court" at Danzig had sentenced the Pole, Jan Bieliński, of Starogard, to one year's imprisonment for having appeared as a witness in the trial

[1] A description of these subversive activities is given and supported by extensive documentation in the book, *The German Fifth Column in Poland* (London, 1941, Hutchinson & Co.).

druck gemacht.

Todes- und Zuchthausurteil

Für Bromberger September-Morde

dnb. **Bromberg, 23. 1.**

In einer neuerlichen Verhandlung des Bromberger Sondergerichts wurde der 61 Jahre alte Pole Michael Haremsa zum Tode und zum Verlust der bürgerlichen Ehrenrechte und die 20jährige Helene Plichtinski vom ehemaligen polnischen Theater in Bromberg zu acht Jahren Zuchthaus und sechs Jahren Ehrverlust verurteilt. Beide Angeklagten hatten sich an den Greueltaten beteiligt, die in den ersten Septembertagen von verhetzten Polen an Bromberger Volksdeutschen verübt worden sind.

Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung v. 24/1.

18. The above proclamation, published in the *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* of January 24th, 1941, states that a Pole has been sentenced to death and that a Polish girl, aged only 20, has been sent to prison for 8 years.

24 polnische Verschwörer abgeurteilt

Todes- und Zuchthausstrafen wegen Bildung polnischer Geheimorganisationen

Das Reichskriegsgericht verhandelte in Posen gegen 24 Polen, die sich bereits Ende 1939 zu einer militärischen Geheimorganisation zusammengeschlossen hatten. Es wurden verurteilt:

Stanislaus Weclas, Leon Pawlowski und Stanislaus Wencel zum Tode;

Leon Domarski zu 15 Jahren Zuchthaus;

Bronislaus Jankowski, Simon Kialka und Josef Czajka zu 5 Jahren Zuchthaus, Raimund Majewski zu 4 Jahren Zuchthaus.

Zu je 3 Jahren Zuchthaus wurden verurteilt: Stanislaus Nowak, Kazimierz Nowicki, Witold Staniszewski, Mieczyslaw Gogosewicz, Mieczyslaw Stroinski, Edmund Stroinski, Stanislaus Lomkiewicz, Waclaw Polczynski, Walenty Kukwicz, Kasimir Wronak und Stanislaw Brzozowski.

Zu 2 Jahren und 3 Monaten Zuchthaus wurden verurteilt: Anton Kubicki, Thadäus Zynda und Florian Przepiora.

Alfons Brodzki wurde zu 1 Jahr 6 Monaten Gefängnis und Theodor Ostojski zu 1 Jahr und 3 Monaten Gefängnis verurteilt.

Das Ziel der Organisation war, zur gegebenen Zeit mit Waffengewalt gegen deutsche Behörden und Einrichtungen vorzugehen und ein neues Polen erstehen zu lassen. Zur Information der Mitglieder und sympathisierender Kreise wurde die Zeitschrift „Polonia Poznanski" herausgegeben.

Die polnische Bevölkerung mag sich gesagt sein lassen, daß es auch in den Ostgebieten kein zweites 1918 geben wird. Das Vorgehen der P. O. W. und der Aufständischen in den Jahren 1918, 19 gegen deutsche Einrichtungen war nur einmal möglich und kann nicht wiederholt werden.

Wer trotzdem glaubt, Widerstandsorganisationen schaffen zu können oder einer solchen anzugehören, wird seine Neigung zu Konspiration mit seiner Vernichtung zu büßen haben.

19. The *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* for May 14th, 1941, announces that 24 Poles in Poznań have been sentenced to death and various terms of imprisonment, for an alleged conspiracy. The report ends with the threat that "everyone who believes in resistance will be destroyed."



20. An objec lesson. Two Pol first shot, thr hanged in view passers-by t show them the fate if they pr sumed to oppos the "master race

of a German charged with sedition in May, 1939, several months before the opening of hostilities!

Further, the *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* of November 15, 1940, stated that the previous day a German Court had sentenced to death twelve Poles, including Stanisław and Bolesław Chełmicki, Wincenty Pietrzak, Walenty and Józef Kubacki and Stanisław Pijanowicki. They had all appeared before a German "Special Court" charged with offenses of an anti-German character, committed in the district of Aleksandrów, near Łódź, also in May, 1939.

An official German report of December, 1940, also stated that at Łódź a carpenter, Jan Kierski, aged nineteen, had been condemned to two years' hard labor for taking part in an anti-German demonstration at Pabianice in June, 1939.

The *Litzmannstädter Zeitung,* of February 21, 1941, announced that in Łódź a nurse, Wiktoria Wołowiec, was sentenced to two years' imprisonment, charged with having participated in anti-German manifestations in Łódź on August 27, 1939, just before the war broke out.

According to the *Danziger Vorposten,* of December 11, 1940, the Gestapo in Cracow had arrested Dr. Aleksander Szyller, the former director of the Polish Postal Savings Bank (PKO) in Danzig, on the charge of having taken part in an incident which occurred at Kalthof on May 21, 1939, more than three months before the war.

It is worth noting that the period of May and June, 1939, was one of unrestricted anti-Polish agitation fostered by the leaders of the Third Reich, and of constant threats to Poland, culminating in the invasion on September 1 of that year. The anti-German demonstrations referred to in the charges against Poles were merely an expression of the people's determination to defend their independence. It is worth recalling that the incident at Kalthof on the territory of the Free City of Danzig was one of these numerous German provocative acts which were given widespread publicity in the world Press at the time.

Now those who were faithful to their country and to the Polish nation are being bestially murdered by the invaders.

Nor is this all. A number of Polish judges and lawyers have been murdered for being concerned in pre-war trials of Germans accused of espionage and activities jeopardizing the safety of Poland. Such instances of revenge have been recorded at Cracow and Lublin.

At Cracow, Judge Frąckiewicz was killed on December 26, 1939, by a German named Brockman whom he had sentenced to prison for subversive activities. At Lublin, as already stated, the following members of the legal profession were shot for the same reason: the President of the Court of Appeal, Sekutowicz; the President of the District Court, Bryła; four lawyers and the county authorities.

What light these revolting incidents throw upon the National-Socialist justice, designed to serve as the basis of the "new order" in Europe and the world!

FOR WHAT OTHER REASONS ARE POLES MURDERED?

The following examples, chosen from strictly verified reports, testify further to the treatment of Poles in the German-occupied areas.

About the middle of February, 1940, at one of the railway stations (Dworzec Fabryczny) in Łódź, German soldiers killed a Pole with their rifle butts because he entered a train out of his turn. When the crowd began to show its indignation, the detachment on guard fired a volley, killing three persons, and injuring several others.

At a number of railway stations, including that of Sosnowiec, people were fired at while trying to give pieces of bread or glasses of tea to women and children deported by train from Poznania and Pomerania. A number of persons were killed when the soldiers fired at the crowd.

The brutal refusal to allow any food to be supplied to the Polish deportees, transported in cattle trucks, caused hundreds of deaths, especially among the children, during the unusually severe winter of 1939–40. This will be treated at length elsewhere.

On March 8, 1940, a certain Polish workman was shot in a street of Cracow by a Gestapo man for humming the tune of the national anthem: "Poland Has Not Yet Perished."

In a village near Łowicz, German soldiers shot a man seventy years old for possessing a razor, justifying this deed by saying that it would be dangerous for the German troops if the Poles were left in possession of razors, scissors and knives.

Even when the Germans appear to be acting in defense of law and order, they do so cruelly and barbarously.

A butcher of Żelazna Street, Warsaw, was hanged for charging a customer two złotys a kilogram in excess of the fixed price

for meat. The man's body was left hanging in a sack before his shop for a whole week; the German police would not allow it to be removed.

Frequently elderly women are brutally beaten with rifle butts for such petty offenses as not observing the traffic regulations when crossing the street.

SMOKE SCREEN FOR CRIMES COMMITTED

As we have already stated, the pretexts under which these mass murders and executions are committed by the Germans, in the "incorporated" territories as well as in the "Government General," were and are many and various. Sometimes it is the barbarous and inhuman principle of "collective responsibility," which often entails the deaths of hundreds of innocent persons because a German has been shot by an ordinary bandit. Sometimes the charge is simply of "anti-German" sentiment, or else some quite minor accusation. For that matter, in thousands of cases people are murdered without even the pretense of legality.

Apart from the pretexts mentioned, the German authorities put forward yet another "argument," in order to "justify" their massacres in Poland. This is the alleged murder by Poles of many members of the German minority in September, 1939, during the first few days of military activities. The German Government even published a special book on this subject, while the German press and wireless conducted and are conducting a noisy and lying propaganda campaign on the subject.

Without doubt this German campaign will one day be appraised by history as one of the most villainous propagandist slanders that has ever been put out, for the purpose of creating a smoke screen to conceal the crimes committed; an imposture, in comparison with which the famous burning of the Reichstag was, despite its ignominy, mere child's play.

What is the truth? Long before the war broke out, agents of the German Fifth Column had been developing treacherous activities in Poland, aided by the Polish Government's extremely liberal policy toward the German minorities. When the German Armies began the invasion the Fifth Column began an extensive action of sabotage and subversion in the rear of the Polish defense forces which were fighting desperately against overwhelming enemy strength. As we have said, in many localities—among others at Bydgoszcz and Leszno, the agents of the German Fifth Column

shot at the retreating Polish detachments and the Polish civil population. This resulted in some small, local clashes which involved a certain number of casualties on both sides. A few hundred Germans, caught in the act of treachery and sabotage, were shot in accordance with the verdicts of the Polish military courts.

The total number killed in these affrays was proportionately not large. At Bydgoszcz, as all witnesses confirm, it did not exceed 150 to 160 persons, the majority of whom were not German Poles but agents from the Reich, smuggled into the town at the last moment. In other localities where such skirmishes occurred, the number was far less.

The Goebbels propaganda cynically distorted and continues to distort the facts regarding the first days of the war. It is worth while quoting the words of Miss Baker-Beall, whose deposition has been previously mentioned, from her report of events in Bydgoszcz:

"When the soldiers first entered the town, their minds were inflamed against the Poles by the stories of horrible atrocities perpetrated by the Poles on the Germans; and in revenge, they themselves acted with the most appalling savagery. Stories had been spread of how hundreds of mutilated German corpses had been found in the forests with eyes put out and tongues torn out, and photographs of the victims were shown to foreign newspaper correspondents.

"It was quite true that hundreds of such corpses had been found; but they were of Poles, great numbers being those of women and children, who had fled from the town when the Germans approached, and who had been hunted and machine-gunned by the German airmen that followed them. An acquaintance of mine, who fled with her husband and two children but had to return, as they found no place of refuge, said that the saddest sight was the number of little corpses that strewed the way, babies and little ones who had succumbed to exposure and want of food or who had been shot down in the flight.

"There were corpses of Germans, who had also fled; but the number was small, and they, like the Poles, would have been targets for the planes. It was also observed that the names of these people were printed at intervals six or eight times in the lists of victims, but each time were reckoned as fresh victims, in order to lengthen the list.

"The following occurrence told to a friend of mine by the only survivor, may illustrate this point. An old German woman

and twelve other Germans decided to flee together to a forest placed several kilometres from the town, and to take refuge with the Catholic priest there. They were on foot; and when evening came on, they were still about an hour's walk from the place, so they turned into a cottage of the hamlet they were passing through, deciding to spend the night there. The old woman was uneasy and wished to press on; but the others refused. When the others were sleeping, she got up and crept out of the house (she was a very devout Catholic, and said that a voice told her not to delay). When only a short distance from the house, she heard planes approaching and turning to see where they were going, saw the cottage struck by a bomb and totally destroyed. She said that every one in the house was killed, and the corpses terribly mutilated; but—as we see—by the Germans, not by Polish murderers."

MASSACRES OF INSANE, SUFFERERS FROM NERVOUS DISEASES, OLD PEOPLE, AND CRIPPLES

All over the Polish-occupied areas the German authorities have carried out massacres, not only of all the insane but also of people suffering from nervous diseases. The patients in institutions of this type were either shot or poisoned with gases, and the buildings were taken over to serve as barracks for the S.S. or as offices for Gestapo and National-Socialist organizations.

The massacre which occurred on February 1, 1940, at the town of **Chełm** in the Province of Lublin was especially monstrous. The details, which have been furnished by a number of responsible witnesses, are as follows:

The German occupation authorities decided to requisition the new and spacious mental hospital in Chełm. First the Gestapo officials ordered all the doctors and nurses to leave the building. Those who resisted were expelled by force at the point of revolver. The Gestapo police then proceeded to lock the doors and with their revolvers shot all the patients, numbering over 400. The hospital staff, held in the street under a heavy guard, were horrified to hear the despairing cries and groans of the victims, as they were hunted down by the murderers.

When they had finished their terrible work the executioners left, after informing the staff:

"The hospital is now empty. You are to remove all the bodies at once, as we shall be occupying the building within two hours."

After the Gestapo had left the building it was ascertained

that, in addition to the 400 patients, they had shot forty children war orphans, who had been given temporary shelter in one of the hospital wards.

At the mental hospital, in the locality of **Owińska,** near Poznań, the Germans shot fifty-three patients; while at the institution at **Tworki,** near Warsaw, all the patients were killed.

From other institutions of this character, including that for nervous diseases in **Kościan;** from "Dziekanka," an institution for the insane at **Gniezno;** and from the institution at **Kocborowo,** in Pomerania, as well as others, hundreds of patients were sent in lorries to Poznań, where they were poison-gassed in special chambers in Fort VII, called *Entwesungs-Kammer.* The children of the establishment at **Jankowice** were also poison-gassed.

Cripples were disposed of in this manner. A considerable number of them were poisoned at Fort VII in **Poznań.** In one locality of the "Government General," all the cripples were summoned to the authorities on the ground that they were to receive public assistance. When they arrived they were arrested, taken out to the fields and shot.

In January, 1940, the Germans carried off old people, cripples and young children from the villages of **Różanna, Maków** and elsewhere on the river Narew into the forest, and there shot them.

On January 16, 1940, forty-two old people were taken from the old people's home at **Płock** and shot in the forest.

In Fort VII at **Poznań,** some sixty prostitutes were also poison-gassed.

At **Radom** twenty-nine prostitutes were taken into custody. They were carried to the vicinity of the airfield at the neighboring town of Jedlinsk, flung into the ditches dug at the beginning of the war for air raid shelters, and were then blown to bits with hand grenades.

THE EXTERMINATION OF AN ENTIRE NATION

We have said enough. But it must be remembered that all these murders and massacres took place long after the invasion was effected, during the occupation of the territories, when the population, respecting the laws and usages of war, refrained from all demonstrations against the occupying troops, which, in any case, would have been futile. The German crimes are not to be explained or justified on the grounds of the fortunes of war nor by the exigencies of martial law, however severe in its application.

They are due purely to a policy of extermination, of suppression of a whole nation, beginning with its ruling classes. In fact this was the admitted object of the Germans' ruthless method of occupation.

In a speech made at Poznań in December, 1939, Herr Greiser, former President of the Senate of the free city of Danzig, now *Gauleiter* of the *Warthegau,* remarked: "This province must rapidly become the most German and the most faithful to the *Führer* of all the provinces of the Reich." And in another speech, made a little later at Środa, he announced: "It is our duty to treat the Poles with merciless severity" *(erbarmungslose Härte).*

After over a year of German occupation of Poland, on October 19, 1940, Herr Greiser gave the following instructions to the German teachers of the *Warthegau* assembled in congress:

> "Besides love for the German nation the teacher must also spread aversion from this alien (i.e. Polish) nation. The teacher must stand firmly and uncompromisingly in the national struggle and direct the youth entrusted to him along no other path. Nothing would have been gained if we were to fall into the softness of feelings of past times. This must be injected into the hearts of the German youth in no transient fashion."

On October 20, Herr Greiser said the following words to the party leaders under him:

> "From the beginning, i.e., for a year now, I took the attitude that the German is now lord in this country. . . . The Pole can be only a serving element. . . . You, my party comrades, must as political leaders act in accordance with the motto: whoever is not with us, is against us, and anyone who is against us will be destroyed in the *Reichsgau Wartheland.* I renew the call to firmness: be hard, and again be hard."

On November 15, 1940, Greiser said at Śrem:

"When God introduced justice into the world, he also created hatred. And that is how we have learnt to hate the Poles."

This same *Gauleiter* of the *Wartheland* spoke in the same strain at Poznań on November 22, 1940, on the occasion of the visit of the Reich Minister for Education, Rust:

> "I shall educate the youth, Minister, to be hard," he said. "As we love the German nation, so we hate the Polish nation like the plague."

At the beginning of November, 1940, the leader of the German women of the *Wartheland,* Helga Three, made a speech at Pabianice in which she appealed for a "clear line of demarcation between Poles and Germans, and the elimination of all friendly relations, all sympathy for the Poles."

This sort of exhortation is repeated many times by the National-Socialist officials of occupied Poland, and upon every occasion: party conventions, teachers' congresses, and official celebrations of the "German Christmas." Never before has mankind known such an official propaganda of atrocity, void of all human feeling.

The extermination of Polish leaders affected all political parties and all classes of society. In the western provinces of Poland almost all the leaders of the National Party were murdered, to say nothing of the heads of the local village groups. Many active village members of the Peasants' Party were also killed. The Silesian victims of executions and prisons included many representatives of the Polish Labor Party.

At Warsaw, in May, 1940, during the Gestapo investigations, Mr. Maciej Rataj, one of the most prominent of Polish politicians, a former Speaker of the Parliament and leader of the Polish Peasant Party, was tortured to death. The Germans had imprisoned him during the previous winter, and after suffering inhuman torments, he was finally murdered.

On June 26, 1940, the victims of the mass executions in Palmiry included Mr. Mieczysław Niedziałkowski, a leader of the Polish Socialists, for many years deputy to the Sejm and editor of the Socialist organ, *Robotnik.*

Nothing is known of the fate of many other imprisoned politicians and statesmen, among whom is Wincenty Witos, several times Prime Minister of Poland.

All trace has also been lost of the heroic Mayor of Warsaw, Stefan Starzyński, who became famous for his leadership during the defense of the Polish capital in the four weeks of September, 1939. Shortly after the Germans entered the city they arrested him and sent him to a concentration camp. His fate is unknown.

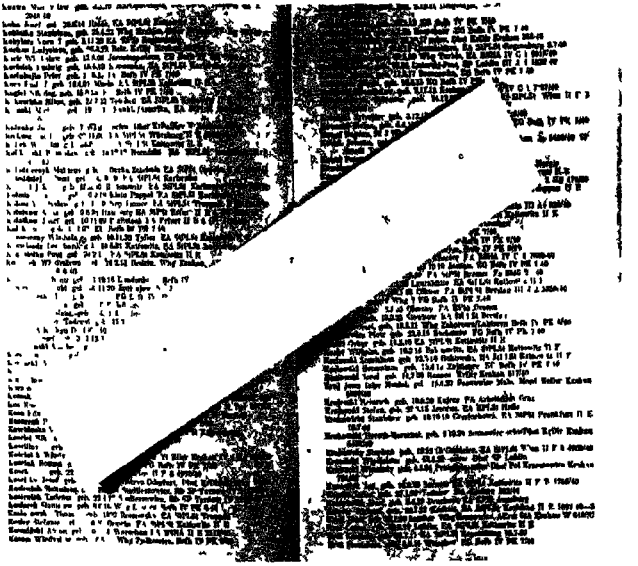
The Germans have also inflicted tortures upon Polish intellectuals and scientists. The terrible fate of the professors of the Jagellonian University in Cracow will stand as an eternal shame in the annals of civilized mankind. Their fate was shared by dozens of professors from other Polish universities.

Many writers and actors have been imprisoned.



21, 22. The Germans hang their victims in public squares. To the bodies are attached white sheets of paper on which their alleged crimes are written. A Nazi method of terrorizing the population.





23. A photograph of a Gestapo register, in which the names of all suspects are listed. This register contains some 2,000 names.

24. And, *below*, the sequel victims of a mass execution in Poland.





25. This photograph was published by the Germans on the anniversary of the outbreak of the war, in September 1940. The photo shows a German accusing a Polish policeman of murder.

26. (*Below*): Sequel to such a denunciation.





ANGLIO! TWOJE DZIEŁO!

27. The famous poster, which appeared on the walls of Warsaw after its capture by the Germans, depicting a wounded Polish soldier showing a scene of desolation to Chamberlain. The caption reads: "England, thy work."

Bekanntmachung

Durch das Feldkriegsgericht wurden: die Witwe Eugenia Włodarz und Studentin Elisabeth Zahorska zum Tode verurteilt. wegen Attentat gegen deutsche Wehrmachtsangehörige, bezw. Sabotage (Abreissen von Plakaten).

DIE KOMMANDANTUR

Obwieszczenie

Wyrokiem polowego sądu wojennego skazano na śmierć:

wdowę Eugenię Włodarz oraz studentkę Elżbietę Zahorską za zamach na żołnierza niemieckiego, względnie sabotaż, tzn. zrywanie plakatów.

KOMENDANTURA

28. An announcement issued by the German Command in Warsaw, stating that two women: the widow Eugenia Włodarz and the student Elżbieta Zahorska, have been sentenced to death for tearing down copies of the above poster.

Among leaders of the economic world, Mr. Henryk Brun, President of the Society of Polish Merchants in Warsaw, and one of the leading citizens of the capital, suffered a particularly cruel death. In April, 1940, Mr. Brun, together with some thirty other members of industrial and commercial spheres, received an invitation, written on the official notepaper of the Warsaw governor, to attend a conference at a certain restaurant. At the conference the Poles present were called upon to make financial contributions to the German *Selbstschutz* organization. Mr. Brun declared that he saw no reason why he should make financial contributions to this organization. A few days later Mr. Brun was arrested, and a couple of months after his family was informed that he was dead. It appears that he was shot on a charge of "sabotage"; before his death he was bestially beaten and tortured in prison. Mr. Brun thus shared the fate of many other Poles who had German surnames, but who preferred death to renouncing their Polish allegiance. Among them the venerable General Superintendent of the Polish Evangelical Church, Dr. Julius Bursche, was sent to a concentration camp, where he died. The same fate has befallen his brother Dr. Edmund Bursche, professor of Protestant Theology.

Hundreds of Trades Union leaders and leaders of peasants' and landowners' agricultural associations were shot.

The executions also included a large number of priests, lawyers, professors, officials, doctors and tens of thousands of merchants, artisans, workmen and peasants, among them many women and children.

The number of Poles killed by the Gestapo in the entire area of the German occupation, i.e., the "incorporated" territories and the "Government General," was estimated at the end of December, 1940, at more than 70,000, not counting the tens of thousands tortured to death in the prisons and concentration camps.

Again, "justice" is sometimes privately administered: in Cracow, a German named Brockman killed Judge Frąckiewicz who had passed on him a prison sentence in a trial which took place before the war. On January 21, 1940, a German officer shot Mr. Opacki in a Cracow street because, while walking with his wife, he had not shown sufficient respect when making way for the German on the pavement.

In the hospitals, German doctors treat their Polish patients in such a way as to hasten their deaths as much as possible.

CHAPTER III

Prisons and Tortures Inflicted Upon Prisoners

Individual and collective arrests have become the daily lot of the Polish population under the German occupation. Whenever a high German official is expected to visit any town, hundreds of the inhabitants are thrown into prison. This also happens whenever the Germans think they have reason to fear a revolt. Just prior to November 11 (Polish Independence Day), mass arrests were made all over occupied Poland. The prisons are crowded with tens of thousands of inmates. A similar spate of arrests took place before the anniversary of the Polish Constitution of May 3, 1791, before the anniversary of the Polish victory over the Teutonic Knights at Grunwald in July, 1410, before that over the Bolsheviks in August, 1920, etc. They have also occurred before fresh German military offensive, against Norway, Holland, Belgium and France.

In Warsaw whenever the Governor-General Frank, whose residence is in Cracow, arrives, all the men living in the vicinity of the former Czechoslovakian Legation in Chopin Street, where he is in the habit of staying, are arrested. Each visit involves the arrest of some 2,000 persons.

Anyone who refuses to display the German flag or the portrait of the *Führer* is immediately placed under arrest. In many towns the order has been given that Poles must bare their heads before German officers or non-commissioned officers or even before any German, and neglect to do so often involves arrest.

At Rogoźno (Province of Poznań) after evicting the priest from the parsonage, the Germans established an office of the *Selbstschutz* there, and hung out a black flag bearing the insignia of this organization. Every Pole passing by was ordered to bare his head before this flag. Anyone who failed to comply was dragged inside and beaten, often to unconsciousness. Similar occurrences took place in many other localities.

As the prisons are not large enough to accommodate all the prisoners a sojourn in one of them becomes a veritable martyrdom. Five thousand persons were incarcerated in the citadel of Poznań, which was built to hold no more than two thousand soldiers. At

Żory, in Silesia, fifty-four persons were held in a place intended for sixteen. In the prison of Cieszyn, built to accommodate 500, the number was suddenly increased to over 1,000. These conditions often render it impossible to sleep or to lie down on the concrete floors. At Gdynia the Germans imprisoned people in the churches, which were desecrated. Such cases of desecration were very general all over Poland. At Bydgoszcz 2,000 prisoners were placed in the stables of the 15th Cavalry Regiment. They were so crowded that there was scarcely room to stand upright. At night they slept lying one on top of another. They were held in this place for six weeks. At Toruń some 600 people were shut in the casemates of the fortress. Near Poznań the Germans established a prison that has become famous for its cruel regime in the casemates of Fort No. VII.

Throughout the occupied territories, arrests are usually carried out at night, between the hours of 8 and 12, and also in the early morning hours. Daylight arrests are exceptional. During the searches the German police frequently secrete arms or ammunition in the houses in order to produce "proofs" against those arrested. Beatings at the time of arrest are by no means exceptional. Cases are recorded of arrests being made of substitutes: a wife is taken instead of her absent husband, a tenant instead of the sub-tenant, or a whole family is taken into custody—husband, wife and children.

The first to be imprisoned were invariably prominent members of the clergy, professors, magistrates, lawyers, doctors, tradesmen, property owners, in short the most influential representatives of the towns and villages and also the youth of both sexes. The foul air and crowded conditions in the prisons, the terrible filth and the vermin, are coupled with inadequate and almost uneatable food. A general feature of the regime in the prisons and concentration camps is to supply the prisoners with no food at all during the first two, three or four days. After that, twice a day, morning and evening, they are given a yellow liquid called coffee, and well under half a pound of bread a day per person, and at noon a watery soup *(Wassersuppe)* made without meat, from stale boiled bread, with occasionally a very meager supplement of vegetables.

The prisoners are always being insulted by the keepers and police agents, who invariably use the contemptuous form of the second person singular *(du)* even to women.

But worst of all is the ill treatment and the tortures to which prisoners are subjected. Blows full in the face, kicks, beatings with rifle butts, clubs and whips are in general use.

Beatings and torture are used to extort confessions. Examinations accompanied by blows are repeated as many as three times in one day. Iron bars are used on the prisoners' buttocks, or they are struck on the head and face and the bare belly with pieces of hose-pipe. When a Nazi uses his fist he holds the prisoner's chin with his other hand, so that it is impossible to dodge the blow. Often the prisoner's head is covered with open wounds. He cannot stand on his legs, his kidneys are injured and his spine so seriously damaged that he cannot walk. Then at last he is taken to the prison hospital. Other means of extracting confessions are starvation and close confinement in dungeons.

"There is hardly any system of police interrogation," states one of our reports of January, 1940. "The method used is almost exclusively that of extorting confessions by using mediaeval tortures. Beatings, breaking ribs and legs, knocking out teeth and eyes, tearing off the nails, flaying the skin, injuring the testicles, beating women on the breasts—all these were resorted to as a regular system, and not sporadic incidents. The maltreated people, men and women, old people and children, were restored somewhat in the prison hospitals, and then were subjected to further torture."

At Bydgoszcz, certain prisoners were forced to lie at full length, face downward, on the concrete floor, for several hours at a time. Sanitary conditions at Bydgoszcz were revolting. As there was no closet in the place used as a prison, a corner of the building was set aside for this purpose. Father Stepczyński, the Senior Canon of Bydgoszcz, and a Jew were ordered by the jailors to clean out the improvised latrines with their bare hands. One of them said to the old priest: "Work, you pig! You are here to work." A young priest offered to take the Canon's place but the soldiers set upon him, knocking out his teeth with the butts of their rifles, and were not content until he fell, covered with blood, injured and exhausted.

Sham executions were frequently organized at Bydgoszcz. Prisoners were lined up against a building, face to the wall, which was then riddled with bullets above their heads. Those who dared to move were shot. At Gdynia, sham death volleys were fired several times, with devilish refinement of torture.

About the middle of October, 1939, the leading citizens of

the town of Brodnica in Pomerania were arrested, including the vicar, Father Orawski, Father Dama, Father Śniegocki, a school teacher named Berezowski, the manager of a local newspaper, Wojciechowski, Langowski, a property owner and eight merchants: Paszota, Grzywacz, the Marchel brothers, the Sobociński brothers, Ostrowski and Solomonowicz. In order to force them to disclose information, they were wrapped in wet blankets and beaten. Such scenes were common in every other town of Pomerania and Poznania.

The prisoners detained at Gniezno were handled with especial cruelty. They were flogged three times a day. Four men held their arms and legs, while the others took turns with the lash.

The police at Poznań treat the prisoners with great bestiality. People are arrested in the streets without any given reason, taken to the Chief of Police in the center of the city (in Liberty Square, changed by the Germans to *Wilhelmsplatz)* and there beaten with rubber truncheons, kicked in the face, etc. The prisoners often die under such tortures. One day a man, covered with blood and almost nude, threw himself from a third floor window of the police station and crashed on to the pavement below among the terrified passers-by. Every day the bodies of Poles who have been tortured to death are carried out of the Poznań prisons.

THE TRAINING SCHOOL FOR TORTURE IN FORT VII, AT POZNAŃ

Among the Poznań prisons, the most horrible conditions prevailed at Fort VII in the suburb of Ławica, where many Poles were held, including professors of Poznań University, dozens of members of the Poznań City Council belonging to the National Party, priests, doctors, architects, retired officers, etc. Father Gieburowski, director of the famous choir of the Poznań High Cathedral, well known for its tours in Europe, was also imprisoned there.

Fort VII was a kind of school for training Gestapo men in methods of torture, and in sadism towards prisoners. The course lasted from three to four weeks. The personnel was always being changed.

Almost all the prisoners who were placed in this fort were beaten unconscious, after which they were drenched with cold water under a pump and then beaten again. This operation was repeated several times. At night they were awakened, being struck

with rifle butts on their backs, heads or wherever the blows happened to fall.

The jailers had other very special forms of amusing themselves. For instance, the prisoners were driven from their cells into the corridor or the courtyard (during the heavy frosts of the winter of 1939–40) where a "game of dog" was played. The prisoners had to run about on all fours and bark like dogs. Those who would not bark were beaten with long whips. A similar amusement was the "game of rabbit." In this "game" the prisoners were driven at night into the corridor and ordered to run in a series of bounds along the passage. The jailers became "hunters" and shot at the "rabbit" they had singled out. Whether the wounded were finished off or not depended upon the jailer's caprice.

Executions were carried out at night in the corridors. Men were shot at the doors of their cells with revolvers, and the bodies were removed by dragging them along the floor. Traces of blood and even great splashes remained for a long time on the floors and walls of the corridors.

During the most severe cold spells of winter prisoners were herded out into the courtyard and ordered to stand with their hands raised above their heads until they were frozen.

Another bestial mode of torture was the "air pump." A rubber tube was inserted into the anus, and air was pumped with a bicycle pump into the bowels. This operation frequently caused the victim an internal rupture.

It was a daily procedure for prisoners to be beaten with a riding-whip on the eyes until the lids were terribly swollen.

Before examination the prisoners were always placed in a brilliantly lighted chamber in such numbers that they could not sit down, and kept there for twenty-four hours.

The work in this prison consisted in loading stones on to a cart, hauling them to a distant spot within the bounds of the fort, unloading them, then reloading them and dragging them back to the place from which they had been taken. This kind of "work" usually lasted all day. On the following day the same "work" was resumed—exhausting to the last degree by its utter futility—and was carried on for months.

In this fort existed a "gas chamber," to which dozens of cripples (victims of the terror) and invalids from various hospitals were carted, and there were poisoned, apparently with military gases.

In the spring of 1940 the prison at Fort VII was closed; and the Gestapo men who had been "trained" there were sent to special prisons in the occupied territories (including Warsaw) and in Czechoslovakia. These Gestapo men were recruited mainly from Berlin and other Prussian centers. Few of them were Germans from the Southern provinces.

The results of this "training" are evident in the reports that have recently come to hand concerning the treatment of Poles and Czechs in the prisons and concentration camps.

A particularly shocking case was that of Mr. Raszewski, formerly a Colonel of Cavalry in the German Army, and for six years Polish General on the retired list. While he was held in Fort VII his bones were broken in several places, and he had to be sent to hospital.

DEATH IN PRISON OF A FORMER AMBASSADOR, ALFRED CHŁAPOWSKI

Among the Poles imprisoned by the Germans in Poznań were Mr. Alfred Chłapowski, for many years Polish Ambassador in Paris, and his wife. The German authorities confiscated his estate, and put the former Ambassador in the prison at Kościan. As he was seriously ill he had to be removed to the prison hospital, where he died in February, 1940.

His wife, Helena Chłapowska, went to France after she was released. She published her story in the columns of the daily newspaper *Le Petit Parisien,* during the second half of May and the first days of June, 1940, dealing with the period of the war and giving terrible details of the massacre of the Polish people of Poznania carried out by the Germans, and their treatment of the Chłapowskis.

As we have previously recorded, a close relation of the Ambassador, Mr. Mieczysław Chłapowski, was shot by the Germans in the market-place of Kościan; while his brother, Mr. Roman Chłapowski, one of the directors of the Hospital of the Knights of Malta in Warsaw, was killed by a German bomb.

Thus in a few months three representatives of one of the most distinguished and public spirited families of Western Poland were lost.

Hundreds and thousands of other families suffered a similar fate.

OTHER PRISONS

In the prison on Montelupi Street at **Cracow,** prisoners were driven out of doors every day, immediately after bathing, in exceptionally cold weather and without overcoats. They inevitably contracted lung diseases. This prison has won the evil reputation of being—after Poznań's Fort VII—the worst place of torture and persecution in Poland.

A reliable witness reports of Łódź in February, 1940:

"At Łódź the director of the Catholic Action was put in prison, together with a number of other prisoners. They were put on lorries in four layers, on top of which Germans sat. During the examination they were beaten at every opportunity with rubber truncheons until they lost consciousness."

The Gestapo at Kielce arrested the Mayor, Mr. Artwiński. A few days later his body was found by chance in a forest nearby, with one of his eyes out and his limbs broken.

After the Gestapo had rigged up a case, nineteen persons were arrested at Sanok (in Southern Poland), and repeatedly beaten almost to death. Some Poles detained in a concentration camp near Sanok were beaten with barbed wire. Many died of their wounds, which would not heal.

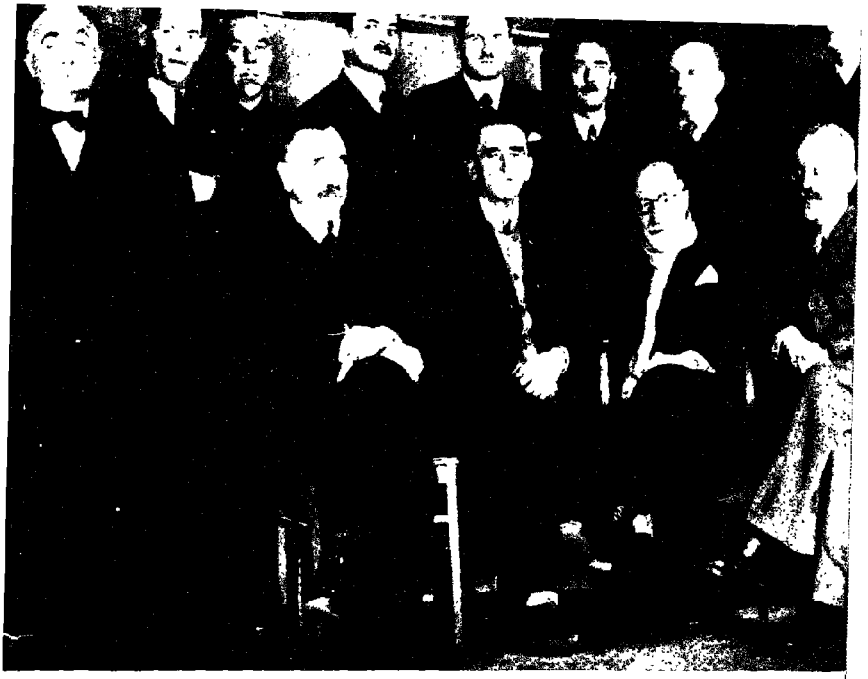
In certain prisons the torture consisted of forcing the victims to eat their own excrement.

It is difficult to determine the number of persons imprisoned throughout the occupied areas. One of the largest prisons is called the Pawiak, at Dzielna Street in Warsaw. It regularly holds 2,000 prisoners. According to estimates, during the period from the beginning of September to December 1, 1940, that is, in three months, as many as 11,000 persons passed through that one prison.

During two nights in the middle of July, 1940, seventy-three lawyers were arrested in Warsaw. Thirty-three of them were immediately carried off to Oświęcim, Hohenstein and other concentration camps. By September, 1940, many of them had died in the camps, including M. Marian Borzęcki, a former vice-president of the City of Warsaw; Stefan Urbanowicz, doyen of the Legal Council in Warsaw, and Apolinary Kostro.

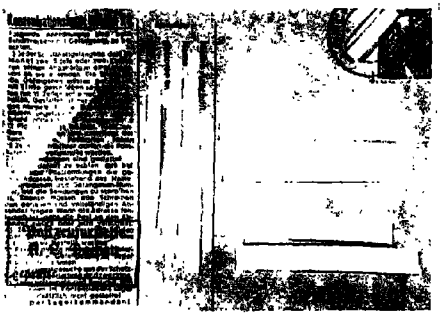
In the month of December, 1939, some 1,000 people of various social classes were held in the prison at Lublin.

The month of January, 1941, was marked by a new wave of arrests. Between January 8 and 20, thousands of arrests were made all over the "Government General" chiefly among intellec-

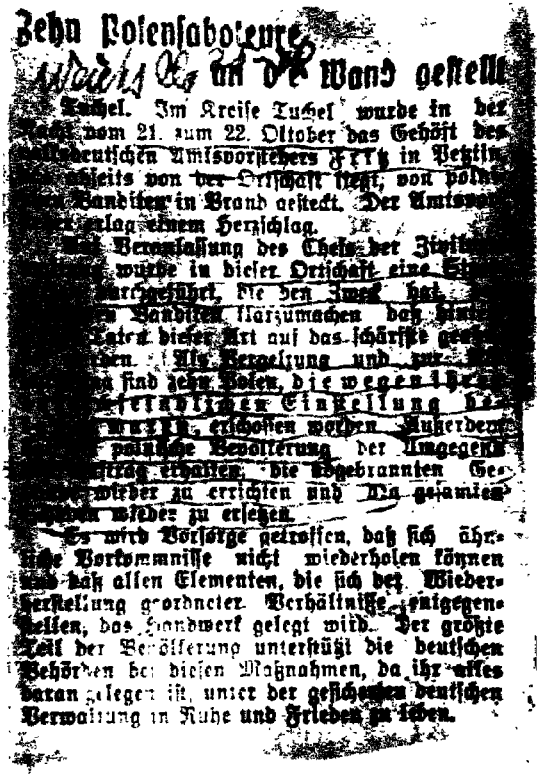


29, 30, 31. A group of hostages taken in Warsaw after its capture by the Nazis. Those seated, reading from left to right, are: Mr. Artur Sliwinski, a former Prime Minister; Prince Zdzislaw Lubomirski, former Regent of Poland; Mr. Evert, President of the Augsburg Evangelical Congress; Mr. Staniszkis, an eminent professor. Fifth from the left is standing the heroic Mayor of Warsaw, Stefan Starzynski who was later deported to a concentration camp, and it must be assumed that he was there murdered. *Below, left:* Another photograph of Starzynski. *Below, right:* A postcard, giving the postal regulations of the camp, sent by a prisoner from the concentration camp at Dachau.





32. The Nazis have introduced in Poland the principle of collective responsibility. The photograph shows a report in the German newspaper *Weichsel-Zeitung* of October 25th, 1939, stating that ten innocent Poles, suspected of anti-German sentiments, have been shot in revenge for the burning down of German-owned farm buildings.



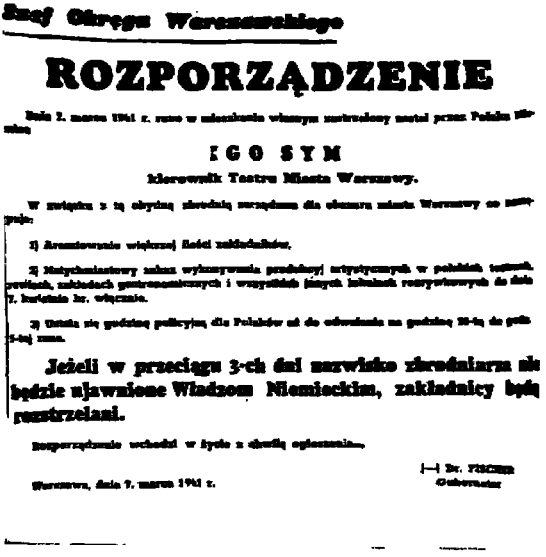
Zehn Polenſaboteure
[illegible] an die Wand geſtellt

Tuchel. Im Kreiſe Tuchel wurde in der Nacht vom 21. zum 22. Oktober das Gehöft des volksdeutſchen Amtsvorſtehers Fritz in Petzin, abſeits von der Ortſchaft liegt, von polniſchen Banditen in Brand geſteckt. Der Amtsvorſteher erlag einem Herzſchlag.

Aus Veranlaſſung des Todes des Zivilbeamten wurde in dieſer Ortſchaft eine Sühnemaßnahme durchgeführt, die den Zweck hat, den polniſchen Banditen klarzumachen, daß [illegible] dieſer Art auf das ſchärfſte geahndet werden. Als Vergeltung und zur Warnung ſind zehn Polen, die wegen ihrer [illegible] feindlichen Einſtellung bekannt waren, erſchoſſen worden. Außerdem hat die polniſche Bevölkerung der Umgegend den Auftrag erhalten, die niedergebrannten Gebäude wieder zu errichten und das geſamte Inventar wieder zu erſetzen.

Es wird Vorſorge getroffen, daß ſich ähnliche Vorkommniſſe nicht wiederholen können und daß allen Elementen, die ſich bei Wiederherſtellung geordneter Verhältniſſe entgegenſtellen, das Handwerk gelegt wird. Der größte Teil der Bevölkerung unterſtützt die deutſchen Behörden bei dieſen Maßnahmen, da ihr alles daran gelegen iſt, unter der geſchützten deutſchen Verwaltung in Ruhe und Frieden zu leben.

33. This proclamation was issued by the Governor of Warsaw after the murder of Warsaw actor, Igo Sym, who declared himself a *Volksdeutsch*. The proclamation informs the population that hostages, arrested after the murder (March 7th, 1941) will be executed within three days if those who killed him do not surrender to the police. As the wanted people did not surrender, the Germans shot every tenth person out of 160 hostages. Among the 17 executed people two were professors of the Warsaw University: Mr. S. Kopec, a biologist (executed together with his son) and the eminent historian, Mr. K. Zakrzewski.



Szef Okręgu Warszawskiego

ROZPORZĄDZENIE

Dnia 7. marca 1941 r. zamordowano wiarołomnie [illegible] aktora polskiego

IGO SYM

Kierownika Teatru Miasta Warszawy.

W związku z tą okrutną zbrodnią zarządzam dla obszaru miasta Warszawy co następuje:

1) Zarządzenie wiążącej fladzi zakładników.

2) Natychmiastowy zakaz wykonywania przedmiotów artystycznych w publicznych teatrach, [illegible] gastronomicznych i wszystkich innych lokalach rozrywkowych do dnia 9. bieżącego br. włącznie.

3) Ustala się godzinę policyjną dla Polaków od dnia odkrycia na godzinę 20-tą do godz. 5-tej rano.

Jeżeli w przeciągu 3-ch dni nazwisko zbrodniarza nie będzie ujawnione Władzom Niemieckim, zakładnicy będą rozstrzelani.

Rozporządzenie wchodzi w życie z chwilą ogłoszenia.

Warszawa, dnia 9. marca 1941 r.

Dr. FISCHER
Gubernator

tuals. Over 1,000 persons were arrested in Warsaw. The first transport of prisoners to the concentration camps numbered 420 persons; a second transport of 600 left on January 31. During the night of February 11 a further 300 and more people were arrested in Warsaw.

Six hundred people were arrested at Radom, some 300 at Kielce, some 600 at Lublin. Some of those arrested at Lublin were shot immediately. One hundred and seventy persons were arrested at Cracow.

March, April and May, 1941, also brought hundreds of arrests and executions.

CHAPTER IV

Concentration Camps

Two types of German concentration camps exist: those known as internment camps, which are in reality nothing more nor less than enormous prisons; and also the temporary concentration camps *(Sammellager)* where the regime is usually just as barbarous.

In the internment camps, situated mainly in Germany itself, tens of thousands of Poles have been held since the very beginning of the German occupation. Most of them are representatives of intellectual and clerical circles, although there are many laborers and peasants among them.

The concentration camp at **Sachsenhausen-Oranienburg** acquired particular notoriety all over the world when in November, 1939, the German authorities deported almost the entire body of professors from the Jagellonian University of Cracow. More will be written of the fate of these professors in a later chapter dealing with the destruction of Polish culture.

The Sachsenhausen-Oranienburg camp was organized in the first years of the National-Socialist regime, to hold 12,000 persons. It is always full to capacity. The entire camp is surrounded by wires charged with high tension current, zones under machine-gun fire, etc.

In this camp several thousand Poles, several thousand Czechs and also many Germans are imprisoned. Among the Poles, in addition to the professors of Cracow University, there were many

important Church dignitaries, including Bishop Fulman of Lublin and his suffragan Bishop, Father Goral; and many other Polish, Czech and German representatives of the Catholic and Protestant clergy. Besides those imprisoned for political and religious reasons, there is no lack in the camp of ordinary criminals, perverts, felons, etc.

The prisoners wear colored patches on their clothes according to the nature of their "crimes." Their incarceration is according to the usual administrative procedure, without court sentence or specified terms of imprisonment.

They are condemned to physical labor, often to such labor as scattering cinders over the camp area, but more frequently to the utterly futile occupation of carrying great stones from one place to another. Others are assigned domestic and farm work, such as cleaning, harvesting potatoes and so on. The "old hands" among the long-term criminals are given supervision of these workers, whom they ill-treat, beat and kick on any pretext in the hope of pleasing the camp authorities.

One of the cruelest forms of ill treatment resorted to during the severe winter of 1939–40 was the holding of a roll-call in the courtyard several times a day, during which the men were obliged to stand in a temperature often as low as thirty degrees below zero without coats or hats sometimes for two hours. They were frequently summoned to these roll-calls immediately after hot baths, with the result that many developed pneumonia. During these roll-calls individuals were singled out for beating and abuse sometimes until they lost consciousness. Iron rods and knouts were used. The victims were left lying on the ground after such torture, and were not allowed to be removed until the roll-call was over. In one day alone, sixty men who had been beaten into unconsciousness were carried in after the roll-call.

During that winter the prisoners slept two together on straw pallets, in cold summer-houses, each couple sharing a single blanket.

Only patients with a high fever were admitted to the infirmary, and even then they had to wait several hours in the frost for a medical examination. Those who were taken into the infirmary rarely came out. Every month there are between 300 and 400 deaths in the camp. The annual mortality amounts to 30 per cent of the total number of prisoners.

Malnutrition is a contributory factor to this high mortality rate. Each morning prisoners receive turnip soup, and every few

days potatoes, but never any fats. Relations are forbidden to send parcels and money.

It would appear that in other camps an even worse regime prevails. In many of them the prisoners are forced to clean out the latrines and remove the excrement with their bare hands. This is one of the Germans' favorite ways of tormenting the Catholic clergy and the Jews.

The chief camp for internees from Cieszyn Silesia was at **Starachowice.** The Poles imprisoned here were mercilessly tortured by means of a leather whip bound with wire which caused running wounds leading to a high mortality rate. A citizen of the town of Bielsko, Mr. Żabiński, is known to have died in this way. Gustaw Morcinek, a well-known Polish novelist, born in Silesia, and Mr. Polaczek from Goleszów, a Deputy to the Polish Sejm, were among those imprisoned in this camp.

In the Western provinces of Poland, "incorporated" with the Reich, there are a number of camps, principally assembly camps, although some internment camps also exist. Two of these were established at **Dobrzyca** and at **Cerekwica,** in Poznania, especially for the landed gentry and their families in the province of Poznań. Among these internees were invalids, suffering with cancer, with congestion of the lungs, grave heart troubles and embolism; but they were not exempted from the common fate. As soon as they were received in the camps, they were deprived of what little money they possessed, their jewels or any valuable articles they had been able to bring away from their homes.

At **Dobrzyea** they were housed in a country house, belonging to Count Czarnecki, which had previously been stripped of its furnishings by German troops. The owner's mother, an aged woman, with her two daughters, had been evicted and lodged in a summer-house. The prisoners slept on scattered straw. In one room, fifteen feet by nine, seven persons were accommodated. The other rooms were so crowded as to be ipso facto torture chambers. All the men from eighteen to sixty years were kept at forced labor from morning until night, with one hour of rest at noon.

Prince Olgierd Czartoryski, son-in-law of the Archduke Charles-Etienne of Hapsburg, was assigned the task of cleaning out the toilets. The women made the fires, cooked, and cleaned the rooms. Everybody was continually subjected to taunts and insults. The superintendent of the camp, a man named Schreiber, was a brute, but the Gestapo gave him a free hand in the conduct of affairs. When one day a German officer presented himself at

the camp, to inquire into the conditions, Schreiber, infuriated that any one should dare to challenge his exclusive authority, caused a notice to be posted for the guard's instruction, reading: *"Eingang auch für Offiziere, selbst für einen General verboten."* (Entrance to officers and even generals forbidden.)

One of the largest concentration camps was at **Główna,** on the outskirts of Poznań. It had been a munition depot, and consisted of five barracks, surrounded with double rows of barbed wire. It was lit up all night with searchlights. Four barracks, built of brick and sheet iron, housed the women and children. The men, about a thousand in number, were placed in an enormous barn, built of wood. At the beginning of December, 1939, there were in all 3,800 persons of all ages and conditions in this camp.

Many professors from the University of Poznań were held here, besides bankers, tradesmen, landowners, judges and judiciary officials, priests, lawyers and doctors, many artisans, laborers, petty officials and even beggars and vagrants, all with their families; the aged, the new-born, the infirm. An old man of eighty-six, Mr. Ludwik Ćwikliński, an eminent professor of philology and one-time Austrian Minister of Education, was there with his wife, a paralytic, scarcely less aged than he. Mrs. Ćwiklińska was sent from there to a hospital, where she died. The Professor lost his reason and was at last released. There were cases of child-birth in the camp. As warm water was unavailable, one of these infants had to be bathed in hot coffee, provided by other prisoners. There were two cases of suicide among the women.

The prisoners slept in long rows on littered straw and on bare, concrete floors. The sanitary conditions were abominable. The food was as bad as that of the other camps, although this was the only camp where prisoners were allowed to receive small parcels of provisions sent by the inhabitants of Poznań, who, though themselves short of food, gave this proof of their sympathy. They sent in bread, sugar, meat and milk for the children, which made it possible for those held for long weeks under these terrible conditions to go on living. But the Gestapo agents guarding the camps removed the best of the food from the parcels which were all subjected to a detailed examination.

In the concentration camps in the **Ciechanów** area the prisoners suffer the additional torture of having their religious feelings desecrated. For instance, parodies of religious funerals are organized for shot prisoners. In a number of cases prisoners have been beaten for saying their prayers. They have been deprived of their

religious medallions, which the Germans have hung on dogs' collars.

AFTER EIGHTEEN MONTHS OF OCCUPATION

After eighteen months of the German occupation of Poland, conditions in the various spheres we have mentioned had not only undergone no change for the better, but had grown even more unbearable. The arrest of Poles by the thousands was still continuing, especially of Poles drawn from intellectual circles. They are thrown into concentration camps, which is tantamount to slow death through deliberate torture and torment.

The concentration camps are now often called "labor camps" *(Arbeitslager).*

The following report, dated from Warsaw in the second half of September, 1940, testifies *inter alia* to the nature of the regime prevailing in these camps:

"Violence continues to be practiced. Mass abductions take place repeatedly in Poland, without any apparent reason. Formerly this took place only in the streets and in public places. But on September 19, 1940, houses and flats in Warsaw were searched, and 10,000 men between the ages of sixteen and forty-five were seized. They were taken to labour camps *(Arbeitslager).* Many died there from hunger, lack of clothing and the ill-treatment. No one in these camps is regarded as ill unless he runs a high temperature. The labour camps for Poles are often places of torture; and, in general, are much worse than those for military prisoners. The latter are very different. In fact, there are several where prisoners are well treated, in order to serve the German authorities as show-places.

"One of the largest *Arbeitslager* is near **Oświęcim,** in the neighbourhood of Cracow. More than 8,000 prisoners are held there. K.M., a former artillery officer, succeeded in making his escape from this camp early in September. Very rarely is any civil prisoner permitted to leave. When exception is made, the released prisoner must agree to say nothing of what he has seen in the camps, to undertake no activity against Germany and to report to the Germans all that he is able to learn about anti-German organizations.

"K.M. was seized in one of the last Warsaw roundups and locked up, with others, in the riding-school of the barracks of the light cavalry regiment. The prisoners passed two days there,

living on nothing but a little bread and water. On the third day the Germans set up machine-guns at the approaches to the riding-school, and fired several volleys. No one was hurt with the exception of one man, wounded by a ricochetted bullet. They had been firing in the air for a joke or in an attempt at intimidation.

"Next the prisoners were packed into cattle trucks so tightly that they could not even sit down. They were given a daily ration of bread for their three-day trip. One of them who attempted to escape was shot in the foot and brought back to the truck, where he was killed with a revolver by a German officer. His body was carried all the way to the camp, where it was presented at the first prison roll call.

"The life led by prisoners at the camp in Oświęcim causes a man in full possession of health and strength to break down at the end of two weeks. Prisoners are dressed in canvas suits intended for summer wear. They receive only a little soup and a very inadequate ration of bread. They are given work beyond their strength, for example, on road construction, where an insufficient number of men are harnessed to a roller and whipped into a run. They are obliged to push the same roller over a gravel road, sometimes barefoot. By the end of the day their feet are masses of sores, so that they are incapacitated for the time being. When they have more or less recovered they are sent to continue the same work.

"The different punishments administered are graduated. First there is the bastinado: twenty-five, fifty and seventy-five strokes. K.M. saw a prisoner who lost consciousness after twenty-five strokes. He was covered with sores; another who had suffered fifty strokes was only a formless mass. He was dead. No one can survive seventy-five strokes. There is also the penalty of suspension by the hands for several hours. The limbs are dislocated; men faint with the pain. For those who are condemned to punishment still more severe, there are places in the camp surrounded by high partitions. The screams that come from these places are terrible to hear. There are several executioners in the camp. Most of them are German criminals of great strength and specially trained.

"Prisoners who die from torture or overwork are placed in a coffin which is taken to the crematorium by two fellow prisoners. If the deceased have gold teeth, they are pulled out. The body is then incinerated. The families are sometimes notified

that they can have the ashes. The coffin is kept for the next body."

The second and following report—also of September, 1940—is even more shocking. Like the first, it is vouched for by responsible witnesses of irreproachable integrity:

"Persons released from prison are forced to sign a declaration that on pain of death they will not disclose to any one what they have seen and heard. It is enough, however, to see them to understand what they have passed through. Physically and mentally exhausted to the last degree, often so ill that they die shortly after leaving the prison, yet they are privileged by comparison with those who find themselves in the concentration camps within the Reich, such as Dachau, Oranienburg or the stone quarries of Austria, and the camps of **Mauthausen,** near Linz. The news that has filtered through concerning the conditions prevailing in those camps is so monstrous as to be unbelievable; and yet it has been confirmed again and again.

"For example, the prisoners occupied in the Austrian stone quarries work sixteen hours a day, with a pause of half an hour for a very miserable meal. During working hours they may not rest for one moment. They are dressed in canvas in which they sleep in all kinds of weather, whether their clothing is dry or completely soaked. It is invariably filthy and verminous. This mode of life itself and the incredibly hard work are quite sufficient to kill the weaker and older prisoners within a short time. Then there are added the tortures and persecutions inflicted by the gaolers, upon the slightest pretext, without reason, simply for the pleasure of it. The gaolers are recruited principally from former criminals and carefully selected sadists—bloodthirsty beasts.

"The tortures employed include such treatment as pouring a stream of water from a rubber hose for hours without respite into the mouth, the eyes, nose or the intestine. This was practiced even in the winter, after which the victim was left out in the frost. The water torture is sometimes prolonged until the victim bursts. Again, men are rolled on stones, backward and forward for hours at a time.

"They are beaten frightfully all over their bodies with leather hunting whips; their eyes are gouged out, their ears torn off. The victims are not finished off at once. There would be too little 'fun' in that. If the tortured man reacts in some specific way, say,

by a moan peculiar to himself, the torture is slowed up in order that the pleasure should last longer. When it is seen that he is near to death, he is permitted to rest. But within a few days the torture is resumed and this time carried to its conclusion.

"This information has been confirmed by many parties, even by Austrians, who are held in these camps in great numbers. All the statements agree as to the mode of life in the camps as well as to the method of torture and the nature of the sadistic gaolers. These methods are adopted both in gaols and in concentration camps.

"The witnesses—if they live—will number tens of thousands, who, when their mouths are opened, will tell of these most bestial products of humanity in the twentieth century that go to make up the 'most cultured nation in the world': National-Socialist Germany."

Poles, tortured in the concentration camps and prisons, are dying by hundreds and thousands. Their families receive curt notification that So-and-So has died. Their bodies are not given up.

A report dated March, 1941, states that in the camp at Oświęcim, there are now 20,000 people held under the most terrible conditions. They are herded in primitive, unheated huts; and during the severe frosts thirty died daily from exposure and cold. The tortures inflicted by the S.S. guards have added to the number of the camp's victims. So far the death toll has reached over 3,000 at Oświęcim.

There have been weeks, for instance the last week before Christmas 1940, when several hundred telegrams reporting the death of persons held in concentration camps arrived in Warsaw alone. The majority of these deaths were at Oświęcim. So many requiem masses are being said in the Warsaw churches that it is sometimes necessary to wait ten to fifteen days for the mass to be said for their dead.

CONCENTRATION CAMPS FOR FAILURE TO SUPPLY GRAIN QUOTAS

Compulsory labor camps have been set up by the Germans at **Skalbmierz** and **Golcza** in the "Government General" for Polish farmers who have failed to supply the grain and other produce demanded by the Germans.

In Lublin there is a special camp for peasants arrested for failure to supply grain quotas. There were some 2,000 peasants

in this camp in the late autumn of 1940. In particular cases, entire peasants' families or even entire villages are evicted from their farms. Cases of murder during the visits of punitive expeditions are also reported.

Throughout the "Government General" incredible acts of violence are committed as the result of failure to supply the assigned contingents of grain, etc., in the requisite amount or by the appointed date. The repressions are of the most varied character, such as the arrest of persons made responsible for the supply of quotas and persons indirectly regarded as responsible. (This responsibility is imposed on priests, teachers, heads of villages, and also the more affluent farmers.) Other methods are the requisition of cattle and foodstocks, house searches, which are invariably accompanied by pillage, and mass floggings and tortures. Special punitive expeditions are also sent to deal with entire districts. There are also known cases of collective floggings, such as took place in the early autumn in one of the districts on the river Liwiec, where a special *Selbstschutz* detachment assembled all the men from five villages, stripped them naked, and beat them with sticks and rifle butts. In connection with the official prohibition of grinding of flour the peasants' grain is being confiscated.

PRIESTS IN CONCENTRATION CAMPS

Thousands of Polish Catholic and Protestant clergy have been put in concentration camps located either in the occupied territories or in Germany itself.

Besides the camp at Sachsenhausen-Oranienburg, especial notoriety has been acquired by that in Weimar-Buchenwald, and that in Radogoszcz, near Łódź, in occupied Poland, as well as the one at Opava (Troppau) in Czech Silesia, because of the bestial way in which the prisoners are tortured.

The conditions in these camps will be described in the chapter devoted to religious persecution.

CHAPTER V

Hostages

This barbarous institution, repudiated by all the highest authorities on international law, has not disappeared in practice. The Germans took hostages by thousands, not only at the time of the invasion, but long after the end of the armed struggle, during the occupation.

As a rule, the hostages chosen are outstanding members of the population of a given city or village: priests, professors, doctors, lawyers, leaders of economic and social organizations or of trades unions. Often, however, they are chosen at random: merchants, artisans, workmen, peasants.

The treatment of hostages varies from one locality to another. In Poznań, for instance, it was relatively correct. In other cities, and above all in the villages, it was often disgusting. In certain places hostages were allowed their liberty, but were not permitted to go beyond the city, but had to be always at the disposal of the German authorities. In others, they were kept in cellars on straw and fed on prison and concentration camp food.

At Warsaw, hostages are taken prior to every event of some importance, such as the arrival of a prominent military or civil personage.

More recently the Germans have been indulging in this practice for the purpose of ensuring order in the rural areas and to prevent demonstrations and sabotage against the troops and the German administration.

In the "incorporated" provinces, hundreds of hostages met death under conditions which testify to the German attempts to exterminate the Polish nation. Here it was no longer a case of the executions of hostages, but of criminal assassinations.

We have written elsewhere of the monstrous massacre of more than 300 hostages, chosen from among the Polish population of Gdynia. Similar murders of hostages took place in many other localities, often without the least pretext.

However, the hostages are not necessarily chosen from among the population and held under lock and key. As is evident from

the facts cited above, the Germans treat the entire Polish population as hostages. A bandit has only to kill or wound a German somewhere for the incident to be taken as an excuse for the massacre, by way of requital, of a hundred or more innocent people. Such is the principle of "collective responsibility," applied in Wawer, Bochnia, Skarżysko and so many other places—one of the most terrible devices of National-Socialist "culture."

The document quoted below is a notice published by order of the local German authorities, by the Mayor of Krościenko on the Dunajec, a village situated in the Carpathians, Cracow Province.

This document is in two sections, the translation being as follows: ·

"The Mayor of Krościenko on the Dunajec.

"NOTICE

"By a decree of February 23, 1940, the *Kreishauptmann* (Prefect) of Nowy Targ has ordered this Mayoralty to prepare a list of 'hostages,' who will be responsible for order and public security within the area of the Mayoralty in question.

"This responsibility shall be especially exercised to prevent all acts of sabotage such as the destruction of telephone communications, bridges, etc. In the event of subversive action, if the culprit is not found those persons whose names are posted on this list must answer before the law. The penalty for an act of sabotage is imprisonment or death.

"The 'lists of hostages' are to be prepared every two weeks, being valid for 14 days, names to be taken alphabetically (according to streets and rural habitations).

"The persons whose names are posted on the 'list of hostages' will be informed immediately, and the list itself will be posted by the authorities of the Mayoralty for public information.

"The 'hostages' are charged with seeing that no act of sabotage is committed in this community.

"In publishing this notice, the Mayoralty appeals to all the inhabitants of the Community of Krościenko with the request that in the case of any subversive activity, they shall make every effort to apprehend the culprits and deliver them to the police. It is to the interest of the population, and especially

to the interest of the 'hostages,' to keep watch over the public security and to prevent any subversive activity.

"Krościenko on the Dunajec.

"Mayor: JÓZEF BIEL."

"The Mayor of the Community of Krościenko on the Dunajec. Krościenko, March 6, 1940

"NOTICE

"Giving effect to the decree of the *Kreishauptmann* (Prefect) of Nowy Targ dated February 23, 1940, the Mayoralty of Krościenko publishes for public information the list of 'hostages' charged with watching over the public security and preventing any sabotage activity in the Community of Krościenko, from March 7, 1940, to 8 o'clock on the morning of March 21, 1940.

"(1) Koterba Józef, Zdrojowa 36
"(2) Koterba Jan, Koźleczyna 327
"(3) Koczur Józef, Piekiełko 314
"(4) Mikołajczyk Stanisław, Łakcica 229
"(5) Komorek Antoni, Jagiellońska 195
"(6) Orkisz Stanisław, Jagiellońska 208
"(7) Tokarczyk Jan, Jagiellońska 326
"(8) Pelczak Mikołaj, Koźleczyna 238
"(9) Szkarłat Karol, Jagiellońska 309
"(10) Wójcik Ludwik, Zdrojowa 179.

(Seal of the Mayor)
(—) JÓZEF BIEL."

There are many such documents of German terror.

CHAPTER VI

Roundups, Mass Arrests and House Searches

ROUNDUPS AND MASS ARRESTS

An almost daily experience in the life of the Polish population under the German occupation are the roundups, organized by the "Gestapo" in the streets, in public places and even in homes. Dur-

ing these roundups, often hundreds and thousands of people are arrested and later sent either to prisons or concentration camps or else compelled to do forced labor.

The method of conducting these roundups is usually as follows. Without warning, the entrances to several streets or even to a whole city district are closed by a police patrol. Then all the Poles found in the enclosed area, often including women, are seized and loaded into lorries. Frequently all the restaurants, cafés and shops are also searched and everybody in them arrested.

In the "incorporated" territories, veritable manhunts are thus organized of young Polish men and women. Anyone who cannot produce a certificate stating that he is *Volksdeutsch* is arrested on the spot. The youngsters are forcibly transported to Germany without being given an opportunity to say good-by to their families or even to notify them of their departure.

Lorries have been known to stop before long lines of persons, mainly women, waiting outside food shops, in order to round them up and carry them off to Germany as field laborers.

Numerous cases of house raids are also reported. Lorries stop outside a house at night. The inhabitants are ordered to dress themselves and to take with them only the most indispensable articles. Often they are even deprived of all their money. They are then taken to barracks and held there for some time under the most primitive conditions, before being sent off to an unknown destination.

Families are thus broken up ruthlessly, children are separated from their parents, husbands from their wives.

Occurrences of this sort have been most common in Poznań, Bydgoszcz, Kalisz and other cities of Poznania and Pomerania, although they have also been numerous in the other "incorporated" areas, and also in the "Government General."

In Poznań, yet another kind of raid has been practiced. Restaurants and cafés are surrounded by the police and a detachment is sent in to seize all the Polish women present, who are torn from their companions. The wives of doctors, lawyers, professors and officers are arrested, taken to barracks, and forced to scrub floors, dig potatoes, or wash for the soldiers.

Similar incidents have taken place in other cities of Western Poland; although today they are less frequent as all the Polish intellectual class has been deported from the cities of Poznania, Pomerania and Silesia to the "Government General," or into Ger-

many. Moreover, Poles have been forbidden entrance to nearly all the restaurants and cafés in the "incorporated" areas.

MANHUNTS

Manhunts are also organized in the villages of the "incorporated" area as well as in those of the "Government General," and tens and hundreds of thousands have been sent to forced labor in consequence.

In the larger cities, these raids often have other objects.

The following is a report, dated September, 1940, of raids organized in the streets of **Warsaw:**

"The street roundups of the population were thought at first to have been organized, as they were in the villages, to get forced labour for the Reich, as only a very few people had volunteered for work. However, it turned out that usually people seized in the streets and cafés were sent to concentration camps. As they were principally from intellectual circles and of ages varying from sixteen to fifty, it became clear that the object was the destruction of the Polish intellectual class.

"The seizure of people in the cafés began as early as the winter of 1939-40; it was applied to both men and women, more or less at random. Then street roundups began, usually affecting whole districts. Lately such a seizure took place all over Warsaw at once. It occurred on Monday, August 12, and began at 9:30 o'clock in the morning, finishing at 2 o'clock in the afternoon. All the streets were closed at the same time by the Gestapo, the military police and the *Selbstschutz* (formed from the local *Volksdeutsche*). The trams were held up, and all the Polish men passengers told to alight (Jews were not arrested). The police entered all the shops, cafés, hairdressers, etc., and ordered the men out into the streets. Every one who attempted to escape or to resist was shot. Nearly a score of people were thus killed.

"The men thus captured were taken to ten or twenty different assembly points in the city: to the Old Station Square in Chmielna Street, to the old Bloch barracks in Powiśle, to the parks, to Myśliwiecka Street, to former barracks and so on. A number, who possessed employment cards, were freed. The rest, numbering probably over 10,000 persons, were sent away from Warsaw that same day; and it is supposed that they were transported eastward to work on fortifications.

"After one of the raids, a group of persons from the families

of arrested men were waiting in the Gestapo building at Aleja Szucha in an effort to ascertain the fate of their relations and to secure their release, when they were themselves arrested. One of the Poles was smoking a cigarette. Without any previous warning or objection, one of the Gestapo men went up to him and struck him in the face with his fist so hard that the man fell to the floor. After two hours, some of the group, including the women, were freed. The majority of the men were taken off to prison.

"A similar roundup to that of August 12 took place a month later, on September 19, 1940. The police and soldiers surrounded an entire district of the city, not only seizing the people in the streets, but also searching the houses from cellar to attic. The greater part of those arrested were sent to forced labour in the quarries of Mauthausen in Austria, and others to the concentration camp in Oświęcim."

There were great roundups at **Lublin** also. In the spring of 1940, on Corpus Christi day the Gestapo surrounded all the churches and arrested people as they came out. Some 5,000 people were carried off on this occasion, half of them were taken the next day for work in Germany. A second great roundup occurred in the autumn of 1940; this time a large number of girls were arrested and also carried off "for work" in Germany. Nothing has been heard of them since.

Mass arrests affected the **Suwałki region.**

On April 7, 1940, there were arrested in Suwałki and the surrounding villages as many as 600 people, principally persons of education, including many women. After being held in prison for a time, as is said, all were sent to camps. The treatment accorded them was brutal.

On April 19 and 20, while Hitler's birthday was being celebrated, again more mass arrests ensued, which embraced about 400 persons in Suwałki and nearly 1,000 in the district, this time only men. On April 21 the police and S.S. surrounded the church and after the mass took all the men. From that time, nothing has been heard from any of these persons, and it is not known where they were sent.

In this way the Germans stripped the region of Suwałki (united now to East Prussia) entirely of the educated Polish element.

The Lithuanian population living in this area are being persecuted just as much as the Poles. Many of the Lithuanian schools have been closed, and many leading members of the Lithuanian

community have been sent to concentration camps. So reported the Lithuanian daily newspaper, *Amzius*.

At **Rogoźno** in Poznania, several persons died as the result of wounds inflicted during night roundups.

POLISH YOUTH AND CHILDREN HUNTED BY GERMANS

Special roundups of village youths are organized with the object of taking them for work in Germany. In the fear of arrest the young men do not sleep in their houses but hide themselves in the corn stored in the barns. The Germans have various ways of catching them, even so. In one case, the S.S. guards threw hand grenades among the corn; in another village they burned down the granaries in their search.

In many localities of the "incorporated" territories, manhunts have been instituted for boys of school age, in order to send them to Germany for forced labor.

Nor is this all. Thousands of children of from seven to fourteen years of age have been sent to the Reich from Łódź, Ozorków, Sieradz, Kalisz and other places. The fate of these children is unknown.

Particularly infamous are the roundups of young Polish women and girls, who are sent to brothels for German soldiers. Depositions covering this type of German activity will be found in the chapter discussing the Germans' treatment of Polish women.

Families are separated, children carried away.

Personal liberty, family life, honor, all the right guaranteed as inviolate, together with those of private property, by the laws and usages of war, count for nothing in the war waged by Germany.

HOUSE SEARCHES

Numerous house searches have been carried out by the military authorities, and, still worse, by the civil *Schutzpolizei* or the Gestapo. Many objects have a way of disappearing during these searches: jewels, watches, silver, things of value or simply trifles that happen to please an agent, especially when the Gestapo agents are in charge.

It was common for Poles to be deprived of these articles of value, without being given any official receipt in exchange, in other words, to have them stolen. This happened in innumerable instances all over that part of Poland occupied by the Germans.

Frequently when it is a case of requisitioning supplies and commodities, the searches are conducted systematically, section by section, street by street. One flat after another is robbed of counterpanes, linen, warm clothing and furs. On such occasions valuable objects disappear in large quantities.

A report from Warsaw in the autumn of 1940 states that not a house search took place in which there was not something precious lost—a watch or some table silver at least.

If any one dared to complain to the higher authorities of a theft during a house search, he invariably received the venomous reply: "Do you suggest that the German Army (or police) are guilty of stealing?" If the person dared to say yes he was arrested and charged with "insulting" the German Army or the German authorities and was sentenced to a long term of imprisonment.

It should be added that the behavior of the Gestapo men and military police while conducting the house searches is incredibly brutal. They take every opportunity of striking and cursing at the people whose homes and flats they are searching.

CHAPTER VII

Of What Else Are the Poles Accused?

Poles are condemned to years of imprisonment on the slightest excuse.

Both in the "incorporated" area and in the "Government General," the Poles have no right to possess their own wireless sets, or to listen to wireless broadcasts. The Germans and Ukrainians are allowed to own sets, but they are forbidden to listen to any stations except those of Germany. Listening to a foreign broadcast—as everywhere in the German Reich—involves a prison sentence.[1]

The severity of this punishment, however, is nothing compared with that imposed upon the Poles.

Here are a few examples quoted from the German press:

The *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of January 17, 1941, had the report that for **listening to Polish wireless broadcasts from Lon-**

[1] *The Times* of May 21, 1941, reports a case of a German sentenced to death for listening to foreign news.

don, the following Poles were sentenced in Poznań to penalties of from one to five years' penal servitude: Jan Chlebowski, aged fifty-six, his wife Weronika, aged forty-nine, their son Zygmunt, aged nineteen, and Maria Bryza, aged twenty-five, all from Nowy Tomyśl. Commenting upon these sentences, the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* went on to state that the Poles frequently commit such "crimes" which must be severely punished.

The *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of April 18, 1941, reports that the Special Court at Poznań has condemned nine Poles to nine years' penal servitude for **listening to enemy broadcasts.**

The *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of July 3, 1941, states that a Special Court at Poznań sentenced Jan Rybarczyk of Wolsztyn, aged twenty-one, Izabella Simon of Mielec, aged twenty, and Brunon Kernchen of Wolsztyn, aged thirty-five, to hard labor for possessing a wireless set, listening in to Polish broadcasts from Toulouse and London, and in particular to General Sikorski's speech, which Rybarczyk wrote down and sent in a letter to his family in the "Government General." This letter was intercepted, so bringing the affair to light. Rybarczyk was given six years nine months, Simon six years, and Kernchen one year.

Listening to the BBC broadcasts from London involves sometimes the **death penalty.**

The *Danziger Vorposten* of February 22, 1941, states that the Grudziadz Court delivered a **death sentence** to Pelagia Bernatowicz for listening to a Polish broadcast from London and sentences of ten, eight and three years of hard labor in prison to Franciszek Obremiski, Helena Melerska, and a married couple, Anna and Jan Mowiński, respectively, for the same cause. (See photograph No. 176).

The *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* of April 27, 1940, reports that the Special Court at Łódź sentenced a Polish grocer to six years' penal servitude **for spreading enemy news.** Since February, 1940, he had received multigraphed sheets with news from England several times a week. He explained the contents to his customers, and passed the sheets round to his neighbors and friends.

The *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of July 4, 1941 states that the Special Court at Poznań has sentenced three Poles to seven years' penal servitude each, for organized listening to enemy radio broadcasts and for **distributing enemy news.** For six months they had listened to Polish broadcasts from France and from London by a hidden radio receiver. They had taken down the text and distributed copies.

At Kalisz the German Court sentenced Antonina Ryng and her daughter, Józefa Stuparek, to nine months' imprisonment. Mrs. Antonina Ryng had sent her daughter, who was working in Germany, letters containing news broadcast from London.

Even the **singing of the Polish National Anthem** involves a sentence of penal servitude.

Józef Gruchot, of Krotoszyn, was sentenced by a German Court to eight months' imprisonment for singing the Polish National Anthem on the Polish National Day, the third of May, 1940.

The *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* of January 12, 1941, reported that a workman, Stanisław Glapa, accused of singing the Polish National Hymn in public, had been sentenced to two years' imprisonment at Kalisz.

An earlier issue of this newspaper—on January 9, 1941, reported that Zygmunt Gralewski, aged eighteen, had received nine months of imprisonment at Łódź for singing the Polish National Anthem in September, 1940. For the same "offence" Czesław Jasiński, a workman from Kutno, is also serving a prison term.

Cases are known when people were **sentenced to death for the singing of the Polish Anthem.** The *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* informs on March 14, 1941, that two Poles: Edward Lembicz, aged thirty-six, a saddler, and Jan Mikołajczyk, aged twenty-five, a carter, were sentenced to death. They were singing openly on January 12, 1941, the Polish Anthem in a restaurant in Poznań, and had beaten the proprietor of the restaurant who tried to prevent them singing.

The *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of April 22, 1941, reports that the Special Court at Poznań has sentenced a Pole to death for singing the Polish National Anthem in February, 1940.

A girl student, aged seventeen, is serving a prison term in Częstochowa. She was arrested when, during a house search, a card found among her things bearing the text of the Polish national hymn in which the line "March, march, Dąbrowski" referring to a Polish General in Napoleon's Army, was changed to read: "March, march, Sikorski."

In its issue of November 26, 1940, the *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* printed an announcement that the Court at Kalisz had sent a shopkeeper, Józef Lipka, to prison for two years for **predicting a German defeat** and stating that in his opinion the Germans would leave Kalisz as quickly as they had occupied it. Józef Tomczyk,

another workman, had been sentenced to eighteen months for predicting a German defeat. In Grudziądz Władysław Lewandowski was sentenced to eighteen months for **"manifesting anti-German sentiment."** The last two cases were both described in *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* of January 12, 1941.

A former Polish officer named Andrysiak was condemned in Poznań to serve a term of five years for expressing doubts of a German victory. In the same city, Ignacy Weinert was apprehended and given a sentence of one year for **predicting** in a restaurant a revolution in Germany and **a victory for Great Britain.**

The *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of June 17, 1941 reports that the Special Court at Inowrocław has sentenced a Polish agricultural laborer Józef Robik, to four years' imprisonment for having said that **the English would drive the Germans out of Poland.**

According to information of the German press of May, 1941, two Poznań Poles named Kunziel and Pikuła have been sentenced to five years' imprisonment for **not stepping off the pavement to let Volksdeutsche pass.**

We are indebted to the *Thorner Freiheit,* of August 26, 1940, for the information that the Special Court at Bydgoszcz sentenced Wanda Gołębiowska, a Polish woman, to ten months' imprisonment on the charge of **writing in her letters about German atrocities.**

Heavy penalties are also imposed for **smuggling food into the Jewish ghettos** in the cities. A number of sentences on Poles and Jews have been passed for this "offence." To quote again the *Litzmannstädter Zeitung,* two Poles, Stefan Parzykąt and Stefan Kaczmarek, were sentenced to twelve and seven months' hard labor respectively for supplying food to the ghetto. The *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* mentioned that Lejb Konenberg, a Jew, had been condemned to four years' imprisonment at Łódź for the same offense.

The Special Court at Włocławek condemned two Poles to three years' imprisonment because they slaughtered a hog and a calf in order to sell the **meat to the Polish population** of the district.

According to the *Krakauer Zeitung,* Tomasz Bejk, a Polish peasant at Chechla, was sentenced to death because he stubbornly resisted a German policeman, who came to his cattleyard to requisition a cow.

The *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* of December 29, 1940 is responsible for stating that a farmer, Władysław Olewski from Janów had been condemned to death for **setting fire** to his farm, burning

it down together with all its equipment, in order that his property should not fall into the hands of the Germans. His son, Jan Olewski, was sentenced to four months' imprisonment for not denouncing his father.

The *Breslauer Neueste Nachrichten,* of April 30, 1941, announces that the Special Court at Breslau sentenced a Polish farm laborer to twelve years' imprisonment for setting fire to a barn belonging to his German employer.

On August 18, 1940, a sixteen-year-old Polish lad was arrested at Bydgoszcz **for giving a British prisoner a cigarette.** On August 28 he was transferred to the concentration camp at Sachsenhausen-Oranienburg.

The *Danziger Vorposten* of June 13, 1941, reports that the People's Court condemned a Polish hospital nurse, Valeria Marzejewska, from Chełmno, to twelve years' penal servitude for **keeping in touch with British prisoners of war** from the Chełmno *Arbeitskommando,* discussing plans of escape with them, providing them with clothes, food, etc. and **helping one of them to escape.** She was only spared the death penalty because the prisoner was recaptured.

ANALYTICAL TABLE OF GERMAN JUDICIAL SENTENCES

In the fore-going instances we have given only certain examples of German sentences. To supplement this picture of German justice we give below a comparative table based on the court sentences announced in the German newspapers from September 1st, 1940 to May 1st, 1941.

Nature of Crime	*Number of Death Sentences*	*Number of Prison Sentences*	*Aggregate Length of Imprisonment*
Diversionist (Guerilla) activities	108	18	88 years
Concealment of arms	126	8	38 "
Listening to British broadcasts and passing on news	1	58	184 "
Anti-German propaganda	3	17	31 "
Insulting remarks about Hitler and the Third Reich	—	16	37 "

Publicly singing the Polish National Anthem . . .	3	6	7 "
Supplying the ghetto with food and coal	1	31	81 "
Maintaining contacts with Polish prisoners . . .	—	4	8 "
Concealing Poles sentenced to death	—	2	7 "
Helping Polish officers to escape from a German hospital	2	—	— "

The above table is of course very incomplete, for it contains only a small number of cases reported in available German newspapers. But it does give a certain picture of the nature of crimes with which Poles were charged, and the sentences they received.

CHAPTER VIII

The Treatment of Women

The German fury affected Polish women in innumerable ways. In many cases, women were forced at the point of a revolver to write to their husbands abroad, asking them to return at once to Poland, and on complying with the expressed wishes of their wives, the men found themselves in German hands. Families were often separated, the mothers being sent to forced labor in Germany, the children left to fend for themselves, or even worse, they, too, were sometimes sent to unknown destinations in Germany. This new form of slavery, as the result of which nearly one million Poles, men and women, were placed at the disposition of the Reich, will be dealt with in detail in another chapter. From Gdynia alone 1,800 women were sent to Germany. In this case it was officers' wives who were selected.

Women were compelled to work in humiliating conditions. Again and again numbers of them were seized in restaurants, cafés and especially outside the shops where they were waiting in line to buy food, or in the streets and in their own flats and

sent to clean the barracks, to scrub floors and clean out the toilets. We have the testimony of a Warsaw doctor of January, 1940, that the German soldiers once arrested some High School girls in the streets and set them to work washing the stairs of the barracks with their own underclothes, which they had to take off on the spot.

Because she rejected the objectionable advances of a certain German officer, the wife of a local Polish barrister at Inowrocław (Pomerania) was compelled to clean the latrines.

Another report of March, 1940, states:

"Some time ago a very beautiful woman, married a few months before the war, was executed in Cracow for the 'crime' of refusing to talk and dance with a German officer in a restaurant."

VIOLATED BY GERMANS

Yet the most monstrous crime committed by the Germans on Polish women is the wholesale arrest of young Polish girls and women to be violated by Germans.

During the war operations and the early months of the occupation, there were numerous cases of women being raped by German soldiers—cases which will remain forever unpunished. The German soldiers themselves have told witnesses, known to us, of incidents in which women were imprisoned, violated, and finally assassinated with a sadism that horrified even those who told of these crimes.

To quote another report:

"On October 1, 1939, two women and two children (boys aged six months and three and a half years) were returning in a peasant cart from the Province of Lublin to Warsaw. Night had fallen. On the Ryki-Garwolin highway a German soldier emerged from the bushes and held up the cart. Ordering the women to show their hands, he pulled their wedding rings off their fingers. Then he went off, but after he had gone a little way, he came back and at the point of a revolver, compelled one of the women to alight, dragged her into the wood and violated her, threatening her the while with his revolver. This done, he sent her back to the cart. She was the wife of a well-known citizen of Warsaw."

Moreover there are other reliable reports which indicate an incredible bestiality among the German troops. Towards the beginning of November, 1939, some German soldiers searching a house in the village of Szymanów, near Warsaw, one after another

raped an aged woman of eighty living in the house. When she called for help, she was beaten bestially.

ORGANIZED RAPE

Gradually it was revealed that these filthy attacks on Polish women are not isolated incidents, but that they are the result of the coldly methodical policy of the Reich authorities.

At first only very general information was received from Poland regarding the rape of young women, who had been sent by the German authorities to brothels for the use of German soldiers, and especially to those on the Western front. From the Spring of 1940, however, more detailed reports began to come in, and gradually a complete picture was built up of this type of German crime. These wanton excesses were condemned in both the reports made to Pope Pius XII by the Polish Primate, His Eminence, Cardinal Hlond, important excerpts from which are cited below:

(1) In the "Final Remarks" of his first report (January 1940), in the course of describing the barbarous deportation of the Polish population from the city of Poznań by the German authorities, the Cardinal states:

"Young girls of attractive physique are forced to go to Berlin, to the despair of their families—despair that is not difficult to understand."

(2) A deposition dated March 3, 1940, enclosed with Cardinal Hlond's second report:

"Women aged from eighteen to twenty-four are secretly taken away and sent to Germany. These unhappy girls are abducted without warning. I travelled with a gentleman who is a doctor in . . . He was unconsolable, in utter despair, for his two daughters had been abducted in this way. A car had stopped one night before his villa; the police had entered the house and led away the two young girls. The poor father had never seen them again!"

(3) Excerpt from "Final Observations" in Cardinal Hlond's second report:

"Polish families are brutally destroyed. Poles are not permitted to contract marriages. The bastard children, fruits of the violence practised by the corrupt Nazis upon unhappy Polish girls, will suffice for slaves. All this is done with utter cynicism, as if it were the natural right of the conqueror."

(4) Quotation from a report dated March, 1940:

"The persecutions inflicted upon the Polish people are grow-

ing increasingly cruel. For example, at Poznań several girls between the ages of sixteen and twenty-five were arrested and sent to the brothels on the Western front of Germany."

(5) Report received on March 28, 1940:

"On March 10 the Germans organized in Warsaw a wholesale and official abduction of young girls from the Solec district and the streets of the suburb of Czerniaków. Eighty of them were arrested in and outside their houses, and sent to the Hospital of Saint Lazare, where they were examined by German military doctors. The father of one of these victims, belonging to an intellectual circle, succeeded in finding his daughter and rescuing her from the hands of the German authorities. All the others disappeared.

"These official abductions led to other abuses. In Warsaw, military patrols began to kidnap girls on their own account. We have been notified of three acts of this kind, executed by the 228th Infantry (once) and by the 7th Anti-Aircraft Artillery (twice). The first took place near the banks of the Vistula (Powiśle), the second in the district of Mokotów. The girls were taken to the quarters occupied by the troops in question, where each of them was violated several times. The victims had been chosen from girls of the working class, in the hope, no doubt, that their families would not dare to protest to the higher military authorities.

"The recruiting of these girls and young women for brothels went on also on the pretext of sending them to Germany for forced labour. On arrival at the points of assembly for forced labour in Germany, the young women of agreeable physique were segregated from the others, examined by medical specialists and sent to Germany under separate escort. According to the depositions of two Cracow medical men, there are now eight young girls under treatment in the dermatological department of the Municipal Hospital there. After passing a month in one of the houses mentioned, established in Germany for the troops, these poor creatures were returned to Poland to be cared for.

"The Germans announced at the beginning of March, 1940, through the press and by means of posters, that all women between the ages of eighteen and forty-five would be liable for compulsory service. The female population is registered for such a purpose. Panic exists among the younger women in Poland in consequence of the news confirming the removal to the places mentioned of girls who were said to be intended for forced agricultural labour in the Reich. They no longer venture to leave

their homes except in cases of absolute necessity, and then only in broad daylight."

(6) Report of M.C., who arrived in Paris on April 14, 1940:

"A young girl belonging to a secret organization, of which M.C. was also a member, was arrested in a Warsaw street and conducted to a house in . . . Street. There, after a hair-dresser and a manicurist had attended her, she was made to walk, completely undressed, out into the corridor, where she was shown the door of the room she was expected to enter. Noticing a soldier's cape hanging in the hall, she threw it around herself and succeeded in escaping."

(7) Extract from a periodical report on the situation in Poland, dated April 16, 1940:

"Our informant advises us of an incident, for which she can vouch, as it took place in the family of friends of hers. On March 22 the Germans arrested a young girl in Mokotowska Street and took her to a house where she found fifty other young women being bathed and dressed in new gowns. This party was to be sent that same evening to Germany to become inmates of a brothel. The girl in question was able to escape by jumping from a first floor balcony."

(8) Quotation from a report received on April 18, 1940:

"The abduction of young women and girls continues.

"A young girl was attacked in Żórawia Street at two o'clock in the afternoon by a German soldier, who was passing in a lorry. The young woman broke away and ran at top speed, beseeching a stranger she met to come to her rescue. Looking back, she saw that the soldier had seized another girl, whom he was forcing into the lorry.

"At Praga, near the spirits warehouse in Markowska Street, drunken German soldiers shoot at and attack the passers-by, and drag them into disreputable places."

(9) The following is an extract from an appeal addressed by Polish women to the women of all other countries, written about the end of March, 1940. Point 2 reads:

"Our daughters are being apprehended on the streets or abducted from their homes and deported to Germany. . . . More than one mother is praying to God that her daughter may die rather than be preserved for such a fate."

(10) Report received April 4, 1940, on the raping of young girls and other incidents:

"In Warsaw the Germans have organized a veritable woman

hunt, carrying off their prey in lorries from the streets. These seizures take place preferably in the evening in the less frequented thoroughfares, such as Polna and Lwowska Streets, in the neighborhood of the University. Women are taken up like dogs without their masters. No one knows precisely what becomes of them. They are abducted not only from the streets but from their own homes. It appears that they are exploited for blood transfusions in the military hospitals, in order to supply these institutions with reserves of fresh blood in the event of future battles. They return in a debilitated condition. Madame B.S., who was one of those seized, managed to escape before the operation, but only after she had undergone a highly objectionable medical examination. Another woman of my acquaintance jumped from the lorry in which she was being abducted, while her guard was occupied in overcoming the violent resistance offered by a second victim. These kidnappings are causing the greatest alarm among the people of Warsaw."

(11) An excerpt from a sworn statement filed in the Polish Embassy in Rome (March, 1940) and published in the Embassy Press bulletin for the information of the Italian press:

"Mrs. L.K. determined to leave Katowice because her daughter, a girl of fifteen, was assigned by the German authorities to be sent to 'agricultural labour' in Germany. She knew what this order meant. A Polish woman of her acquaintance had two daughters who were sent to do agricultural work in the province of Brandenburg. They were accommodated in the barracks of a labour camp. On several occasions detachments of soldiers entered the barracks of an evening and violated the young Polish girls.

"After some time one of the Polish woman's two daughters was sent back to her mother. A letter from the camp commandant explained that she was pregnant and that she would be under the protection of the State as a 'war mother' *(Kriegsmutter)*. The State would also take charge of the child when born."

(12) Excerpt from a Warsaw report made in May, 1940:

"Examples of the abduction of college girls in the streets and their deportation by the Germans to an unknown destination are multiplying. All efforts at intervention between the wronged Polish families and the Germans authorities have proved useless. The only echoes of these crimes are the numerous notices inserted in the *Nowy Kurier Warszawski* ('New Warsaw Courier') in which despairing parents announce the disappearance of their daughters

and ask for news of their fate. Needless to say, no replies to these announcements are forthcoming."

(13) Excerpt from a report from Poznań:

"From various towns and rural areas in Poznania the Germans have deported hundreds of boys and girls between the ages of fifteen and twenty-two. Some of them have been sent into Germany to labour on public works, while the prettiest girls have been forced into brothels for German soldiers which the Germans have established in Poznań, at Rybaki Street."

(14) Excerpt from a Warsaw report dated the middle of September, 1940, after a year of German occupation:

"Throughout the whole of the German occupied territories the news is spreading with increasing persistence of the seizure of young girls for German soldiers' brothels. The torture which all parents of young women are experiencing may be imagined, particularly in view of the fact that this news is true.

"One need only read the letters from country girls, copies of which are published in the illegal Polish Press, to find confirmation again and again of the fact that the agricultural work, for which they have been taken, too often consists of being shut away in such houses of ill-fame. Wild woman-hunts have been instituted by the Gestapo who hunt in groups and spot their prey as they drive through the city streets in their cars. One need only study the 'missing' columns in the newspapers printed by the Germans—for example the *Nowy Kurier Warszawski*. Every day there are several announcements which give the woman's name, her age: sixteen, eighteen, twenty years, etc., with the note: left home on such and such a day and has not returned since.

"I myself have talked with a nineteen-year-old girl who ran away from her village, which came within the territory annexed to the Reich. In March this year there was a compulsory registration in that village of all women from fifteen to twenty-five years of age, who were ordered to appear on a given day with their bundles at the railway station, whence they were sent to work in East Prussia. No consideration was shown even to only daughters or girls with mothers dependent upon them for support. If exemption was claimed on the grounds of illness, the patient was visited by a German medical commission, who recognized only serious disorders. Daughters were told that their parents would be imprisoned if they failed to report. In view of the terrible reports in circulation concerning this and what has happened in the case of other deported girls, many parents risked prison and allowed

their daughters to escape illegally across the border into the territory of the 'Government General.'

"One hears of country girls returning home infected with venereal diseases or in a pregnant condition. On the other hand, even the German press carries stories of German women being sentenced to penal servitude for having relations with Poles, thereby bringing shame on the race (the term hitherto used to describe relations with Jews). A Pole is condemned to death without appeal for having relations with a German woman. Poles deported for labour in Germany write of this in their letters.

"The anguish experienced by Polish fathers and mothers, who have children in the dangerous ages—between fifteen and thirty—is easily understood. They are continually afraid that their sons will be arrested and their daughters seized for brothels; they see the impossibility of educating their children openly, and the terrible difficulties involved in finding work for them, which would to some extent ensure them against deportation, and they are suffering a very real martyrdom. Mothers do not allow their daughters to go out alone, and keep them in the house or accompany them in the streets; they are afraid to go to the parks, where hunts occur, and where there is no chance of hiding. They live in continual terror for their husbands and their children, and it is not surprising that there is an alarming increase in mortality from heart attacks and a growing number of suicides and of mental cases."

(15) The German police organized a roundup in the streets of Lublin and held a number of young Polish girls and women. After a medical examination the unfortunates were led to a barracks, where they were violated one after another by young German pilots who had arrived at Lublin after completing their training at Świdnik camp.

(16) In March, 1941, there was a roundup in Warsaw, a number of people being brought to the higher school in Skaryszewska Street. After they had been sorted out according to their physical abilities, the men were sent to work, the women to brothels. The healthiest were sent to hospitals as blood-donors for transfusions. The former high school has halls and dormitories in which the arrested women live, and are given a kind of elementary course in debauchery. Only German officers and soldiers have the entrée to the place. They make their victims drunk. Any women who become pregnant while in such places are sent home.

The rare communications received from Germany serve only to confirm these reports.

It has been learned that the young girls, many of them at High School, taken from Inowrocław and from Śrem (Poznania Province) first performed hard labor in the Prussian villages and then were sent to Germany's Western front.

From Bygoszcz (Province of Pomerania), Wawer and Anin (Province of Warsaw) dozens of young women were sent to Western Germany after being given injections which, there is every reason to believe, constituted a form of sterilization. In truth, German science and the German medical skill are being mobilized in the service of the criminal policies of the National-Socialist Government.

Besides these injections, German doctors perform operations such as a young Polish servant girl has naïvely described in a letter which was brought to our attention and which was addressed to her former mistress, living abroad (March, 1940).

"Last Tuesday I received the order to report at the Labor Bureau *(Arbeitsamt)*. There were about five hundred girls in all. We were compelled to strip and to remain naked as the Lord created us. A doctor first examined our lungs; then he inserted from below a long tube. Through that tube he thrust a long pin, and some long, narrow scissors, white hot. He cut several times; the blood flowed and I fainted. He performed that operation on all the young girls there. It was a crime. I was ill for three days. On Friday they sent word that I was to get ready to go away; and next Tuesday a whole transport is to be sent to Germany, but no one knows exactly where."

The letter finished by reporting the shooting or death of several men she knew.

A woman's life in the occupied Poland of today is a hideous nightmare. Not only can she not obtain food to nourish her family, not only has she to fight for each piece of bread, for each pot of hot soup, for each drop of milk for her children. She must also be constantly tormented with a terrible fear for the fate of her husband, her brothers and sons, perhaps shot, imprisoned or tortured.

Nothing could be worse than such terrible scenes as those witnessed on the night of December 26–27, 1939, at Wawer, near Warsaw, when the Germans, engaged in a massacre of the local

population, ordered more than one woman to choose which should be shot, her father, her brother or her son?

As has already been stated, women also constitute a considerable proportion of those shot: or murdered without the slightest pretext by German executioners. The terrible death of the Warsaw University student, Miss Zahorska, murdered by the Germans for tearing down an anti-English placard, and the massacre of forty Polish girls in Inowrocław, without the least charge being made against them, are examples of the barbarous terrorism practiced by the Germans upon Polish women. This terrorism is vengeance for the dauntless patriotic and heroic stand which the Polish women have taken against the German invaders. This has been declared quite openly by the German press—for example by the *Krakauer Zeitung*—which has repeatedly and furiously stated that Polish women are well known for their inimical attitude towards the German occupants.

CHAPTER IX

The Brutal Treatment of the Population

The Germans' treatment of the entire Polish population—men as well as women, and even little boys and girls—is characterized by quite incredible brutality. The "tone" for this is set by the higher authorities. The first reactions of a German soldier or police agent to a Pole are kicks and blows with rifle butts, iron bars, cudgels, whips.

Several lorries loaded with military police arrived at Pobiedziska in Poznania on September 21, 1939. Machine-guns were set up at the approaches to the village and in the streets. Two hundred men were dragged from their homes and entrained in cattle trucks. They were unloaded at a neighboring village and driven out into the fields, where the soldiers surrounded them with machine-guns. Car headlamps lit up the scene. The prisoners were put through a long and exhausting series of exercises. People who brought them food and drink were roughly dispersed. The Germans ended with cruel floggings and the fusillades.

On November 26 and December 5, 1939, local peasants were

taken from their homes in the villages of Dominów, Marianów and Poświątne, as well as in other villages in the district of Środa in Poznania, and shut up in a cellar of a municipal building. Later they were conducted by twos to the German commissar's room, and there, in his presence, they were beaten into unconsciousness. One of the victims, Mr. Majdrzycki of Dominów, died a few days later. Another man had three ribs broken. Mr. Sobczyński of Marianów was so severely beaten that he had to be carried to a hospital. Another lost an eye. A few days later, all the Polish peasants of this same village were evicted, being forbidden to take anything, even sufficient personal clothing. Twenty marks a head was the maximum amount allowed.

Beatings such as these took place in almost every village and town of Poznania and Pomerania.

At a mental asylum in Lubliniec, a Silesian town, the whole staff was brutally ill-treated. Dr. Drzewiecki was beaten and lost a great deal of blood. The nurses had to endure mock executions. In this same town, all who chanced to pass by the prison were stopped and beaten outrageously. Some six hundred people suffered in this way.

A peasant named John Mikiel was arrested at Stare Tarnowice, in Silesia. He was flogged in his own house in the presence of his family, then along the road. Afterwards he was sent to Germany, where he died.

Numerous witnesses report that at the railway station they have seen Germans dealing Poles such hard blows with their fists that they knocked out all their teeth.

At Płock some Germans were seen pummeling a lad of twelve, who had been slow in saluting them. The child would have been killed but for an officer who intervened and ordered them to cease.

Young Polish boys have been inhumanly beaten for neglecting to rip the facings off their high-school uniforms (the wearing of any Polish school uniforms or badges is strictly forbidden), or for singing or humming Polish patriotic airs.

In the "Government General" the attitude adopted toward the Polish population does not differ from the methods followed in the "annexed" provinces. If they have changed since the cessation of hostilities, it is only for the worse.

One of our informers, an inhabitant of Poraj, on the border between the Reich and the "Government General," has stated that the German customs-house employees are in the habit of arbitrarily jostling people, knocking them down, and kicking them

with their feet, women particularly being the object of such treatment. On one day (January 9, 1940) they turned all the passengers out of the train into thirty-five degrees of frost, and would not allow them to continue their journey, although they all had tickets and passes. Nor would they let these people go into the heated station waiting-room, but pushed them back to wait in the cold.

Here is an extract of a report of March, 1940:

"Towards the end of January, 1940, the following incident took place in Warsaw in the flat of a family of the intellectual class. The daughters, young women of eighteen and nineteen, were spending the evening at home with a few guests. There was not the slightest suggestion of political character about this party. Suddenly several agents of the Gestapo appeared at the door. They walked into the drawing-room and proceeded to segregate the girls and young men into two groups. After compelling them to put their identification cards on the table, they commanded: 'Hands up.'

"One of the agents approached a young girl and queried: *Sind sie eine Polin?* (Are you Polish?) She answered 'Yes,' whereupon the agents passed around the room slapping each girl in the face. They kicked and illtreated the mistress of the house, injuring her so seriously that a doctor had to be called in to bandage her wounds. They tortured the host until he lost consciousness, and subjected the young men to the most shameful abuses.

"One evening about the same time, Gestapo men burst into the flat of a well-known family, who were entertaining a small company of friends. They began by striking all the guests, not excepting the women. One of the Poles succeeded in escaping into the street, and reported the incident to a German officer who happened to be passing. As this officer was a decent man, he put a stop to the Germans' shameful conduct."

In Warsaw trains, public offices and stations, such scenes of primitive savagery are daily occurrences.

A witness has related that on entering the courtyard of a large house in Marszałkowska Street, Warsaw, he once saw a large blood-stain on the ground. He inquired what had happened, and learned that the preceding day some German police officers had assembled six young men on that spot, ordered them to undress and lashed them with whips for more than an hour. When they stopped, the

youngsters' flesh was in ribbons and streaming with blood. After the Germans had gone, the tenants of the building, who had watched this scene from their windows, took care of the lads.

One day persons waiting in a queue at the Polish Bank building in Warsaw, to transact business, saw a German policeman attack a white-haired old lady who, in his opinion, was not keeping her place in the queue, and brutally pushed her down the steps. The poor woman fell down, and was injured and bleeding.

Cases have been reported of parishioners on their way home from Sunday services being beaten with cudgels by the police.

The Germans have developed an extensive system of spying on not only the Poles but also the Germans. For instance, every house in Łódź has a "house protector," who is a political spy. Similarly "village protectors" have been installed in all villages.

CHAPTER X

Prisoners of War

Even during military operations in Poland the Germans treated their prisoners of war inhumanly, despite the Hague convention of 1907 regarding the rules and usages of warfare, the Geneva convention of 1929 specifically concerning the treatment of war prisoners, and despite the most solidly established and recognized principles of ordinary law, never questioned by the Germans themselves.

It has been confirmed by a number of responsible witnesses that the Germans have been known to kill the Polish soldiers and officers they took prisoner, as well as to put an end to the wounded. In a number of such cases this was done with an incredible bestiality.

Following are a number of depositions that have been strictly verified:

(1) "After the capitulation of the fortress of Modlin, heroically defended until the moment of the surrender of Warsaw, the Germans in one sector of the front murdered a whole platoon of captured Polish soldiers. They ordered them to kneel down and raise their arms, then shot them all with machine-guns. Several Polish

officers who had been seized, were also shot in the same way. Others were transported to Zakroczym, where they were placed against a wall and shot."

(2) "On September 2 and 3, 1939, between Rybnik and Wadzim, in Silesia, the Germans captured a detachment of the 12th Infantry Regiment. They took no prisoners, but threw the men to the ground, and drove over their bodies with tanks."

(3) "On September 24, 1939, a large convoy of Polish prisoners passed through the town of Nałęczów. These men had no food whatever except that provided by the local population. The Germans kept them running without pause for breath. Very many soldiers dropped by the roadside from fatigue and hunger. At the end of the column I saw about ten of them who had made a vain attempt to escape. Before and behind them were cars with machine-guns. Some of the men had faces streaming with blood. Running alongside them was a German non-commissioned officer, who, from time to time, struck them in the face with some kind of long whip."

(4) Excerpt from a report by Captain R. D., of the 76th Infantry Regiment:

"On September 6, 1939, the Germans shot in the fields around the village of Moryca nineteen officers of the 76th Infantry Regiment who had been made prisoners. The rank and file prisoners were buried alive in the hut of the railway pointsman at Moryca and in one of the huts at Longinów. It must be stated that the 76th Infantry Regiment fought heroically and caused especially great losses to a German tank detachment."

PRISONERS' CAMPS IN POLAND

The conditions of the prisoners of war in Poland were atrocious: forced marches of twenty-five miles a day, when the men were exhausted by the campaign and suffering from wounds and fever; nights passed in the rain and mud, hunger—for they received only a little soup once a day, after standing in line for several hours—such was the normal regime of the prisoners so long as they remained on Polish territory. After the capitulation of Warsaw, the defenders of the capital were held eleven days in the field of **Czersk** almost without food, exposed to the rain and weather. Many died of exhaustion. Another group met a similar fate near **Baniocha.**

At **Radom,** the Germans made an anti-religious demonstration

about the beginning of November, 1939, by shutting up 2,000 Polish prisoners of war in the Church of Our Lady, the largest in the city, and forbidding them to leave on any pretext whatsoever for forty-eight hours.

In other localities also the prisoners were shut up in the churches often for several days without food or being allowed outside to relieve themselves, in order that the churches should suffer desecration.

The situation of the prisoners in the temporary camp at **Błonie** was pitiable. They were quartered in small haylofts, barns, cattle-sheds and stables. In one barn there were 170 men, consisting of forty officers, seventy cadets and sixty non-commissioned officers. They were forbidden to leave the buildings they occupied. For food they received nothing but bread and "coffee." For that matter, they were expected to obtain their own food; but the German non-commissioned officers regularly commandeered the best of what the prisoners were able to obtain and of what was sent to them by the inhabitants of the little town of Błonie. The German non-commissioned officers were extremely brutal. Particularly distinguished for their cruelty were those who had been living in Poland, or members of the German minority who had enrolled in the Army of the Reich. The prisoners slept on straw without covering. All the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates had to do hard labor, filling up trenches, and sometimes quite useless work. For a while the camp was regularly visited two or three times a week by German officers; but no protest whatever to them had the slightest effect.

According to a deposition which has reached us from **Łańcut** (Southern Poland), 5,000 war prisoners were held in a country house park. A cold rain fell day and night. The men were forced to keep on their feet and were famished. Their moans were heart-rending. Count Potocki, proprietor of the park, and the inhabitants of the town of Łańcut did all in their power to provide food for this multitude who had not tasted anything for several days. Each morning the bodies of many who had succumbed to these hardships were removed.

Prisoners were held at various camps near **Cracow,** namely: Kobierzyn, Dębie, and Łobzów. The situation in all these places was similar to that at Łańcut. Dressed in rags, ill and verminous, they had no other aid than that given by the local inhabitants. They were taken away in trucks and, incredible as it would appear, as many as seventy persons were jammed into one wagon.

Some of the wagons had just been used to haul manure and had not been cleaned. They were pervaded by a horrible smell which caused the more squeamish to faint.

POLISH PRISONERS IN GERMANY

According to Hitler's statement the total number of war prisoners captured during hostilities in Poland reached 694,000, of whom about 30,000 were officers and 664,000 other ranks. Of this number, at least 10,000 died and about 140,000 were released and sent home. The remainder, about 540,000, were finally transferred to Germany. They may be divided into three categories.

The first category consists of those condemned to agricultural labor. They are under-fed and over-worked. They are often treated with brutality; but even so, their situation is better than that of the other two classes.

The second category consists of those who are employed on public works, such as road, bridge and railway repairs. They are under an extremely rigorous and sometimes cruel regime. The work is too heavy for physical endurance; the food is scanty and bad, the daily ration consisting of "coffee" morning and evening, 200 grams of bread a day, and watery soup at noon. Blows with the fist or the rifle are frequent occurrences.

The total number of prisoners of war in these two categories was estimated in August, 1940, at 236,000 persons. They are not regarded as prisoners, but as civilian workmen.

Undoubtedly the third category of those prisoners shut up in camps have suffered the most tragic fate.

They are quartered in thirty-five camps all over Germany. A large number were retained in the Western areas (there were approximately 80,000 in Westphalia); but later groups were sent to East Prussia and Pomerania. There are separate camps for officers *(Oflag)*, and soldiers *(Stallag)*.

Generally speaking the situation of the Polish prisoners of war is far worse than that of the British and French prisoners, whom the German authorities treat, for tactical reasons, with infinitely more consideration.[1]

[1] This has been stated by neutral observers, among others Mr. Alander, who, after his return from Germany, published in January, 1941, an article concerning conditions in the Reich in a Swedish daily, the *Dagens Nyheter*. Mr. Alander expressed sympathy for the French prisoners of war in the Reich, but stated that the situation of the Polish prisoners was incomparably worse. There is no doubt that at present the British prisoners get the best treatment; for in dealing with them the German authorities take into consideration the situation of their own compatriots in the

Down to December, 1939, the majority of the prisoners were quartered in tents, sheds, coach-houses and often even under the open sky. During this first period a large number succumbed to pneumonia. There was also an outbreak of tuberculosis. Later the housing conditions were somewhat improved, although not everywhere.

Especially hard was the lot of the prisoners in the soldiers' camps. In violation of all usages of civilized warfare, they were deprived of all their belongings which were of any value. Even their blankets were taken from them and, as a rule, their overcoats and boots. Their feet were wrapped in rags. During the winter of 1939-40 they slept without covering of any kind in barracks where the cold was particularly penetrating and sharp. Their food, far from being on a par with that of the German soldiers, consisted essentially of watery soup, with an occasional potato. Insufficient nourishment caused emaciation or swelling from hunger; and the valueless watery food caused scurvy and illnesses of the stomach, intestines, bladder. Beating and torturing the prisoners was a regular procedure, as well as "punitive" gymnastics on the slightest pretext. This applies especially to *Stallags* IA, IB, IIC, VIIIC and XIIIA.

The treatment accorded to the officers is very little better than that of the men. Their conditions are for the most part equally terrible. They are kept in damp, unhealthy buildings in which terrible overcrowding is the rule. The officer-prisoners are obliged to sleep on wooden pallets hastily knocked together, rarely on iron beds. The quarters become more and more cramped as new transports arrive. In some of the buildings, the bunks have to be built in three tiers. In other camps hundreds of officers have had to remain for months in attics or cellars where their only covering was dirty straw, never changed.

Parcels of food and clothing for the prisoners are limited to 250 grams; when the parcels are being distributed the prisoners are exposed to trickery of every conceivable kind, such as the commandeering of liquids, powders and other toilet articles and frequently of the whole parcel for some senseless reason. The Germans open all cans of preserves and destroy food and bread in the

prison camps of Great Britain. Nevertheless, even British prisoners in many camps are housed in bad conditions, as was revealed in January, 1941, in the report of the delegates of the International Red Cross, on the conditions in *Ilag* XIII (formerly *Stallag* XIII) and *Oflag* VIIC. According to information published in the press the situation of the British prisoners in *Oflag* VII improved after the publicity given this report.

search for concealed papers. Often they hold back the parcels until the food has gone bad.

Correspondence with the prisoners' families is restricted to the minimum. The sending of money, photographs or parcels home to the prisoner's family is forbidden.

There is no question of leaving the prisoner "every latitude for the practice of his religion and attendance at the services of his cult." International conventions bearing upon the conduct of civilized warfare are totally ignored.

In the prayer-books sent from Poland, the patriotic prayers are deleted. In general all manifestations of Polish patriotism are ruthlessly stamped out.

The officer prisoners of war are subjected to incessant affronts, humiliations and beatings. Frequently officers and soldiers are beaten on the face with whips by the German sentries. This beating is in accordance with the orders of the German authorities, and expresses the principle that any German soldier in a helmet and on service is the superior of a prisoner, whether he be soldier or officer.

The Germans are always insulting the Polish nation in front of the prisoners and spreading false news. In one camp the rumor was persistently circulated that the war was finished and that all that remained was to determine the frontiers of the New Poland, which would be a small German protectorate. The prisoners, it was said, would be detained for the rest of their lives.

REPATRIATED PRISONERS

When the unhappy men become hopelessly debilitated by their treatment, they are often returned to Poland, but forced to travel under the most frightful conditions, as was the case during the exceptionally severe winter of 1939-40.

At the beginning of January, 1940, a transport of prisoners of war was sent from East Prussia, where they had been interned, to Warsaw, as they had been found by the German authorities to be in a state of virtual collapse.

There were 2,000 soldiers in this transport; **and 211 were frozen to death before reaching their destination.** As for the others, when the sealed trucks were opened they appeared to have gone mad. They had been thirteen days on the way instead of the few hours necessary to cover the distance between East Prussia and Warsaw. From fifty to seventy men were crowded into each cattle

truck. When they arrived, they were too weak to take any nourishment. For several days they were not able to digest anything except a little tea or milk.

The foregoing information has been confirmed by a witness whose integrity is beyond question. These men looked more like corpses than human beings. Many of them died as soon as they had been unloaded, and some went insane. All had been so terrorized that it was difficult to induce them to relate their experiences.

Another witness saw a group of "liberated" prisoners arriving at the Warsaw station on February 13 in weather thirty below zero (Celsius) without overcoats, their feet in wooden sabots or rags instead of shoes. They were in a starving condition and had been traveling ten days in unheated trucks. They declared that the Germans had taken away their coats, boots and money. People who saw this scene of misery wept. Another transport, unloaded about the middle of January at Warsaw, had been four days and four nights on the road under the same conditions. When the train stopped at a wayside station, one of the prisoners leaned out of the window to accept a piece of bread offered him by a woman. Immediately shots were heard. The poor fellow was mortally wounded and died on the spot.

Most of these repatriated prisoners, whom the Germans brought back and dumped on the platforms without taking any further thought for them, were quite torpid. They did not know where they lived, and could not recall their own names. People at the station offered them coats, blankets and gloves. In their compassion, some of the spectators took charge of the men and led them to their own homes to give them shelter and food.

THE GERMAN VENGEANCE

For some months past Polish officers and soldiers have been taken one after another from prisoners of war camps and charged before civil courts with "violence" against the German population during the military operations in September, 1939. These "acts of violence" were acts of self-defense resorted to by the Polish troops against German diversionists. The death sentence is regularly imposed; and thus, against all principles of justice, the Germans are murdering people who carried out their duties as soldiers.

GERMAN-SOVIET EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS

During the winter of 1939–40 the German and Soviet authorities exchanged prisoners of war, according to their place of birth or residence. The prisoners arriving in German-occupied territory were transported in very bad conditions.

In the first two transports of Polish soldiers which arrived from territory occupied by the Bolsheviks, 140 men were frozen to death. Most of their companions had frozen hands or feet. An eminent surgeon who was among them, Dr. L., was in danger of having to lose both his hands by amputation.

Tragic scenes followed the arrival of the second transport. The platform was heaped with frozen corpses. The prisoners remained in the trucks, feeble and apathetic, in the midst of a deathly silence. In answer to an inquiry whether they would prefer milk or tea, a voice answered with difficulty, after a long pause: "If you have any pity for us, give us poison." At length they began to speak of all they had been through. The Bolsheviks had sent them off without warm clothing in unheated trucks and without anything to eat or drink. But they had hoped that there would be an end of this terrible suffering when they reached their destination.

Their hopes were cruelly deceived. No relief came to their sufferings.

At the frontier station, on the contrary, they witnessed a scene that dissipated all their illusions. Inspection of the transport revealed the fact that the Russians had sent along four prisoners too many. The soldiers of the Russian convoy refused to keep the extra men. The Germans refused to receive them, and, as the Russians insisted, the "civilized Germans" shot all four of them before the eyes of their horrified comrades. The transport continued on its way with no change of conditions. The dead were thrown out as the train passed on, and the exchanged prisoners arrived in Warsaw in the state above described.

One person was a witness of several transport arrivals. The first day the local population prepared soup, bread, water and cigarettes. The train was stopped a hundred yards or more from the station. The Germans forbade anyone to approach it. Two little girls succeeded in slipping through to pass a bottle of water to the men. They were caught, arrested and deported, and their parents have never been able to discover where they are.

THE HAGUE CONVENTION BRUTALLY VIOLATED

The state of things which we have described in the German prison camps endured approximately until August, 1940. From that time on, as the result of Hitler's decree of July 25, 1940, the Polish prisoners began to be "released" from the camps on a still greater scale than before, in order that they could be exploited as civilian laborers in Germany. This went on despite the protests of the Polish Red Cross which, acting in accordance with Article 52 of the Geneva Convention, demanded the repatriation of the prisoners to their country, and considered the conduct of the German authorities to be inconsistent with the letter and the spirit of the Geneva and Hague Conventions.

Now, out of over a half-million prisoners, there remain about 40,000; the others, deprived of all benefits and privileges such as those to which prisoners are entitled under the Geneva and Hague Conventions (protection of the Red Cross of the Protecting Power; the International Red Cross; theoretical equality in regard to food, quarters, treatment and penalties, with the German soldier; exemption from postage charges for letters, parcels, etc.) lead the lives of colonial workmen. These people are chained down to their place of work, scattered over the country and deprived of all protection and supervision, exploited, maltreated and employed on work which is inconsistent with the Hague regulations, such as work of military importance in badly bombed regions (for example in Hamburg and Wilhelmshafen) or work that is especially dangerous.

Added to this is the attitude of the German community, which, systematically encouraged by the official propaganda, cultivates hatred of the prisoners. Any sign of generosity or friendliness towards them is severely punished.

KINDNESS TOWARDS POLISH PRISONERS SEVERELY PUNISHED

On this subject, paragraphs and articles in the National-Socialist press speak for themselves. But certain incidents are worthy of mention as serving to illustrate the attitude toward Polish prisoners, as revealed in German acts and decrees.

We shall begin by quoting the German appeal to the National Socialist Party in the district of Salzburg, published in the daily *Salzburger Volksblatt,* No. 33, of February 8, 1940, under the heading: Against the Mildness Shown Towards Polish Prisoners.

This appeal calls upon all members of the Party to abstain from any relations with Polish prisoners, and to show them no consideration whatsoever.

"Our national dignity," the appeal declares, "forbids us all intercourse with Polish prisoners, such, for instance, as that recently carried on with some of those engaged in cleaning the streets of the city, when cigarettes were offered them. This is a misplaced charity, which, if persisted in, must create difficulties for the soldiers on guard, whose task in any case, is not an easy one. If this present warning is not heeded, the delinquents are sure to be punished."

Almost simultaneously with this appeal, an order was published to the effect that all contact between the civil population (even workmen and mechanics in buildings where prisoners were housed) and Polish prisoners of war would be prohibited by law. No exception would be made in the case of small kindnesses such as offering cigarettes to prisoners or expressing sympathy for them.

One German publication printed a series of articles discussing the severe punishment of persons who had violated this order. Here are several examples of such punishments:

(1) *Der Neue Tag,* February 12, 1940. No. 42:

"A special court at Allenstein has condemned to four years' hard labour a German who entered into relations with five Polish prisoners, played cards with them, gave them cigarettes and alcohol and translated the news from foreign broadcasts."

(2) *Münchener Neueste Nachrichten,* February 20, 1940. No. 51:

"The Court at Halberstadt has condemned a man forty-nine years of age to a month's imprisonment for offering a box of cigarettes to a Polish prisoner.

"At Papsdorf a fifty-year-old man has been sentenced to four months' imprisonment for *enabling a prisoner to correspond with his family.*

"A man from Wolmirsleben, aged thirty-nine years, has been sentenced to the same penalty for giving a pullover and a cake to a Polish prisoner, and permitting him to speak Polish with his wife."

(3) The *Berliner Lokalanzeiger* printed the information that in German Pomerania, the Court had sentenced a twenty-year-old German farm-hand named Karl Lossin to nine months' imprisonment for helping a Polish prisoner of war employed as a laborer on the estate.

"Twice Lossin had given to this Polish prisoner civilian clothes so they might go together on an excursion to Rostock," states the *Lokalanzeiger*. "The first time they went to see a film, Lossin of course paying for the tickets and the railway fare out of his own pocket. On the second excursion to Rostock, Lossin took the Pole to a dance hall after the picture show. After the verdict was pronounced, Lossin was at once taken from the court-room to the prison."

(4) The *Essener National-Zeitung*, Marshal Goering's organ, announced that at the town of Halberstadt, in the Harz Mountains, a certain German was called to Court to account for "having given a packet of cigarettes to a Polish prisoner of war occupied in loading a truck." He was given a month's imprisonment. Another German from the same town was sentenced to four months for "giving a prisoner a sweater and some cakes" (in the winter).

(5) An Austrian paper printed the news that "At Linz a young local girl, aged nineteen years, was sentenced to two and a half years' imprisonment for taking food to a Polish prisoner."

(6) The *Neue Züricher Zeitung* of March 3, 1940, reprinted from the *Schlesisches Tageblatt* information concerning two Germans who were given prison sentences for talking to Polish prisoners and giving them cigarettes.

(7) The *Mindener Tageblatt* of March 20, 1940, reported the following case:

"Nine months' imprisonment for Mrs. Sophie Br. from Prussian Bornecke, aged thirty-seven, of Polish origin, married to a German now mobilized, for receiving Polish prisoners in her home and giving them food, so reducing the food allowance of her five children."

(8) According to the *Münsterischer Anzeiger*, of March 26, 1940, several Germans suffered severe punishment for offering cigarettes, cakes, etc., or speaking to Polish prisoners.

(9) The National Socialist paper *Der Tag*, printed in Prague, stated that a certain agriculturalist near Naumburg, in Central Germany, was arrested for having treated a Polish prisoner humanely. The indignant paper declared that "the prisoner ate together with the farmer's family, and that relations between them were altogether too friendly." The farmer's explanations were not accepted, and in consequence he was immediately imprisoned.

In Dresden, stated *Der Tag*, the Chief of Police forbade a Polish farmhand entrance to any public place.

(10) The *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* stated that Jan Komorow-

ski, aged nineteen, of Tammau (East Prussia), was sentenced to three years' imprisonment for becoming friendly with a Polish prisoner of war and sending him letters.

(11) The *Allensteiner Zeitung* announced that the Court in Koenigsberg had passed a sentence of six months' imprisonment upon a German charged with offering cigarettes to a Polish prisoner of war.

One of the best examples of the spirit of National Socialist Germany is provided by the treatment meted out to a number of German women who were found guilty of maintaining relations—quite possibly completely innocent—with prisoners of war.

". . . A profound impression has been created by the methods of the *Kreisleiter* of the Nazi Party in the district of Gifhorn, in dealing with a woman who had maintained relations with a prisoner of war. The bulletin of the district organization states that the *Kreisleiter* wishes to draw attention to the attitude that party members should maintain during all contact with the prisoners. In this connection he has been forced to take energetic steps against a German woman, Mrs. Widenroth, who was unmindful of the conduct befitting a German woman. As was announced, he himself cut off the hair of Mrs. Widenroth, who, in addition to this, will suffer exemplary punishment to be administered by the competent authorities. Several women have been sentenced to such exemplary punishment, including a young girl of twenty-two from Heydekrug (East Prussia), condemned to six years' imprisonment; and a young woman of twenty-five from Tilsit, who received a sentence of five years." (Report of February 25, 1940.)

The *Allensteiner Zeitung* announced that on September 22, 1940, a special tribunal at Allenstein condemned Anna Burchaert, a German woman, to three years in prison for relations with a Polish prisoner of war.

Yet another example: According to the *Danziger Vorposten*, on December 6, 1940, two German girls with shaved heads, and bearing sign-boards announcing their disgrace, were conducted through the streets of the city of Preussisch Eylau. Both of these girls were suspected of having maintained relations with Polish prisoners.

Because they were too friendly with Polish prisoners working on their farm, five Germans have received prison sentences, announced the Nazi paper, *Der Angriff*. One of the women was sen-

tenced to eighteen months, for "permitting a prisoner to embrace her and kiss her and for responding to these caresses."

The *Braunschweiger Neueste Nachrichten* of January 13, 1941, announced that three German women from a village near Magdeburg had been sentenced to from fifteen to eighteen months' imprisonment for showing generosity toward Polish prisoners. These women gave the prisoners cigarettes and food and even, according to the charge, drank beer from the same bottle with them. In delivering sentence the Judge declared, states the German daily, that "these women shamefully and boldly treated Polish prisoners as they would have treated their own fellow-countrymen *(deutsche Volksgenossen)*."

The *Westfälische Landeszeitung* printed a paragraph reporting a similar verdict. According to this newspaper, two German women were sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment for cultivating the acquaintance of Polish prisoners and giving them cigarettes, eggs and beer.

The *Völkischer Beobachter* of May 16, 1941, writes:

"It sounds incredible: but unfortunately there are still Germans who feel friendly towards the Poles.

"Last Christmas the Nazi leader at Uberlingen, in Baden, discovered that with her mother's approval a girl of twenty-two had decorated a Christmas tree for a Polish prisoner of war at her parents' farm.

"This utter shamelessness has now been punished with a sentence of thirty months' hard labor for the daughter and eighteen months' for the mother."

Finally attention must be drawn to the fact that in the prison camps, a notice is posted up stating that intercourse between a prisoner and a German woman is punishable by death for the prisoner and several years' imprisonment for the woman.

APPENDIX I

The Persecution of the Poles Under German Occupation

From an address by Mr. Winston Churchill, given in the Free Trade Hall, Manchester, January 27, 1940.

The German invaders pursue with every method of cultural, social and economic oppression their intention of destroying the Czech nation. Students are shot by scores and tormented in concentration camps by thousands. All the Czech Universities have been closed, amongst them the Charles University of Prague which, founded in 1348, was the first University in Central Europe; the clinics, the laboratories, the libraries of the Czech Universities have been pillaged or destroyed. The works of their national writers have been removed from the public libraries. More than two thousand periodicals and newspapers have been suppressed. Prominent writers, artists and professors have been herded into the concentration camps. The public administration and judicature have been reduced to chaos. The Czech lands have been plundered, and every scrap of food and useful portable article carried off into Germany by organized brigandage or common theft. The property of the Church is maladministered and engrossed by German commissars. A hundred thousand Czech workmen have been led off into slavery to be toiled to death in Germany. Eight millions of Czechs—a nation famous and recognizable as a distinct community for many centuries past in Europe—writhe in agony under the German and Nazi tyranny.

But everything that is happening to the Czechs pales in comparison with the atrocities which as I speak here this afternoon are being perpetrated upon the Poles. In German-occupied Poland the most hideous form of terrorism prevails. In this there are two distinct phases. In the first the Germans tried to cow the population by shooting individuals picked at random from the towns. At one place where they had decided to shoot thirty-five people they collected thirty-four, and then, finding themselves short, went into a chemist's shop and seized the first person they saw to make up the tally. But later on they became more discriminating, they made careful search for the natural leaders of Polish life: the nobles, the landowners, the priests, as well as prominent workmen and peasants. It is estimated that upwards of fifteen thousand intellectual leaders have been shot. These horrible mass executions are a frequent occurrence. At one place three hundred were lined up against the wall; at another a group of drunken German officers are said to have shot seventy hostages in prison; at another a

hundred and thirty-six Polish students, some of whom were only twelve or thirteen years old, were butchered. Torture has been used. Press gangs seize men and women in the street and drive them off in droves to forced labor in Germany. Famine stalks not only amid the ruins of Warsaw, but far and wide throughout that ancient country which a few months ago was the home of a people of over thirty-five millions, with a history extending back far beyond anything that Germany can boast.

"The horror and inexcusable excesses committed on a helpless and homeless people," declared the Papal broadcast from the Vatican on the 22nd of this month, "have been established by the unimpeachable testimony of eye-witnesses. The crowning iniquity," says the Vatican broadcast, "lies in the cynical suppression of all but the merest suggestion of religious worship in the lives of one of the most pious and devotional of the peoples of Europe." From these shameful records we may judge what our fate would be if we fell into their clutches. But from them also we may draw the force and inspiration to carry us forward upon our journey and not to pause or rest till liberation is achieved and justice done.

In the same address Mr. Winston Churchill, speaking about the Germans, said:

"We know from what they did in Poland that there is no brutality or bestial massacre of civilians by air bombing which they would not readily commit if they thought it were for their advantage."

APPENDIX II

Miss Baker-Beall's Report

Experiences and impressions of the war in Bydgoszcz, Poland, from 1st September—1st October, 1939.[1]

During the months of July and August I was staying in a forester's house near the western frontier of Poland. Other ladies with their children were also there and their husbands came for the week-ends. We knew that German troops were massed on our frontier, three kilo-

[1] This report, written by an Englishwoman who was actually present in Bydgoszcz during the first period of the German occupation of that town, has already been published in part in the book, *The German Invasion of Poland* (Hutchinson & Co., London, 1940), and in its entirety in the monthly, *The Nineteenth Century and After*, for June, 1940. We reprint it in full here because of the value and importance of Miss Baker-Beall's testimony.

meters within German territory, but in the peace of the forest no news whatever reached us, and only once did I see a small number of Polish soldier cyclists ride down the lane which led past our house. These were the only troops we saw.

For some three weeks the men from Bydgoszcz had brought increasingly serious news, and in reply to our usual questions always gave the same answer, "There will be war, it is unavoidable." Every evening the forest and field hands came to the house to hear the wireless news, but it told us little.

On Sunday, August 27th, however, the forester brought news that movements had been observed on the German side of the frontier, and it was hastily decided that I should return to Bydgoszcz, taking the four youngest children with me. All 'buses westward had ceased running and we had to return by train, with some delay. What struck me was the perfect quiet of the Sunday crowds and the entire absence of any sign of panic.

Arrived in Bydgoszcz, I found the same quiet reigning. Air raid precautions were still being carried out, reserves of food purchased, and so on; there was anxiety, but again no panic. On the evening of Thursday, August 31st, the forester's wife and eldest daughter arrived, having hurriedly left the town where they lived, and where there had been a muster of horses for the Polish Army on that day to which the forester sent his two horses. German airplanes had bombed them and killed many, including one of the forester's.

That night a report came that German tanks and lorries were entering the forest, and the forester and his assistant got away on their motor bicycles, joining us early on *Friday, September 1st,* the day on which we had our first air raid, soon followed by a second. I was out in the town during both, and on my way home when it was over I counted six buildings ablaze; they seemed to be all civilian buildings. So far as I know, no military damage was done. During the last few days large numbers of Germans must have entered Bydgoszcz secretly across the "green frontier," and from Danzig.

Evidently large quantities of arms, rifles and machine-guns had been smuggled across the frontier and concealed in the town or its environs, for from this day on the Germans in large numbers began sniping from the windows of German houses and flats, and continued it day and night till the entry of the German forces. They also machine-gunned us from the roofs, and fired upon everything, men, women, and horses —fortunately children were seldom in the streets. A dead horse lay in our street for two days because it was too dangerous to take it away. Opposite a Red Cross station which I three times visited was a German house, and the inhabitants fired on the station continually, though the Red Cross flag was displayed, when the stretcher-bearers were bringing in casualties.

On September 1, two Germans, father and son, were shot in our street as they were in possession of hand grenades, and when challenged by soldiers ran away, firing at their pursuers. The soldiers shot them.

Also I was told that the German proprietor of a chemist's shop was arrested and shot for being in possession of a hand grenade. Another hand grenade exploded within a few yards of a shop where I was buying. Later on such incidents were too common to be recorded.

There were six or possibly seven air raids on *September 2*. Two were driven off by Polish 'planes, but the others got in and apparently did little damage. It was, I think, on this day that the decision was made to arm the citizens of the town, as the soldiers were being withdrawn. The order came from Warsaw to the town president, but there seems to have been some undue haste and perhaps a little confusion in carrying it out, for it was said—and I believe with truth—that many Germans represented themselves as loyal citizens and received arms. Certainly, afterwards the sniping seemed to increase greatly.

The Mayor also received the order to go at once to Warsaw with all municipal documents and funds. He left in his car just before the Germans arrived. The report was immediately spread by the Germans that he had absconded with all the town treasure and was responsible for the death of many German citizens.[1]

The so-called *"Bloody Sunday" of September 3* has, of course, been the theme of much German propaganda, and it was on this day that I was shot at for the first time but not hurt. I was in the streets off and on from 9 A.M. to about 4 P.M., having gone out to see friends and to inquire how they had got through Saturday's bombing.

There was a good deal of bombing on this day, and I had to take shelter two or three times, which delayed my return. Between 1 and 2 P.M. I went to the house of an acquaintance as the bombing began again, and there heard that about an hour or so before I arrived a detachment of Polish artillery drove quietly through the main street past this house, evidently in retreat, and on their way to join the forces beyond the town. They were followed soon after, at a smart pace, by a battery which had covered their retreat and was now hastening to rejoin them. As they passed a German house on the opposite side there

[1] Hearing of this charge he returned, after a time, to defend his honor, and was arrested by the Germans, together with his wife and son, who was quite a youth. He was kept prisoner for some time, and then had a pretence of a trial—by court martial, I believe. The charges mentioned were brought against him and upheld, although he produced evidence that he had strictly carried out official orders. He was condemned to death, and finally shot after having been treated in a shameful and humiliating way, so that he constantly begged to have the judgment carried out immediately. The fate of his wife and son remained for some time doubtful. Just before leaving the town I was told that the wife had been released, but the son was still in prison. Another version was that he had been shot. But I never learned what had actually happened to him.

was a burst of firing from the windows; the officer gave the order to halt, turned a gun upon the house and fired, whereupon the sniping ceased and the battery continued on its way. After this the civilian guards arrested all Germans whom they found with arms in their possession and they were shot out of hand.

While we were talking, a member of the household came home from church and said that there had been sniping from the turrets of the Jesuit Church as the congregation was leaving, and here again arrests were made and the people with arms shot, but I saw no signs of atrocities.

The German accounts later spoke of fierce fighting going on in the streets adjacent to the main street mentioned above, and I stood at the door of a house in one of these streets where I had taken cover from an air raid, and looking out into the sunlit street I saw at one end an old lady and gentleman taking their dog for a walk, and at the other end I saw Polish soldiers going along in single file on both sides of the street close to the houses to get protection from the bombing planes. From later reports we learned that the Germans had miscalculated; they had believed that the German troops would enter the town on the 3rd and hence the augmented shooting, as they threw off all pretence of moderation, but the troops did not appear until the afternoon of the 5th.

About 4 P.M. I went home up the main street, stopping to watch two guns firing at three planes high overhead, but apart from that the street was perfectly quiet. Later reports explained that the frontier guards and some artillery had held up the enemy on our part of the frontier, hence the delay in their progress.

September 4 was a day of anxious waiting; I do not even remember whether there was an air raid, but there were more on the following day. I was in the town and had to take shelter three times. Finally I went to a friend living in the main street. About 2 P.M. the firing became much hotter and seemed to come closer; we still thought it was increased sniping. About half an hour later, as the noise increased, one of our number went down to see what was happening, and returned a few minutes later saying that the Germans were in the town.

I at once started for home, and near the place where I was fired at on Sunday I saw the body of a young air raid warden who had been shot through the head, though he was a noncombatant and unarmed. I went to the Red Cross first-aid station, where I saw a Red Cross stretcher-bearer dying; he had been killed by a hand grenade, of which the *Volksdeutsche* seemed to have an unlimited quantity. As I was going through the street a group of people called me to take cover as sniping was going on. As I entered a house there was the flash of a rifle from an opposite window; evidently the Germans in this part of the town had not yet heard of the entry of the troops.

When I reached home I heard that a young man and a young woman living in the house—air raid wardens—had been shot, the man through the window of his room and the woman as she left the house to go to her duties. He died two days later, and she is crippled for life.

From this time on life was a nightmare of horror. The Germans started the campaign of falsehood about the Polish atrocities on this so-called "Bloody Sunday," and almost the first victims of the campaign were a number of Boy Scouts, from twelve to sixteen years of age, who were set up in the market-place against a wall and shot. No reason was given. A devoted priest who rushed to administer the Last Sacrament was shot too. He received five wounds. A Pole said afterwards that the sight of those children lying dead was the most piteous of all the horrors he saw. That week the murders continued. Thirty-four of the leading tradespeople and merchants of the town were shot, and many other leading citizens. The square was surrounded by troops with machine-guns.

Among the thirty-four was a man whom I knew who was too ill to take any part in politics or public affairs. When the execution took place he was too weak to stand, and fell down; they beat him and dragged him again to his feet. Another of the first victims was a boy of seventeen, the only son of a well-known surgeon who had died a year before. The father had been greatly esteemed by all, and had treated Poles and Germans with the same care and devotion. We never heard of what the poor lad was accused.

An instance of one horrible execution was related by a friend of mine. This person was standing at a window which overlooked a garden when the tramp of feet was heard and a party of civilians entered, accompanied by Gestapo and S.S. An order was given and the civilians formed up into a line; the observer thought they had come to go through military exercises. A second order was given and the men dropped on their knees and at a third order began to crawl to and fro on their hands and knees. Then the police began to shoot, and continued shooting until the last of their prisoners lay still. The shooting was, of course, heard, and there was commotion in the streets, those in the street trying to force the iron gates, and those within threatening to shoot them unless they went away. At last the commotion ceased and the people were driven away, but soon after the Gestapo were given another house outside the town.

These are only a few examples of the indiscriminate murders which took place. The shooting was still going on when I left the town. At the beginning it was done by the soldiers, afterwards the Gestapo and the S.S. took it over, and exceeded the troops in cruelty.

When the soldiers first entered the town their minds were inflamed against the Poles by the stories of horrible atrocities which the Poles had committed on the Germans, and in revenge they themselves acted

with the most appalling savagery. Stories were spread of how hundreds of mutilated German corpses had been found in the forest, with eyes put out and tongues torn out, and photographs of the victims were shown to foreign newspaper correspondents.

It was quite true that hundreds of such corpses were found, but they were of Poles, great numbers being of women and children who had fled from the town when the Germans approached and were hunted and machine-gunned by German airmen who had followed them. An acquaintance of mine who fled with her husband and two children, but had to return as they found no place of refuge, said that the saddest sight was the number of little corpses that strewed the way —babies and little ones who succumbed to exposure and want of food, or were shot down in the flight.

There were corpses of Germans who had also fled, but the number was small, and they would, like the Poles, be targets for the planes. It was also observed that the names of these people were printed at intervals six or eight times in the lists of victims, but were each time reckoned as fresh victims in order to lengthen the list.

The following occurrence, told to à friend of mine by the only survivor, may illustrate this point. An old German woman and twelve other Germans decided to flee together to a forest place several kilometres from the town and take refuge with the Catholic priest there. They were on foot, and when evening came on they were still about an hour's walk from the place, so they turned into a cottage in the hamlet they were passing through and decided to spend the night there. The old woman was uneasy and wished to press on, but the others refused. When the others were sleeping she got up and crept out of the house —she was a very devout Catholic and said a voice told her not to delay. When only a short distance from the house she heard planes approaching and, turning to see where they were going, saw the cottage struck by a bomb and totally destroyed. She said that everyone in the house was killed and the corpses were terribly mutilated, but—as we see—by German planes, not by Polish murderers.

The looting of the town began at once. Already, on September 6, officers and their womenkind visited the shops, chose of the best everything they wanted and had it carried to their cars, many of which had also been stolen from the citizens, and when the trader suggested writing out the account, he was told "these are reprisals for the war begun by Poland."

Later on all Polish shops were closed, lorries driven up to the doors and the stock-in-trade thrown out of the windows by numbers of *Jungdeutsche,* while others stacked everything rapidly in the lorries, which were driven directly to Germany. Now there is not a single shop in Polish hands; the owners were driven out and everything they possessed was confiscated. Germans were put in possession as trustees.

Not a penny was paid to the owners of the businesses, and before I left preparations were already being made to install the trustees as owners of the shop and goodwill. I was told that rent and outgoings of various kinds were to be paid to the Government, the Polish house-owners having, of course, also been robbed of their property.

Even when substitute wares were sent from Germany the Poles were not allowed to buy, only the Germans who received cards permitting them to purchase. There were plenty of cards but very little to sell, even to the Germans.

They began the movement against the intellectual classes and the well-to-do citizens. They were seized and sent to internment camps, first of all to the soldiers' empty barracks, where they were ill-treated and murdered at the pleasure of their gaolers.

The conditions were terrible—no sanitation, no proper water supply, the prisoners, men and women, being driven down indiscriminately from their rooms to the latrines early in the morning and again in the evening. Otherwise they might not leave their rooms. It was no wonder that under such filthy conditions typhus soon made its appearance. The prisoners had to sleep on stone or board floors with a thin layer of straw as beds; the straw was damp and verminous, lice and bugs swarmed. What was perhaps most nerve-racking was the way in which, daily, internees would be called up by name and led away, never to return. A friend of mine told me that in the yard of his prison there were 300 graves beaten quite flat, that no one might recognize them as graves. That was at the beginning. Later there were many more.

The insanitary conditions were such that an old German *Sanitätsrat*—he was eighty years old—who heard of them, went to investigate and made strong representations to the officials that if things were not improved there was every probability of cholera breaking out, and, as he said, "cholera will not stop to ask whether you are Pole or German, it will strike everywhere."

His advice was ignored and he himself forbidden to continue his medical activities. He was condemned to house arrest, because he had been disloyal enough to try to protect the Poles. His warning was justified, for soon after typhus broke out and spread with such rapidity that the prisoners had to be evacuated. They were distributed among other thousands of prisoners, in the town and in neighboring towns. There were thousands of prisoners, though I cannot give the exact number.

The clergy were treated even more cruelly. One Canon was condemned to clean out the latrines with his hands, and when a younger priest ran forward to do the filthy work for his superior, he was shot down like a dog. Another was led two or three times through the town with his hands above his head. The people, recognizing his

figure, ran after him, crying: "It is our Canon," but when he turned to them they shrank back in dismay, for his face and head were so swollen and discolored by blows that they could hardly recognize him. The only reason given for this brutality was that he was too proud, and held his head too high. Both these priests have now been removed, it is said to Germany, but when I left the town no one knew for certain where they were, or if they were dead or alive. The priests were confined in underground cellars, and their condition was so terrible that when a letter was smuggled in to one asking whether anything could be done for him, he replied that they should pray for his speedy death.

A man who had been in the same prison with the priests told a friend of mine that the treatment they received was impossible to put into words. All religious communities were treated alike; the Jewish Synagogue was the first church to be destroyed; this was done at once, and in a very short time not a stone of it was to be seen. In the second week of February the destruction of the seventeenth-century Jesuit Church was begun and was almost finished by the 16th, the day on which I left. It was the church from which the firing took place. The reason given was that an English plane had dropped incendiary bombs on the two turrets, which made the church unsafe and consequently it had to be pulled down. The two turrets certainly did burn one night and hundreds of people saw it, but no one either heard or saw an airplane that night. When I left it was being said that a fine new church, built about twenty-five or thirty years ago, entirely from the money of the Polish citizens, was to be the next one to disappear.

All the Polish schools, too, have disappeared, and the children have to go to the German schools, where the only instruction they have is in the German language, and this in spite of the fact that during the twenty years of Polish domination the Germans were allowed to have and to build German schools with German teachers. Fortunately the military governor of the town issued a decree that the Poles were not fit to give the Nazi salute or to sing the German national anthem and folk-songs, so they were spared that humiliation, which the German teachers were already trying to force upon them.

Right from the first, Polish girls of fifteen years old and upwards were sent to Germany in large numbers. It was only after several weeks that mothers began to receive letters from their daughters saying they were having medical treatment, injections being administered three times weekly, they did not know why, but it made them feel ill, and some of the girls were said to have been in hospital for three weeks. In February or a little earlier a new decree was issued that girls of sixteen to twenty-five were to be sent to Germany, by Hitler's orders, "to refresh German blood," and only a short time before I left yet another order was issued to the head teachers of schools that

the names of all boys and girls of fourteen and upwards were to be notified to the German officials.

These children were arrested in the streets or their homes and sent by train loads to Germany, for what purpose the parents could only conjecture. The parents are in despair. Those who can, send their children away to distant places, the so-called unannexed part of Poland and so on, but even then they do not know whether they are safe. The Germans say this special treatment is to protect the children from certain diseases, but the Polish belief is that it is to induce sterility among the young generation.

Meanwhile, since Christmas the banishment of thousands to other parts of the country, destination unknown, or to Germany, still goes on. The men are mostly sent to work in Germany. With the women and children the procedure is somewhat different. Generally the people were aroused about 2 A.M., given twenty minutes to clothe themselves and their children, and then turned out, only partially clad, into the bitter cold. They had to go to the nearest square or park and there they waited under armed escort until the number of families, "generally four hundred," had joined them, probably by about 6 A.M. They were then packed either into unheated cattle trucks or into open country wagons and were driven for hours across country. In one such transport old women of seventy-five were included, some of them relatives of my friends. If their relations were fortunate they might, after some weeks, receive a postcard saying the evacuated had been brought to such and such place and set to work on the land. Of course all the furniture of their homes was seized and confiscated. As if this was not enough, the Germans added mental tortures to their misery.

In a little village near S— the villagers were aroused on the night of the Tuesday before Christmas—December 21—and driven out in the usual way to await the time when all should be assembled. After they had waited for a long time a message was brought that the order of evacuation was canceled and the people might return to their homes. They fell on their knees thanking God for their deliverance and went home happy in the thought that they would spend Christmas as always. On Christmas Eve, in the midst of their simple rejoicings, a knock came at their doors and without any preparation they were dragged out, put into waiting carts and driven away from their homes.

Doctors, lawyers, professors, teachers, dentists, in fact all professional men, have been forbidden to practice, ejected from their homes, expelled from Poznania, their furniture and all possessions seized. I was told that some doctors are now beginning in Warsaw and its districts. This is still going on. At first the excuse was that the Germans were sending away the Poles who had come in from Congress—"Rus-

sian"—and Galicia—Austrian Poland—but soon they abandoned that excuse and deported men and women who with their parents and grandparents had been born in the provinces of Pomerania and Poznania. Various friends of mine who come under this description are banished.

Before the Germans had been a month in the town they forbade the use of Polish, both in the home and in the church, although the Poles had allowed the use of German during their twenty years of dominion. The *Volksdeutsche* are particularly brutal in enforcing this order. An elderly lady, who apparently did not know German, was speaking Polish very softly to her companion in the tram when a man got up, gave her a violent blow on the ear, and said: "Will that teach you not to speak your filthy language?" Men and women in the street were slashed across the face with dog-whips if they spoke their mother tongue to one another, and one day a young lady told how, when a little girl about four years old and her brother, about seven or eight, were talking Polish together, she saw a *Volksdeutsche* policeman strike the baby in the face and beat the little boy unmercifully in the street.

As already mentioned, the Synagogue was the first building to be destroyed, and the maltreatment of the Jews began at once. Before the war of 1914–1918 there were not a great many in the town, probably only a few hundred, and they were largely of the well-to-do mercantile and professional classes, but after 1920 they arrived in ever-increasing numbers, until there must have been some thousands; I cannot say how many, but some streets of the old town, especially, were almost entirely inhabited by Jews. On one Monday soon after the occupation sixty people were shot, of whom the greater part were said to be Jews.

In the small neighboring towns the Jews, so I heard, were completely exterminated, men, women and children being shot. I asked a German lady if this were true, and she said it was, and that in one of these towns there lived two old ladies, educated German Jewesses, who had been born and had lived there all their lives; she said they were really nice women and had been on the friendliest terms with her parents, and these two poor old women had been murdered with the rest of the Jews in the town. I myself used constantly on my walks to meet two old Jewish sisters who were natives of the town, educated German Jewesses, but after the Germans entered I never saw them again, nor could I ascertain what had become of them.

The policy of ejecting and deporting so many thousands led to the emptying of many dwellings. Before I left, over 3,000 were standing empty, and the number was increasing. These were largely the best and most expensive flats and houses in the town. They naturally paid no rates, and so the town had lost a great part of its revenue.

Now the empty dwellings are being filled with Baltic Germans, and other intruders, whose conduct in many cases is in no way better than that of the *Volksdeutsche*. One doctor turned out the wife of a Polish doctor, with her two little children, with nothing but a paper parcel in her hand. The Pole had owned a large and well-equipped clinic and was in most comfortable circumstances. Now he is a fugitive and his wife and children destitute. That same Balt afterwards went to the wife of another doctor and demanded from her a picture which was the only valuable she had been able to rescue of her absent husband's property. She had to give it up.

A German doctor was placed in possession of the practice, home and splendidly fitted surgery and consulting rooms of a specialist for ears, nose and throat. . . . The doctor had to flee, and his wife and children also. When the latter returned they found the stranger in possession. He refused to allow them even one room to shelter in, and also kept possession of their entire wardrobes. The position of all these poor fugitives was terrible; on their return after despairing wanderings they found their homes sealed and themselves homeless and penniless. Naturally they returned from their flight with torn garments and worn-out shoes, but no prayers induced the Germans to return any of their property. One poor mother with an eight-year-old daughter begged to be allowed a change of clothing for each, as what they had on was borrowed from friends, but the official replied: "Not a single chemise shall you have," and had them expelled from his office.

There were thousands of such cases, and everyone who could spare from their own depleted wardrobe gave what they could; but soon their power to help was exhausted, and things were made worse because the Germans robbed the Red Cross of gifts sent to them for distribution. Even the Polish wounded were not spared; the township-people heard that their wounded in hospital were lying on the floor often covered only by their coats and they sent linen and all coverings they could spare for them, but were finally requested to send no more, because the Germans took the things for their own people. In Poznań "Caritas" had received help for these poor destitutes, but the Germans raided their store and took everything.

The inhabitants have made every effort to keep up the Polish character of the town. At the end of October, after the Germans had been pouring in by thousands, the Germans were so certain that their countrymen had approached equality that they held a census. The arrangements were such that the Germans could record their numbers very quickly, but the Poles would not be discouraged—many stood in the waiting lines from 9 or 10 A.M. to 5 or 6 P.M. I myself stood for three and a half hours, and when it was evident that they could not possibly be admitted that day—Sunday—the papers were distributed

to be filled in at home. The result displeased the Germans intensely, for it showed that the Poles still numbered 80 per cent of the population.

No doubt the deportations have reduced this percentage, but the conditions in Poznań have now so much deteriorated and so many refugees now come from there to the town that it must have some effect on the population. In our flat were three of these unfortunates –an old widow lady, her unmarried daughter and a granddaughter of ten. The old lady had not dared to go to bed for three weeks; finally she and the child were brought by her daughter to the town, penniless and with the scantiest stock of clothing. Her married daughter and her daughter-in-law had been in the concentration camp at Poznań for nine weeks when I left Poland, and were expecting every day to be deported in one of the deadly unheated trains to an unknown destination.

Of course everything they possessed had been seized, and they had only the clothes they were arrested in, and one of them had the cover of a baby's perambulator for the night. The conditions were terrible—damp floor to sleep on with a thin layer of damp straw, the rooms heated during the day to 8° C., which sank at night, the food issued on starvation rations. Hardly a morning passed on which some frozen child's corpse was not removed from the quarters.

Had the husband of one of the ladies not managed at great cost to have some food smuggled in they would probably have starved.

And yet the hope and faith of the Poles of that part of their country was as strong as at the beginning of the war, and their faith in England so great that it sometimes terrified me. An old lawyer and his wife were being expelled from the town, destitute and only allowed to save the furniture of one bedroom. I went to say goodby and tried to give them some comfort. The old man said: "Yes, we know that Poland will rise again. England has promised, and to doubt her word and her honour would be to doubt the mercy of God."

Another friend, a middle-aged doctor, who with his wife was in the same position, said to me: "To doubt England would be like doubting God." Another friend, woman this time, said: "We know that Poland will live again and be stronger than ever, but we shall not be here to see it." Her words were prophetic, for a few days later, on October 21, she, her husband and their only son were arrested and we have never been able to trace them, but have every reason to believe they were murdered. Their house was plundered the next day. It and all their property had already been confiscated. Hope for Poland is strong, but for themselves it is dying or already dead. "We shall not be here, but England has given her word and Poland will live again."

God grant that England may justify their faith.

PART II

THE EXPULSION OF THE POLISH POPULATION FROM ITS LAND

CONTENTS

I. COLONIZATION OF THE POLISH LANDS IN THE PAST 145

II. AIMS OF THE GERMAN MIGRATION PLAN 151

III. THE COURSE AND METHODS OF DEPORTATION 156
German Methods—Expulsions in the Area of the "Government General"—Deportation of Poles for Forced Labor in Germany—Polish Children and Youngsters Deported to be Germanized—The Unbroken Spirit of the Deportees

IV. DEPOSITIONS AND REPORTS 170
1. A Systematic Plan of Extermination—2. Deportations of Polish People from the "Incorporated" Area—3. The First Period of Deportations from Western Poland—4. The Deportations from Orłowo and Gdynia—5. One of a Hundred Thousand—6. Methods of Emptying Poznania of Poles—7. Three Years' Imprisonment for Giving a Piece of Bread to a Hungry Child—8. Tortured, and then Deported—9. A Deportees' Camp—10. A Train without Definite Destination—11. Unexampled Pillage —12. Deportations from the Towns of Poznania—13. Mass Deportation from the County of Gostyń—14. Extermination of the Poles in Pomerania—15. Expulsion of the Poles from Łódź—16. Corpses of Deported Children in Railway Trucks—17. Deportation of Polish Intellectuals—18. The Deportees' Frightful Conditions

of Travel—19. Compulsorily Transported to Germany—20. Modern Slavery—21. Children Torn from Their Parents—22. Expulsion of Poles from Houses at Cracow—23. The Deportees' Misery in Their New Homes—24. The Tragedy of the Peasants in the Żywiec County—25. Making Poland German

V. THE GERMAN COLONIZATION IN POLAND 202

Where the German Settlers Come From—How Do They Feel in Their New Polish Homes?—The Balance Sheet of the Settlement Scheme—German Difficulties

CHAPTER I

Colonization of the Polish Lands in the Past

Hitler has decided to expel the entire Polish population from a great area, embracing not only those Polish provinces, which during the nineteenth century and the beginning of the twentieth century down to 1919 belonged to Prussia, i.e., Poznania, Pomerania and Silesia, but also from the extensive area which before the war of 1914–18 formed part of Austria-Hungary and Russia. As we have already indicated, all these territories, which have been incorporated in the Reich in defiance of all the principles of international law, comprise an area of some 36,117 square miles of surface and a population of 10,740,000, of whom more than 9,500,000 are Poles and only 600,000 Germans.

The "incorporated" areas as a whole are ethnically purely Polish, and constitute the historical cradle of the Polish nation. Their Polish character was never open to challenge, even by reference to the most tendentious German official or non-official statistics.

Moreover, these areas are culturally and economically the most advanced of Polish territories, and their population was always distinguished by its high sense of civic duty. It was admirably organized from the economic aspect and was fully aware of the danger which threatened Poland from Germany. It is this population which fate has charged with the duty of guarding the two essential elements of Poland's political and economic independence, namely its access to the sea and the possession of the mineral wealth of Silesia.

Hitler hopes that when he has expelled the Poles from these areas he will be able to eliminate the Polish element living within the present borders of the German Reich, i.e., in East Prussia, Prussian Pomerania and German Silesia. And thus very soon will definitely advance the ethnic frontier of the German nation 100–200 miles farther east. This would mean driving the Poles from half of their entire compact ethnic area, as it has existed for hundreds of years down to the outbreak of war in 1939.

This is one of the fundamental principles in Hitler's policy.

"In order to Germanize any country," he argues at length in

Mein Kampf, "it is necessary to Germanize the soil *(den Boden)* for only that will give lasting results."

But in order to Germanize the soil, it is necessary to remove the Polish population from it and settle Germans in their place.

Accordingly the criminal expulsions are designed on a gigantic scale hitherto unknown in history. But it cannot, however, be said that Hitler has had no precursors in this field. From early times the Germans have attempted to extend and establish their influence over the foreign Slavonic lands, which they conquered with the sword, by settling Germans on them.

So far as the ethnically Polish territories are concerned, this colonization was on a large scale only in the districts which Poland already lost in the Middle Ages (Silesia and the western portion of Pomerania with Stettin as its capital) and in East Prussia, which was a fiefdom of Poland, and which in its southern part, as is well known, is still inhabited mainly by a Polish population.

The German colonization which went on in the area of the former Kingdom of Poland was of a different kind. Here the German settlers—mainly merchants and craftsmen—went to the towns. They always formed an urban minority and were swiftly and voluntarily Polonized.

This situation was changed after the partitions of Poland in the second half of the eighteenth century. Frederick the Great began the forced colonization of the towns and villages which he took from Poland at the first partition in 1772, settling Brandenburg peasants in the areas. This policy was continued by his successors, who held not only the long conquered Silesia, but also Poznania and Polish Pomerania.

The history of these areas during the Prussian rule is the history of continual attempts by the German authorities to destroy the Polish element. Not only by using every means to Germanize the people by forcing the German language and culture upon the Poles, but above all by wresting as much land as possible from Polish hands. In his famous speech to the Reichstag on February 8, 1872, Bismarck summed up his program for dealing with the Poles in the area under Prussia in the one word "exterminate" *(ausrotten).*

In order to accelerate the slow process of Germanization, in 1885, under Bismarck's guidance, the Prussian Government set up the notorious Colonization Commission *(Ansiedlungs-kommission),* endowing it with extensive financial resources for the purchase of land from Polish owners. At first the sums assigned for

this purpose did not achieve the intended results. The Poles defended every foot of ground which the Germans attempted to wrest from them.

In face of the obvious failure of their colonization activities, during the reign of William II and the administration of Chancellor Bülow the Prussian Government instituted the rigorous Exceptional Laws, which were so severe upon the Poles that they aroused the indignation of the civilized world. As, despite various forms of pressure, the Poles were still unwilling to sell their land, it was decided to take it compulsorily. In 1908 the Prussian *Landtag* determined to strengthen the hands of the Colonization Commission by a law providing for compulsory purchase of Polish land.

During the first world war of 1914–18 the Germans planned to extend the areas colonized. So long as Hohenzollern Germany counted on winning the war, German professors, generals and politicians drew up schemes for further annexation in the east. These plans originated from the leading military spheres of Imperial Germany, and particularly with Field-Marshal Hindenburg. Although in 1916 Chancellor Bethmann-Hollweg's Government proclaimed the formation of the "Kingdom of Poland," preparations were made to incorporate in the Reich a part of Polish provinces which had previously belonged to Russia, namely the area of the Dąbrowa coalfield and the extensive territories adjacent to Poznania and East Prussia. In order to avoid any strengthening of the irredentist Polish element in the German State—which would have been unavoidable with such a large increase of Polish population in Prussia—even at that time it was proposed to expel the Poles from these areas into a "Kingdom of Poland" which would thus be cut off from the Polish Provinces of Pomerania, Poznania and Silesia. This "Kingdom" was designed by the Germans as a *Nebenstaat,* as an area which was to supply and complement the needs of the German economic area. Projects for the mass deportation of Poles were supported not only by the military, but also by wide circles of the intellectual classes in Germany. A petition addressed by German intellectuals to Kaiser William II on June 20, 1915, asked for the complete expulsion of the Polish population, that is to say of some millions of people from the districts which were to be incorporated in Germany. This petition was signed by 352 professors, 158 clergy of different denominations, 148 judges, 40 deputies, 18 generals and 253 literary men and artists, as well as by other

representatives of the intellectual world. The same claim was raised in 1918 by Field-Marshal Hindenburg in a confidential memorandum, addressed to the German Government on behalf of the German G.H.Q., and published after the war. The military disaster of 1918 prevented the realization of these plans at that time.

In their desire to annex more Polish districts and to expel the Polish element permanently from the areas of the German State, the German Conservatives were in agreement with the Democrats and Liberals. They were in agreement not only down to the moment of defeat in the autumn of 1918, but even later when, although the Weimar Constitution guaranteed complete equality to all citizens, they persisted in persecuting and crushing the Polish element which was left within the Reich. The idea of revenge, conceived as a fresh robbery of foreign territories and as the extermination of a lingually alien nation, was strong among the leaders of the new German Republic from the moment of the signature of the Armistice, although at first it was not openly manifested. They attempted to propagate this idea primarily and most clearly and to realize it as far as possible in relation to Poland, and to the Polish population numbering almost one and a half millions, which was left within the new frontiers of the German State.

For, as is well known, the Treaty of Versailles treated the defeated Reich, as far as its eastern frontiers were concerned, extraordinarily gently. Poznania was returned to Poland, but without, however, certain western areas, which even according to the biased German population statistics of 1910 possessed a considerable proportion of Polish population.[1] Of so-called Western Prussia (the former German province of *Westpreussen*) the counties of Sztum (Stuhm), Złotów (Flatow) and other areas were excluded from the structure of the new Polish State, although they were largely inhabited by Poles. Similarly the eastern Polish parts of Prussian Pomerania were not incorporated with Poland, nor was the southern part of East Prussia, i.e. the Regency of Olsztyn (Allenstein) and the adjacent parts of other Regencies, inhabited by Poles. The Polish character of these districts was recognized even by the above-mentioned German statistics of 1910, which

[1] An eminent authority on Polish affairs in Prussia, Dr. Ludwig Bernhard, definitely states that the Prussian authorities who carried out the census were biased. (See his preface, "*Die Fehlerquellen in der Statistik der Nationalitäten*," to Dr. Paul Weber's *Die Polen in Oberschlesien, eine statistische Untersuchung*, Berlin, 1914.)

indicated more than 60 per cent of Poles in many counties of East Prussia: e.g., in the County of Jańsbork (Johannisburg) 66 per cent, in Nibork (Neidenburg) 65.8 per cent, in Szczytno (Ortelsburg) 69 per cent, and in others over 50 per cent. Finally, a large part of Upper Silesia was left in the German Reich: the so-called Opole Silesia, of which the part lying on the right bank of the Oder especially was one of the most Polish districts in old-time Prussia.[1]

The Weimar republic not only did not change the policy of extermination applied by Hohenzollern Germany to the Polish element within the borders of the Reich, but may be said even to have strengthened it.

Hitler obtained power in Germany because large sections of the German people gave him increasing support in repeated elections to the Reichstag and in the elections for the office of President of the German Republic. In this vote of confidence secondary importance attached to particular details of the social program proclaimed by the future leader of the German Nation. A minor role was played by the widely advertised slogans: the abolition of unemployment, the revival of German economic life, the struggle against Communism, and so on. They certainly fulfilled their auxiliary role, but the decisive argument and slogan, by the help of which Adolf Hitler won first the confidence of the German nation and afterwards unlimited power, was his extremely nationalist program, which opened to the German people unprecedented prospects of world domination. The German nation saw in Hitler the one man who could realize the deeply-rooted thirst of German society to dominate over others. That was why National Socialism was able to take such strong roots in German society.

Hitler is not the author of the Pan-German idea, the idea of dominating the weak and conquering an unlimited "living space" *(Lebensraum)* for the German nation. In particular he is not the originator of the conception of the biological extermination of the Polish nation, which stands in the way of German expansion to the east. This conception existed much earlier, it is almost part of the foundation of the German world outlook, which proclaims the great "mission" which the German nation has to fulfill

[1] Dr. Paul Weber writes in his book, *Die Polen in Oberschlesien, eine statistische Untersuchung,* concerning the results of the census of 1910, that the Regency of Opole (Oppeln) is the most Polish Regency in the Prussian State: "One-third of the whole Polish population of the Prussian State inhabits the Regency of Oppeln."

in this world. The extirpation of the Slavonic tribes by the margraves of Brandenburg, and the conquests achieved by the Teutonic Knights with the sword were only varieties of the same lust, which exists in the souls of the German nation, the lust for domination which is the basic element in the "German reason of State." A special variety of this lust, realized with greater ruthlessness and in a shorter time, was the anti-Polish policy of all the kings of Prussia from Frederick the Great to William II.

At the beginning of the nineteenth century the German philosopher, Fichte, in his *Reden an die Deutsche Nation* ("Speeches to the German nation"), which in relation to his generation played much the same role as Adolf Hitler's *Mein Kampf*, developed the same thesis which constitutes the essence of the National-Socialist world outlook. Fichte, like Hitler, argued the need to conquer an extensive *Lebensraum* for the German nation, in which no nation of different blood and different language could dwell, and from which, accordingly, all non-Germans must be expelled, the whole of their property being confiscated.

Shortly before the World War, in 1906, Klaus Wagner published a book entitled: *Krieg, eine politisch-entwicklungs–geschichtliche Untersuchung* ("War, investigation into a history of political development"). In this study he expounded the entire doctrine of the *Lebensraum*. He says that a "higher" nation has the right to attempt to extend its territory.

> "If the field of activity is not sufficient, this people must extend and establish itself in foreign domains and must procure fresh territory. . . . War alone can realize this condition."

And here is a clear formulation of the doctrine of deportation:

> "**Let us then organize great forced migrations of inferior peoples.** Posterity will be grateful to us. The colonization of the world by the most perfect race is the wisdom of War.
>
> "We must assign to the vanquished rivals who encumber our road reserved territories, into which we shall thrust them in order to make room for our expansion; we must put an end to their growth, which is injurious to us, by raising a barrier round their country.
>
> "Race-consciousness, nationality-consciousness. This originates in personal intercourse, and is the only feeling which is born to **the exclusion of vain humanitarian illusions.**"

So Hitler is not the author of the doctrine of world domination, he was not the first to invent "the divine mission of the German nation." He only raised the instincts and ambitions dormant in the soul of every German; he was able to speak to the imagination of his people in a tongue which the German nation understood and which corresponded to its secret desires. *Mein Kampf* and the theories expounded in it are only a popularization and a more brutal conception of that which had been formulated decades before as the main task of the Germans. Here are the words from *Mein Kampf:*

> "The only purposeful and effective Germanization and the only one which will bring blessings to the German people is that which aims at the Germanization of the land and not of the people. For it is an unforgivable folly to believe that a negro or a Chinese, for instance, can become a German merely by using the German language and perhaps becoming a member of a German political party. The anti-Polish policy advocated by so many German statesmen has almost always, unfortunately, been based on false premises. They believed that the Polish element could be Germanized merely by a lingual Germanization. . . . That which has been successfully Germanized in our history has been only the land which our ancestors conquered with the sword and settled with German peasants."

The conclusion is obvious: the Poles are to be expelled and Germans settled in their places.

CHAPTER II

Aims of the German Migration Plan

The 1939 autumn campaign in Poland was not yet finished, and the German armies had not yet been able, after four weeks' heroic defense, to overcome the opposition of Warsaw, the capital of Poland, when, on September 28, the German-Soviet pact of friendship was concluded, as a substitute for a treaty of peace in the East. The struggles against shattered Polish divisions, which

defended themselves fiercely in inaccessible mountains and forests, went on for several weeks longer, and yet in this pact the two "exclusively interested Powers"—as the German declaration ran—divided the territory of Poland between them, thus carrying out a further partition of Poland, as they had done 150 years before. After dividing the country the two States set to work at an amazing speed to transform the national co-relationships in the territories which they had taken, doing so, of course, at the cost of the Polish element. Hundreds of thousands of Poles were exiled from the Soviet-occupied area to Siberia and Central Asia, along the old road to exile which so many Polish militants have taken during the struggle for independence against the Tsarist Government.

At the same time the Germans proceeded with unexampled haste to expel the Polish population from the "incorporated" territories and to settle German colonists in their place.

They made no great attempt to invent "arguments" to justify this crime. On April 21, 1940, Governor Frank spoke at the opening of The Institute of German Labor in the East, which is housed in the buildings of the University of Cracow, closed down by the occupying authorities. He said:

> "The history of the last twenty years has shown that a final pacification in the area of the former Polish State is possible only if an end be put once and for all to the struggle between nationalities in this area. This is the aim served by the planned and orderly transference of the German and Polish population into ethnographically self-contained settlement areas."

These transferences are effected by plundering the Polish population and expelling them from their ancestral lands, which have never been German. This is the "pacification" of General Frank's superiors and friends.

Equally false and cynical is the second "argument," which justifies the measures taken by the German authorities by an appeal to the alleged expulsion of a large number of Germans from Pomerania, Poznania and Silesia after those areas had been recovered by the Polish State. In reality no such expulsions had ever taken place. On the contrary, the Polish authorities displayed the greatest possible liberality in their attitude to the German minority.

There is no comparison between the voluntary withdrawal of Germans from ethnically Polish districts recovered by Poland in 1918–1920 and the criminal plan of expulsion and coloniza-

tion which is being realized by the Third Reich in these territories as well as in large areas farther East.

The emigration of Germans in 1919 and onwards was carried out under conditions which allowed them to take the whole of their movable property and to sell their real estate. Moreover, they were not people who had deep roots in the Polish soil but had come to it to fulfill their Germanizing mission. They themselves quickly disposed of their property, recognizing that in face of the emergence of a free Poland their mission was finished. Admitting that the German colonists were immigrants, who had been introduced for political purposes, the authors of the Treaty of Versailles empowered the Polish State to liquidate (against compensation) the real estate of the German colonists who had settled after the year 1908. The Polish State only partly utilized this right, leaving many colonists on their farms and allowing them to continue to live in Poland.

In 1924 an agreement was concluded with the Germans on this question. The liquidation of property was confined to Poznania and Pomerania, Upper Silesia being excluded. The liquidation law of July 15, 1920, provided for both voluntary and compulsory liquidation, giving priority to the former. Compulsory liquidation was applied to barely 13 per cent of the liquidated properties, comprising about 60,000 hectares out of a total of 460,000 hectares. The German owners received compensation for the properties liquidated, and also had the right of appeal to the Mixed Tribunal at Paris. In the 1929 liquidation agreement with Germany the Polish Government renounced a number of the rights conferred on Poland by the Treaty of Versailles.

For that matter the return of the German element, which thus emigrated from the Western provinces of Poland, forms only a modest part of the German program, which aims—as we have already emphasized—at completely evicting Poles from the incorporated territories.

These transettlements constitute the most essential point in the Third Reich's Eastern policy. This is obvious from the text of a political instruction on the subject of *deutsche Ostpolitik,* distributed in Germany in 1940 in the form of letters to members of the National Socialist Party. The motto of the instruction runs thus: *Der Osten ist befreit, die Volksarbeit beginnt* ("The East is freed, the national work begins"). We give the most important extracts from the instruction:

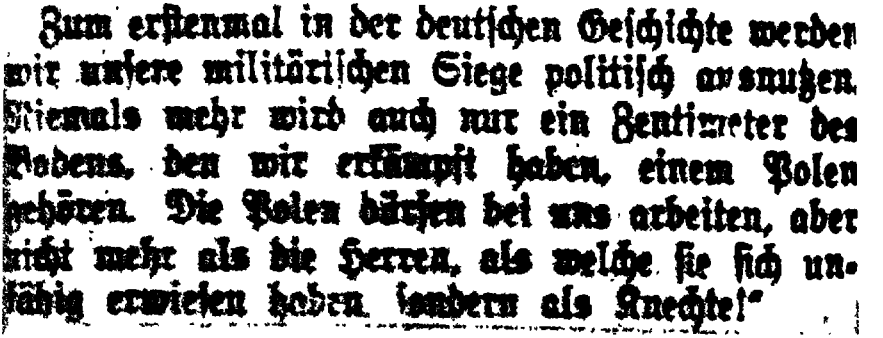
"A victorious war is not a victorious peace. Every war is only decided after the war . . . the fight for the living space of two peoples is not decided in one campaign. He who wishes to win such a fight must be able to think in generations.

"Militarily the Polish question is settled, but from the point of view of national policy it is now only beginning for Germany. It rises as an important task for the German people, more comprehensive and greater than ever before. For hitherto only larger or smaller portions and advanced posts of the Polish national-area have lain within the borders of German States, but now this national-area belongs almost in its entirety to the German field of interest. This means that the national political conflict between German and Poles must be carried on to a degree never yet seen in history. It would be fatal if the idea were to take root among the German public that after the removal of the factor of political and military power no political question arises for Germany.

"The aim which confronts German policy in the field of the former Polish State is two-fold: 1. **To see that a certain portion of this space is cleared of foreign population and filled with German population,** and 2. By imposing the German leadership to a guarantee that in that area no fresh conflagration shall break out against Germany. It is clear that such an aim can never be achieved with, but only against, the Poles."

Later on in the same brutally sincere instruction we find a detailed justification of the methods employed against the Polish population. This declaration also constitutes an acknowledgment that there must be no humanity in the attitude of population, and that the object of German policy is to exterminate the Polish nation biologically, and to rob it of its heritage. The instruction continues as follows:

"If this aim (i.e., the permanent German possession of these lands) is to be taken seriously, it means that there must be an end, once and for all, to the sentimental sympathy propaganda, which in the past, as a manifestation of political weariness, has always worked to the disadvantage of the German position in the East. For political ignoramuses, who proclaim the 'harmlessness' of their national adversary, there is no place in the East. And anyone who advocates the thesis of the equal value of nations has no business there. The first law



Zum erstenmal in der deutschen Geschichte werden wir unsere militärischen Siege politisch ausnutzen. Niemals mehr wird auch nur ein Zentimeter des Bodens, den wir erkämpft haben, einem Polen gehören. Die Polen dürfen bei uns arbeiten, aber nicht mehr als die Herren, als welche sie sich unfähig erwiesen haben, sondern als Knechte!"

34. A photograph of part of a proclamation by Greiser, the *Gauleiter* of Poznań, in which he declares: "For the first time in German history, we shall exploit our military victories politically. Never again will even a centimetre of the earth which we have conquered belong to a Pole." He added that if the Poles worked among Germans in future it must be as slaves (*Knechte*). The proclamation appeared in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of May 7th, 1941.

3 bis 4 Millionen Deutsche für den Osten

Die Tragfähigkeit des deutschen Ostraums — Umfassendes Bauprogramm

Bei der Durchführung des Bauprogramms nach dem Kriege ist auch die Raumordnung beteiligt. Mit ihrer Hilfe muß vor allem erreicht werden, daß die Bautätigkeit zunächst die dringendsten Bedürfnisse befriedigt. Dabei stehen an der Spitze der Aufbau im Osten und im Westen sowie der Bau von Wohnungen und Heimstätten im allgemeinen.

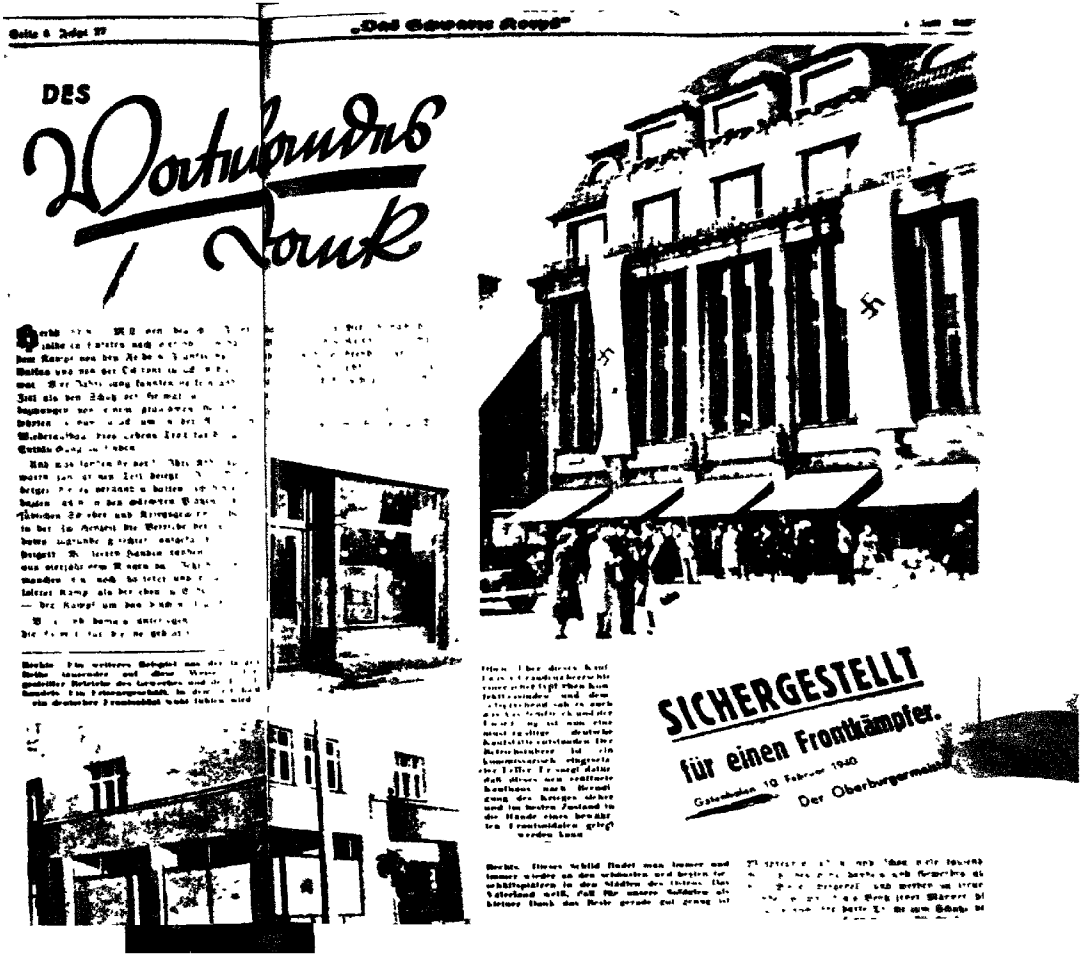
In der Zeitschrift „Raumforschung und Raumordnung" weist Erster Baudirektor Köster von der Reichsstelle für Raumordnung darauf hin, daß eine Aufgabe wie die Seßhaftmachung von einigen Millionen Deutschen im Osten nicht ohne Rückwirkung auf das Altreich bleiben könne. Einen ersten Schritt zur Klärung ermögliche eine Untersuchung, die die Reichsstelle für Raumordnung über die Tragfähigkeit des Ostens durchgeführt habe. Etwa drei bis vier Millionen Deutsche würden sich danach zur Übersiedlung in die Ostgebiete bereitfinden müssen. Eine zweite Untersuchung betreffe die Frage, aus welchen Wirtschaftsgebieten deutsche Menschen ohne Schädigung der Wirtschaftskraft für den Osten gewonnen werden können. Diese Untersuchung habe ein vorläufiges Ergebnis für das Gebiet der Landwirtschaft gebracht.

Daraus gehe hervor, daß sich aus den Realteilungs- und Anerbengebieten des Altreichs eine genügende Anzahl deutscher Bauern für die Ansiedlung in den neuen Gebieten des Ostens und Westens gewinnen lassen werde. Auch für das Handwerk könne eine annähernd richtige Zahl genannt werden. Dagegen sei es noch nicht möglich, Zahlen für die etwa im Altreich freizumachenden Industriearbeiter, Angestellten und Betriebsführer zu nennen.

Es müsse zunächst für den Osten und für den Westen ein umfassendes Bauprogramm aufgestellt werden. Ein zweites Bauprogramm sei für die Realteilungs- und Anerbengebiete aufzustellen. Es müsse in Verbindung stehen mit der Auflockerung der Dörfer.

Für die Dauer der Besiedlung der neuen Gebiete im Osten und Westen würde kaum eine Zunahme der Haushaltungen im Altreich zu erwarten sein. Trotzdem sei auch der Wohnungsbau im Altreich ein bedeutsamer Bestandteil des Gesamtprogramms. Abgesehen von dem Mangel an Wohnungen sei auch die Sanierung der Altstädte notwendig. Wir müßten zu einer durchgreifenden Neugestaltung der Ortschaften kommen, um die außerordentliche Spannung zwischen Stadt und Land auf dem Gebiet des Wohnens und der Arbeit zu beseitigen oder wenigstens zu mildern.

35. The German colonization of Polish land. An article in the *Thorner Freiheit* of March 30th, 1940. It says that between 3 and 4 million Germans will be settled on Polish soil, from which the Poles are being expelled.



36. Poles are not only humiliated and oppressed, they are also robbed of everything they possessed. A page of the *Schwarze Korps* of July 4th, 1940, with photographs of confiscated Polish business premises to be taken over by German settlers. The placard on the right side of the photograph bears the characteristic inscription, "Reserved for a front-soldier." The German caption states that such placards are to be seen on the best and finest businesses.

kwanderer-Nachweis

K ANTMANN, jetzt Posen, Rigasche Str. 9. früher Riga. Bäckerei

PPEL, Posen, Berliner Str. 4, Ruf 28-06 her Reval. Friseurgeschäft „Central". Friseurmeister

ALEX. ASCHMANN, Herren-Lee-Schlageter-Str. 8, Ruf 17-69. früher Riga. Artikel

CH APSE, jetzt Posen, Schulstr. 19, früher Riga. Papierwaren u. Galanterie

WALTHER BERGER, Fachgeschäft m. Wilhelmplatz 5, früher Reval. für Augenoptik

.ER, jetzt Posen, Poststr. 5, früher Riga. Handarbeiten, Woll- u. Kurzwaren

BRKL, jetzt Posen, Martinstr. 69, Ruf 26-58. früher Riga. „Spirale" Mech. Werkstatt

E. BRUHNS, Buchhandlung m. Wilhelmplatz 7, früher Riga.

OLTZMANN, jetzt Posen, Neue Str. 6, früher Riga. Uhren, Gold- u. Silberwaren

ARTUR BONG, Papierwaren Posen, Ritterstr. 1, früher Riga. u. Briefmarken

ERHARD BÖNING, jetzt Posen, Bäckerei u. Kohn-Gustloff-Str. 6, früher Dorpat. Konditorei

BOGDANOWITSCH, jetzt Posen, Möbel-Robert-Koch-Str. 22, früher Riga. Tischlerei

BRESCHINSKY, Posen, Lackierte Möbel dienstr. 9/10, früher Riga. Verkauf u. Produktion

WNEW, jetzt Posen, Saarlandstr. 54, Eisenwaren-früher Reval. Handlung

ANDT, Posen, Wilhelmstr. 21, Papierhandlung Ruf 28-26, früher Reval. und Druckerei

EYER, Kalisch, Hindenburgstr. 29, Malermeister Fernruf 407, früher Riga.

RASCHE, M. u. A. Brasche - Pension, jetzt Puschkau Kopernikus-Str. 12, früher Lodenhof bei Reval.

DAHLBERG, jetzt Posen, Rundfunk-Handlung Markt 54, früher Riga. u. Reparaturwerkstatt

OTTO DRAUDSIN, Photohandlung Posen, Martinstr. 26, früher Riga.

UDEK-DUTSCHKE, früher Reval (Estland) Theater-Direktor — Komm. Verwalter -Palast, Tanz-Kabarett, Posen, Schlossfreiheit 7.

DALITZ, jetzt Posen, Saarlandstr. 54, Möbelhaus früher Riga. u. Tischlerei

BERG, jetzt Posen, Mühlenstr. 2, Großhandel in früher Riga. Damenputzartikeln

DRAHE, komm. Verwalter, jetzt Kalisch, Feld-str. 14, früher Mitau in Fa. Paul Drahe. Handlung

ANIELS a. H. G., jetzt Posen, Kraftfahrzeuge Bismarckstr. 8/9, Ruf 2641 Landw. Maschinen Riga, E. Daniels. Merkelstr. 21; Motoren-Schlepper

IEDRICH SOBOCINSKY, Zugmaschinen 2 1/2 To. E. Daniels o. H. G. Straßenwalzen Opel - Kownо (Deutsa-Vertretung) Autokundendienst

Ing. FRIEDRICH JOHN, 2 1/2 To. E. Daniels o. H. G. and (Volvo u. BMW-Vertretung).

ERTZ, jetzt Posen, Martinstr. 53, Bäckerei Ruf 27-69, früher Narwa. u. Konditorei

D FRANKEL, jetzt Posen, Schildermalerei W. 3, früher Riga. u. Buchstabenfabrik

CH FELDMANN, jetzt Posen, Reparaturwerkstatt W. 12 — Ruf 69-05, früher Riga. für Kraftwagen

HERMANN, jetzt Posen, Schulstr. 3, W. 15. Handels-

THEODOR KURMACHER, jetzt Posen, Uhren, Gold- u. Silberwaren Martinstr. 47, früher Reval.

B. Kühnemann, jetzt Posen, An der Paulikirche 1, Blumen-früher Riga. Geschäft

NATALIE KRAUSE, Posen, Damenhutgeschäft Lee-Schlageter-Str. 9, Ruf 2327. früher Riga.

WALTER KAPELLER, aus Frauenburg, hat die Apotheke I. Maier, Gostynin, übernommen.

ERICH KRAFFT, Kalisch, Poststr. 9—12, Rundfunkhändler fr. Reval (Estland). Köhlerstr. 12. Agentur Vers. Ges. „Silesia"

IVAR KROEGER, jetzt Kalisch, Schreib- und Spielwaren Bismarckstr. 1, früher Riga.

JOHANN KAUFFELDT, jetzt Kalisch, Friseur Hindenburgstr. 23, früher Riga.

EDMUND KAUFFELDT, jetzt Kalisch, Drogerie Hindenburgstr. 29, früher Reval.

F. W. KORNHUBER, Posen, Leder u. Schuhmacher-Breite Str. 9, Ruf 27-55. früher Riga. Bedarfsartikel

PAUL LANKISCH, jetzt Posen, Neue Str. 2, Schuhe u. früher Riga („Quadrat"). Gummischuhe

WILHELM LAMPE, jetzt Posen, Silberschmiede-Wilhelmstr. 23, früher Riga. meister

JOHANN LEINBERG, Schneidermeister jetzt Posen, Martinstr. 52/53, früher Riga.

GUSTAV LINDENBERG, Tabak- u. jetzt Posen, Martinstr. 61, früher Riga. Zigaretten-Geschäft

GEBRUDER LORENZ, jetzt Posen, Schuhgeschäft, Alter Markt 62, Ruf 14-69. Schuhwerkstätte, früher Reval und Tammerfors. Schnellbesohlung

Schneidermeister GUSTAV LUTZ, Posen, Bismarckstr. 7, W. 7, aus Riga.

RUDOLF LOEWE, Uhren und jetzt Posen, Lee-Schlageter-Str. 19, früher Riga. Goldwaren

ERNST LUDECKE, jetzt Posen, Konditorei An der Paulikirche 12, Ruf 24-60, früher Riga. „Am Schloß"

GEBR. LÜTH, jetzt Posen, Alter Markt 69, Trikotagen Ruf 19-48, früher Riga. u. Modewaren

GEORG LUTZ, Posen, Lee-Schlageter-Str. 17, Gastst ätte Ruf 28-68, früher Riga, „Parks pagrebs"

JOHANN LANGE, Uhrengeschäft jetzt Posen, Glogauer Str. 86, früher Riga.

ALEX. LIEV, jetzt Posen, Ritterstr. 14, Schul- und früher Fa. Liev & Wiegandt, Riga. Büchebedarf

PAUL LÖFFLER, jetzt Kalisch, Manufakturwaren Ladenderfstr. 1, früher Riga, Sassenhof.

ALFRED MENTZENDORFF, Kolonialwaren jetzt Posen, Berliner Str. 2, früher Riga. u. Weingeschäft

EVA MEYER, Fa. „Elektron", Elektrotechn. jetzt Posen, Martinstr. 48, früher Reval. u. Beleuchtungskörper

LEOPOLD MINKWITZ, jetzt Posen, Halbdorfstr. 5, Friseur-früher Libau. Geschäft

BORIS MITSCHKE, jetzt Posen, Haus- und Küchengeräte Martinstr. 4, früher Fa. Joh. Mitschke, Riga.

WILHELM MULLER, jetzt Posen, Orden- und Breslauer Str. 39, früher Riga. Abzeichen-Fabrik

MAX MAEGDEFESSEL, Friseurgeschäft jetzt Posen, Schloßfreiheit 19, früher Riga.

ERIKA MÜLLER, Posen, Schloßfreiheit 1, Blumenhaus früher Fa. „Mentone", Riga.

WOLDEMAR MAJOR, Posen, Landmaschinen u. Schuhmacherstr. 8, Ruf 16-68, früher Riga. Bedarfsartikel

Dr. ARNO MEYER, früher Libau, Buchdruckerei jetzt Posen, Paulstraße 18.

NIKOLAI NYLANDER, jetzt Posen, Fotograf Wilhelmstr. 2, W. 3, früher Reval.

ALFRED NEUDECK jetzt Posen, Herren-, Damen- u. Kinderartikel Saarlandstr. 54, Ruf 79-44, früher Reval

37. Advertisements in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter*, published in Poznań. They give the new addresses of Baltic Germans settled in this Polish town. These German settlers have been given the houses and enterprises robbed from the Poles.

concerning the German-Polish neighbourship, is that the German peasant is superior to the Polish magnate, and the German worker superior to the Polish intellectual, and that there can be no community between Germany and Poland which might threaten the dominant position of the German.

"One must reckon with the likelihood that our opponents will make use of the economic and social subordination of the Poles as a conscious weapon in the struggle between the peoples. Their low standard of needs is a means of making themselves 'indispensable' as labour power. It is, however, a danger for the German position in the East if the social system is founded on foreign elements of population, especially when these multiply like rabbits. The German position in the East can only be regarded as assured if it is based on a broad stratum of German workers and peasants.

"Anyone who goes to the East must know that he has to be a pioneer of the German people there. The civilian must not destroy what the soldier has won."

One of the chief leaders of National Socialism, namely the head of the *Arbeitsfront,* Dr. Ley, has thus formulated the task of annihilating the Poles:

"Every people must carry on the fight to assure its race the right to live. A lower race needs less space, less nourishment and less culture than a higher race. Never can the German live under the same conditions as the Poles and the Jews." *(National-Zeitung,* Essen, February 4, 1940.)

Even during the first few weeks of the occupation reports came in from all the Polish lands illegally "incorporated" in the Reich, showing that the orders of the Nazi headquarters are to be carried out to their full extent.

Speaking at Bydgoszcz on November 27, 1939, Forster, the *Gauleiter* of West Prussia (i.e., Polish Pomerania), said:

"I have been appointed by the Führer as a trustee *(Treuhänder)* of the German cause in this country, with the express order to Germanize it afresh. **It will therefore be my task to do everything possible to remove every manifestation of Polonism within the next few years, no matter what the kind.** This concerns, above all, the national unity of this country. **Anyone who belongs to the Polish nation must leave this country.** We believe that we shall never again have to fight for

Germanism, but we shall always apply the firmness which is necessary."

Shortly before this, at a National-Socialist Party demonstration, at Toruń (Thorn) the same Forster made a speech in which he also asserted that the incorporated lands would be Germanized by the most ruthless methods. We quote from the *Ulmer Tageblatt,* of October 21, 1939:

"Your land is beautiful and fertile, but it lacks men. However, fellow countrymen of yours from every district of the Reich and the Germans from abroad will join you and together with you will open up this fertile land. In a few years not a word of Polish will be spoken here, at Thorn, any longer."

The *Gauleiter* further emphasized that the old German faults of sentimentalism and tolerance "would never be allowed to influence our conduct any more."

On November 21, 1940, the *Kölnische Zeitung* wrote:

"In this regard there is unanimity among all the elements which have to be reckoned with that the land in the East is to become a hundred per cent German *(dass das Land in Osten zu Hundert für Hundert deutsch wird),* and that in future property belonging to a non-German nationality is not to exist at all in that area *(und dass es fremdvölkischen Besitz dort in Zukunft nicht mehr geben soll).*"

Such were the conceptions which motivated the German policy aiming at expelling hundreds of thousands and even millions of Poles from their age-old homes.

CHAPTER III

The Course and Methods of Deportation

Almost immediately after the conclusion of hostilities in the East, the German authorities undertook the deportation of the Polish population from Western Poland on a large scale. This deportation surpassed in barbarity everything hitherto recorded in history.

The first locality affected was the well-known Polish summer resort on the Baltic, **Orłowo,** between Gdynia and Danzig. On October 12, 1939, early in the morning the whole population of Orłowo were turned out of their homes by German police armed with rifles and driven to a temporary concentration camp five miles away, whence they were later sent in cattle trucks to the "Government General." They were not allowed to take anything with them; their houses and everything in them were handed over to the Baltic Germans.

A few days later it was the turn of **Gdynia,** the largest Polish port, constructed after the World War by a great effort on the part of the Polish nation on the site of a small fishing village. At the outbreak of war this town, which was the pride of Poland, and eloquent testimony to its creative ability, possessed about a hundred and thirty thousand inhabitants, of whom 99 per cent were Poles.

The Polish population began the enforced evacuation of Gdynia—the invaders changed the name to *Gotenhafen*—on October 16, 1939, and it lasted several weeks. The methods adopted were the same as at Orłowo, the people being robbed of all their property, movable and immovable, which the German authorities assigned to Baltic Germans. The inhabitants were also deported to the "Government General," with the exception of a few thousand who were allowed to remain.

Later articles written by the new German inhabitants were published in a number of German newspapers. One of them expressed his pleasure at having been given an apartment luxuriously furnished by the former Polish owner. Another was delighted to become the proprietor of a splendidly equipped doctor's surgery.

However, the Germans to a large extent used Gdynia as a control point in the transit of the Baltic Germans, who were afterwards sent on to "permanent" places of residence elsewhere. Consequently many houses belonging to deported Poles stand empty, and the number of inhabitants has fallen considerably. Before the war Gdynia's port traffic had grown remarkably quickly and Gdynia had achieved the largest turnover of all the ports on the Baltic. But today the port is completely dead. Playing on the new German name of *Gotenhafen* (Goths' Haven), the inhabitants call it *Totenhafen* (Haven of the dead). This somber name, widely used in the Scandinavian countries, with which

Gdynia had had very active relations before the war, is fully justified by the town's present situation.

On October 22 the Germans began to deport Poles from **Poznań,** the capital of Western Poland, a city of 270,000 (of whom 97 per cent were Poles and only 1 per cent Germans) and a great Polish cultural, political and economic center. Poznań, which was one of the earliest capitals of the Polish State, was always regarded, even by the Germans, as completely and undeniably Polish.

The deportations, which are carried out in the most brutal manner, are still going on. It is difficult to say how many Poles have so far been exiled from Poznań; down to the end of February, 1940, their number was assessed at about 70,000 and since then it has grown considerably. Not only all the intellectuals and almost all the middle class, but also a considerable portion of the working class have been deported. All those people, most of whose families had been settled in Poznań or in the Poznania area for many centuries, were robbed of everything they possessed.

In their place 36,000 Baltic Germans and a large number of German official and military families were settled in Poznań. There, by resorting to unprecedented violence and robbery they have succeeded in temporarily changing the ethnic features of one of the great historical towns of Europe.

Similarly, in November and December, 1939, and the following months, the Polish population was deported from other towns of Poznania, Pomerania and Silesia.

There was a mass deportation from **Gniezno,** the ancient capital of Poland, a town of 30,000 inhabitants, Gniezno's historical traditions go back to the ninth century and even earlier; it possesses a beautiful Gothic cathedral, which the German invaders have closed down, giving the keys into the charge of the Gestapo.

During the night of November 30, 1939, 1,000 families of **Inowrocław,** a town of Pomerania with 40,000 inhabitants, were assembled in the market-place, surrounded by soldiers and conducted to the station. They also were deported to the "Government General." Later there were further deportations from the same town.

The Germans also deported the inhabitants of **Toruń** (the capital of Pomerania), **Grudziądz, Chełmno, Leszno, Rawicz, Ostrów, Kościan, Powidz, Witkowo, Mogilno, Września, Gostyń, Żnin, Swarzędz, Kostrzyn** and many other towns. From the town of **Pobiedziska,** near Poznań, which had 4,000 inhabitants, 2,500 were evacuated in one day.

The Polish intellectual class, the clergy and middle class were the first to be deported from the towns, while the larger landowners were removed from the rural districts of Poznania, Pomerania and Silesia.

Then came the turn of **the Polish peasant and working class.** To begin with large numbers of Polish peasants were deported from the County of Bydgoszcz and the neighboring Counties of Szubin, Wyrzysk, Żnin and others. They were driven out of the country of their ancestors at a few hours' notice and were not allowed to take anything with them except small bundles. Then came the turn of other counties.

Shortly after Poznania and Pomerania had been dealt with, the Germans began to deport the Polish population from regions farther to the East, which also had been "incorporated" in the German Reich, namely from Suwałki, Ciechanów, Włocławek, Płock, Łódź, Kalisz, Chrzanów, Biała, Wadowice and Żywiec. These areas also were ethnically purely Polish, and, moreover, had never belonged to the German Reich. The Polish landowners were the first to be deported, after which **it was the turn of the towns.**

The old Polish town of **Kalisz** was the object of particular fury in regard to deportations. It is one of the oldest towns in this part of Europe, for by the name of *Calissia* it was mentioned by the Greek geographer Ptolemy, in the second century. This town, deliberately destroyed by the German armies in August, 1914, is now experiencing its second martyrdom in a quarter of a century. As a result of the mass deportations, its population has fallen from 80,000 to 20,000—as the official German census itself revealed—and now, after a considerable number of Germans have been settled in houses stolen from the Poles and Jews, according to the German newspapers it has about 43,000 people, little more than half of its former number.

Similarly the population of another large town, **Włocławek,** has fallen from 67,000 to 18,000. Extensive deportations were also carried out at **Płock** (40,000 inhabitants) on the Vistula, the former capital of the dukes of Mazovia, and full of monuments of its Polish past. Today the German invaders cynically call it *eine deutsche Stadt an der Weichsel* (a German town on the Vistula). Tens of thousands of Poles have been deported from **Suwałki, Ciechanów, Pułtusk, Lipno, Rypin, Nieszawa, Konin, Koło Aleksandrów, Turek** and smaller towns. **Ciechocinek,** a Spa famous for its medicinal waters and its up-to-date health resort, a

town on the Vistula was renamed *Hermannsbad* after the Poles had been deported from it; and military and civilian Germans were settled in its villas and hotels. The Polish County and town of Pułtusk, on the Narew, where there had never been any trace of Germans, was described by one of the National-Socialist papers as *eine deutsche Bastion am Narew* (a German bastion on the Narew).

The Germans were especially ruthless in their deportations from **Łódź,** the second largest city in Poland, with more than 700,000 inhabitants. This city, often called the "Polish Manchester," the center of the Polish textile industry, and to a large extent of the metallurgical industry also, had over 450,000 Polish inhabitants and about 200,000 Jews.

The deportations of the Polish population began in December, 1939, and in January, 1940, at a time of severe frost. In the course of a fortnight some 6,000 Polish families drawn from the intellectual and commercial classes were deported, and further transports affected the petty bourgeoisie and the working class. Those Poles living in the center who were not deported were shifted to working class suburbs stipulated by the Germans, while they were robbed of their own houses and property. Of course all those who were deported also lost all their possessions. On February 21, 1940, the Nazi organ *Grenzzeitung,* was able to publish a statement that the center of the city of Łódź had been entirely cleared of Poles and was being reserved exclusively for German settlers. In September, 1940, the total number of Poles deported from Łódź was estimated at 150,000.

To Germanize Łódź further, in April, 1940, its name was changed to *Litzmannstadt,* and—like everywhere else in the "incorporated" area—all Polish monuments were destroyed and all inscriptions were removed and replaced by German ones. Similarly all the names of streets and squares were changed. All Polish and Jewish enterprises, shops and factories, were handed over to Germans, no compensation being paid to the owners.

In the southwest of Poland the Polish population was deported not only from **Upper Silesia** (in particular from the towns of **Katowice, Chorzów, Tarnowskie Góry, Rybnik** and **Pszczyna**), but also in **Cieszyn Silesia** and the adjacent counties of the **Province of Cracow,** in particular from the towns of **Biała** and **Żywiec** (which the Germans have renamed *Saybusch).*

In the center and the South of Poland also, the Germans did not restrict themselves to deporting a large part of the Polish

population from the towns and the Polish landowners from the countryside, but soon proceeded to deport the **Polish peasants** also.

In January, 1940, the German organized a mass expulsion of Polish peasants from the **region of Płock.** They were permitted to take with them only a little food and twenty marks per person. All the rest of their possessions were confiscated.

Deportations of Polish peasants also began from the **districts of Ciechanów, Włocławek, Kalisz** and **Konin.** The farms taken from the Poles in the neighborhood of Łódź were given to German peasants, "repatriated" from the Eastern areas of Poland under Soviet occupation.

In September, October and November, 1940, there were fresh expulsions of peasants from the purely Polish **County** of **Żywiec,** the most revolting and ruthless methods being employed.

With very few exceptions all the Polish landowners from the whole of the "incorporated" territory were expelled. Their houses, rich in art treasures, collections and libraries, were stripped by the invaders.

GERMAN METHODS

In what way were these deportations of Poles carried out?

Hundreds of thousands of innocent people were treated as though they were criminals guilty of the most serious crimes and were treated as slaves who had no right to any possessions of their own.

The expulsions were regularly accompanied by the **complete expropriation** of the deportees' movable and immovable property without any compensation. In the best case they were allowed to take with them a suitcase of personal belongings weighing from fifty to a hundred pounds. As a rule they were forbidden to take more than one or two changes of underwear. Further, they were allowed to take only one blanket, one overcoat, and so on. Bedding and spare clothes were forbidden. There was a specially strict order that all jewelry had to be left behind (with the exception of wedding rings, and not always even those), and all other objects of value, particularly bonds and share certificates and the like. Sometimes even the gold frames of spectacles were confiscated. Usually they were allowed to take only twenty zł. in cash, in exceptional cases a hundred or two hundred zł. All above this figure had to be given up to the officials in charge of the deportations. They had to leave keys in all the house doors and also those

of wardrobes and chests. In a number of cases the deportees were ordered at the last moment to wash up the plates and kitchen utensils which they were leaving behind. If they attempted to evade these regulations they were regarded as guilty of sabotage, and (e.g., according to regulations posted up at Orłowo, near Gdynia) were threatened with being immediately shot *(werden sofort erschossen).*

The unexampled cruelty of the methods employed was heightened by the fact that **these expulsions were sudden and unexpected.** As a rule, they took place without any previous warning, **very often at night;** the officials of the Gestapo frequently arrived at three or four in the morning and ordered entire families to leave in ten or twenty minutes; elsewhere the time limit was extended to one or two hours. Accordingly it was not unusual, at least in the early days of this criminal procedure, for people wakened at night to find themselves being transported to an unknown destination, not only without any luggage, but in many cases without even sufficient clothing, as they had not been able to dress themselves fully in the few minutes allowed them.

The people were never sure of the day or the hour when their turn would come to be deported. The order to leave their homes might come today, tomorrow, or in a week, at mid-day, at midnight, or in the early hours of the morning. They lived under a terrible nervous strain while awaiting the order, not knowing until the last moment whether husband would not be separated from wife, mother from her children, or whether they would be allowed to take at least a little of their personal possessions; whether their wedding rings would not be torn from their fingers at the last moment; whether small family souvenirs would not be destroyed, and whether the last hundred złotys, kept to enable them to get through the first few days in a strange, overpopulated area, would not be taken from them.

These deportations occurred on no regular plan. On one day the inhabitants of one town district would be carried off; another day, some other district; elsewhere a single street would be cleared, and on another occasion the members of a certain profession, e.g., lawyers, or doctors, engineers, railway men, and so on. These absolute arbitrary happenings, which caused the populations of entire towns to live for months in a state of terror and nervous strain, occurred in various places, but particularly in the city of Poznań. Here, as for that matter in other towns of Poznania and Pomerania, the favorite method of the Gestapo was to surround

particular streets with a cordon of police and then empty them, house by house. For example, during December, 1939, the entire population of Berdychowo, a working-class suburb of Poznań, was expelled. The unfortunate victims, carrying their belongings, were driven on foot through a bitterly cold night to the suburb of Główna, some miles away.

Every night during the second half of November and the whole of December, 1939, twenty-seven large motor-buses, each carrying at least fifty persons, were employed on transporting inhabitants of Poznań to concentration camps, whence they were afterwards sent on to other areas.

Grzywno, a suburb of the town of Włocławek, inhabited by a poor, working-class population, was burned down by order of the German authorities. The people were ordered to evacuate the district, and any who failed to comply were shot on the spot. In the same town, during the deportations, a mother who had forgotten to take her child's coat and went back to the house for it was thrown down from the first floor by Gestapo men.

During the deportations of Polish peasants from the County of Żywiec terrible scenes were witnessed. The German police fired at the fleeing people. Among those killed was a woman with an infant in her arms. (See deposition 24, p. 199.)

In practice everybody was deported from the towns and villages, whether rich or poor, intellectuals, workers and peasants. But during the first few weeks special attention was given to the intellectuals. By destroying this class, who took a leading part in national and social life, the Germans hoped to deprive the people of its leaders, champions and advisers.

The expulsion of people from their homes was regularly accompanied by outbursts of sadistic rage and extraordinary behavior on the part of the Nazi officials.

Here is part of an eye-witness report from Poznań concerning the deportation of an old woman, eighty-six years of age, who had a broken thigh:

"When they carried her downstairs, her son put down his suitcase and coat in order to support her. When he had put his sick mother on a cart he wanted to go back for the suitcase and coat. But he was not allowed to go back, for once a deportee has left his house he has no right to return to it. In vain he explained that he was taking the things with him and had only put them down for a moment. He should not have laid them down. He had to go without his suitcase and coat."

In the course of the few minutes which were allowed to prepare for an unknown journey, problems had to be decided which affected all the future fate and sometimes even the lives of hundreds of thousands of people of various trades and professions. Everyone designated by the German authorities was deported. There was no appeal; women and children, old and infirm, or sick, all had to submit to the order. No regard was shown for anyone, even for a patient seriously ill and with a high temperature, or for an infant born only a few days before, or for its sick mother. Very often children were separated from their mothers and fathers, who were sent straight to forced labor in Germany. The entire procedure of these deportations was an act of illegality, and their dimensions and the methods applied depended on the purely arbitrary decision of the Gestapo official in charge at the particular spot.

The barbarism reached its height with the concentration of the largest number of deportations in the winter of 1939–40, which—as is well known—was one of the severest which Europe had experienced for many years, sometimes reaching a temperature of thirty degrees below freezing point (C.).

Those who were thus torn from their homes were as a rule first taken to a concentration point, where little or no preparation had been made for their reception. It might be a wooden shed, or a room with broken windows, or sometimes simply an open field. People were frozen even during this first stage of their journey, and suffered from lack of warm food and clothing. Finally, a word of command roused the miserable crowd from the stupor in which they had been waiting for hours in conditions which violated the most primitive conceptions of hygiene. At the command they rose sick and exhausted, frequently weak with hunger, **and were packed like cattle in the trucks which were to take them to the "Government General."**

Despite the severe winter, the journey into the unknown was as a rule made in unheated goods-trucks, and sometimes open trucks. The trucks were padlocked and the train closely guarded by German officials, for whom the former German Minister of Justice, Governor-General Dr. Frank, invented the term *Polendiensttauglich* (fit for civil service in Poland). The truck doors, as we have just said, were padlocked. No one was allowed to leave them even to satisfy their physical needs. When the trains halted at stations and local Polish people tried to give the prisoners pieces of bread or cups of tea, the gendarmes and members

of the S.S. drove them off brutally with the butts of their rifles. In many cases (as e.g. at Sosnowiec), **people who tried to give food to the deportees were shot.** At Inowrocław, in Pomerania, a Polish woman who threw a roll to a hungry child was sentenced to three years' imprisonment.

The results of these journeys, which lasted several days, and sometimes a fortnight, were tragic; when the trucks were opened at their destination, it was frequently necessary **to remove a number of corpses, especially those of children, who had died of cold.**

On January 7, 1940, twenty-eight bodies were found in one truck of a train which arrived at the Płaszów station in Cracow with Poles, principally women and children, exiled from the Province of Poznania. At the station of Dębica **thirty children were found frozen to death in one truck.** In a number of cases the bodies of the victims were frozen to the walls of the trucks and had to be removed with picks. Those who survived this nightmare journey staggered with fatigue and exhaustion and looked like shadows.

This, however, was not the end of the torture, a new stage then began. It was a happy and very rare exception for the place in the "Government General" to which they were sent to be notified in advance of their coming. In such cases a helpless representative of some local committee or a local official, who had been notified, as a rule, only at the last moment, arrived at the station, to show them the way to some empty and unused shed, or school-building or empty rooms for the aged and infirm. Usually, however, the situation was different. The transport train arrived at a place which had received no notice at all of its coming. The people were thrown out at a small station where there was no accommodation whatever, or in the open fields, in the wind and the frost, and often at night.

The exhausted and half-frozen deportees had to be quartered in villages and small towns, whose population compassionately shared with them what food they had, though, owing to their own miserable condition, that was not much. A little town of some 2,000 inhabitants would have its population increased in the course of a few days by 100–150 per cent.

And there were hundreds not to say thousands of such examples.

It must also be remembered that the so-called "Government General" is in any case already an over-populated area, poorer

than the western part of Poland, and that it had been intentionally devastated by the Germans during the war. The newcomers at once became an army of unemployed, possessing not the slightest prospects of finding work, and, as they had not been allowed to take any large sums with them or even the most necessary things, they were plunged into the deepest misery. The conditions of existence were and remain most primitive; the people are short of beds, cooking utensils, and sometimes even wash basins. A single family of six or more people had to find room for itself in a small room. In many cases this state of affairs has lasted until the present time.

The deportations, which were begun directly after the occupation of Poland, were particularly extensive during the autumn and winter of 1939–40. They diminished a little during the summer. But they were renewed on a large scale in the autumn of 1940 and are still going on.

In Silesia only the intellectuals and those who had come from other parts of Poland were expelled at first. This was doubtless due to economic considerations, for the local population, being composed of first-class workers, highly skilled in their trade work in the mines, iron foundries and factories were absolutely indispensable if the workshops were to remain in operation and their output was to be maintained. Doubtless also it was hoped that the local population, whom the Germans attempted to persuade that they were not Polish, could be won over to the Third Reich. When the inflexible national resistance of the Silesian people left no room for such hopes, the procedure of large-scale expulsions was applied there also in the summer and autumn of 1940. The small merchants and small artisans were particularly affected. Out of 10,000 small commercial undertakings in Silesia, 7,000 are already in the hands of Germans, while the others are mainly managed by German "trustees."

If hitherto the expulsions from Silesia have not been on the same large scale as those from Poznania or Pomerania, it is only because during the war the Germans are afraid to risk upsetting the entire economic life of Silesia by getting rid of such skilled, industrious and indispensable workers as the Poles.

EXPULSIONS IN THE AREA OF "GOVERNMENT GENERAL"

Expulsions of the population, on a smaller scale and of a different kind, have also been carried out in the "Government Gen-

eral." In the towns the best apartments are taken for German military and officials, the inhabitants being often turned out at an hour or two's notice and forbidden to take anything with them except small suitcases. Further, in the chief towns of the "Government General," special **German districts** are reserved not only for officials and military, but also for German merchants, artisans, journalists, etc. The local Polish population is transferred to poorer districts.

The first district thus set apart for Germans was at **Cracow,** the capital of the "Government General," in June, 1940. It comprises the most fashionable and modern district (Mickiewicz Avenue, Słowacki Avenue, and other streets which were mainly built after the war of 1914–18).

At Cracow this district has not strictly demarcated boundaries, but the German district at **Warsaw** has. On October 18, 1940, the capital of Poland was divided into three districts: German, Polish and Jewish, all Jews being ordered to move into the ghetto within twelve days (i.e., by October 31, 1940) and the Polish population being moved from the ghetto area to the Polish district. This transference, which caused terrible misery both to the Poles and to the Jews, affected some 110,000 Jews and about 80,000 Poles, and about 50,000 flats (i.e., one-sixth of the total number in all Warsaw).

At the same time boundaries were fixed for the already existing German district, for which the finest part of the city had been assigned. It comprises Warsaw's three main squares: Marshal Piłsudski Square, the Castle Square, and the Theatre Square, together with the Town Hall, the Ujazdowskie Avenue, the *Sejm* and Senate buildings with all their surrounding district, a considerable part of one of the main thoroughfares, the Krakowskie Przedmieście, in which are the best hotels (among others the Bristol and the Hôtel de l'Europe) and restaurants, the only theater which was hardly affected by the bombardment of Warsaw and has been repaired (the Polish Theatre, now renamed the City of Warsaw Theatre), all the main parks and gardens, including the Łazienki, the Ujazdowski, the Saski, the Botanical Gardens, the Siedlecki and Agricola Gardens, all the boating facilities on the river Vistula, and so on. Within this district 140,000 Poles had been living.

In Warsaw cases are continually being reported of residents being evicted from their houses with amazing brutality, being

given only a short time in which to collect their things; their furniture is frequently confiscated.

DEPORTATION OF POLES FOR FORCED LABOR IN GERMANY

Yet another form of deportation was applied by the Germans to the inhabitants both of the "incorporated" territories and of the "Government General" and above all to young people. Hundreds of thousands of Poles have been taken for forced labor in Germany. These Poles are being taken into slavery, the object being the deliberate extermination of the Polish Nation.

Germany has always needed labor. According to figures published by the *Kölnische Zeitung* on October 11, 1940, the number of workmen transported to Germany in the year 1940 reached almost a million (for agriculture 550,000 and for industry 400,000). These workers were brought from various countries, but above all from Poland. From comment in the German press it appears that the Germans intend to draw further contingents of modern slaves from the conquered countries, working them under the worst conditions for very low wages (far less than the minimum paid to German workers) for the future and power of Germany.

In the towns and villages of Poland placards were posted up, calling on the inhabitants to register themselves "voluntarily" for work in Germany. But at the same time every town and every county was informed exactly how many people it had to furnish. According to such fragmentary information as we possess, several hundred thousand men and women were sent to work in Germany from the "Government General" alone during 1940. There were 700,000 agricultural laborers alone *(Warschauer Zeitung* of August 8, 1940). To this great army of compulsory workers must be added thousands of Poles taken from the "incorporated" areas and over 200,000 Polish prisoners of war who, by a decree issued by Hitler in August, 1940, have been "released" from camps only to be sent for forced labor in Germany.

Only in the districts most affected by unemployment and misery did the people themselves offer to go to Germany. In the others, if the required contingent was not obtained, the German authorities either name the people who are to go, or they make special roundups in the streets and public-houses, seizing all who cannot prove that they are gainfully employed in the "Government General," and taking them to assembly points, whence they are sent on to Germany. In these roundups the

Germans are particularly fond of seizing young people of both sexes. The families of these "voluntarily" recruited young people receive no news of them for months and then they get only postcards telling their miserable conditions of existence. Often after a few months these young people return home in a state of complete moral depression and extreme physical exhaustion. There have been numerous cases of young people being sterilized while away on this "labor," and of girls and young women being forced into brothels.

These operations against the young are a manifestation of the Nazis' especially thorough-going policy in regard to Poland. The Germans are aiming at the moral and physical exhaustion and destruction of the young generation of Poles, who are the most valuable section of society, in order to prevent any attempt to recover independence.

POLISH CHILDREN AND YOUNGSTERS DEPORTED TO BE GERMANIZED

In addition to deporting Polish men and women to do forced labor in Germany, the German authorities are resorting to yet another criminal procedure: that of carrying off Polish children in order to Germanize them. Thousands of Polish children between the ages of seven and fourteen have been ruthlessly parted from their families and carried off from Łódź, Ozorków, Kalisz, Sieradz, and other towns and villages. From Bielsko, in Silesia, and the neighborhood, even young children between two and three years old have been taken from their mothers.

The *Kölnische Zeitung* openly admitted the purpose of these abductions in an article entitled *Neues Leben im Osten* ("New Life in the East"), in its issue No. 584, 1940. The newspaper described the life of the Polish girls who had been carried off from the districts of Łódź, Sieradz and Kalisz and placed in one of the German schools for domestic science. They were not only being taught German and domestic sciences, the *Kölnische Zeitung* wrote, but are also having the "German spirit" grafted into them in order to bring them up as "model German girls."

THE UNBROKEN SPIRIT OF THE DEPORTEES

The Germans, by deporting hundreds of thousands of Poles, are animated not only by the desire to carry through the gigantic task of Germanizing the "incorporated" territories in the short-

est possible time; the people are herded like cattle, from the conviction that one who is depressed and is not prepared for suffering will more easily be broken in spirit and that death will reap a larger harvest. This is, in effect, an attempt to achieve the physical and moral annihilation of the human material which composes the Polish Nation.

Yet the Germans' sadistic methods of deporting hundreds of thousands of human beings have not broken the spirit or the moral resolution of the victims. Again and again a procession of deportees going to the railway station, or leaving it after a terrible journey lasting several days, despite their exhaustion sang religious and national songs, marching proudly with their heads carried high. Peasants expelled from the district of Płock walked on foot to Warsaw singing the Polish National Anthem. These people firmly believe that they will return to their own homes. They are now anxiously awaiting the moment of this return.

CHAPTER IV

Depositions and Reports

It is impossible to indicate the extent of the bestiality and brutality which accompanies the expulsion of the Polish people from their homes, and the depth of the misery into which hundreds of thousands are plunged in their new districts. But we can supplement the foregoing account by the authentic depositions of people who have either themselves been deported, or have witnessed the sufferings of others. In this chapter the reader will find a number of depositions.

1. A SYSTEMATIC PLAN OF EXTERMINATION

(Primate of Poland, Cardinal Hlond, on the expulsion of the Polish population)

The following statement by the Primate of Poland, His Eminence Cardinal Hlond, regarding the mass expulsion of the Polish population from the Western provinces, was made in an interview accorded to a representative of the Brussels newspaper, *La Nation Belge,* No. 68, February 28, 1940:

"In order that none should hide or escape expulsion, a decree was published in Poznań, on December 10 in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter,* by the terms of which it was strictly forbidden to Poles and Jews to be absent from their homes between the hours of 7:30 P.M. and 6 A.M. It was between these hours that the Gestapo would fall upon this or that group of houses, rounding up the inhabitants at a rate of from five to fifteen hundred a night. Preoccupied with the fear of such a possibility, people were unable to sleep, and passed the nights fully dressed, because only a few minutes were allowed them in which to get ready to leave their dwellings, and those who were not ready to go at once were put out in whatever clothes they had on their backs.

"In the streets, groups from the various houses, threatened by the rifles of the Gestapo men, awaited the arrival of the motor-buses which were to transport them, and sometimes these delays lasted for hours. It happened sometimes that these unhappy folk: women, children, aged and ill, were obliged to wait four hours in the streets in twenty-seven degrees of frost (C.).

"The buses took them to a camp in the suburb of Główna, where they were lodged in rooms with concrete floors without heat or mattresses. They had to sleep on straw, which was changed only after several weeks, and which was stinking and full of vermin. There were no sanitary conveniences, no regard for anyone, neither the sick, the old nor the dying, nor for the women about to be confined. The children born in these conditions were washed, as there was no water, in tepid coffee, of which the charitable deprived themselves. The food was very bad. The percentage of illness was frightful, mortality was great. No doctors or priests were admitted except those who happened to be among the groups of the evacuated. For some time it was forbidden to bring victuals from outside.

"During this terrible quarantine, the healthy and robust men were torn from their families and sent under military surveillance into Germany to work, whence nothing more was heard of them. Boys of fourteen years were also sent to Germany, no doubt to be given a Nazi education. Young girls were also deported, especially the prettiest ones, and it is to be imagined with what despair their families watched them depart!

"As for the others, we shall see what fate is reserved for them.

"Those who are left are women, children and old people.

"After several days, and sometimes several weeks of this life, which is really a martyrdom, these unfortunate people are loaded

into cattle trucks and transported to the 'Government General', i.e., into Central Poland. The trucks are closed and during the journey they are not opened in any circumstances, not even to get food or drink for the children nor to permit anyone to satisfy a natural need. The journey under these conditions in the coldest weather, lasts from two to four days. In almost every transport there are deaths and all the living are more or less ill when they arrive at their destination.

"At first, this destination was the barracks at Radom, at Kielce and other great centres. Now the deported are simply left in some little town, in a village or even in the open country, and abandoned to their fate. The German authorities take no more notice of them. The first to arrive fill the towns and villages, whose inhabitants offer them generous hospitality. Those who are now arriving, wander for days from one village to another among unknown people experiencing the greatest fatigue and the most painful disappointments before finding the smallest place for themselves and their children.

"This state of things is the more tragic because the towns of the 'Government General' were largely destroyed by the bombs of the German airmen. As for the countryside, it had been already stripped of its food by the German Army; and the region had been suffering from overpopulation as well.

"Into this area hundreds of thousands of exiles arrived from the Diocese of Chełmno. It is there also that other hundreds of thousands of the deported have arrived from the archdioceses of Gniezno and Poznań since the end of last year, and tens of thousands of families from the dioceses of Włocławek and Płock and the towns of Łódź and Cracow.

"As, according to the German Press, the forced transportation of the Polish population beyond the annexed regions of the Reich should be terminated by the first of April, soon the unhappy deportees to the 'Government General' will run into millions, millions without funds, stripped of everything, without possibility of employment, millions condemned to the severest privations, to impossible conditions of existence, to starvation and disease.

"It is a veritable extermination, conceived with a diabolic malignity and executed with unequalled cruelty."

2. DEPORTATIONS OF POLISH PEOPLE FROM THE "INCORPORATED" AREAS

(Extracts from the second report made by the Primate of Poland, Cardinal Hlond to Pope Pius XII)

Diocese of Chełmno. "All the Polish landed proprietors have been dispossessed, even when they are of families which have lived for seven or eight hundred years in the country. Some ten thousand peasants, constituting the main element in the population of the district, have likewise been expropriated. All the Polish intellectuals have been either shot or deported. A large number of persons, more than 250,000, were robbed of their goods, their linen and their money, and expelled from Gdynia and other towns and villages to the 'Government General,' whither they were transported in cattle trucks, in the depth of winter, when the temperature was over 30° below freezing point. After a journey of two, three or four days, during which the wretched people were given no food and were not allowed to leave the trucks even to satisfy their natural needs, the trains deposited them near Cracow, Radom, Tomaszów Mazowiecki, Kielce or other parts of the 'Government' territory. Dozens of persons froze to death, especially the old and children.

"Further, the practice was begun of arresting hundreds, and then thousands, of men, women and young people without cause and sending them to Germany, where they were employed either in the fields or in industry or in armament works as slaves, ill fed and ill paid. Worse still, young Poles were taken by force from the diocese and sent to Germany, to be brought up in Nazi impiety, and young girls were condemned to the saddest fate."

Diocese of Katowice. "The Polish intellectuals, landowners and merchants have been expelled from Silesia in the same painful conditions as their compatriots of Poznania or Pomerania. At the present moment, at Katowice and in the other towns of Polish Silesia there are no Polish lawyers, nor doctors, nor engineers, nor schoolmasters; and similarly all owners of large estates have had to leave them. The houses and shops of Polish proprietors were confiscated in January and February, 1940, without their receiving the least compensation for their buildings, sites or merchandise.

"From Silesia those workers who were no longer needed to carry on the local industries were sent by force to Germany. Their

lot in an enemy country is a very sad one, as is that of their families who have remained in Silesia and to whom they are unable to send any of their pay. In any case, as soon as the father of a family has been sent to Germany, his family are usually turned out of their home.

"The worst suffering, however, which the populace have to bear is the sight of their sons carried off by force to be made, by a special course of education, into propagators of Hitlerism. The Germans are also beginning to carry off young girls, who are sent to special camps in Germany and the chief centres of the western front."

Diocese of Łódź. "In this way all the Polish and Catholic elements have been expelled without scruple or compassion from town and village alike and sent to the 'Government General,' where they suffer from hunger, cold and sickness. As in Poznania and Pomerania, these expulsions are carried out in the cruellest manner, and the victims are robbed of everything they possess. Only the workmen who are needed for various industries are left on the spot. The number of persons expelled from the diocese amounts already to 200,000. Their places are immediately taken by Germans who establish themselves in the houses, shops and fields of the Poles, and appropriate all their goods—furniture, clothes and victuals.

"Łódź in six months has become a non-Catholic German city; the entire aspect of the country has been forcibly changed, so that in certain districts there is not a single Pole, or a single Catholic, to be met with any more."

Diocese of Płock. "Thus this venerable Polish diocese was Germanized without respite or mercy, and despoiled of all the qualities and characteristics of Catholicism. Yet it was always, in the past, an exclusively Polish and Catholic area; it was proud to be the home of St. Stanisław Kostka. Never before in history had it been under German domination. Now it has been annexed to the German province of East Prussia, with the name of *Südostpreussen.* The town of Ciechanów, which has been made the chief centre of the district, and the ancient city of Płock, former residence of the dukes of Mazovia, were both in the course of six months so emptied of Poles and other elements by the Germans and hastily populated by Germans brought from elsewhere, that they look like German towns. Nazi propaganda never ceases to proclaim in every tone, in Poland and foreign countries alike, that these towns and this country were of German origin. This hasty and cruel

Germanization means also overbearing and tyrannical invasion by pagan Hitlerism. The German authorities, and in particular the police, are brutally destroying the organization and life of the Church, making war, in an intransigent and subtle manner, against Christianity and the essence of Catholic morality."

Diocese of Włocławek. "In the diocese in question there have also been executions among the landowners and the most eminent persons. The landowners have been dispossessed of all their lands and exiled; and the same is the case with the intellectuals. The peasants likewise have been driven out without receiving the least compensation for their lost property, particularly in the Counties of Kalisz, Lipno, Nieszawa and Turek. The population of the towns is continually diminishing, and the aspect of the towns is changing. Włocławek, which used to have 67,000 inhabitants, has been reduced to 18,000. Kalisz looks German, its population having diminished to 20,000. The procedure for transforming the character of this Polish and Catholic country is the same as that adopted in the other dioceses incorporated in the Reich: heinous injustices, cruelties, acts of brigandage, sadism, robberies and executions. The *Völkischer Beobachter,* the *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* and the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* contained impressive details of the Germans' feverish anxiety to get ride of the real population of this country and put Germans in their place. With the expulsion of the Poles the beautiful and very fertile region called Cuiavia, which had been Catholic for a thousand years and whose Bishop, in the ancient Republic of Poland, held the office of Vice-Primate, is becoming more and more a pagan country. Often enough the new settlers imported into the towns are distinguished by a pronounced Nazi impiety and by implacable hatred of Catholicism."

The Portion of the Archdiocese of Cracow incorporated in the Reich. "About a quarter of the archdiocese, and in particular the area including the coal-mines, metallurgical industries and the textile factories, has been incorporated in the Reich. As in the diocese of Częstochowa, the frontiers of the Reich have been so extended as not to leave the 'Government General' a single coal-mine.

"The absolute expropriation and complete expulsion of the landed proprietors and the intellectuals has here been achieved, and the Germans are now proceeding to send away the peasants. Among the new settlers are to be found several German families transplanted from the Upper Adige."

The Portion of the Diocese of Częstochowa incorporated in the Reich. "A good half of the diocese of Częstochowa has been incorporated in the Reich: that is to say, the whole of the important industrial area of Dąbrowa—with its deposits of coal and iron and its cement and glass industries—and the fertile districts of the Wieluń region. The border between the Reich and the 'Government General' passes a few hundred yards from the Sanctuary, of Częstochowa, which itself is in the 'Government General,' while several outlying parts of the town are in the Reich.

"The Germans expropriated the nobles, the industrialists, the landed proprietors and the intellectuals, and many peasant families, while the workers were allowed to remain, although some of them were arrested and shot."

From Appendices to Cardinal Hlond's Second Report.

(*a*) *Report dated February 11, 1940*

"The expulsion of the Poles from their soil continues. At this moment hundreds of thousands of persons are being banished in a barbarous manner from Poznania, Polish Pomerania, Łódź, Włocławek, Kalisz and the countryside. Young men and girls are being deported into Germany. The leading classes will soon be exterminated in prisons, concentration camps and forced labour camps. Many persons have been shot. The Germans rob, sack and carry away everything they like, without giving any receipt. If this goes on, we shall perish miserably. It is not astonishing that a profound and terrible hate is being born in every heart. It is to be feared that in time there will be some frightful massacre. But they do everything, in very truth, to make themselves hated. With few exceptions they are only executioners and sadists, without any human feeling. Terrible indeed is the trial which God is imposing on us. But, despite everything, the people is strong and enduring. It does not complain, but suffers heroically."

(*b*) *Report dated February 14, 1940*

"It was early in December, 1939. The winter was extraordinarily severe, the temperature falling to thirty degrees (C.) of frost. At Mielec I saw a train full of deportees from Bydgoszcz enter the station. The train was composed entirely of cattle-trucks, sealed, without windows, without water, lavatories, or any heat. The journey had lasted three days and three nights. The people

confined in it were mainly women and children. When the trucks were opened out of them climbed spectres who could scarcely stand upright, all dirty and emaciated, in a state of terror. They began to unload their baggage. I approached and saw that it consisted of frozen, frost-bitten children. One, two, twenty, thirty or more. None of the mothers wept, they were as though numbed. Two half-dead children had great lumps of ice on their cheeks; it was their tears frozen on their pale faces."

(*c*) *Report dated April 8, 1940*

"The German Press and important Nazi officials say that conditions of life in the Polish districts annexed to the Reich are now normal, and that the Poles there enjoy a large measure of liberty. I permit myself to cite certain facts which are absolutely proven, illustrating the manner in which this normalization of life and this magnanimous tolerance are manifested in Your Eminence's diocese and in particular in the city of Poznań.

"The Poles are expropriated, not by way of any legal cession or forced sale, but by simple robbery, without any compensation. We are all reduced to misery and poverty. Those who were house-owners must pay rent if they continue to live there. So far they are allowed to use their own furniture, but they may neither sell it, nor remove it. If the police come across a vehicle in the street carrying furniture or linen, they confiscate it on the spot. It often happens that the police enter a house unexpectedly and immediately confiscate the best furniture. Furniture, pianos and pictures stolen from Poles are continually being removed to Germany."

3. THE FIRST PERIOD OF DEPORTATIONS FROM WESTERN POLAND

(Report dated the end of February, 1940)

According to careful calculations, the deportations from Western Poland up to the end of February, 1940, have affected about 720,000 people, or even more.

Here is a narrative of some of the more outstanding events accompanying these deportations:

"The deportations from Poznań began on Sunday, October 22, 1939, with the aid of the Field Gendarmerie and the *Selbstschutz.* The first victims were the rich Poznań merchants. The keys of the houses from which they were ejected were handed in by the gendarmes at the Office for Transfer of Population, the *Umsied-*

lungsamt, Różana Street. From that date onward Poles are deported every day. Every evening a fleet of motor buses was drawn up in front of the police headquarters to take deportees to barracks (ammunition sheds at Główna, a suburb of Poznań). After some days the time for evictions was made later (midnight instead of 8 P.M.). After some four weeks in the second half of November, the Germans began to empty the barracks, despatching trains of cattle-trucks filled with deportees (800 to 1,500 in each train) to Ostrowiec Kielecki, Radom, Kielce, Częstochowa, Limanowa and other places.

"On December 14, 1939, some 1,500 Jews were deported, being sent first to Lubartów. Seven of them died on the way from injuries or cold. The method used in deporting these Jews was fundamentally different from that applied to the Poles. Through the authorities of the Jewish community, they were ordered to present themselves at the barracks at Główna on December 14, 1939, with all their baggage. They were entrained the same evening, all their baggage being loaded into separate goods trucks. Just before the train moved off these goods trucks were uncoupled and the Jews were transported with only what they were wearing.

"The first phase of the deportations lasted without a break until December 18. It was supervised by 200 men who had been trained in the so-called National Socialist monasteries at Kroessinsee and Vogelsang, where they had been given a special course in brutality *(Ordensjunker aus Kroessinsee und Vogelsang).* Owing to the holidays, transport by rail was interrupted on December 18, but the deportations continued. But as the barracks were now full, the system was modified; families to be deported were shifted from their own houses to houses which had been emptied, owners of small houses being as a rule transferred to large ones, and owners of large flats being moved into single rooms. People were shifted on Christmas Eve.

"The Baltic Germans who have been brought to Poznań give the town a peculiar tone and appearance. Wearing as a rule high elk-skin boots and fur caps, they are noisy and arrogant in the streets and public squares. But they are particularly arrogant when they take over the dwellings and undertakings assigned to them after the Polish owners have been deported. They are firmly of the belief that the Nazi Government has paid the Poles the value of their own former dwellings, undertakings and lands. For their estates in Latvia or Esthonia were valued by a special commission, composed of representatives of the Balts, a delegate

of the Reich Treasury, and a delegate of the Treasury of the Baltic country in question. An equivalent sum was remitted to the German Embassy in the given State, which forwarded it to the Reich Treasury. The Treasury then deducted the cost of valuation and the assumed value of the dwelling, etc., in the new area, and paid the balance to the Baltic Germans in small instalments. The Balts therefore are fully convinced that their money has been used by the Nazi Government to pay the Poles for the confiscated property.

"Such is the general situation in Poznań itself.

"In the province of Poznania, in Pomerania, and in Silesia it is the same, with this one difference, that the deportations are carried out more ruthlessly, as the local organs may decide. The social classes which have felt the German occupation most severely are the landed proprietors, the clergy and professional men. Down to the end of October, 1939, according to accounts given by various persons who had witnessed the German fury, about 5,000 Poles from these classes had been shot in Poznania alone. The rest of the land owners were dispossessed and deported. The same fate befell the merchants, officials, clergy and professional men. After the leading classes had thus been removed, the persecutions slackened for a time, but at the end of November they were resumed with a new wave of deportations of the lower middle-class and the small landowners, whose places are being taken and are to be taken in future by German peasants from Swabia, Volhynia and Lithuania (they were to come from Lithuania on and after April, 1940).

"The deportations, which were interrupted on December 18 because of the Christmas and New Year holidays, were resumed on January 15, 1940. They continue more ruthlessly from week to week. The professional classes having been thoroughly uprooted, small merchants and artisans were now deported, together with the poor (workmen, widows and old folk) and the small landowners.

"The deportations are now carried out more summarily. A motor bus drives up before the house at any time between 8 p.m. and 6 a.m. Uniformed men force their way into the houses noisily and with curses, and give the inhabitants twenty minutes to leave, allowing them to take only the most essential articles, and at most 100 złotys of money for each adult.

"I know of a certain family which, owing to their state of nerves, were unable to endure the waiting for the moment when

they should be deported, so they sold up their business and prepared to leave Poznań voluntarily. (It was a particular case, for the people in Western Poland stoically waited their fate.) Their baggage was packed, their passes were made out, ready money to the amount of 26,000 złotys was lying in a drawer, it was the last evening and they were ready to go in the morning. But they were taken by surprise and suddenly deported at 11 p.m. The gendarmes and the officers of the Gestapo forced their way into the house, made a personal search of each of the inhabitants and of all the drawers; the officer in charge took away the 26,000 złotys and the jewellery, forbade them to touch their baggage, and ordered the whole family, just as they stood, to leave the house immediately. The owner, faced with the complete ruin of himself and his family, had an attack of hysteria, raved, shouted, wept and begged for the return of his money. The officer at first threatened him with his revolver, but in the end gave way, pulled out a packet of bank notes and handed it to the owner. The packet contained 300 Mk. (German) of an issue which had been withdrawn from circulation ten years before.

"The deportees were transported from the barracks in sealed cattle-trucks, in conditions which are hard to imagine: one pail in the corner, and food for all (coffee or soup) in a second pail, which was pushed into the truck and had to suffice for everybody for four days or so. During the frost there were many cases of inflammation of the lungs, and many instances of children and old folk freezing to death. In one case a landowner's wife from near Września (name not ascertained) was deported in a chemise and dressing-gown, and was black and blue where she had been beaten. She cut her throat in the train, and was taken to hospital at Sokołów Podlaski only thanks to the energetic intervention of a lady doctor on the train. What happened to her after that is not known. Another landowner's wife from the County of Jarocin (name known) who had been seriously ill for a year with phlebitis, was deported without any regard for her state of health to a concentration camp at Cerekwica, where she was left without any attention and contracted erysipelas. In this hopeless state she was taken in the transport conditions described to the district of Kielce.

"The last deportations were from the Province of Łódź, and from those parts of the Provinces of Warsaw and Kielce which were incorporated in the Reich."

Requisition of Dwellings

"Another form of deportation, practised all over the German-occupied area, i.e., in the 'Government General' also, is the temporary eviction from one's home, or as the police often call it, eviction 'for the duration of the war.' The flats thus emptied are assigned to officials or to military officers. The original inhabitants are obliged to leave their flats completely furnished, with bedding, sheets and table-linen, and all the kitchen utensils, and are even forbidden to take their private libraries. The evacuation may be either with or without notice. In the former case the house or the whole block is surrounded by the police, who see that the inhabitants carry away none of their possessions. It is as a rule the most modern buildings which are thus taken over, and most frequently whole streets or blocks."

4. THE DEPORTATIONS FROM ORŁOWO AND GDYNIA

(Deposition by an eyewitness, engineer P.D.)

"The present deponent was at Gdynia until October 16, 1939. He was an eyewitness of the methods used in evacuating the population of Orłowo, the Polish watering-place and suburb of Gdynia, which took place on October 12 this year.

"On that day the Germans did not at once reveal their intention of evacuating the whole population. They said only that the Polish population would be allowed to live in the area to the West of the railway. This is confirmed by members of the local Polish 'Citizens Committee,' which was invited by the Germans to 'co-operate' in the evacuation of Orłowo.

"On October 11 the chairman of this committee was ordered to summon all its members for 7 p.m., for a 'very important matter concerning the citizens,' and at the same time was ordered to present himself at the police president's office at 6.30 p.m. The police president informed the chairman of the committee that the evacuation of Orłowo had been fixed for October 12, and that the people would be allowed to take only such things as they could carry, and would not be allowed to take their furniture.

"In the belief that the committee might be able to help the citizens, its members arrived at the police station at 5 a.m. on October 12. At 6.20 a.m. they were taken to Orłowo. At the same time placards with the following announcement were posted up on the walls:

" 'In the interest of public safety it has been arranged that the Polish population of Orłowo shall be evacuated to the West of the railway, with the exception of the manor of Kolibki. Each person may take with him such personal belongings as he can carry. Houses must be left open with keys in the doors. Inhabitants to be evacuated should assemble at 9 a.m. Those who resist will be immediately shot *(werden sofort erschossen)*. Destruction of furniture and dwellings will be treated as sabotage.'

"The members of the committee were taken to the offices of the municipal administration at Orłowo and told to wait. When they had waited more than two hours they began to call the attention of the representatives of the German authorities to the fact that the evacuation must have already begun, and that in consequence they would be unable to carry out their task. For they saw that the population had already begun to assemble at the appointed place. Having accomplished nothing, the members of the committee left the offices of the municipal administration at 8.20 a.m. and went out into the street. It transpired that the reality was still worse than they had feared.

"The population of Orłowo were expelled from their dwellings by men armed with rifles. The majority had not had any opportunity of reading the announcement posted up so early in the morning, and consequently did not understand why they were required to leave their houses. For the most part they supposed that it must be a general search, and that after some hours they would be able to return home. This applied to at least 75 per cent of the inhabitants. They took literally nothing with them, not even any food. When some few succeeded in informing the others what was really happening, the police refused to let them go back to their own houses. They expelled everybody, even people seriously ill.

"Punctually at 9 a.m. all the Polish inhabitants were at the appointed spots. They were drawn up in fours in groups of 500–600 people. No attention whatever was paid to the question whether all the members of a family were in the same group. Children were frequently separated from their parents, husbands from their wives. These groups were driven in pouring rain along a miry lane to Witomino, which was about four miles from Orłowo.

"Anyone who saw this tragic procession will certainly never forget it. With their last strength hundreds of mothers pushed their perambulators, often with two small children who could not

yet walk, and two others hanging on. Very often the perambulator was the only article they had taken. No one helped these women, for as a rule their husbands were either prisoners of war or interned. Frequently a daughter had to support her aged parents, who could not walk without help. If the procession stopped, a soldier came and with the butt of his gun knocked the bundle which someone was carrying; naturally the bundle fell on the ground, but the owner hurried on without stopping to pick up the only thing he had saved.

"Thus driven along, the people went with the dignity of Christian martyrs in Nero's time.

"At Witomino, a workers' settlement, about 1,900 people were 'accommodated'. As a rule, a room of perhaps 15 feet by 10½ feet was assigned to 18–20 people. There was not even any straw. The people had to sleep on the bare floor, which was often made of concrete. Those few who were placed in the cottages of the local Poles were treated with much sympathy. Witomino was surrounded with sentries who let no one pass. That day it was impossible to buy a loaf of bread at Witomino. The remainder of the people from Orłowo, about 2,200 in number, were similarly accommodated at Chylonia.

"If we bear in mind that the Germans kept their plan for the evacuation of Orłowo a close secret from the inhabitants until 6.20 a.m. on October 12, we can realize all the cruelty of this shameful plan.

"As the Eastern part of Gdynia was also to be evacuated during the following days, on October 12 a regular migration to the Western section of the town began. Police permission was required for moving furniture. Those who obtained it moved with their furniture, paying high charges for transport and two or three months' rent in advance. Those who did not get permission carried what they could in small suit-cases.

"On October 16, at 12.30 p.m., the Germans issued orders that the whole of Gdynia was to be completely evacuated by the Polish population. According to the arrangements, trains were to leave in the direction of Siedlce, Lublin, Radom and Częstochowa. Each person was entitled to take fifty kilograms of heavy baggage and 25 kilograms in the carriage with him. Furniture and houses had to be left in good order."

(Our informant left Gdynia on October 15, but learned from a foreigner who left the town only on November 9 that the German orders of October 16 were not strictly carried out. Only

twenty-five kilograms of baggage were allowed in the carriage and twenty złotys in currency. At the sound of the siren the people had to leave their houses and fall in in front of them within ten minutes, after which they were driven to goods trains and transported to an unspecified destination. The last Poles were said to have been deported from Gdynia on November 15.)

5. ONE OF A HUNDRED THOUSAND

(Deposition by Mrs. J. K., of Gdynia)

"On October 17, 1939, at 8 a.m. I heard someone knocking at the door of my flat. As my maid was afraid to open, I went to the door myself. I found there two German gendarmes, who roughly told me that in a few hours I had to be ready to travel with my children and everybody in the house. When I said that I had small children, that my husband was a prisoner of war, and that I could not get ready to travel in so short a time, the gendarmes answered that not only must I be ready, but that the flat must be swept, the plates and dishes washed and the keys left in the cupboards, so that the Germans who were to live in my house should have no trouble. In so many words, they further declared that I was entitled to take with me only one suit-case of not more than fifty kilograms in weight and a small handbag with food for a few days.

"At 12 noon they came again and ordered us to go out in front of the house. Similar groups of people were standing in front of all the houses. After some hours' waiting, military lorries drove up, and they packed us in one after another, shouting at us rudely and also striking us. Then they took us to the railway station, but only in the evening did they pack us into filthy goods trucks, the doors of which were then bolted and sealed. In these trucks, most of which were packed with forty people, we spent three days, without any possibility of getting out. I hereby affirm that in my truck there were six children of under ten years of age and two old men, and that we were not given any straw, or any drinking utensils, that we had to satisfy our natural needs in the tightly packed truck, and that if there were no deaths in our transport it was only because it was still comparatively warm and we spent only three days on the journey. We were unloaded, half dead, at Częstochowa, where the local population gave us immediate help, but the German soldiers who opened the truck exclaimed 'What! Are these Polish swine still alive?'."

6. METHODS OF EMPTYING POZNANIA OF POLES

(Deposition by Doctor W.)

"At 7.30 a.m., an hour when the Polish population were not allowed to go out of their houses into the streets, a horde of Gestapo made their way into the houses, awakened the sleeping inhabitants and gave them fifteen to thirty minutes to dress. Whole families were put in motor-buses waiting on the street, being allowed to take with them only a handful of the most essential things for everyday use, one change of underwear, and fifty *pfennigs*. No respect was paid to sick persons, children, old folk or women; they were driven from their beds into the street, and transported to unheated camps, where they were kept for some days, or even weeks, on a starvation diet and then transported, often in goods trucks, to the territory of the 'Government General.' There those who had not died of cold or exhaustion were turned out of the train and left to go where they would.

"These mass deportations of Poles were at first applied to the wealthy and intellectual classes, but afterwards embraced all social classes.

"After the Poles had been expelled from their dwellings at night, the Gestapo came and stole any objects of value, after which the houses were swept and given to the *Baltendeutsche*.

"At Poznań the deportations went on every night, with few exceptions, anything from a few hundred to 2,000 people being affected. The same procedure was followed in other towns and villages.

"Young people of military age are seized in the streets and asked whether they can prove they are in work. If they cannot, they are detained and sent to compulsory labour camps in Germany. The attempt is being made to destroy or deport the whole of the intellectual class. All teachers of both sexes have been deported. Not only those peasants who bought their farms after the year 1918 are being dispossessed, but also those who have cultivated their own piece of ground from the fathers' and grandfathers' time, long before the World War, and under the Prussian occupation. Their farms are usually given to Baltic Germans, but also in many cases to local Germans and to Germans from the Reich. These last usually receive the larger and better farms."

7. THREE YEARS' IMPRISONMENT FOR GIVING A PIECE OF BREAD TO A HUNGRY CHILD

(Extract from a deposition by Mr. Z. K. Z., February, 1940)

"During the deportations no respect was paid either to age or to sickness. Pregnant mothers were expelled, as well as old people on their death-beds. Those expelled were transported in unheated cattle-trucks, without food, for many days. The trains stopped at stations, and the hungry children cried bitterly. When, moved by the children's crying, which was enough to touch anyone's heart, people tried to give them food, the German soldiers drove them away with the butts of their guns. Despite the prohibition, a woman at Inowrocław gave a roll to a hungry child, for which she was sentenced to three years' imprisonment. . . .

"The paralyzed Mrs. Iza Gostyńska, wheeled in a little cart, was pushed into a corner of the barracks and forgotten. Being unable to get out of the cart, she died of hunger. . . .

"Usually trains transporting the deportees did not stop at stations but in the open fields, several miles from the nearest town or village. The trucks were opened and the people were ordered to get out and go where they liked. This happened at the most terrible season of the year, when there was a bitter cold. And so it happened that one train arrived at Kielce without a single living person in it: nothing but frozen corpses.

"A few days before Christmas the following incident occurred: A transport of 3,000 Poles, going in the direction of Warsaw, was stopped at Sokołów Podlaski. Everybody was thrown out of the train at night into the open fields in fifteen degrees (C.) of frost. They were compelled to seek shelter in neighbouring villages, as they were not allowed to go to the small town. No one paid any attention to them. They had to walk to Warsaw, with twenty złotys each in their pockets. They were treated in this way because they had sung the Polish National Anthem when the train started. A similar 'crime' was committed by a transport from the County of Czarnków, which was sent in open coal-trucks in some fifteen degrees (C.) of frost."

8. TORTURED, AND THEN DEPORTED

(Deposition by Mr. J. K., February 10, 1940)

"Often the deportation was preceded by bestial treatment. In Dominowo, Marianowo, Poświętne, Orzeszkowo, Szraplie, and Michałowo (County of Środa, Poznania) the following incidents occurred:

"In the last days of November, 1939, the militiamen of the *Selbstschutz,* drawn from the local German minority, drove the Polish peasants, whom they had turned out of their beds at night, to the village administrative office at Dominowo. On November 26, between 8 and 9 p.m., thirty Polish farmers were driven to the place. They were shut up in the cellar, then during the night brought out two at a time into a large room, where ten militiamen of the *Selbstschutz* beat them in the dark with sticks and gun butts. When one of them asked why they were being beaten, a German answered cynically that it was to drive Poland out of their heads. Then they were allowed to go. Some of them were so badly injured that their friends had to come for them with carts, and others had to be supported, because they were unable to walk. A week later (on December 3 or 4, 1939) they were deported to the County of Garwolin in the 'Government General.' They were allowed to take with them only as much of their personal belongings as they could put in a suit-case, and food for three days. Their money was taken from them, with the exception of twenty marks per family."

9. A DEPORTEES' CAMP

(Deposition by Mr. A. S., of March, 1940)

"They began to deport the Poles from Poznań at the end of October, 1939. Greiser, who is the *Gauleiter,* repeatedly declared that Poznań, the capital of the *Warthegau,* must be German in character. The following methods were employed in the deportations: One day they deported, for example, all the lawyers; the next they deported Poles from particular streets, no matter what their profession; the third day they returned to the method of selecting professions, and deported engineers. The object was to make it difficult for people to move; for very often, in an attempt to avoid deportation, they would move from one house to an-

other, particularly into a district which had already been 'cleared' of the Polish inhabitants.

"The deportations were usually carried out at night and always unexpectedly. As the deportees were forbidden to take anything with them except a small handbag, and they were only left a few minutes in which to pack, it became the habit of those who foresaw that their turn for deportation was coming, to spend the nights ready dressed, waiting for the arrival of the police.

"I was expelled from my flat on February 5, 1940. At 4 a.m. that day the police entered our house and ordered us in exactly five minutes to be outside the house, ready to travel. They warned us that we would be searched and anybody taking with him jewellery, bonds or sums of money exceeding 200 złotys would be punished for sabotage. That day there was twenty degrees (C.) of frost, and women and small children were gathered in the streets.

"They loaded us into a lorry and transported us to a camp in the suburb of Główna. Here there were some old military barracks, which had never been used by the Polish army. They were almost entirely unheated; fifty of us at a time were packed into a barrack room, and were given a little rotten straw for bedding. Some of us were ill with a high temperature.

"During my stay in the barracks a woman had a child, but the Commandant of the camp would not agree to let her go to hospital, so the baby was born in the bitter cold and without privacy.

"After a fortnight in this dreadful place they loaded us into cattle-trucks, and after a journey of four days in frightful conditions we were turned out at a small station at Ostrowiec Kielecki."

10. A TRAIN WITHOUT DEFINITE DESTINATION

(Deposition by Mrs. J. V., a doctor)

"The deportation of people from Poznań is proceeding in accordance with the system which is now well known. Only so much money may be taken as the German soldier in charge allows. The barracks for the deportees are at Główna; they are surrounded with two barbed wire fences with four hundred yards between them. The population is allowed to bring parcels of food. Only scanty information leaks out of what happens in the barracks, through the doctors, who are the only persons allowed in,

and through such persons as have been deported and write from their place of exile.

"The first transport, in November, 1940, was directed to Ostrowiec Kielecki and to Limanowa. The deportees were given the houses of Jews who had been expelled or had escaped farther East. Since then a train of exiles has been dispatched to the 'Government General' every week. One of them travelled for five days through various stations, including Częstochowa, without finding any spot where the unhappy victims could be unloaded."

11. UNEXAMPLED PILLAGE

(Deposition by a Polish diplomat, April, 1940)

"The deportations continue without interruption. Several hundred thousand people, stripped of everything, have already been deported from Poznania and Pomerania. At first they were deported in lorries, now trains come for the unhappy people; whole blocks of houses are simultaneously evacuated in the towns, and in the country entire villages; and every one must leave everything he possessed in 10–15 minutes. The Germans lock the wardrobes and take away the keys; it is forbidden to take either bedding or warm coats; at the frontier of the 'Government General' there is a further search, when they take away money and valuables, including even wedding rings and gold spectacle-frames. The victims, torn from their homes, farms, or estates, and robbed of their possessions, are packed, cold and hungry, into cattle-trucks, without any chance of getting out at a station. They are transported Eastward, without any definite destination, and after several days and nights are unloaded somewhere, it may be near Warsaw, or at Kielce, Opoczno, Łaskarzew, Łuków, Ryki.

"It is quite usual for corpses to be taken out of these trains together with the living, the half-dead and the sick; it is so bitterly cold at present. In the 'Government General' the small towns, which have been for the most part burned or destroyed, are given no previous notice of the arrival of these transports of deportees. The people are scattered among the villages, which have been stripped of food by the Polish, Bolshevik and German armies, and now by the hordes of vagabonds who have been wandering over the whole of the country since the beginning of the war. So that in many cottages there is nothing but black misery and famine. In the other direction, from Esthonia, Volhynia and the

Volga, come German colonists, eating up the country on the way, to take possession of the places which have been cleared of the Polish population."

12. DEPORTATIONS FROM THE TOWNS OF POZNANIA

(Deposition by Father J. G.)

"On November 9, 1939, they deported 300 families from Gniezno, first holding them in the large hall of the tannery (men, women, priests and monks). On Sunday, December 3, 1939, 150 more families. Some people returning from church were not allowed to go back to their houses, but the keys were taken from them and they were led off to the tannery. In the middle of December this entire transport was deported to Lublin. Some transports were sent in open trucks in ten or fifteen degrees of frost.

"At Inowrocław on the night of November 30, about 1,000 families were turned into the streets, assembled in the market place, which was surrounded with soldiers, and then taken to the station and put in trucks (a long line of trucks was standing ready). Soldiers were on guard to see that no one else approached the trucks. The transport was sent off in an unknown direction.

"In the middle of December there were deportations from the towns of Powidz and Witkowo and also from Mogilno.

"In the middle of December, 1939, 1,500 persons were deported from the district of Żnin to Mińsk Mazowiecki. Among them was the paralyzed Mr. Unrug, whose estate at Cerekwica had been confiscated. Also Mr. Bogusiewicz from Bożejewicze (owner of a mill and a landed estate), Dr. Jaczyński, the chemist Siejga of Janówiec, and many other citizens who had deserved well of the Polish nation and State. They are to-day homeless and beggars. They have lost all their possessions, which they had inherited from their fathers, or which they had gathered in a lifetime of work."

13. MASS DEPORTATION FROM THE COUNTY OF GOSTYŃ

(Deposition by a hospital assistant from Poznania)

"The Germans began the deportation of the Polish population from the town of Gostyń, in Poznania on December 8, 1939; at first some 30 families were expelled from their houses. They were

told to go and find quarters with acquaintances. On December 16 Germans from Riga arrived and were quartered in the large building of the Philippine monastery. They behaved in a disorderly and noisy manner; in fact such scenes took place that soldiers from Gostyń had to intervene. The monks from the Philippine monastery were expelled and their bedding taken from them. One of the German so-called *Braune Schwester* (brown sisters), called *Hexe* or 'the witch,' carried off all the stocks of food from the monastery to a Gostyń grocer's shop which belonged to a German woman.

"The first transport of deportees from Gostyń, numbering 1,100 people, was sent to Rawa Mazowiecka. These poor people were first transported in large dung carts (called 'hela'). Behind every cart five German police marched as though they were guarding convicts. The sight of the people weeping in the carts was dreadful. The monastery was turned into a temporary concentration camp. There the deportees were subjected to a personal search: all money in excess of 200 złotys was taken from them, together with all their jewellery (with the exception of one ring), their savings bank books, their stock and share certificates, and works of art. They were allowed to keep food, a blanket, pillows, and, if anyone had children, a feather quilt and a suit of clothes. Some of them were allowed only twenty minutes to pack up, some of them were taken straight from their work, from their office or factory, and led off to the monastery, where the deportees were fed with pea-soup prepared by the sisters; in addition, they got one roll each and camomile tea without sugar in the morning. After three days in the monastery the transport was sent to Rawa Mazowiecka. Among them were Mr. Lossow, Mrs. Potworowska and Mrs. Karłowska.

"The next deportation was carried out on December 16. It applied not only to Gostyń but also to other towns of the district: Poniec, Krobia and others—altogether 1,208 people. It was in this second transport that I travelled to Tarnów. When they took us off, each cart was followed by four civilians of the *Hilfspolizei* and two gendarmes. When people who met us on the road wanted to give us something to eat, the Germans would not let them. Someone threw a box of cigarettes to one of the deportees and a German officer ran up and beat the latter man terribly.

"From the County of Gostyń they even deported a number of Germans who were not friendly to the Nazi regime.

"At Gostyń the Germans smashed the cross which stood in the

market place. At Koźmin they destroyed the statue of St. John in the market place and also the beautiful monument to the Polish insurgents. In some places they also demolished churches. At Śrem, where fifty-six men were shot, the parish priest was sick; he was to have been shot also. Then his curate appeared in his place, and begged to be shot instead of him. The Germans agreed to the exchange, but when the old parish priest got well again, he was shot too. At Krobia fifteen persons were shot, and at Leszno 105.

"At Cracow I saw a transport of workers going to Germany. The majority were mountaineers. Two persons returned from this work in Germany. They said that the Ukrainian Legion guarded them there, and used to beat the Polish workmen. They had worked in a factory, but they could not stand it, so they sold the clothes in which they had come from Poland and used the money for their return journey, in the course of which they had to steal across the frontier.

"Our journey to Tarnów was made in dreadful conditions. The train consisted of sixteen carriages of an old German type, and cattle-trucks strewn with a little straw. The journey lasted from Wednesday to the following Sunday, and in all that time we were not once given anything to eat. The small children cried continually. Only at Płaszów did we get pea-soup and warm water.

"On our arrival at Tarnów 400 persons were quartered in the Brodziński and Konopnicka schools. Deportees are still living in the latter place, being looked after by the Catholic organization 'Caritas.' The rest of the people in the transport were quartered with acquaintances. The people from the district of Konin were scattered among the villages, where they live two days at a time with poor folk and a week at a time with the more well-to-do farmers. The local people are very kind to the new-comers and do all they can for them."

14. EXTERMINATION OF THE POLES IN POMERANIA

(Deposition by Mr. N. B., of Pelplin in Pomerania)

"The aim of German policy is to annihilate the Polish element which, according to the declarations of the Germans, must disappear altogether. Its chief representatives, whom the Germans call *Hetzer* (instigators), have already been murdered. The intellectual class has already been *gründlich aufgeräumt* (fundamentally

cleared out). All the Polish merchants have been dispossessed of everything without compensation, and their shops, with all their contents and their capital, have been given to in-coming Germans.

"These merchants and intellectuals, with their families (or separately), have been deported *en masse* into Germany, particularly to Prussian Pomerania. The same fate befell the Polish landowners of the neighbourhood of Pelplin. The men are placed in concentration camps and camps for compulsory labour. There are special camps for women, or they are placed (young ladies and married women from the intellectuals and landowners' families) as servants and working women on the German farms in Pomorze. There children who are deported are placed in special institutions, where an attempt is being made to bring them up as faithful subjects of the *Führer*. They also are given, as the Nazis say, *alle nötigen Einspritzungen* (all necessary injections).

"The remaining Polish element, the mass of the workers, is being treated in a fashion cunningly intended to denationalize them, based on the principle: *das Polenvolk muss man völlig ausrotten* (the Polish people must be completely exterminated)."

15. EXPULSION OF THE POLES FROM THE INDUSTRIAL CENTER OF ŁÓDŹ

(Deposition by Mr. E. R., February 12, 1940)

"On January 15, 1940, some 1,400 families, mainly middle and junior state and municipal officials, were expelled from their houses in the district of Łódź called Polesie; they were taken to a factory in Łąkowa Street. Up to January 26 (the date of our informant's departure) their houses were still standing empty, while the deportees were kept in the factory in frightful conditions. The factory halls were not heated, though there was severe frost, and only the children had any straw to sleep on. There was a shortage of water, and once a day hot soup was brought in a water-cart. As there was a shortage of utensils and spoons, it was cold before those who were waiting for cups could get it.

"When friends came to visit them, various tricks were played on them. For example on January 18 or 19 all the visitors were kept shut up in the factory all night. The deportees were searched for valuables, and rings, watches, etc., were taken from them. The first deportations, on December 12, 13 and 14, mainly affected

the intellectuals, who were transported to the sub-Carpathian region.

"Our informant confirms the information already obtained, to the effect that when the Jews were deported the Jewish community was consulted, owing to which they had relatively better conditions than the Poles. Seventeen hundred of them were deported each day, in motor buses and carts. They were notified several days beforehand."

16. CORPSES OF DEPORTED CHILDREN IN RAILWAY TRUCKS

(Deposition by Mr. Francis H.)

"The deportations from Łódź were carried out in the following conditions:

"I was arrested and held in a large factory at Radogoszcz (a suburb of Łódź). On the third day all of us, about 2,500 persons, were taken by tram to the Kalisz railway station, here we were kept in 25–30 degrees of frost for three hours, after which we were loaded into unheated cattle-trucks, 60–70 persons in each, and transported for four days, during all which time they gave us nothing to eat nor did they let us out to satisfy our natural needs.

"At one station the local population brought us food, but the Germans not only let no one approach, but began to shoot at the people bringing the food. During the journey six children aged from 2 months to 2 years were frozen to death. These children had had to travel without bedding, pillows or warm clothing, for the German authorities had only given the deportees ten minutes to get everything ready."

17. DEPORTATION OF POLISH INTELLECTUALS

(Deposition by engineer J. K., April 5, 1940)

"Deportations of the Polish intellectuals and of the Jews from Łódź are being carried out on a large scale. They are deported according to their occupations: barristers, judges, doctors, public prosecutors and officials.

"The order is given at night, and the people are taken in trams to the Fair buildings in Reymont Square, where they are kept in the bitter cold for several days, and then some are sent to camps and others to the 'Government General.'

"There have been cases of children being deported without their parents.

"The aim is the destruction of the entire intellectual class. Greiser, the *Gauleiter* of the *Warthegau,* to which Łódź belongs, stated in a public speech, that in the course of three months Łódź would be made *Polenfrei und Judenfrei* (Pole-free and Jew-free)."

18. THE DEPORTEES' FRIGHTFUL CONDITIONS OF TRAVEL

(Deposition by Dr. M. R.)

"At Zawiercie on December 11 or 12, 1939, a train was seen full of deportees from Łódź, going to South-east Poland. There were a few trucks with roofs, but the rest were coal-trucks, though there was 13 degrees of frost. No one was allowed to give the deportees any food. They had no warm clothing; 70 per cent were women and children. A railway worker said that in his train half of the deportees froze to death.

"During the holiday season and the January frosts (January 5 and 15, temperature 20–34 degrees below zero) there was a mass evacuation of the Polish population, particularly from the counties of Turek, Płock, the Maritime County and some Counties of the Province of Łódź, to the Counties of Bochnia and Mielec in the 'Government General.' The people were transported in sealed trucks, for three to five days, without being allowed to leave them, even if they were sick or to satisfy their physical needs. From enquiries made of the evacuated people it appears that there was not one wagon out of ten or fifteen trains in which there was not at least one person frozen to death.

"From the Counties of Płock, Ciechanów, Płońsk, and Mława all the owners of farms of fifty hectares and over have already been evacuated.

"In the middle of November the inhabitants of Rybaki, part of the town of Płock, were expelled; their houses, mostly old, being doomed to destruction. The deportees were transported in berlins (large half-covered, flat-bottomed barges) to the borders of the 'Government General.' They had six hours in which to pack up and were allowed to take with them whatever they liked. At the end of November German colonists were brought in, in their place. Some were settled in two Polish villages, about twelve miles from Płock in the direction of Bodzan, and were very displeased with the change. The deported Poles had not been al-

lowed to take their stock with them, whereas the Germans came with their stock. There were several cases of deportation of entire villages, both in the County of Płock and in the Counties of Włocławek and Nieszawa."

19. COMPULSORILY TRANSPORTED TO GERMANY

(Deposition by Father A. G.)

"Both old people and priests and monks are being deported for labour in Germany. Father Musiał, of Bydgoszcz, is working as a labourer on a farm near Stettin. Counts Zółtowski, Brzeski and other eminent citizens from the district of Gniezno have been deported to Frankfort on the Oder. Many citizens have been sent to concentration camps, e.g., to Dachau. Many Poles have died or gone out of their minds as a result of the tortures they have undergone, e.g., Dr. Wiecki, of Bydgoszcz. The families of those deported to Germany or to concentration camps receive no help from any quarter. Their savings are exhausted, and they are without bread."

20. MODERN SLAVERY

(Deposition by Mr. A. Z., October 25, 1940)

"In the 'incorporated' territories there are often press-gangs which work in various parts of the towns, both in the streets and bursting into houses. Persons who cannot prove that they are employed or have applied to the labour office (which provides only physical labour, without regard to qualifications) are arrested and sent to labour camps or transported to Germany to work in the fields. In the camps situated in the 'incorporated' territory (e.g., at Drobin, in the County of Płock) the *Volksdeutsche* distinguish themselves by the brutality they show towards the Poles.

"These man-hunts also take place in the 'Government General,' not excluding Warsaw. Those arrested are sent to work on the fortifications along the Soviet frontier, or are transported to Germany. At a railway station I have seen a transport of prisoners going to Germany, including young women of the educated class from Warsaw. I know personally that sixty or seventy people from Biała Podlaska, in the Province of Lublin, are imprisoned in camps near Cologne."

21. CHILDREN TORN FROM THEIR PARENTS

(Deposition by Mr. W. K., May, 1940)

"There are numerous cases of young people and children being deported. The worst is that recently there have been a number of cases in which families have been separated; the parents have been left and the children deported. This has led more than once to hellish scenes. The Germans in Poznania particularly attacked the young people, persons who had not been born in the area, and those who had opted for Poland in the territory formerly belonging to the Reich (before 1918). Transports of deportees are sent to the concentration camp at Główna in open trucks, sometimes from a considerable distance, from Luboń, Biedrusko, and even from Puszczykowo, by night in 30 degrees of frost. The people were frozen stiff with cold, and often had to be carried, and afterwards were rubbed and restored to life by the unfortunate people already there.

"Of late it has been observed in the concentration camp that after eating the smallest meal the inmates feel pains in the stomach and bowels. An epidemic of typhus and dysentery has broken out. This is beginning to seem suspicious, and the people fear that they are being deliberately poisoned.

"There have been cases where weapons have been planted on unhappy victims, to provide a pretext for their accusation and execution. This was done recently with a sergeant of the Polish army, who had been deported with his daughters. A weapon was found in his possession; it had been planted on him, for he knew nothing about it, and, moreover, had been searched previously. The Nazi ruffians searched him and found it in his side pocket, to his consternation. This was sufficient pretext for the unfortunate man to be shot together with his daughters.

"From Bydgoszcz and Toruń come reports of further deportations of young people of both sexes. Recently a transport of girls who had been deported in September returned, they were weak and walked like ghosts. The majority of them had been violated by degenerate Nazis, and were pregnant. Of course then they were no longer wanted."

22. EXPULSION OF POLES FROM HOUSES AT CRACOW

(Deposition by Mr. R. M., January, 1940)

"The invaders are greatly altering the appearance of Cracow. They have changed the names of the streets. They are still expelling people from their houses. The method of expulsion is as follows: almost all new and comfortably arranged houses, which means houses in the Krasiński, Mickiewicz and Słowacki Avenues and the neighbouring streets are to form the German quarter. The Mining Academy has been turned into an office for Governor Frank; in its neighbourhood all the Poles are threatened with expulsion. So far about 80 per cent have been expelled from it. All the section of the town which is reserved for deportations is closed by the Gestapo, who search all those who leave to see whether what they are taking is allowed by the deportation regulations. At first they did not give the deportees any other houses, but now they are getting substitute dwellings with Jewish and Polish families."

23. THE DEPORTEES' MISERY IN THEIR NEW HOMES

(Deposition by Mr. R. T., May, 1940)

"From the district of Kielce comes news of the difficult, indeed almost unbelievable position of the people (from Poznania) who have been deported there. They are partly distributed in schools or the office buildings of landed estates. At Koniecpol or Radom twenty persons are put in one room, sleeping on foul straw which has not been changed for three months. As the quarters are not heated, the damp and mildew reach a yard and a half up the walls.

"They are given food once a day from a cauldron; it consists of potato soup without any fat. Bread for the refugees costs a złoty for a loaf weighing a kilogram (2¼ lbs.). At Częstochowa the situation is still worse, for neither bread nor potatoes can be bought. There is a shortage of these most important articles of food, and when they do appear on the market the prices are so high that the impoverished people cannot buy them. A loaf of bread which ought to cost eighty groszes costs three złotys—and is black and uneatable.

"The Citizens' Committee is helpless, not being able to get support from anyone, and the local population is also in desperate circumstances. Consequently the poor exiles drop with weakness, and many are seriously ill; dysentery and typhus are spreading.

The lack of clothing—for they were deported just as they stood—the lack of bedding and linen leads to many of them freezing to death. Many outstanding people, among them even university professors, doctors and barristers, have to beg and ask for alms. There is no fuel. They have to bring wood from the forest, for the peat is graciously reserved for the farmers. They cannot get any employment, for the local occupation authorities tell them they have been deported as a punishment. So what is left to them? Apparently nothing but starvation."

24. THE TRAGEDY OF THE PEASANTS IN THE ŻYWIEC COUNTY

(Report dated the end of December, 1940)

"In the autumn of 1940 the German authorities began the brutal deportation of the Polish peasant population from the County of Żywiec, in former Western Galicia, a district purely Polish from the ethnic point of view, and never inhabited by any considerable number of Germans.

"As they were threatened with transportation, the peasants refrained from planting potatoes, sowing winter rye and other autumn operations. Then the *Landrat* of Żywiec proclaimed that the deportations would not take place, and that everyone must carry out his agricultural work under pain of punishment for deliberate sabotage. Despite this proclamation deportations began at the end of September, 1940, being carried out in the following manner. Early in the morning a number of lorries, filled with armed S.S. men, would drive into a village. All the roads, bridges and even field paths were occupied by the S.S., who were armed with machine-guns which they trained on the village. Smaller detachments paid particular attention to the peasant farms, driving the inhabitants on to the road, and making them stand with their hands up, with machine-guns trained on them. Then they proceeded to search each individual and to go through the farm buildings. During this search small objects like watches, money and even wedding rings found their way into the pockets of the members of the S.S.

"The deportees were allowed to take with them only one suit of clothes and a little food. As they were driven out of their houses they were kicked and beaten with the butts of guns, neither old folk, women nor children being spared. In consequence several were wounded, and even killed, for example at Sól and Jeleśnia.

Several women as they were trying to escape were shot among the farm buildings. One woman had her infant shot in her arms. Then they were kicked and knocked about, packed into lorries, and transported to concentration camps at Rajcza and Żywiec. There deportees from several villages were assembled and kept two or three days in the open fields in rain and frost, not being allowed any warm food or covering. There were terrible scenes of suicide and child births. Only after two or three thousand deportees had been collected were they packed into trains, with twenty złotys each in their pockets, and transported to the neighbourhood of Lublin, Warsaw, or Kielce in the 'Government General.'

"It should be mentioned that the journey in unheated trucks frequently lasted three days. On arrival at their destination they were divided into groups of ten or so, who were assigned to one farmer, this being equivalent to being condemned to a life of beggary. A few of the younger men and the stronger women were transported to Germany in special trains to do compulsory labour there.

"It should be said that in spite of the desperate position in which they found themselves, the population behaved heroically. When the lorries full of deportees drove through some place which had not yet been evacuated they sang the Polish National Anthem.

"When it transpired that the assurance that there would be no transportations was false, the people began to destroy their farm buildings and stock, so as to leave as little as possible for the Germans. They cut the throats of their fowls, sheep and goats and cattle. They scattered their feather quilts and pillows, throwing the feathers down the wells, they broke the windows, destroyed the tiled stoves, and chopped up the floorboards and doors. Every night chickens and geese were hung on the door of the police station, with the inscription underneath: 'They would rather be hanged than be eaten by the Germans.'

"The entire population of any particular village was not deported at once, for some inhabitants were left in peace. It appeared that this was done because the agricultural labourers left behind were wanted to dig potatoes and finish agricultural operations for the incoming Germans. But they were used principally to destroy the mountaineers' cottages. For in place of ten or twelve deported families the authorities established a single family of Germans from Volhynia, who spoke Polish or Ruthenian, and knew only a few words of German; they were given the fields and

the livestock, etc., which had belonged to the deported Poles. In this way the authorities created farms of twenty to thirty Little-Polish *mórg* (one *mórg* is about half a hectare, or 1.3 acres). The German family was established in the best house, and all the other houses were destroyed and used for firewood. Those of the inhabitants who were not deported at first had their turn later, only a few families being left in each village. They were quartered in remote cottages, which lay high in the mountains. Two or three families were crowded into each cottage, for which they were compelled to pay a rent of seven to twenty marks. They were also deprived of the fields they had formerly possessed, and were allotted small holdings of one-half or three-quarters of a *mórg* of the worst soil high in the mountains. They were informed that even this land was only rented to them and not given outright.

"The villages in the County of Żywiec had a 98.5 per cent Polish population at the last census. To-day the district is completely changed in appearance. On the lonely roads one hears Ukrainian, and the densely built settlements are vanishing, only heaps of rubbish being left in their place. The transportations are continuing, and it has further to be added that even before they began some 20,000 people, mainly men, were in German or Russian captivity, or had been transported in masses to Germany for forced labour during the Spring of 1940."

25. MAKING POLAND GERMAN

(A neutral testimony)

The following message has been sent in January, 1941, to his paper in Helsinki, Finland, by Bertil Svahnstroem, Berlin Correspondent of the *Hufvutsdatbladet:*

"Poznań, in Poland, is to-day a town with an exterior German façade on a Polish body. *Gauleiter Greiser* is endeavouring with an iron fist to change Poznań into a German town 'for ever.' No compromise whatever will be allowed. The chief city of the *Warthegau* is to become the centre of Germany's colonisation in Poland.

"In August, 1939, just before the outbreak of war, Poznań had only 10,000 German inhabitants out of a population of 300,000. Foreigners could use the English or French languages. In Poznań to-day French is spoken only by French prisoners of war employed in clearing the streets of snow.

"Asked why war prisoners were sent to Poland, when there was no shortage of labour locally, a German official spokesman replied: 'In every town and village of the *Warthegau* we keep a large number of French and British war prisoners because we want to show the Poles what their saviours really look like.'

"The number of Germans has risen in Poznań to 60,000. Today they are the decisive and ruling factor.

"Poles have been degraded to a lower class. Representatives of the Polish intellectual classes have disappeared to the last man. Leading officials are German, but the minor officials are all Poles. Bus conductors are Poles. In shops and offices the managing personnel is German, the assistant personnel Polish.

"The Nazi authorities will not allow German blood to mix with Polish blood. By depriving the Poles of Polish schools and books, they intend to force the German language on the Polish working classes.

"The wages of the working classes are without a fixed standard."

CHAPTER V

The German Colonization in Poland

Even while consolidating his conquests, and before those conquests have received any international sanction, in accordance with the high-sounding slogan of National Socialism: *Lebensraum für das deutsche Volk* (Living space for the German people), Hitler has created a new State organization called *Reichsstelle für Raumordnung* (Reich Office for Space Planning).

The *Kölnische Zeitung* of November 21, 1940, writes that the task of the new office, which is to co-operate with the Reich Commission for strengthening the German nation, is:

"to fill the unpopulated *(menschenleere)* areas in the East by settling German peasants, German business men and workers, so that as a result a country truly German shall arise."

It is worth noting that the quoted article speaks of unpopulated areas, whereas the Polish Western Provinces have a comparatively high density of population. The Province of Poznań had 208 inhabitants per square mile, Pomerania 183 inhabitants, the Province of Łódź 333, and Silesia as much as 765 inhabitants per

square mile. In view of these figures, the phrase "unpopulated areas" acquires an ominous meaning. It contains the distinct forecast of further expulsions of Poles from the "incorporated" territories. They want to create a wilderness which will be gradually filled by German colonists.

The German plans, which are calculated with the greatest precision, leave out of consideration the position of the eight million Poles today living in these areas. All the agricultural land lying within the bounds of the annexed territory is destined to come under the German plow.

Thus there is to be complete spoliation of everything that is Polish for the benefit of the German settlers, and this is called the German new order in space: *die deutsche Raumordnung.*

It is very difficult to estimate the exact number of Poles so far deported from the "incorporated" territories, for there are no official German data on the subject. Reliable estimates, however, give the number of those deported up to March 1, 1940, as 720,000; by December 31 of the same year the number had probably risen to some 1,500,000.

On the other hand, the number of Germans brought in to take their places is considerably smaller. According to figures published by German sources it amounts only to about 450,000, so that the proportion of deported to imported is something like 10: 3.

The Germans explain this disproportion by the necessity to reserve positions, farms and workshops for front-line soldiers, who will be placed in them after the war. Further, the Germans propose to create larger farms than have existed hitherto. For example, in the densely populated County of Żywiec, after the Polish peasants had been expelled, numerous farm buildings were destroyed and several (sometimes as many as a dozen) farms were united in one large holding to be given to Germans from Volhynia.

WHERE THE GERMAN SETTLERS COME FROM

The German settlement policy in the annexed Polish lands provides for different categories of settlers: Germans from the Baltic States, from the Central and Eastern districts of Poland, from Bukovina and Bessarabia, from Lithuania and the Southern Tyrol, and also from the Central and Western provinces of the German Reich. According to the present plan this mixture is to be further diversified after the war by the addition of *Frontkämpfer,* i.e. front-line soldiers, to be settled on the land.

So far all the Germans from the Baltic States, Latvia and Esthonia, have been transported to Poland; they arrived in the autumn of 1939, immediately after the occupation of Poland. The *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* of May 17, 1940, published an article from which we may learn many details concerning their transportation. Altogether 70,000 Germans have been shifted from the Baltic States: 55,000 from Latvia and 15,000 from Esthonia. Of these, 51,000 have been settled in the so-called *Warthegau* (over 30,000 in the city of Poznań) and 11,000 in the *Gau Danzig-Westpreussen.* Fifteen hundred people are in Central Germany in training or on military service, and are to be settled on the Polish lands at a later date; 3,500 people have been classified as unlikely to make successful colonists in Poland. Germans from the Baltic States have been or will be given charge of 3,000 industrial or commercial undertakings and 1,000 artisans' workshops.

The newspaper account from which we draw the above information states that the division of land among these German immigrants was carried out with the intention of "compensating them for the harm done them by the agrarian reforms in Latvia and Esthonia." Before the world war these Germans owned altogether about a million hectares of land. The figure had fallen during the last twenty years to 86,000 hectares. The former barons of Courland and Livonia have now been compensated for the lands lost in Latvia and Esthonia by the grant of Polish landed property in Poznania and Pomerania. The Baltic peasants have received 2,300 farms of various acreages in the *Warthegau* and 280 farms in *Gau Danzig-Westpreussen.*

Other professional classes transferred from the Baltic States include 75 professors, 340 architects, 356 doctors, 256 members of the legal profession (barristers and judges), 358 pharmaceutical chemists, 100 foresters and a large number of merchants. Almost all have been assured that they will be able to follow their professions in the Polish districts. A large number of public and private officials have found employment mainly in commerce and in the numerous German offices.

During the winter of 1939–40, Germans were shifted from the Central and Eastern districts of Poland, from the areas occupied by the Soviets and from the "Government General."

Some 135,000 people have been transferred from the Soviet-occupied area, and above all from Volhynia, South-Eastern Poland and the Province of Białystok. As the German Press itself admits, many of these Germans have "forgotten" the German language,

and so have first been sent to Germany in order "to soak themselves in pure Germanism and the National Socialist outlook" *(Weltanschauung)*. Some of them were settled on "incorporated" Polish lands during the spring and summer of 1940. The remainder will undergo further training until they are regarded as competent to play the part of colonists in Poland.

In the autumn of 1940 it was officially stated that up to August 24 Germans from Volhynia had taken over about 12,500 farms in the territory of the *Warthegau*, of which 6,800 were in the district of Łódź, 5,474 in the district of Inowrocław, and 200 in the district of Poznań.

In the autumn of 1940, 35,000 Germans were transferred from the districts of Lublin and Chełm, about half of them being settled in the Western Provinces. The *Hamburger Fremdenblatt* wrote in detail about these immigrants in its issue for September 24, 1940, stating that they were mainly settlers who had established themselves in the East before the war of 1914–18. According to the same newspaper the transference of these people was to be completed in October, 1940.

At about the same time the first transports arrived from Bessarabia and Bukovina, where the total number of Germans amounted to about 200,000.

Further, the colonists include Germans from the Reich itself. The last category is to include merchants, artisans and others who were settled in Polish lands before 1918 and afterwards returned to the Reich, and above all peasants from Southern Germany. According to calculations published by Darre, the German Minister for Agriculture, during 1940 400,000 families were to be transferred from the Reich, 60,000 of these coming from Baden alone. In addition, emigrants were to be furnished by Würtemberg, Westphalia and the Rhineland and Main districts *(Berliner Börsenzeitung* of January 10, 1940). Altogether, according to the plan, at least 2,000,000 people are to be transported from Western Germany to Polish territory. As a matter of fact, only a very small percentage of the above number were settled last year.

It may be assumed that up to September, 1940, about 100,000 Germans from the Reich had been settled in Polish territory, and in addition some 75,000 Germans were settled in Western Poland, from which they had emigrated to Germany after the war of 1914–18.

It is difficult to determine the actual number of immigrants already settled in Poland because a considerable number of those

brought in from abroad are still in Central Germany undergoing National-Socialistic training.

The *Völkischer Beobachter* of January 7, 1941, gives the following figures of Germans transferred from various countries to the Polish "incorporated" areas:

Latvia	51,000
Esthonia	12,000
Soviet-occupied Poland	130,000
Chełm and Lublin areas	31,000
Bessarabia	90,000
Bukovina	90,000
Dobrudja	14,000
Total	418,000

According to later German sources (e.g., the *Völkischer Beobachter* of March 30, 1941) in which the results of German colonization in Poland from the outbreak of war down to December 31, 1940, as also the colonization plans for 1941, are discussed, by the middle of 1941 some half a million Germans were to have been transferred to Poland. This figure does not include Germans drawn direct from Germany, among whom are not only military and civil authorities, but also representatives of various free professions and handicrafts.

The figure of 500,000 is probably an over-estimate, for a number of the German colonists, many of whom did not even know German, have been held a very long time in "re-education" camps in Germany where they have to undergo Nazi training.

HOW DO THEY FEEL IN THEIR NEW POLISH HOMES?

By a series of decrees, Poles in the lands "incorporated" with the Reich have been deprived of all their possessions. The expropriated property: commercial and industrial undertakings, shops, artisans' workshops, and immovable properties in towns are administered by German *Treuhänder,* who function under the direction of the specially created *Haupttreuhandstelle Ost.* Agricultural and forest estates taken from the Poles are administered by the *Ostdeutsche Landwirtschaftgesellschaft m.b.H.* until they are assigned to settlers. More details about this organization, as well as the institution of *Treuhänder,* are given in the section dealing with the robbery of Polish public and private property.

In the course of settling Germans in the place of Poles the authorities are attempting to modify the agrarian system in order to make it conform to the interests of the Reich. According to the *Der Neue Tag* of September 22, 1940, and the statements made by various party leaders, this system of small and large estates, comprising the agricultural economy of the "incorporated" Polish lands, and in particular of the so-called *Warthegau,* is to form the main source of food supply for the German Reich. This paper lays special stress on the future tasks of the above-mentioned *Ostdeutsche Landwirtschaftgesellschaft,* which in the *Warthegau* alone has under its control 2,000 large estates and 275,000 small farms.

> "From the point of view of 'food economy,' " it states, "an important surplus area has been acquired. The acreage under cultivation amounts to 3.25 million hectares. From this year's harvest great quantities of agricultural produce, particularly grain and potatoes, will be sent to the Reich. No less than 25 per cent of the entire rye harvest of the Reich, 25 per cent of the potato harvest and 20 per cent of the beet crop will come from this *Gau.* It is the granary of the Reich and in future, owing to the promotion of pig-breeding, it will be its 'dripping fat-pot' also."

In connection with these plans the German Press has devoted much attention to the question of the human material which is to be settled on the stolen Polish land, and its "racial" and health standards.

The practical side of the settlement of suitable Germans on the farms or larger estates administered by the above-mentioned trustees organization is dealt with by a number of German institutions created for the purpose, with the *Einwanderer-Zentrale* as the chief. This institution is composed of representatives of all the interested organizations and offices and co-ordinates the activities of the offices concerned with settlement problems. Its head office is Berlin, but it has branches in the territory to be colonized, e.g., at Poznań, Gdynia, Łódź, etc. In connection with this central institution the *Deutsche Umsiedlungsgesellschaft* occupies itself with the actual settlement on the land, and carries on all kinds of activities, administrative, taxational, financial and so on, connected with the settlement of the new-comers.

A special role in the colonization plan is to be played by small

holdings intended for front-line soldiers on their return from the war. The preparatory work in this field is being done by the so-called *Bauernsiedlung* (peasant settlement). There exists in *Warthegau* three organizations of this kind: *Bauernsiedlung Hohensalza* (Inowrocław peasant settlement), *Bauernsiedlung Posen* and *Bauernsiedlung Kalisch.* The *Gau Danzig-Westpreussen* has called into being a *Bauernsiedlung Danzig-Westpreussen.* The Reich Ministry of Food has provided each of these four institutions with capital, amounting at present to 2,000,000 German marks.

Farms intended for Germans are reorganized according to the particular part which they are to play in the German plan. Therefore it is frequently necessary to make certain alterations in their constitution, to unite smaller units into larger ones, and to supplement the livestock and equipment. For this work a special institution has been created, the *Zentralbeschaffungstelle* (Central Supplies Office).

Finally, there is one question which should be answered:

What is the relation between the German settlers and the Poles who still remain, and how do they behave in face of the fact that they have been settled on stolen Polish property?

The settlers only realize after some considerable time that they are the instruments of a criminal action which has been carried on without regard to moral scruples. The omnipresent Gestapo provides them with a ready-made answer to justify the theft of other people's property. When a correspondent of the *Kölnische Zeitung* asked in March, 1940, one of the German families transferred from the Baltic States what had happened to former owners, they gave the typical answer: "They are dead or have run away."

During the first few months of their stay in Poland many of the Baltic Germans who received stolen Polish houses, buildings and undertakings, were convinced that the German authorities had paid the former owners compensation for everything. Now, however, they are better informed, and realize that they are enjoying the use of stolen property. And some of them—as accounts received testify—feel certain moral scruples. But the majority have already absorbed the National-Socialist "ethics."

It should be said that the Baltic Germans settled in Poland were able to bring with them the whole of their movable property. From Latvia alone they brought 6,000 head of cattle. The above-mentioned *Deutsche Umsiedlungsgesellschaft* is particularly occu-

pied with the liquidation of the immovable property left behind by the settlers and of all their other interests. But the Poles expelled from the "incorporated" territories were not allowed to take with them a single saucepan.

The new colonists do not as a rule reveal the least sympathy for the lot of those who have been expelled. The German Press has quoted numerous statements by doctors, lawyers and farmers, expressing their joy and satisfaction at having been given possession of dwellings, surgeries, dental surgeries, admirably equipped workshops, and agricultural holdings. On the other hand, German diplomatic representatives have cynically shown foreign journalists photographs of Poznań houses, confiscated from the Poles. Underneath were captions to the effect that the German fatherland had prepared these beautifully-arranged dwellings and had given them to the fellow-countrymen from Latvia and Esthonia.

Although neither the Baltic nor the Volhynian Germans have any belief in the victory of the Germans, they quickly fall in with the plans of the regime. Only occasionally are fears expressed of the future which may await them. A characteristic example is given in the deposition of one of the expropriated Poles:

"A Baltic German landowner, a Baron from Latvia, was settled on the estate of one of the Polish landowners, on the right bank of the Vistula. He turned out to be a decent fellow. Despite his privileged position he allowed the dispossessed Pole to take away two wagon-loads of food and utensils, and when he noticed the latter's dejection he said to him: 'You should think how much better your lot is than mine. Sooner or later you will return to your property, and I shall have to leave this place without any hope of returning to my estate in Latvia.' "

This German's case is by no means isolated.

THE BALANCE SHEET OF THE SETTLEMENT SCHEME

As already stated, the Polish lands "incorporated" in the German Reich were inhabited by 10,740,000 inhabitants, of whom more than 9,500,000 were Poles. The German plan for getting rid of the Polish element is supposed to provide for the expulsion of at least 5,000,000. The Germans obviously believe that when completely deprived of their leaders, cut off from all forms of Polish culture, and economically dependent on their German employers, caught in the iron teeth of the National-Socialist Ma-

chine, the remaining 4,500,000 Polish peasants and workers can quickly be transformed into humble and obedient *Volksdeutsche.*

As for those expelled, they are transported to the so-called "Government General," a part of the country which already is densely inhabited, is economically incapable of meeting its own needs, and further has been devastated by the war and by the pillage of the German occupants. This area (not much larger than Bulgaria, with a population of 6,000,000) is intended to accommodate 17–18 millions. It is obvious that Hitler's plan is to create conditions which will cause enormous mortality in the population of the "Government General," and thus bring about a large reduction in the numbers of the Polish population.

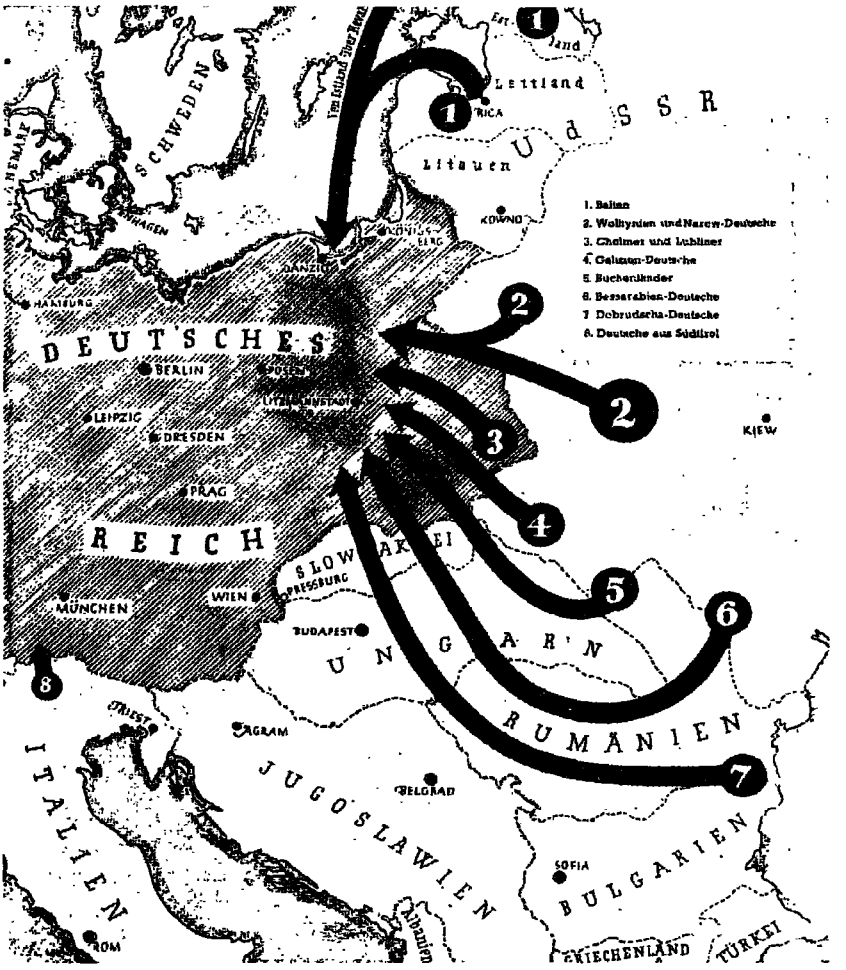
Of these 5,000,000 to be expelled from the "incorporated" areas, over 1,500,000 have been deported during the two years of German occupation. This means that so far one-third of the entire plan has been carried out. The deportations are still continuing.

In the place of this 1,500,000 so far some 450,000 Germans have been imported. Of the 3,200,000 hectares of land taken from the Poles, scarcely ten per cent has been given to new owners. The remainder is administered by the German Trustees.

Although it is always declared with the utmost emphasis that the plan for colonizing the Polish lands has deliberately been carried out only to a small extent, in order to leave the greater part of the land and jobs for the *Frontkämpfer,* yet the disproportion between the number of Poles deported and of Germans imported is so striking that the German authorities are obviously meeting with great difficulties in carrying out their program.

This disproportion has led to large-scale depopulation, which affected particularly the towns. In some centers the depopulation is catastrophic. We have already quoted the figures relating to the city of Kalisz, which, according to the *Berliner Börsenzeitung,* possesses scarcely fifty per cent of its pre-war number of inhabitants. In the first period of the German occupation the population of Gdynia—the great Polish port, a town which had a flourishing commercial life—has fallen from 130,000 to 17,000. An interesting sidelight on the present state of that town is given by the following quotation from a Swedish paper, *Gœteborgs Handels Och Soefardstidning,* of January, 1940:

> "Hitler has changed the name of the town from Gdynia to *Gotenhafen.* A more proper name for it would be *Toten-*



38. The resettlement of the Polish territories denuded of Poles by Germans (1940).

"More than 450,000 Germans have been resettled during the war. The first 63,000 settlers came shortly after German-Polish campaign from the Baltic countries. They were followed by the 135,000 Germans of Volhynia, Galicia and Narew. Then there began the regrouping of the 31,000 Germans from the Chelm-Lublin region, who exchanged their farms and former occupations in the Warthegau. Next there began the great South-European migration. The 90,500 German nationals (*Volksdeutsche*) of Bessarabia, 90,000 of Northern and Southern Bukovina, and the 14,000 Germans of the Dobrudja have begun their journey to the Reich. "As regards the return of the Southern Tyrol Germans: part of the 185,365 people who have opted for Germany will arrive in the Reich, according to the scheme, in course of the year." (From *Berliner Illustrierte Zeitung* No. 2, January 1941. Article by *Wolfgang Weber*, entitled: *Der Fuhrer rief sie.)*

Reproduced from THUS SPAKE GERMANY, edited by Coole & Potter, published by George Routledge & Sons, Ltd., by permission of the Editor & Publisher.

Fahrausweis №

des - der

wohnhaft in Gotenhaven

zur einmaligen Reise im Sammeltransport

in Richtung Tschenstochau—Kielce

Gotenhaven, den 15. Oktober 1939.

Der Polizei-Präsident

39. A travelling pass for one of the thousands of Polish inhabitants of Gdynia who were evicted from the town after the German occupation. The pass reads: "Travelling Pass No. . . of . . . inhabitant of Gotenhaven for a single journey in collective transport, in the direction of Czestochowa-Kielce. Gotenhaven, 15th October, Police President." *(For obvious reasons on this photograph the number of the Pass and name of its bearer have been covered over).*

Der Inhaber dieses Ausweises ist aus Gotenhafen ausgewiesen und darf in diesen Polizeibezirk nicht wieder zurückkehren.

Für den Fall der Zuwiderhandlung werden Zwangsmaßnahmen angedroht.

Gotenhafen, den 25. Oktober 1939

Der Polizeipräsident.

Właściciel niniejszego wykazu jest wydalony z miejscowości Gotenhafen i nie ma prawa powrotu do tutejszego okręgu policyjnego.

Na wypadek przeciwdziałania grozi się zastosowaniem środków przymusowych.

Gotenhafen, dn. 25. paźdz. 1939 r.

Prezydent Policji.

40. A police order, dated October 25th, 1939, informing the addressee that he must leave Gdynia, and will not be allowed to return. Gdynia, a port with a purely Polish population of over 100,000, was renamed Gotenhafen by the Nazis; the greater part of its Polish inhabitants were expelled.



41. A German family from Riga in a Polish flat in Poznań. They seem to be enjoying their ill-gotten comfort. This photograph was distributed by the German propaganda offices.



Auf der neuen Scholle im Osten

42. Germans settled on Polish land discuss agricultural improvement. Meanwhile, the rightful owners are dispossessed, expelled and starving.

Galiziendeutsche haben sich eingelebt

K. P. Kattowitz, 25. Juni

Die Ansiedlung der volksdeutschen Rückwanderer aus Galizien im Gau Oberschlesien ist abgeschlossen. Der Stabsführer der Dienststelle des Beauftragten des Reichskommissars für die Festigung des deutschen Volkstums in Oberschlesien, Dr. Arlt, erstattete Gauleiter Bracht soeben den Abschlußbericht.

Danach wurden in den Kreisen Saybusch und Bielitz in den alten deutschen Waldhufendörfern des früheren Herzogtums Teschen-Auschwitz 775 bäuerliche Familien mit 3713 Köpfen auf einer Fläche von 11 385,12 Hektar und 131 Handwerkerfamilien mit 412 Köpfen angesiedelt. Die Umsiedler, deren Vorfahren im 18. Jahrhundert aus dem Egerland und der Rheinpfalz in die Gegend von Stryj und Dolina in den galizischen Ostkarpaten gekommen waren, haben in den schönen Beskidenkreisen eine neue Heimat gefunden. Nach ihrer Ankunft in Oberschlesien wurden sie zunächst in Teschen und Oberberg in Umsiedlerlagern untergebracht, auf ihre Eignung für die Ansiedlung geprüft und auf ihren neuen Besitz vorbereitet. Inzwischen nahmen die Dienststellen und Sonderkommandos zusammen mit den Landräten und Amtskommissaren der Siedlerdörfer die Auswahl der Höfe und Gebäude an Hand von Dorflagekarten vor. Die Durchschnittsgröße der Siedlerstellen beträgt zwanzig Hektar. Die Handwerker erhielten kleinere Hofflächen. Nach dem feierlichen Einzug in die neuen mit Maschinen, Gerät, Saatgut und Vieh sorgfältig ausgestatteten Höfe, wurden die Umsiedler in großzügigster Weise durch die Gliederungen der Bewegung und besondere Betreuungsdienststellen an die neuen Verhältnisse gewöhnt. Heute haben sie sich schon eingelebt und gehen freudig daran, sich auf die neue Wirtschaftsform umzustellen. Gauleiter Bracht sprach Stabsführer Dr. Arlt und allen Mitarbeitern seine volle Anerkennung für die schwierige Arbeit der Ansiedlung aus, die einen wesentlichen Beitrag zum Aufbau des Gaues Oberschlesien darstelle.

43. A cutting from the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* on June 26th, 1941, stating that Germans from South-Eastern Poland are now being settled in the counties of Zywiec and Bielsko.

hafen. A town which formerly has a population of 130,000 now has 17,000 inhabitants. There are only a few hundred Poles left in Gdynia, and their lot is very hard. They are hungry, because they do not share in the rationing. The Germans from the Baltic States live miserably, even though they are paid a subsidy. The only nice things they have are the flats and the good furniture, as the Poles who were driven out of the town were forced to leave everything behind. The Germans are removing the furniture from the unoccupied flats and storing it in warehouses. The port is completely dead. The equipment is being dismantled and shipped to Germany. Gdynia is to become a naval base, and the Germans are taking away equipment."

So for the time being the Germans have succeeded in driving out Poles, but have not succeeded in introducing Germans.

GERMAN DIFFICULTIES

Considering the position in the Western Provinces, we reach interesting conclusions concerning the causes of the difficulties encountered by the German authorities in colonizing the annexed territories.

One of them is the German population's dislike of settling in the East and its *Drang nach Westen* which opposes the tendencies of the German policy: *Drang nach Osten.*

Even before the war of 1914–18, throughout the whole of the previous century there was a continuous mass emigration of the population from the Eastern parts of the Reich to the West. This emigration reached enormous dimensions. During the period 1840–1925, some 917,400 persons emigrated from East Prussia, 775,000 from Prussian Pomerania, and 866,000 from Silesia, making a total of about 2,560,000. In the course of only fifteen years (1910–25), 178,100 persons emigrated to Western Germany from East Prussia alone, i.e., eight per cent of the entire population of the province. The total figure for the population of certain districts showed a fall which was not compensated by the natural increase. This process went on incessantly over the whole of Eastern Germany. Even since the National-Socialists came to power, in the period 1933–39, states the *Kölnische Zeitung* for November 9, 1940, some 25,000 people have emigrated to the West from East Prussia and from those portions of Poznania which had been left

in Germany. This figure was three-fifths of the entire natural increase.

This state of affairs compelled the Germans to introduce various privileges in the fields of taxation, customs duties, and social and economic life for these Eastern territories, and in particular for East Prussia. Thus they attempted to check the catastrophic German depopulation of these areas, which was all the more threatening because the natural increase of the German inhabitants was decidedly less than that of the Poles. However, the alluring West *(der lockende Westen)* was too great an attraction for the inhabitants of these Eastern areas and even far-reaching material privileges could not check the spontaneous emigration. The development of German industry in the West, the better wages paid to workmen, the greater possibilities of advancement open to the more capable and ambitious elements, the desire to live in towns, in better conditions than the villages afforded, these were the real causes which produced the depopulation of Eastern Germany and the process of migration to the West.

Among other competent authorities, Dr. Frederick Burgdörfer, director of the *Statistisches Reichsamt* in Berlin, described the failing of the reproductive forces of the German people in very somber colors in an article entitled *Wachstum and Lebensbilanz des deutschen Volkes,* published in a compilation entitled *Das Buch vom deutschen Volkstum* (Leipzig, 1935).

The same problem still exists today, aggravated by the additional circumstance that there is a lack of faith in the permanence of the Brown Empire created by Hitler, a lack of faith in a victorious conclusion to the war, and a fear of the Polish nation which is now being barbarously tortured.

To this is now added a further consideration, hints of which appear more and more clearly in the articles, speeches, publications and practical actions of the leaders of the Third Reich.

The main foundation of the strength and power of Twentieth Century Germany was its industry, which developed to enormous dimensions. This industry formed the basis of Germany's present military potential, and simultaneously stimulated the desire to conquer the world in order to assure a satisfactory market for the product of that industry. But this very fact involved the relegation of agriculture to the background, a phenomenon which, from the economic aspect of a State aiming at autarchy, is undesirable and even injurious. The conquest of the Polish lands was intended, among other things, to increase the economic area of the Reich

by the inclusion of a territory naturally fitted for the practice of intensive agriculture. This is one of the reasons why the Germans not only desire to make the *Warthegau* a *Mustergau* for the whole of the German Reich, in which it will play the part of a granary, but have incorporated the extensive districts of Central Poland, whose history has never had anything in common with German problems of policy.

But to achieve their desire and develop the agriculture of the "incorporated" areas, thus increasing the output of agricultural produce to an extent which will satisfy all the needs of the Reich, the Germans need not only land. Even more they need men, farmers, devoted to the soil, regarding the cultivation of the soil, making it increasingly fertile and winning increasingly rich harvests from it, as their life work.

And so we come to the essential and basic factor in the difficulties confronting the Germans in their task of Germanizing the Polish lands. Germans who for the past fifty years have lived in an atmosphere of admiration for and delight in industry, and in the great part which industry has to play in the achievement of the German nation's economic and political mission, have ceased to take an interest in the soil. They do not feel drawn to it, as they must do if the soil is to be their favorite field of labor.

Numerous articles discussing the exploitation of the Polish lands after the soldiers have returned from the war stress the necessity for a very careful selection of *Jungbauer,* or *Wehrbauer,* i.e., young peasants who can fulfill their mission in the spirit of the National-Socialist doctrine. That is why the German farmers from the Baltic States, Rumania, etc., are being trained in Germany. Extensive propaganda is being carried on in the same spirit, excursions are organized to the Polish lands, mobile exhibitions are arranged, all intended to encourage the Germans to go to the East and devote themselves exclusively to the cultivation of the soil.

The *Gauleiter* of Poznania, Greiser, published an appeal to German youth to come and make a career in the East *(im grossen weiten deutschen Osten).* The appeal was printed in the journal *Wille und Macht.*

Greifelt, an official of the Commissariat for Strengthening Germanism in the East, in the journal *Siedlung und Wirtschaft* for March, 1941, gave them further encouragement. He said:

"In the allocation of farms and artisans' workshops the ques-

tion of what finances the applicant possesses will play no part whatever."

But there were those who expressed doubts:

Herr Brokelmann, an official concerned with the question of agricultural workers, said with touching sincerity in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of March 21st:

"Probably there will be no difficulty in getting new German owners for the land in the East. But will it be possible to give them German agricultural laborers also? Without that it will not be possible to speak of a genuine Germanization."

The great output of energy involved in all this propaganda reflects the difficulties encountered in the attempt to Germanize the Polish lands, and their anxiety concerning the permanent maintenance of these areas as German. In this field the Polish people, 70 per cent of whom work on the land, love the land and cultivate it with enviable obstinacy and endurance, is a dangerous rival to the German, which is consumed with desire for the alluring life of cities and for the occupations of trade and commerce. This is the main reason for the radical and brutal deportation of the Poles from their land, and it also explains the Germans' fundamental difficulty in colonizing the lands which they have seized.

On the other hand, the devotion of the Pole to his native soil and his deeply-rooted national instinct, which is always closely bound up with his love of the soil, constitute the source of the strength and faith of the Polish nation and its deep conviction that, after the terrible events of today, after the Polish lands have been recovered from the German invader, Poland will once more take the path of continuous development and progress, the path so brutally interrupted by the German invasion in September, 1939.

PART III

THE PERSECUTION OF THE JEWS AND THE GHETTOS

CONTENTS

STATISTICAL SURVEY OF POLISH JEWRY 217

I. HUMILIATING REGULATIONS 219
Who is a Jew?—Distinguishing Marks—Jews May Not Use Railways—Barred from Parks

II. MASSACRES AND BRUTALITIES 223
53 Jews Shot in One House—Murders and Mass Slaughters—Jewish Soldiers Sentenced to Death—Treatment of Women—Torturing of Jews

III. CONFISCATION OF JEWISH PROPERTY 228
Jewish Businesses Given to Germans—Occupational Restrictions—Compulsory Labor for Jews

IV. EXPULSION OF JEWS 234
The Lublin Reservation

V. THE GHETTOS 240
The Ghetto in Warsaw—The Ghetto in Łódź—The Ghetto at Cracow—Health in the Ghetto—Ghetto Administration—Jewish Schools

VI. RELIGIOUS PERSECUTION 250

CONCLUSION 252

In accordance with the Nazi ideology of racial hatred, the Germans embarked on a policy of persecuting the Jews living in Polish territories. On the one hand the Jews are subject to every form of atrocity which can be inflicted on human beings. On the other hand they are forcibly transferred to Jewish ghettos which are a peculiar form of the German policy of population transfers.

Statistical Survey of Polish Jewry

Polish Jewry, according to the official census of 1931, was a community of 3,115,000 souls:

1,901,000 (61%) were in the territory occupied by Germany, namely:
1,269,000 (41%) in the "Government General."
632,000 (20%) in the areas "incorporated" with the Reich.
1,214,000 (39% of the total) were in the territory occupied by Soviet Russia.

An approximate estimate of the Jews in the "Government General" was given in the first issue of a new German quarterly magazine, *Die Burg,* published by the official Nazi *Institut fuer Deutsche Ostarbeit* (October, 1940). In an article entitled "The Jewish Question in the 'Government General' as a Population Problem" a Nazi expert, Herr Seraphin, estimated the position on July 1, 1940, as follows:

Theoretical number of Jews in the "Government General"	1,270,000
Normal increase	125,000
Emigration (up to the outbreak of war)	45,000
Influx into the "Government General" from the Western Provinces during the War	60,000
Departures from the "Government General" either abroad or to the territories taken over by the Red Army	40,000
Influx into the "Government General" from the Western Provinces incorporated after the end of the campaign	330,000
	1,700,000

This figure, based on information made available by the Jewish Self-Aid Organization, shows an increase of 33% as compared with the situation in 1931. It is to be remembered, however, that the Jewish organization could register only those who had entered the "Government General" legally. It must also be borne in mind that many Jews fled before the German armies, from Western and Central Poland into the Eastern districts, where they were caught by the Red Army. Also many Jews were evicted from the territories incorporated in the "Government General" after the end of the Polish-German campaign.

As for the density of Jewish settlement, the Warsaw area holds the largest number; in fact, about 30% of the entire Jewish population of the "Government General" live in the city of Warsaw.

The figures, according to administrative districts are as follows:

	Number	*% of General Population*	*% of Jewish Population*
1931:			
Cracow	222,000	7.9%	17%
Radom	275,000	12.1%	22%
Warsaw	460,000	13.2%	36%
Lublin	313,000	11.8%	25%
	1,270,000	10.9%	100%
1940:			
Cracow	330,000	8.2%	19%
Radom	392,000	12.9%	23%
Warsaw	540,000	13.3%	32%
Lublin	438,000	13.1%	26%
	1,700,000	12.1%	100%

Herr Seraphin considers that the Jewish proportion of the total urban population of the "Government General" is now 34%. Of the total Jewish population 88% live in the towns.

The figures he gives are as follows:

Town	1931 *(census)*	1940 *(estimated)*
Warsaw	352,600	395,000
Cracow	56,600	65,000
Lublin	38,900	47,000
Częstochowa	25,600	23,000
Radom	25,200	30,000
Tarnów	19,300	22,000
Kielce	18,100	21,000
Siedlce	14,800	18,000
Chełm	13,500	16,000
Piotrków	11,400	14,000
Tomaszów	11,300	14,000
Rzeszów	11,200	13,000
Nowy Sącz	9,100	8,000
Skierniewice	4,400	5,000

CHAPTER I

Humiliating Regulations

Very soon after the Nazi occupation of Poland special measures against the Jews in Poland were introduced. Harsh and humiliating as was the treatment of the Poles in general, that of the Jews was in most cases even worse. During the first few weeks of the occupation, the local commanders, particularly the local Gestapo chiefs, introduced all kinds of arbitrary measures which differed from town to town and from district to district. When the Nazis, for instance, began to compel Jews to wear special distinguishing badges on their clothes, this was at first a local measure adopted mainly in the big towns. In some towns the Jews were made to wear a yellow badge, in others white armlets bearing the Star of David, in others again blue armlets with the same sign. It was not until some weeks later that all these different measures were co-ordinated. At first, too, no general rule was laid down as to who was to be regarded as a Jew, but with the usual Nazi thoroughness all these uncertainties have now been eliminated.

WHO IS A JEW?

In August, 1940, a first decree was issued specifying definitely what persons were to be regarded as Jews and what businesses were

to be regarded as Jewish. The *Verordnungsblatt des Generalgouverneurs fuer die besetzten polnischen Gebiete,* No. 45, of August 1, 1940, contains the order to this effect, dated July 24. This decree adopts in the main the specifications of the Nuremberg Laws, i.e.: Everyone with three or four Jewish grandparents is regarded as a Jew. Persons with two Jewish grandparents are to be regarded as Jews if they belonged to the Jewish religious community on September 1, 1939, or have entered it since that date, or if they are married to a Jew. A business is regarded as Jewish either if the owner is a Jew within the meaning of this law, or, in the case of a company, if one or more of the partners are Jews, and, in the case of a limited company, if one or more members of the board of directors are Jews or more than one-quarter of the capital is in Jewish hands. A special clause enables the authorities to treat a business as Jewish if it is in fact under Jewish influence. This clause, of course, leaves the way open to all manner of arbitrary measures.

DISTINGUISHING MARKS

The Nazis were naturally not satisfied with the introduction of special legal regulations against the Jews. They wanted to humiliate them as much as possible, and by humiliating them to widen the gap between the Germans, the Poles and the Jews. Of these measures the most important is, of course, the decree already mentioned, compelling Jews to wear distinguishing badges and to affix distinguishing signs to their business premises.

A decree of November 23, 1939 *(Verordnungsblatt des Generalgouverneurs fuer die besetzten polnischen Gebiete,* No. 8, November 30, 1939), compels all Jews and Jewesses within the territory of the "Government General," who are over ten years of age **to wear on their right sleeve a 10-centimeter-wide white band bearing the Star of David.** Infringement of this order is punishable by imprisonment. **Jewish businesses have to be labeled conspicuously with the Star of David,** which must be visible from the road. They must not have a German trade name. Infringement of this order is also punishable by imprisonment. The order was accompanied by sneering articles in the German press in Poland. Thus, the *Krakauer Zeitung,* the official organ of the Nazi Government, in its issue of December 2, 1939, wrote, under the headline "Jew Beware!":

"As from December 1, a decree came into force whereby Jews have to wear a white armlet bearing the Star of Zion. These 'stars'

could be seen yesterday for the first time, twinkling in the streets of Cracow. All over the town, not only in the neighbourhood of the Jewish quarter, you met these white armlets with the blue Star of Zion, and you were surprised to realise how the Jew had spread himself out in Cracow under Polish protection. It is high time that he should be kept under observation. This is the main purpose of the white armlets. The Jews can no longer move about under camouflage. Wherever he goes you notice him. Let the white armlet be a warning to him and to us."

That the clause of the decree threatening dire penalties is no mere idle verbiage is proved by a sentence passed against a Jewess and published in the Nazi paper at Constance, the *Bodensee Rundschau,* on August 21, 1940. A Jewess in Cracow was sentenced to eight months' imprisonment because she was discovered in a café without such an armlet. She stated that she was ashamed to enter the café wearing an armlet, but, so the paper stressed:

"Really, she only wanted to conceal her Jewish origin and make acquaintances among the Aryans."

In addition to these decrees, the Nazis soon issued a number of others with similar tendencies. A police decree, issued on January 5, 1940, forbade Jews to change their residence without a written permit from the local German authorities. All Jews in the territory of the "Government General" were forbidden to leave their houses between 9 P.M. and 5 A.M. without a written permit. Local German authorities, under this decree, were allowed to enforce even stricter curfew rules. Any Jew infringing the terms of the decree could be punished by a long term of compulsory labor service.

Another decree, of September, 1940—again in line with the Nuremberg Laws—prevented Jews from employing non-Jewish female help in their households. Infringement of this decree is punishable by imprisonment or a fine, or both. *(Verordnungsblatt des Generalgouverneurs fuer die besetzten polnischen Gebiete,* No. 57, September 27, 1940.)

JEWS MAY NOT USE RAILWAYS

A number of decrees, some of them local, some general, restrict the free movement of Jews in public conveyances. Under one of these decrees Jews are in principle forbidden to use the railways, unless ordered to leave a place by one of the Nazi authorities. *(Verordnungsblatt des Generalgouverneurs fuer die besetzten pol-*

nischen Gebiete, No. 10, February 2, 1940). The Nazis, naturally, could not allow the opportunity afforded by this decree to pass without embellishing it with a few disparaging remarks, which are intended to justify it, but in fact only prove their hypocrisy. The *Krakauer Zeitung* of February 8, for instance, wrote:

"A decree just issued by the Governor General will dispose of a nuisance which has been found to be intolerable."

The paper headed this article with a typical caption:

"Germ-carriers Banned from the Railways."

As a matter of fact, this ban, although the first to cover the whole of the "Government General," had its forerunner in a similar ban directed against the Jews in Warsaw. There a special section of the tramcars was reserved for Germans. The by-law to this effect was justified in the *Krakauer Zeitung* of January 14/15, 1940, by the following paragraph:

"The separation of the Germans from the Poles and particularly from the Jews, is not merely a question of principle, but, as far as Warsaw is concerned, a hygienic necessity."

A few weeks later a similar measure was introduced in Cracow, except that here special cars or sections of cars were reserved for Jews only, while Poles and Germans could still travel together. Where a tramcar has a trailer the Jews may only enter the trailer. Trams without trailers have the back section, which has to be partitioned off by the conductor, reserved for Jews. This decree, too, was justified on the same alleged hygienic grounds. (*Krakauer Zeitung,* March 3/4, 1940.)

The same reason was given when Jews were banned from motor coaches, unless provided with a special permit from the authorities. (*Warschauer Zeitung,* April 17, 1940.)

BARRED FROM PARKS

But with all these humiliating decrees and orders the Nazis were still unsatisfied. Hardly was the ink dry on one decree when it was followed by another of a similar nature. Thus, from May 1, 1940, Jews were forbidden to enter the grounds of the Inner Ring in Cracow. At the same time they were forbidden to enter the Cloth Hall and the old market around the Cloth Hall. This decree was welcomed by the *Warschauer Zeitung* (May 1, 1940).

Similarly, Jews have been forbidden to enter parks in other towns of the occupied areas. They have also been forbidden access to beaches, swimming baths, etc.

CHAPTER II

Massacres and Brutalities

Especially during the early months of the German occupation there were a large number of murders and physical and mental tortures of Jews. The members of the S.S., S.A., and *Hitler-jugend* used the Jews for all kinds of horrible, sadistic sports. The situation has by no means changed since. The attitude of uniformed and civilian Germans to the Jewish population remains incredibly brutal.

FIFTY-THREE JEWS SHOT IN ONE HOUSE

On December 1, 1939, the *Krakauer Zeitung* reported from Warsaw under the heading "Polish Policeman Murdered by Jews":

> "A Polish policeman in uniform was shot while on duty on November 13, in Warsaw, at Nalewki 9, by a Jewish gang. A second official was dangerously wounded by a shot. The occupants of the house at Nalewki 9, hampered the search for the murderers, who had fled, by offering open resistance. In the meantime the police succeeded in tracing the murderer, a Jew and professional criminal, Pinkus Jankiel Zylbring, who, on account of the war, had been prematurely released from prison. In his possession was found the weapon used for the murder. Because of their reprehensible conduct during the police investigations, fifty-three male Jews from the house, Nalewki 9, were shot."

This is the only instance where the Nazis have officially reported a case of massacre. Other cases, particularly during the expulsion of Jewish inhabitants from various small towns and villages are known to have occurred, but no documentary evidence on the subject from German sources exists. In other cases only a hint is given as to the true state of affairs.

When a Nazi official and his wife were killed by persons unknown, the *Völkischer Beobachter* (March 19, 1940) wrote:

> "In Żerań and the district many arrests of suspicious Polish and Jewish elements have taken place, so that this murder will soon be expiated."

MURDERS AND MASS SLAUGHTERS

All the male Jews were deported from **Ostrów Mazowiecka.** Later, when a fire broke out in the town, the Jews were blamed, and all who remained—600 men, women and children—were taken to the outskirts and murdered. Such mass-butcheries have been carried out time and again. Eight hundred Jews of **Przemyśl** are said to have been led across the bridge to the German-occupied part, where most of them were put to death. So A. Hartglas reports in *The Tragedy of Polish Jewry.*

Eighty-three Jews were shot between **Chełm** and **Hrubieszów.** They were part of a group of several hundred Jews driven out the two towns by the German military command. They were put to death, because when the Germans ordered them to run in the direction of the frontier of the Russian-occupied areas, they did not run fast enough.

In January, 1940, German police officers boasted that during house searches in the small town of **Łask,** one hundred Jews were shot. Outside a synagogue in the same town a crowd of Jews tried to prevent the Germans from entering. The Nazi police used their guns, killing several hundred Jews. The synagogue was razed to the ground. In **Sieradz** thirty-five Jews were executed. In **Pabianice,** nine Jews and young Jewish women were flogged for refusing to salute the Nazi flag.

When German soldiers attempted to loot the business of Stephen Luxemburg, a Jewish goldsmith in **Warsaw,** he shouted for help. The soldiers left, but others soon came to search the premises and found German rifle bullets which, of course, they themselves had brought. Luxemburg was then taken out and shot. Mr. Hoffman, the proprietor of the Café Esplanade, and a well-known citizen of Warsaw, was executed on a charge of sabotage, which consisted in leaving his job when put on forced labor.

When the German troops quartered at **Łaskarzew,** a small town near Warsaw, were withdrawn, the population was delighted. But not for long. Several days later, a squad of fourteen or fifteen German soldiers arrived and seized thirty-seven Jews, all of whom were led out of the town and shot.

In **Będzin,** the Germans crowded the Jews into the Jewish quarter and set it on fire. **Many Jews perished in the fire, and those who went to their aid were shot down.**

In **Mszczonów,** near Warsaw, the Jews were taken from their houses and killed on the threshold.

During the transport of coal in **Warsaw** an old Jew was killed because he could not carry a very heavily loaded wheelbarrow.

According to German official data up to December 15, 1939, the following numbers of Jews had been shot for the alleged offense of concealing arms: 41 Jews in Łódź, 17 in Warsaw, 4 in Kielce, 9 in Częstochowa, 3 in Cracow, 2 in Żryardoów, 5 in Katowice. In the majority of cases the arms were placed in the victims' homes by agents of the Gestapo.

During three days, December 18–20, 1939, a general search was carried out in all the houses in Kazimierz, the Jewish quarter of **Cracow.** This search developed into a gigantic pogrom, in the course of which all shops, stocks of goods and private houses were looted. The entire suburb was surrounded for these days by a cordon of police and the looted merchandise was carried away methodically and rapidly in lorries. **During the search 180 Jews were tortured to death.**

JEWISH SOLDIERS SENTENCED TO DEATH

As has already been reported in the first part of this work the German authorities are selecting certain officers and rank and file of the Polish army to be tried on charges of crime against persons of German nationality, alleged to have been committed in September, 1939, i.e., during war operations. Their "crime" usually consists of a charge that the officer or soldier had unmasked or shot a German spy. These trials, which violate all international law, usually end in the death sentence.

A number of Jewish soldiers have shared this fate. The *Völkischer Beobachter* of January 16, 1940, reports that the Special Court at Łódź has sentenced a thirty-year-old Jew to death, on the charge of ill-treating a German in September, 1939. The German press has reported a number of cases of this kind.

TREATMENT OF WOMEN

Their racial principles and their regulations concerning the purity of German blood do not prevent the Germans from practicing the systematic raping of young Jewish girls. One of the most disgusting orgies took place in the house of M. Szereszewski, a well-known Warsaw Jew, now a refugee, in Pius Street, in Warsaw. As a result of a raid carried out in Franciszkańska Street in the Jewish quarter, forty young girls were dragged into the

house, which was occupied by German officers. There, after being forced to drink, the girls were ordered to undress and to dance for the amusement of their tormentors. Beaten, abused and raped, the girls were not released till 3 A.M.

The Germans required the Jewish communities in various cities to open brothels for the use of German soldiers. Such an order was addressed, *inter alia,* to the Jewish community in Warsaw, as stated in a sworn affidavit made in New York, by Dr. Szoskies, who was himself a member of the Jewish Committee of Elders and who left Poland in December, 1939. Dr. Szoskies declared that, on November 2, 1939, the German Group-leader *(Gruppenführer)* Wende, representing the Gestapo, presented himself officially in the office of the Jewish community in Warsaw and demanded the opening of two brothels, one for officers and another for other ranks. He added cynically that the community would draw considerable profits from the enterprise. When the Jewish representatives reminded him of the decrees of the purity of German blood, Wende replied:

"That's nothing to do with it. This is war and theories are dead for the time being."

In spite of the dangers involved in refusal, the members of the Jewish community absolutely refused to obey these degrading orders of the German authorities. In consequence, the Germans renounced their plans, but individual cases of rape became more and more frequent.

In a number of other cities the Germans made similar demands, but everywhere members of the Jewish communities refused no less decidedly.

The report made by A. Hartglas, former member of the Polish Sejm *(Tragedy of the Polish Jewry),* states:

"Torture and abuse of Jews go on continually: In Łódź Jewish women were ordered to scrub floors. The work itself was not unduly hard, but they were given no cloths, and had to take off their underwear—under orders—and use it for wiping the floors. A story is current that one day fifty Jewish girls were seized in Warsaw, taken to an apartment formerly occupied by a wealthy Jewish family and now taken over by German officers, and there raped. One night a party of Germans entered a Jewish home in Warsaw, locked the husband and wife in the bathroom, and compelled their young daughter to undress. Then she was ordered to sit down. The girl seated herself on a chair. No, she must sit on the floor. She sat down on a rug. No, on the bare floor.

The home of a Jewish woman lawyer was entered one evening while she was entertaining some women friends and a young couple. All the women were forced to strip and dance on the table, and the young couple to cohabit in the presence of all the others. Every apartment in Warsaw is now occupied by several families of relatives or friends. When houses are searched, all the inmates are assembled and compelled to undress completely, so as to make certain they are not concealing anything."

TORTURING OF JEWS

The German authorities frequently force the Jews to destroy Polish religious and national memorials. For instance, they were ordered to destroy the Kościuszko monument in **Łódź.** Those who resisted were beaten. The entire scene was shot by German camera-men.

In January, 1940, the German authorities at **Płock** conducted a group of Jews to the building of the Catholic Religious Seminary, ostensibly for the purpose of making the place tidy. Then the Jews were attired in church vestments, and were ordered to dance before sacred images. The Germans kicked these images about, ruining and breaking them. The Jew wearing the finest vestments was picked out and ordered to smash a bust of Christ, and was given a hammer to work with. When the Jew hesitated, and, when threatened, fearfully aimed a blow at the head of the figure, one of the Germans swore at him, and told the others that he, the German, would show them how to smash heads. Using the butt-end of his rifle, he smashed the Jew's head in.

On January 24, 1940, three Jews in the village of **Żelechów** were stripped bare in twenty-five degrees (C.) of frost; after the Germans had poured water over them they were ordered to run round and round a telephone post for half an hour.

In **Zduńska Wola,** the Germans collected forty Jews, all over fifty years of age, in the market square, and forced them to strip and then to form two rows, face to face, crouching on the ground. Then they were ordered to slap one another on the face. Those who did not hit hard enough were at once flogged. When all the Jews were covered with blood, they were made to race, and those who fell behind were flogged again.

At **Nowy Sącz** in Southern Poland members of the S.S. several times during December, 1939, drove Jews dressed in ritual attire to the market-place and ordered them to dance and jump. Those

who resisted were beaten. Similar spectacles were organized in other towns. Another form of sport consists in forcing Jews to swallow live frogs.

In **Puławy,** at a temperature of 30° Centigrade of frost, one night the Gestapo ordered the Jews to leave the town at once on foot, and they sprinkled them with water. On the journey three old Jews froze to death, the others arrived at Opole at sunrise. In the afternoon the same Gestapo officers came and began again to torture the evicted men, beating them for two hours with whips.

In another small town all the Jews were driven together to the market-place, stripped and left naked, men, women and children, for hours, while an officer with three men visited all the houses. Later the officer came back and taking a dirty piece of wood proceeded in public to the most brutal and most intimate examination of the unfortunate men and women.

CHAPTER III

Confiscation of Jewish Property

As usual, one of the first proceedings of the Nazis after they occupied Poland was wholesale robbery. Step by step they deprived the Jews of their property. The first of these steps was a decree issued in November by the Governor General, which compelled every Jew to bring together all his liquid assets in one bank account. They were also compelled to pay into this account whatever cash they had exceeding 2,000 złotys. On the other hand, banks were not allowed to pay out more than 250 złotys per week to a Jew. Debtors could not pay more than 500 złotys to a Jew, except through a bank account. The next step was a decree of January 24, 1940, compelling all Jews to register all their property with the authorities. This decree applied also to the property of companies of which more than half the partners, or more than 25 per cent of the shareholders, or one member of the board of directors, were Jews. Any property which was not registered by March 1 would be regarded as ownerless and would consequently be confiscated. Infringement of this order was punishable by imprisonment, an unlimited fine, or both, or in special cases even

penal servitude. *(Verordnungsblatt des Generalgouverneurs fuer die besetzten polnischen Gebiete,* No. 7, January 29, 1940.) Property, within the meaning of this decree, includes furniture, clothing, etc.

In September, 1940, a further step was taken. **All the property of Polish Jews within the territory of the Reich, including those parts which had been annexed from Poland, was to be confiscated.** Only clothing, cash and bank accounts up to 1,000 marks were excepted from this confiscation. *(Reichsgesetzblatt,* September, 17, 1940, page 1270.)

But all these laws and decrees merely formed a framework which could be filled in by arbitrary local action. An announcement by the *Oberbürgermeister* (Mayor) of Poznań, published in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* (April 10, 1940), for example, revealed that German inhabitants had simply confiscated Jewish premises and furniture, as the announcement in the paper now asked them to register this private confiscation with the authorities. Of course it was not their intention to restore the stolen property to the Jewish owners, but rather to compel the thieves to pay something to the Nazi authorities for being allowed to keep the stolen goods.

JEWISH BUSINESSES GIVEN TO GERMANS

The *Berliner Boersenzeitung* of October 27, 1940, reveals that in Eastern Upper Silesia Jewish businesses had been confiscated outright following the annexation of the area. As the paper remarked with typical Nazi hypocrisy, "the trade of Eastern Upper Silesia had to be reorganized and purged of dishonest elements." It stated that roughly 7,000 retail businesses were in German hands, and that the remaining 3,000 would be nearly all closed down "in order to eliminate the overcrowding of the retail trade." What this "overcrowding" amounts to is disclosed two sentences later:

"The closing of these businesses makes room for the establishment of about 1,000 new retail businesses. As, furthermore, some 700 businesses are held in trusteeship, there will be some 1,700 new businesses available for *Volksdeutsche,* front line soldiers and colonists. In the other parts of Eastern Upper Silesia a complete reconstruction is projected. Here nearly all businesses are in Jewish or Polish hands. The overcrowding is particularly severe, so that out of 2,500 businesses, at least 1,000 will have to be closed down."

Another scandal, although not confiscation in the strict sense of the word, is the treatment of Jews who had been insured in the Polish Health Insurance organization. A decree of March 7, 1940, deprived Jews of all the benefits to which they had become entitled through the payment of contributions, with the exception of ordinary medical treatment and, in cases of infectious disease, hospital treatment. Only *Volksdeutsche* receive their full benefits under this decree, while Christian Poles are placed in an intermediate group. *(Verordnungsblatt des Generalgouverneurs fuer die besetzten polnischen Gebiete,* No. 18, March 13, 1940).

In a decree of December 9, 1939, concerning pensions formerly paid by the Polish State, Clause 4 lays down the Jewish pensioners shall no longer receive anything, while Christian Poles may receive certain assistance. *(Verordnungsblatt des Generalgouverneurs fuer die besetzten polnischen Gebiete,* No. 12, December 21, 1939.)

In December, 1940, Jewish credit companies in Poland were closed down. "The Commissioner of the Bank Control Department for the Supervision of Credit Institutions in the 'Government General' has decided that all Jewish credit institutions, unless they have received special permission to continue in existence, are prohibited from carrying on business. All institutions which were members of either of the two Jewish co-operative alliances formerly existing in Poland are regarded as Jewish." *(Frankfurter Zeitung,* December 11, 1940.)

OCCUPATIONAL RESTRICTIONS

Mention has already been made of the severe restrictions imposed by the leader of the Nazi Health Organization in occupied Poland on the activities of Jewish doctors, who are now permitted to attend only Jewish patients. Without any issue of a general order, Jewish lawyers have been excluded from public courts. Lists were compiled of those lawyers who in future would alone be permitted to plead in the courts. Anyone not included in these lists is not entitled to represent a client and will be brought before a special court for punishment if he attempts to do so.

The methods whereby Jews are excluded from retail business in certain parts of the country have already been referred to. In Warsaw, the occupying authorities, a few days after the occupation, issued a special "decree against usury in the textile and

leather trades," forbidding Jews to do business in these branches of trade. That the eviction of Jews from the entire sphere of retail trade was intended, is apparent from an article by the Cracow correspondent of the *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung,* published on October 5, 1940, in which he wrote:

"Concerning the furthering of trade and commerce, it is the most important task of the economic administration to remove the Jews."

How the establishment of the ghetto in Łódź was used as a means of driving out the Jews and placing their businesses in the hands of Germans, will be described elsewhere.

COMPULSORY LABOR FOR JEWS

To humiliate the Jews, to rob them of their property, all this failed to satisfy the Nazi authorities. The down-trodden were to be fully enslaved and made to work for their masters. The very first issue of the *Verordnungsblatt des Generalgouverneurs fuer die besetzten polnischen Gebiete* (October 26, 1939) contained two decrees concerning compulsory labor, one for the Poles, the second for the Jews. By the terms of the second decree, labor compulsion for Jews begins at the age of twelve. Compulsory labor service for Jews is for a term of two years, but it may be prolonged if within this time its educational purpose has not been achieved. The *Judenraete* are made responsible for registering the Jews subject to the decree. Craftsmen have to bring their own tools with them and are forbidden, under threat of heavy penalties, to sell any of their tools without a special permit.

But harsh as these decrees are, they do not tell the full tale. In their world propaganda, the Nazi humanitarians often try to explain away their brutalities and, for instance, to depict the compulsory labor in Poland as a kind of social policy having the object of providing work for otherwise unemployed people. The reality is very different, as has been revealed more than once by the Nazis themselves, who were unable to conceal their malicious joy at watching the sufferings of those they enslaved. Thus, Dr. Emil Strodthoff wrote in the *Völkischer Beobachter* of November 28, 1939, about the Jews in Poland:

"It gives us particular pleasure to use the beloved gentlemen of Abraham's seed for carrying straw and setting up camps. Their hollow excuses were of no avail. We simply went through the

streets, collecting them, and whoever, despite a friendly request, thought he had no time, was soon taught better. During a war there is no time to waste, and there are—thank God!—plenty of ways of dealing with recalcitrant Jews."

In another article the same paper published a report by Major Dr. Ernst Krodel, in which he wrote:

"Only by implacable harshness can the Jew be cured of his methods of exploitation. The hardest punishment has not yet had to be resorted to. Even the Jew is restrained by fear. The 400 *Volksdeutsche* in the town of Kłodawa and the surroundings have placed their self-defence organization at the disposal of the German garrison."

Photograph No. 49, showing elderly, haggard Jews being led away for compulsory labor by brutal-looking Nazi soldiers, amply illustrates these words.

The *Angriff* of October 24, 1939, reported gleefully from Cracow that the Jews were employed for the filthiest work in order to show them by practical example how their filthy quarters in the frequently overwhelmingly Jewish small towns of Galicia could be made fit for human beings again. A pathetic photograph of a half-naked and half-starved Jew adorned the same page.

A few weeks later the same paper published a photograph showing two men, probably rabbis, one with a white beard, working hard clearing away debris. The caption runs: "Polish Jews at non-voluntary clearing-up work. One has to be a member of the Hebrew race to be able to work so slowly." (*Angriff,* December 6, 1939.)

The *Illustrierter Beobachter,* No. 41, October 12, 1939, published a group of photographs showing Jews at compulsory work, each picture carrying a sneering caption. But the pictures themselves were touching documents. They showed Jews of all ages, delicate boys and aged men obviously in poor health, carrying heavy loads of stones under the supervision of strapping young Nazi louts. Another issue of the same illustrated paper, a special number about the Polish campaign, showed two frail-looking Jews working with spades in water. Again and again the paper returns to this subject. Issue No. 44 of November 2, 1939, had photographs of Jews, some with white beards, being rounded up for work. Issue No. 45 of November 9, 1939, printed a photograph of two Jews digging hard in a wood, supervised by a Nazi soldier

with fixed bayonet. Another showed a rabbi with a spade filling in holes in the road, also under the supervision of a soldier.

The illustrated supplement of the *Hamburger Tageblatt* of March 31, 1940, had a picture of a Jewish workshop in Lublin, showing the overcrowded and primitive conditions under which compulsory work has to be done. That this kind of work is still being imposed is obvious from a Berlin report in the Zurich paper *Die Tat* of January 1, 1941:

"In the 'Government General' of Poland the solution of the Jewish problem is still a question which evokes special interest. Untold thousands of Jews, who in former times belonged to the professions, are now compelled by the German authorities to do other kinds of work, such as building roads, clearing forests, etc. In the district of Lublin, where as is known most of the Jews live, they have now begun to call upon Jews for reclamation work. Spread over wide areas, they are at work on the regulation of streams and rivers, building dykes and draining swamps. In the Lublin district, from 12,000 to 14,000 Jews were rounded up for this kind of work. They have been allocated to forty-five work centres. They live in thirty-four camps. German camp leaders and guards act as supervisors. Within the next few weeks other districts will follow the example of Lublin and, as the *Warschauer Zeitung* reports, the remaining Jews will be employed at such and similar work."

Although the Nazi photographs and contemptuous comments give some indication of the sufferings of the Jews at this kind of slave labor, the true state of affairs can only be guessed at. A report from Copenhagen published in the *Manchester Guardian* (February 19, 1940) tells more of what is happening:

"The Warsaw Jewish community continues to supply daily 500 Jewish workers for the removal of wreckage and other public works. Nazi hunts for Jews in the streets still continue and no Jew who leaves his home is sure of coming back. The humiliations and tortures inflicted upon the Jewish workmen, who are compelled by their Nazi overseers to dance and sing and undress during their work, and are even forced to belabour each other with blows, show no signs of abating."

In general, however, the Jews are not subjected to the terrible ordeal of being deported to Germany for compulsory labor, like

hundreds of thousands of Poles, but they are compelled to do work of the most degrading kind in the country itself.

CHAPTER IV

Expulsion of Jews

It has been Hitler's craze for some time to shift about entire populations. It started with the resettlement of the Germans from the Italian part of the Tyrol and was continued on a grand scale following the occupation of Poland, the agreement with Russia, and the carving up of Rumania. The Germans from outlying districts are either brought back to the Reich or sent to conquered territories from which the original inhabitants are to be expelled. Naturally, the expulsion of Jews plays a large part in this mass migration movement. As the Germans have tried to camouflage many of their evil deeds in Poland, only now and then has news of these mass expulsions leaked out. When large tracts of occupied Poland were annexed to Germany, it was the Nazi intention to expel all Jews and most of the Christian Poles from these districts to make room for German settlers. On December 16, 1939, the *Berliner Boersenzeitung,* which frequently serves as the mouthpiece of the Government, published an article by a high official in the Ministry of Propaganda, Stephan, in which he wrote:

"Germany had never any wish to retain a dozen million people of Polish nationality or Jewish race in German provinces. She is based on the national principle and does not admit any confusion of racial principles. For this reason, the 'Government General' was created in the east of the new German provinces. The 'Government General' is the place where Poles and Jews are to settle."

In pursuance of this plan, a large number of Jews from the western annexed parts of Poland were forcibly sent to the Lublin district, but very little was published on the subject of this mass expulsion. An insignificant notice in the press about former Polish and Jewish houses in Poznań which are now administered by trustees, revealed that a mass expulsion of this kind has been effected in Poznań. *(Frankfurter Zeitung,* 2nd Edition, April 27,



44. Orthodox Jews have their beards forcibly shaved, despite their religion.



45. Another picture of the forcible shaving of a Jew. In Poland many Jews strictly observe their Jewish faith and go bearded.





46. An elderly Jew wearing the yellow armlet with the Star of David, prescribed by the German police.

47. Some Jews have to wear their distinctive marks, not on armlets, but on their backs.

AG IN LODZ

Donnerstag, den 16. November 1939

Kennzeichnung der Juden

Juden dürfen nachts ihre Wohnung nicht verlassen

Der Herr Regierungspräsident zu Kalisch, zu dessen Verwaltungsbereich bekanntlich auch Lodz gehört, erließ eine Verordnung, in der es u. a. heißt:

Als besonderes Kennzeichen tragen Juden ohne Rücksicht auf Alter und Geschlecht am rechten Oberarm unmittelbar unter der Achselhöhle eine 10 cm breite Armbinde in judengelber Farbe.

Juden dürfen in der Zeit von 17—8 Uhr ihre Wohnung ohne besondere Genehmigung nicht verlassen.

Zuwiderhandlungen werden mit dem Tod bestraft. Bei Vorliegen mildernder Umstände kann auf Geldstrafe in unbeschränkter Höhe oder Gefängnis, allein oder in Verbindung miteinander, erkannt werden.

Die genannte Verordnung tritt bis auf die erstgenannte Bestimmung (Armbinde) sofort in Kraft. Die Armbinde wird am 18. November eingeführt.

Synagogenbrand

Judentempel in der Kosciuszko-Allee zerstört

Die Synagoge in der Kosciuszko-Allee 9 brannte gestern in den Morgenstunden ab. Der erste und dritte Feuerwehrzug verhinderten ein Uebergreifen des Feuers auf die umstehenden Gebäude.

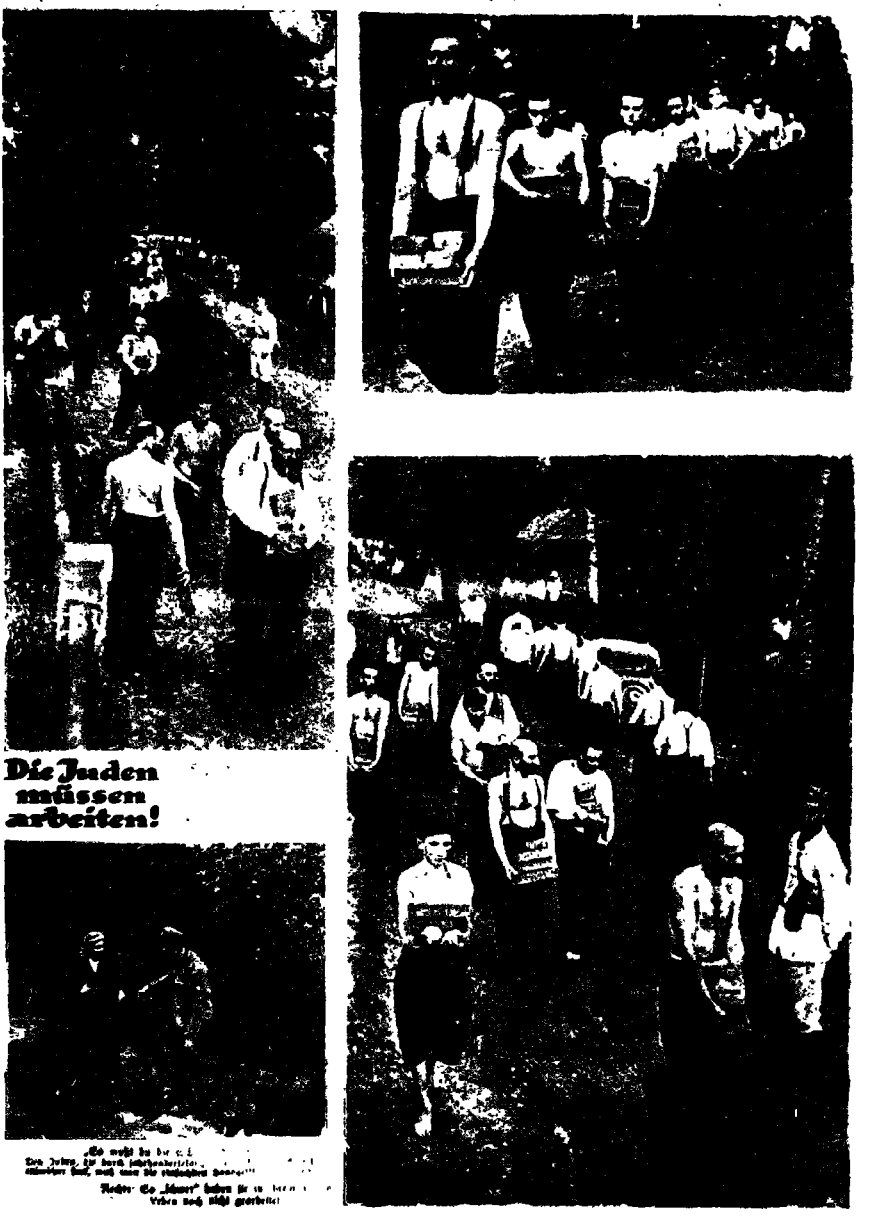
48. A cutting from the *Lodzer Zeitung* of November 16th, 1939, with a notice informing the Jews that they are to wear distinctive marks. The same cutting states that the Jewish synagogue has been burned down.



49. A photograph of two elderly Jews forced to dig earth under the supervision of a German soldier. It appeared in the *Illustrierter Beobachter* of November 9th, 1939.



50. *Below:* Two Jews working under German supervision.



1. Forced labor for Polish Jews. A photograph in the *Illustrierter Beobachter* of October 12th, 1939. The Gestapo did not waste any time. This photograph was published less than a fortnight after the end of the Polish campaign.

1940.) The Jews have been expelled entirely or almost entirely from the majority of the towns situated in the "incorporated" areas, including Poznań, Bydgoszcz, Toruń, Kalisz, Płock, Sierpc, Wieluń, Ciechanów, Płońsk, Nasielsk, Mława, and Nowy Dwór.

The Jews have been partly expelled from many towns of the "Government General" also. A large number of Jews have been driven out from Radom. Thus, *Der Neue Tag,* of Prague, reported on November 29, 1940:

"Further to the solution of the rehousing problem in Radom, about 2,000 Jews will be transferred to the country between the 3rd and 5th December. Thus there will be more room in the Radom Jewish district, and former Jewish premises in other Radom districts which will thus be vacated will be registered for the admission of further German families."

The Jews in the Suwałki district, near East Prussia, were expelled as early as October, 1939, and driven over the Lithuanian border. Their plight became known to the world owing to the fact that it was some time before they were admitted into Lithuania, and during that period they were obliged to camp out in no-man's-land *(The Times,* November 7, 1939). From the German part of Przemyśl, too, the Jews have been expelled. This was revealed in a single sentence in the *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* of August 23, 1940.

The *Jewish Gazette (Gazeta Żydowska)* in Cracow has published a list of eighty-six towns which are barred to Jews. Recently a mass expulsion of Jews from Cracow has started. The Governor-General of Poland, Dr. Frank, in a speech in August, 1940, said:

"We must take care that the German city of Cracow in particular shall be entirely purged of its Jewish character. You know that I have decreed that the Jews should voluntarily leave the city not later than today. Any Jew who after midnight tonight remains in Cracow without permission, will be liable as from tomorrow to compulsory labour service" *(Warschauer Zeitung,* August 18, 1940).

A few days earlier, on August 11, the *Koelnische Zeitung* had reported from Warsaw that already 9,000 Jews had left Cracow in an organized exodus, which was "magnanimously" financed by a step of the German authorities enabling Jews to use their own money out of hitherto blocked accounts. Up to August 15 they were allowed to take their chattels with them. After that date they were restricted to 50 kilograms.

At the beginning of 1941 the German authorities decided to stop further expulsions of Jews from Cracow and to organize a Jewish ghetto there. (This subject will be dealt with more fully in Chapter V.)

THE LUBLIN RESERVATION

On February 7, 1939, Dr. Rosenberg addressed the foreign diplomats and the foreign press in Berlin. In the course of his speech he dealt at length with the solution of the Jewish problem. After rejecting unorganized emigration, and also ruling out Palestine as a solution of the problem, Rosenberg said:

"Thus only one question remains to be solved: which territory are the democracies willing to provide for the purpose of settling all the Jews. This territory must be suitable to take some 15 million Jews. For this purpose the Jewish millionaires and multi-millionaires all over the world would have to place their means at the disposal of, for instance, the bureau of the Evian Conference. . . . In the event of millions of Jews settling, elementary humanity towards Jewry demands that they should not be left to themselves, but every colony would be under the supervision of an administration trained in police work. . . . With regard to such settlement, there is no question of the establishment of a Jewish State, but only the establishment of a Jewish reservation." *(Völkischer Beobachter,* February 8, 1939.)

After the conquest of Poland the Germans attempted to create such a reservation in over-populated Polish territories. Evidently the Germans thought that Poland might be considered as an adequate substitute for a colony.

In a speech on October 10, 1939, Hitler hinted at a general solution of the Jewish problem as one of his war aims, but he did not go into details. Soon afterward, the establishment of a so-called "Jewish reservation" in the Lublin area was begun. It is significant that the Nazis themselves have written almost nothing about this "reservation." Only through neutral sources did it leak out that large numbers of Jews were being transferred from Western Poland, Bohemia and Austria to the Lublin area.

"The haste with which the reservation has been established out of nothing is leading to desperate situations. Sometimes trains drive on for forty kilometres beyond Lublin and halt in the open country, where the Jews alight with their luggage and have to find themselves primitive accommodation in the surrounding villages. Up to November 10 about 45,000 Jewish men, women and

children from Cieszyn, Bogumin, Moravska Ostrava, Prague, Plzno, other towns of the Protectorate, and from Vienna and the new Reich provinces, *Danzig-Westpreussen* and *Posen-Warthegau,* have been sent to the reservation. Under the supervision of men of the S.S. Death's-head Corps, the Jews are compelled to work at road-building, draining marshes and rebuilding the damaged villages. There is compulsory labour service for men up to seventy years and for women up to fifty-five." *(Luxemburger Wort,* November 21, 1939.)

"Up to now some 8,000 persons, one-third of them women and children, have been transported to the resettlement camps in the Jewish reservation. These camps are about 15–20 km. from Nisko, a Polish town on the San which suffered severely in the war. These camps are completely isolated behind high barbed-wire fences and the Gestapo maintains a strict control over them." *(National-Zeitung,* Basle, November 7, 1939.)

The methods adopted when Jews are transported to this reservation can be gathered from a letter sent by the *Israelitische Kultusgemeinde Wien* to those of the Viennese Jews who were chosen by the authorities to be transported to Lublin. It runs:

"By order of the authorities a large transport of Jews, fit to work, up to fifty years of age, will go to Poland on October 18, 1939, to start colonizing work. You have been chosen by the authorities to go with this transport and you have to appear on October 17, 1939, at 6 a.m. in . . . Every person in this transport is permitted to take with him clothes and equipment up to 50 kg. in weight. Every person is allowed to take money up to 300 marks. It is of the greatest importance that all concerned should take builders' tools with them, such as mallets, saws, planes, hammers and nails, and when reporting, an exact statement must be made as to which of these tools you can provide. Should you disobey this summons, which has been issued by the State authorities, you will have to face the consequences." (See photograph No. 54.)

Exactly how many Jews from Vienna, Bohemia, Moravia and from the annexed parts of Western Poland have been sent to the reservation, has never been revealed. From Germany proper, 1,400 were transported from Stettin to the Lublin area in February, 1940, as well as a number of Jews from towns in Eastern Germany. Since then the policy of expulsion to Lublin seems to have been dropped, and the establishment of ghettos to have

taken its place. But those who have been transported to Lublin are not allowed to return to their former homes.

The district is under the control of a certain Herr Zoerner, one time *Oberbürgermeister* (Lord Mayor) of Dresden, who suddenly disappeared after some rumors became current of his being implicated in certain cases of corruption. His chief assistant is Herr Globocnik, who under the Austrian Republic was imprisoned for throwing bombs into Jewish shops. Under the Hitler regime he became *Gauleiter* for Vienna, but was soon superseded for reasons never divulged. Now he rules in Lublin.

The sufferings of the Jews in Lublin are best conveyed by letters received from the area, of which a number are here quoted:

"Piaski, near Lublin, March 8, 1940. It is still very cold here and a snowstorm is raging. We are quartered with co-religionists who, despite their poverty, are doing all they can to make us feel at home. But we would be very grateful if you could send us a little food and some old clothes, such as woollen socks, woollen shirts, etc."

"Piaski, February 29, 1940. In the meantime you will have heard how we are and you will be able to imagine how much we would like to get out of here. Please write to everyone to see whether they cannot do anything to get us out of here. In addition, we should be very glad of some food, and parcels of old clothes (shirts, vests, knickers, razors, socks, stockings, and cotton-wool) for we own nothing but what we are wearing. Fifteen of us sleep in two rooms; we in the kitchen on straw. Therefore, you will understand our appeal for help, and I am sure you will do whatever you can."

"Piaski, March 15, 1940. One of the parcels failed to arrive. I ask you urgently for a little money; we have nothing and no hope otherwise. Could you send a few sweets, old stockings, used soap, a handkerchief and a towel? All these would be a gleam of light in our joyless existence. The worst thing is that my husband and I are separated. The fingers of his right hand are frost-bitten and he has had an operation. I cannot go to him, for it is two hours by sledge and I have no money. He has a temperature and suffers considerably. So do I. At first he worked hard, beyond his strength. We have had so many deaths. A.M., who is over eighty, has been in hospital since the very first day. He is very ill. You cannot imagine how we live here. It is still winter, but there is hardly any wood for heating. Could we get a bit of food? But please send it duty free, otherwise we should not be able to

accept it. We sleep two in a bed, but a great number sleep on straw. Do not forget us, and be kind to us."

"Głusk, March 20, 1940. Many thanks for the letter and enclosures, a small glimmer of hope in the darkness. I long to receive a parcel of refreshments, but up to now nothing has arrived. You cannot have the slightest idea of our 'life' here. We never dreamt of such a thing before. I cannot see my husband; I have no money. Nor is there any post here. In this village you cannot buy anything as all the inhabitants are paupers. I have already caught something that gives me no rest day or night. I urgently beg you to send a small piece of used soap. The only piece I had has been taken by H. into hospital. Have you an old hat? We have no idea where help is to come from. America is asleep, and it is only possible from there. We have been here now for six weeks. It is one thing to write about it, and another to live it. We all have frost-bitten feet. If only the organizations would work more speedily. We cry: S O S! I do not ask for much, only I am very sad and poor."

"Piaski, end of February. I am at the end of my strength. Our sister has frost-bitten feet, and I am infested with lice. My feet trouble me a great deal and I really should lie down. But I cannot bear the cold. We have now been here four weeks. How I should love to change my shirt and stockings for once!"

These excerpts amply corroborate what the well-known American writer, Oswald Garrison Villard, wrote in the *Spectator* about the Lublin reservation in December, 1939:

"What may prove to be the final act of the incredibly brutal and cruel tragedy which Adolf Hitler has inflicted on the Jews in his power is now going on, and without receiving the attention of the world as it should because of the pressure of war news. With practically no publication of the plan in the German newspapers, Adolf Hitler is going ahead with the creation of a so-called Jewish State, located in Poland, near Nisko, on the San, south-west of Lublin. A stretch of land, about fifty by sixty miles in area, has been set aside. It is enclosed by a barbed-wire fence, and only Jews will be allowed to live therein. Into this small territory are to be crammed no fewer than 1,945,000 Jews. What is to become of the Poles who have inhabited this region is not stated, but it is said in various quarters that the land is exceptionally poor.

"Whether it is poor or rich, this mass-migration by force has

been begun now, in the dead of winter, and in a manner that cannot be interpreted as anything else than a determination to create, not a Jewish state, but a most horrible concentration camp, which can certainly become nothing else than a habitation of death. For these unfortunate people are forbidden to leave with more than 300 marks. They are permitted to take with them only such hand-bags as they can carry. All the rest of their belongings, the furniture in their apartments, the rest of their means, their jewels, everything is stolen from them in the usual custom of the men who declare that they belong to the purest and noblest strain of humanity the world has yet seen. No preparations are made for their reception; they are simply to be dumped in and left to shift for themselves. If they cannot find shelter in the deserted homes of the evacuated Polish peasantry, why, they can freeze to death, or build new homes, without means, without materials, without tools, without anything. . . .

"It is impossible to conceive of any more barbarous cruelty, and it is deliberately calculated. Behind the barbed-wire fence the Jews are to live or die in circumstances which would not be permitted in any civilized country if the victims were dogs or cattle."

CHAPTER V

The Ghettos

Before the German occupation, the Jews in many parts of Poland lived in definite districts of the towns. But there was no distinct ghetto in the medieval sense. No part of a town was set aside by law for Jews, nor was any part barred to them.

Very soon after their occupation of Poland the Nazis decided to herd all Jews together in special walled-off parts of the towns.

In a German broadcast, the speaker, who had accompanied Dr. Goebbels on visits to Warsaw and Łódź, called the Jews:

"Ulcers which must be cut away from the body of the European nations. The inhabitants of these ghettos must be completely isolated. This is not merely a problem of forbidding marriage between them and members of other races, it is not a question of a single individual who commits a crime, but of the

focus from which all crimes have their origin. These people must be completely isolated or the whole of Europe would be poisoned." *(Manchester Guardian,* November 3, 1939.)

Despite this announcement over the German wireless, ghettos were not established at once, for there was an alternative plan under consideration, which seemed even more drastic, i.e., to set aside a special district of Poland in which all Jews were to be confined. At first the Nazis seemed to be adopting the latter plan, by the creation of the "Lublin reservation," but later they turned more and more to the ghetto plan, since it was impossible to establish the so-called "reservation" speedily enough for Nazi tastes. The *Korrespondenz Antisemitische Aktion,* edited in the "Government General," wrote concerning this problem:

"For the Germans the seemingly insoluble problem of the Jewish question of Poland was merely a matter of organization." Of the two proposals, the establishment of a Jewish State and the establishment of ghettos, "the latter was selected because it seemed more practicable and could be carried out more speedily." The paper wrote that "districts with a mixed Polish-Jewish population have vanished." The main business streets of the big towns no longer have any Jewish name signs. (Quoted from the *New Yorker Staatszeitung,* September 12, 1940.)

THE GHETTO IN WARSAW

When the ghetto idea was adopted finally, it was carried out with German thoroughness. At first, a few weeks after the occupation, the German authorities had tried to drive all the Jews in Warsaw into a ghetto. The Warsaw Jews, by payment of a heavy fine, were able to avoid the over-hasty establishment of the ghetto, which would have created very difficult problems. This fine, however, did not achieve anything more than postponement.

Already in April, 1940, the area destined for the ghetto was called "the closed, contaminated area" and was surrounded by walls. In October last the Governor of Warsaw, Fischer, and his delegate, Leist, issued a series of orders defining the limits of the ghetto, ordering the concentration of Jews from all over Warsaw within these limits, and the expulsion from the newly-formed ghetto of all Aryans. These migrations had to take place before October 31, 1940. Thus 110,000 Jews and 80,000 Poles were given 12 days in which to move. Both Poles and Jews hurried to migrate, although the removals were very difficult and expensive in view

of the many houses destroyed and of the lack of means of transport. The time limit had to be postponed until November 15, 1940. Meanwhile the limits of the ghetto were twice changed, on one occasion being reduced, on the other enlarged. For various reasons the most fantastic enclaves were made. For instance, the market halls, the Law Courts in Leszno Street and many works under German direction were not included in the ghetto, although they are in the heart of the old Jewish district. As a result, both Poles and Jews had to move several times. The Jews who were removed to the ghetto were forbidden to take anything with them with the exception of hand luggage.

On November 16, the ghetto was closed without any warning. An 8-foot high concrete wall was built to enclose the district. The supplies of food to the ghetto were stopped. The German police confiscated the food carried to the ghetto by Poles, and also the food, transported by Poles in tramcars, passing through the ghetto. Food prices in the ghetto soared. When the ghetto was closed the German police started practicing endless chicanery towards the Jews. The Jews have to take off their hats to German policemen. They were ordered to exercise with bricks or concrete slabs in their hands, to climb telephone poles, to wash in the gutters, etc. Beating without any reason at all became an everyday matter. The police shot at sight Poles or Jews who tried to get food into the ghetto (about twenty Jews and Poles were killed). Germans in uniform rob the homes of the richer Jews (in the Leszno and Ogrodowa Street), taking away furniture, money and even food.

450,000 people now live in the Warsaw ghetto. They are crowded in a small area, the most neglected and the dirtiest in the city. The Jewish cemetery is the only park, and there is only one square. The number of people, per room (even before the war the ghetto was the most thickly populated part of Warsaw) has now risen to six, and in some cases to ten.

"Jewish police armed with rubber truncheons and in uniform can be seen at the entrances to the Jewish quarter performing their office. Within the ghetto trams and horse cabs can be seen moving about. It is a town in itself, with its own administration, its own law courts, and its own doctors." *(Berliner Böersenzeitung,* February 23, 1941.)

A special reporter of the *Rheinisch-Westfaelische Zeitung* (February 16, 1941) gave a vivid description of the scene at the entrances to the ghetto, where people who want to enter or leave



52. A photograph in the *Illustrierter Beobachter* showing Jews pulling a cart with a load of stones.



53. Warsaw Jews used by the Germans as horses for their vehicles.

Über behördlichen Auftrag hat am M i t t w o c h, den 18. Okt. 1939
ein grosser Transport von arbeitsfähigen Juden im Alter zwischen ... 50
en nach Polen behufs Inangriffnahme von Kolonisationsarbeiten

rt in Aussicht ge-

nommen und haben sich daher

17. Okt. 1939 6 Uhr früh

in der Kuppelhalle der Israel. Kultusgemeinde Wien I., Seitenstettengasse 4
zur Entgegennahme weiterer Informationen einzufinden.

Sie haben ausser Ihren Personal- und Reisedokumenten den beiliegenden in allen Rubriken genauest und wahrheitsgemäss ausgefüllten Fragebogen, weiters Ihren Meldezettel und Ihre Lebensmittelkarte mitzubringen.

Jeder Transportteilnehmer kann Bekleidungs- und Ausrüstungsgegenstände im Höchstgewicht von 50 Kg mitnehmen, und wird Ihnen als Richtlinie das in der Beilage enthaltene Verzeichnis von mitzunehmenden Gegenständen übermittelt. Jeder Teilnehmer darf einen Geldbetrag bis zu RM 300.- mitnehmen.

Wir wird größter Wert darauf gelegt, dass alle Transportteilnehmer etwa in ihrem Besitz befindliche Bauwerkzeuge wie Beile, Sägen Hobel, Hammer Nägel usw. mitnehmen und ist beim Erscheinen genau mitzuteilen, welche dieser Gegenstände von ihnen beigestellt werden können.

Sollten Sie dieser von der Staatsbehörde angeordneten Vorladung wider Erwarten nicht pünktlich Folge leisten, müssen Sie sich alle daraus entstehenden Folgen selbst zuschreiben.

A u f m e r k s a m k e i t ! A u f m e r k s a m k e i t !

Auch Personen, die sich schon gemeldet haben, müssen unbedingt dieser Vorladung Folge leisten.

2 Lichtbilder sind mitzubringen!!!!

Eine Ausschaltung aus dieser Aktion ist nur aus ganz zwingenden Gründen möglich. Als solche gelten insbesondere:

a) schwere Krankheit od. völlige Arbeitsunfähigkeit;
b) Vorhandensein einer in kürzester Zeit erfolgenden Auswanderungsmöglichkeit;
c) wenn der Betreffende in Arbeit oder in Genuss eines festen Bezuges (Ruhegenuss) steht.

Personen, welche aus obenangeführten Gründen eine Ausschaltung anstreben, haben

zu a) ein ärztliches Zeugnis oder die Invaliditätsbescheinigung,
zu b) und c) alle dokumentarischen Unterlagen mitzubringen.

Israel. Kultusgemeinde Wien

Beiliegend:
1 Fragebogen,
1 Verzeichnis der mitzunehmenden Gegenstände,
Ausgeherlaubnis.

54. A circular of the Jewish Board in Vienna informing the addressee that he has to appear next day at 6 a.m. at the station to be deported to the "Jewish reservation" near Lublin in the "Government General."

AMTLICHE BEKANNTMACHUNGEN

Bekanntmachung

betreffend der Bildung eines geschlossenen jüdischen Wohnbezirks in der Stadt Lublin

Aus zwingenden öffentlichen Gründen wird mit sofortiger Wirkung in der Stadt Lublin ein geschlossener jüdischer Wohnbezirk (Ghetto) gebildet. Zur Durchführung dieser Maßnahme ordne ich an:

1. Das Ghetto der Stadt Lublin wird durch folgende Straßen abgegrenzt: Ecke Kowalska, Krawiecka an dem in der Skizze bezeichneten Häuserblock entlang, über das freie Feld Sienna kommend zur Kalinowszczyzna bis zur Ecke Franciszkańska, Franciszkańska über Unicka bis zur Ecke Lubartowska, Lubartowska bis zur Ecke Kowalska. Oeffentliche Gebäude, sonstige von Behörden und Formationen belegte Häuser und Kirchen bleiben hiervon unberührt.

2. In diesem jüdischen Wohnbezirk haben sämtliche in der Stadt Lublin ansässigen Juden zu wohnen. Außerhalb des Ghettos ist Juden der dauernde Aufenthalt verboten.

3. Die innerhalb des jüdischen Wohnbezirks wohnenden Nichtjuden haben bis zum 16. April 1941 ihre Wohnungen außerhalb des Ghettos zu verlegen. Wohnungen werden durch das Städt. Wohnungsamt, Abt. Umsiedlung (Kanet, Tribunalska) nachgewiesen.

Nichtjuden, die nach dem 10. April 1941 ihre Wohnungen im jüdischen Wohnbezirk nicht verlassen haben, werden zwangsweise ausgesiedelt. Bei der zwangsweisen Aussiedlung darf nur Flüchtlingsgepäck bis zum Höchstgewicht von 25 kg pro Person mitgenommen werden. Sperrige Güter werden abgenommen.

4. Die nach außerhalb des Ghettos wohnenden Juden haben ihre Wohnungen bis zum 15. April 1941 in den jüdischen Wohnbezirk zu verlegen.

Die in den Stadtteilen Kalinowszczyzna und Sierakowszczyzna wohnenden Juden haben ihre Wohnungen bis zum 1. Mai 1941 zu räumen und in das Ghetto umzusiedeln.

Wohnungen im Ghetto werden durch das jüdische Quartieramt, Lubartowska 10, zugeteilt. Einrichtungsgegenstände und die zum persönlichen Gebrauch bestimmten Sachen sowie Geschäftseinrichtungen und ordnungsgemäß erworbene Warenvorräte können dabei mitgenommen werden.

Soweit Einrichtungsgegenstände und sonstige Güter nicht in der neuen Unterkunft im jüdischen Wohnbezirk untergebracht werden können, sind sie der Treuhandaußenstelle in Lublin anzubieten; sie dürfen erst nach Freigabe durch diese im freien Verkehr veräußert werden.

Einrichtungsgegenstände in verlassenen jüdischen Wohnungen, die von anderen Mietern benutzt werden, sind der Treuhandstelle in Lublin zu benennen. Ueber die Art und Weise der Verwertung oder die anderweitige Verwendung dieser Gegenstände ergehen von dort aus noch nähere Anweisungen.

5. Juden, die ihre Wohnungen innerhalb der gezogenen Grenzen nicht in den jüdischen Wohnbezirk verlegt haben, werden zwangsweise aus der Stadt Lublin ausgesiedelt. Bei der zwangsweisen Aussiedlung darf nur Flüchtlingsgepäck bis zum höchstgewicht von 25 kg pro Person mitgenommen werden. Juden, die bis zum Ablauf der Fristen freiwillig aus Lublin wegziehen, können ihr gesamtes Gut mitnehmen. Die für die Umsiedlung in Frage kommenden Gemeinden im Distrikt Lublin werden dem Judenrat besonders bekanntgegeben.

Anträge auf Umsiedlung sind durch den Judenrat an das Städt. Wohnungsamt in Lublin vorzulegen.

6. Ladengeschäfte, Werkstätten und andere Unternehmen von Juden, die außerhalb des Ghettos liegen, bleiben von der Umsiedlung vorläufig ausgeschlossen: sie sind sofort schriftlich beim Städt. Wohnungsamt anzumelden und dürfen keinesfalls als Unterkünfte benutzt werden.

7. Innerhalb des Ghettos liegende nichtjüdische Dienststellen, Werke und Unternehmen sind bis zum 1. Mai 1941 in andere Stadtbezirke zu verlegen. Ausnahmeanträge sind beim Stadthauptmann in Lublin zu stellen.

8. Nichtjuden ist das Betreten und der unbefugte Aufenthalt im Ghetto verboten. Nichtjuden ist es untersagt, Juden Unterkunft zu gewähren. Bei Verstößen werden die Wohnungen der Nichtjuden eingezogen.

9. Mit der Durchführung der Maßnahmen zur Bildung des Ghettos beauftrage ich den Stadthauptmann in Lublin.

10. Die ordnungsmäßige Bildung des jüdischen Wohnviertels, die Aufrechterhaltung der Ordnung, die Unterhaltung der sanitären und sonstigen Einrichtungen hat der Judenrat der Stadt Lublin zu besorgen. Er haftet dem Stadthauptmann für die reibungslose Durchführung der Maßnahmen.

11. Die Nichtbefolgung dieser und im Zuge der Umsiedlung ergehenden Anordnungen und Durchführungsbestimmungen wird rücksichtslos verfolgt und bestraft. Vermögenswerte werden eingezogen.

Lublin, den 24. März 1941.

Der Chef des Distrikts Lublin
gez. Zörner
Gouverneur

Bekanntmachung

Ab 1. April 1941 wird eine Grundgebühr für die installierten Gasmesser erhoben und zwar:

Zl. 0,50 monatlich für einen Flammigen Gasmesser,

Zl. 1,— monatlich für einen Gasmesser über 3 Flammen.

Die Grundgebühr wird dem Rechnungsbetrag einmalig für den Monat April 1941 zugeschrieben.

Warschau, den 27. März 1941.

Der Beauftragte des Distriktchefs
für die Stadt Warschau
gez. Leist

Bekanntmachung

Sämtliche Dienststellen des Arbeitsamtes Krakau sind über das Fernsprechamt Krakau unter den Nummern 22901—22911 zu erreichen. Außerdem haben nachstehende Dienststellen Sondernummern und zwar:

Angestelltenvermittlung	Nr. 20850
Baugewerbe	Nr. 20870
Weibliche Vermittlung	Nr. 20850
Arbeitsrecht und Arbeitsschutz	Nr. 20910

Krakau, den 27. März 1941.

Arbeitsamt Krakau

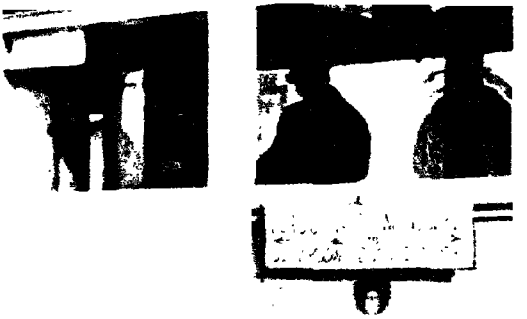
Krakauer Zeitung

55. Announcement of the Governor of Lublin ordering the creation of a ghetto in that city. Ghettos are now to be formed in almost every Polish town.

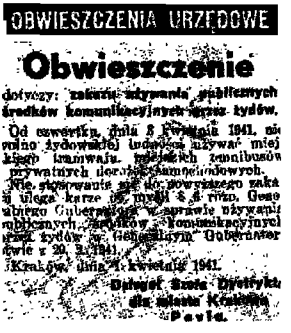
56. A cutting from a German weekly, *Die Woche*, of July 2nd, 1941, complaining that: "The Poles are willingly anti-Semites in phraseology. They think the new order for the Jews is not at all bad, but they do nothing to promote that order."

Verkauf an Juden ist nur in den jüdischen Geschäften der besonderen Wohnviertel möglich. Die Polen sind gern Antisemiten der Phrase. Sie finden die neue Ordnung für die Juden nicht schlecht, aber sie tun nichts, um diese Ordnung zu fördern.

Durch das jüdische Tarnow fahren wir nach Reichshof, früher Rzeszow genannt. Der Kreis-



57. Trams in Cracow. Note the sign: the front is reserved for non-Jews, the rear for the Jews.



OBWIESZCZENIA URZĘDOWE

Obwieszczenie

dotyczy: zakazu używania publicznych środków komunikacyjnych przez żydów.

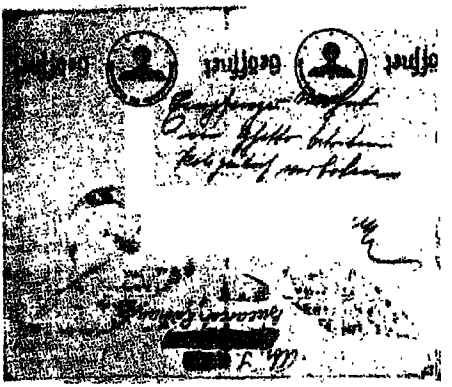
Od czwartku, dnia 3 kwietnia 1941, ni... żydowskiej ... używać mniej ... tramwaju, ... pojazdów ... prywatnych ... samochodowych. ... zastrzeżenie ... zakaz ... ulega karze ... mynii 5 ... rzu. Gene... władzy Gubernatora ... zarządzenie ... publicznych ... Komunikacyjnych ... żydów ... Generalnym Gubernatorstwie z ... 1941.

Kraków, dnia 1. kwietnia 1941.

Dyrektor Szefa Dystryktu
dla miasta Krakowa
Pavlu.



58, 59. *On the left:* An order of the Nazi authorities forbidding the Jews to use trams, buses and taxicabs in Cracow. *On the right:* The Jewish Star of David is to be seen on tramcars in the Jewish Ghetto in Warsaw. The Ghetto trams are now the only ones which may be used by Jews.



60. This letter was addressed by a Jew of Bucharest to his brother, who resided in Łódź. The letter was returned from Łódź to Bucharest with the censor's comment: "The addressee resides in the Ghetto, where postal delivery has been forbidden by the Police."

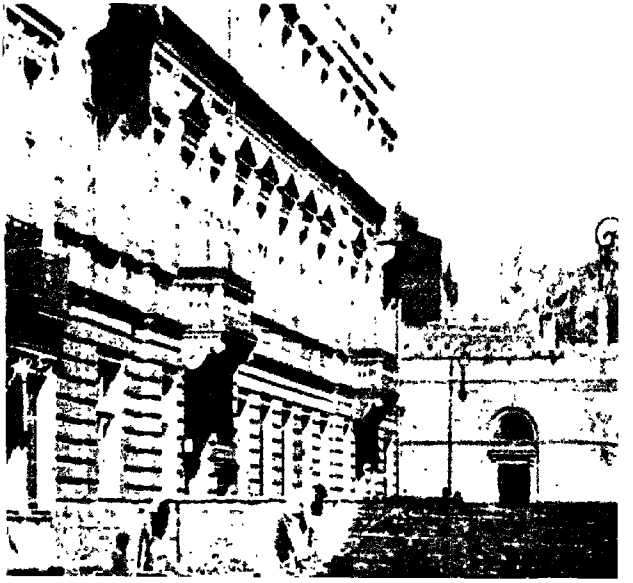


61. Gestapo agents in the office of the Jewish community in Warsaw. The community paid a large sum in order to avoid the creation of the Ghetto. The Gestapo willingly accepted the money; nevertheless, a few months later they created the Ghetto.

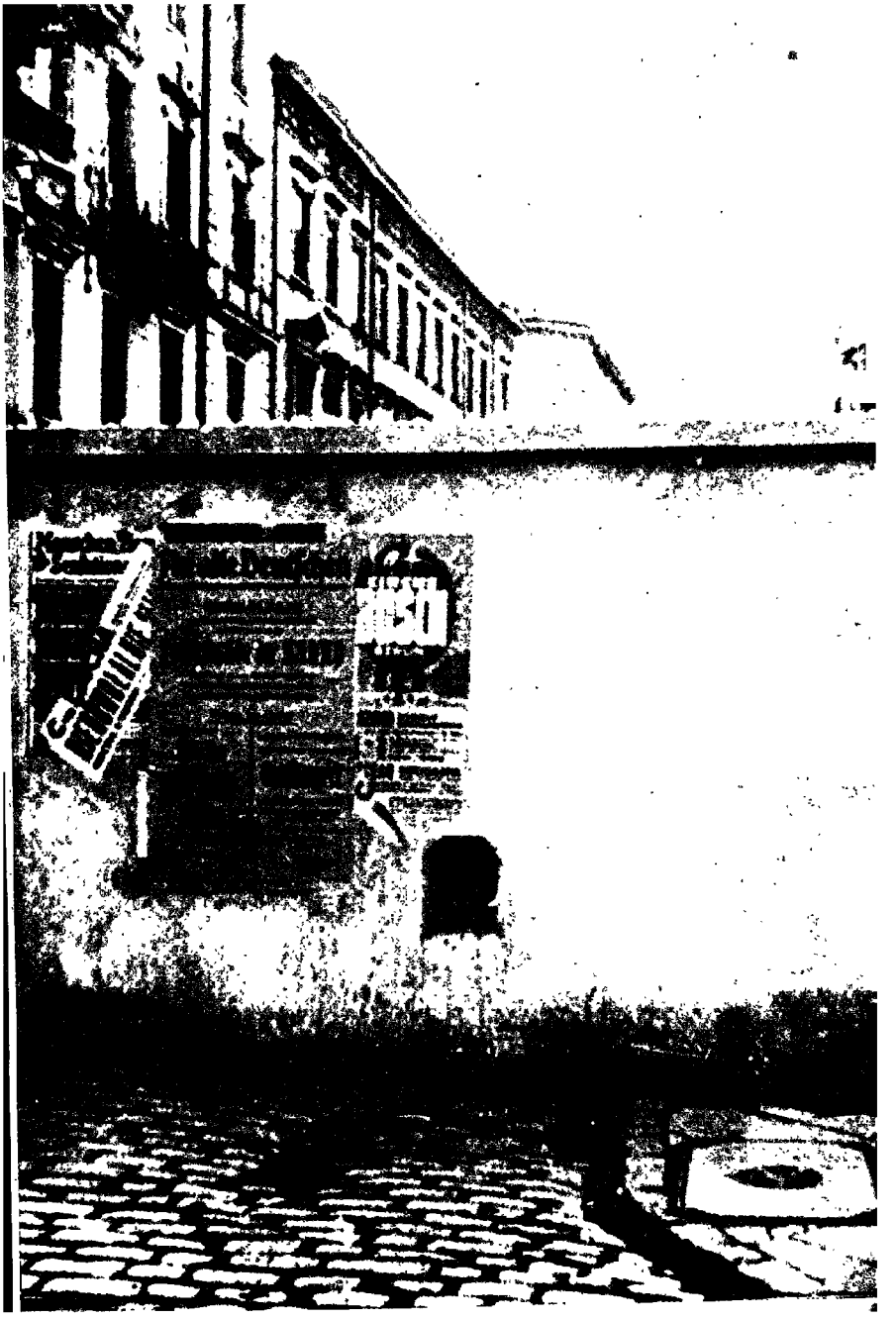


62. The entrance to the Ghetto before the walls surrounding it were built. Note the sign across the street: "In this area there is danger of infection of typhus fever." This photograph appeared in *Der Stürmer* for April 17th, 1941.

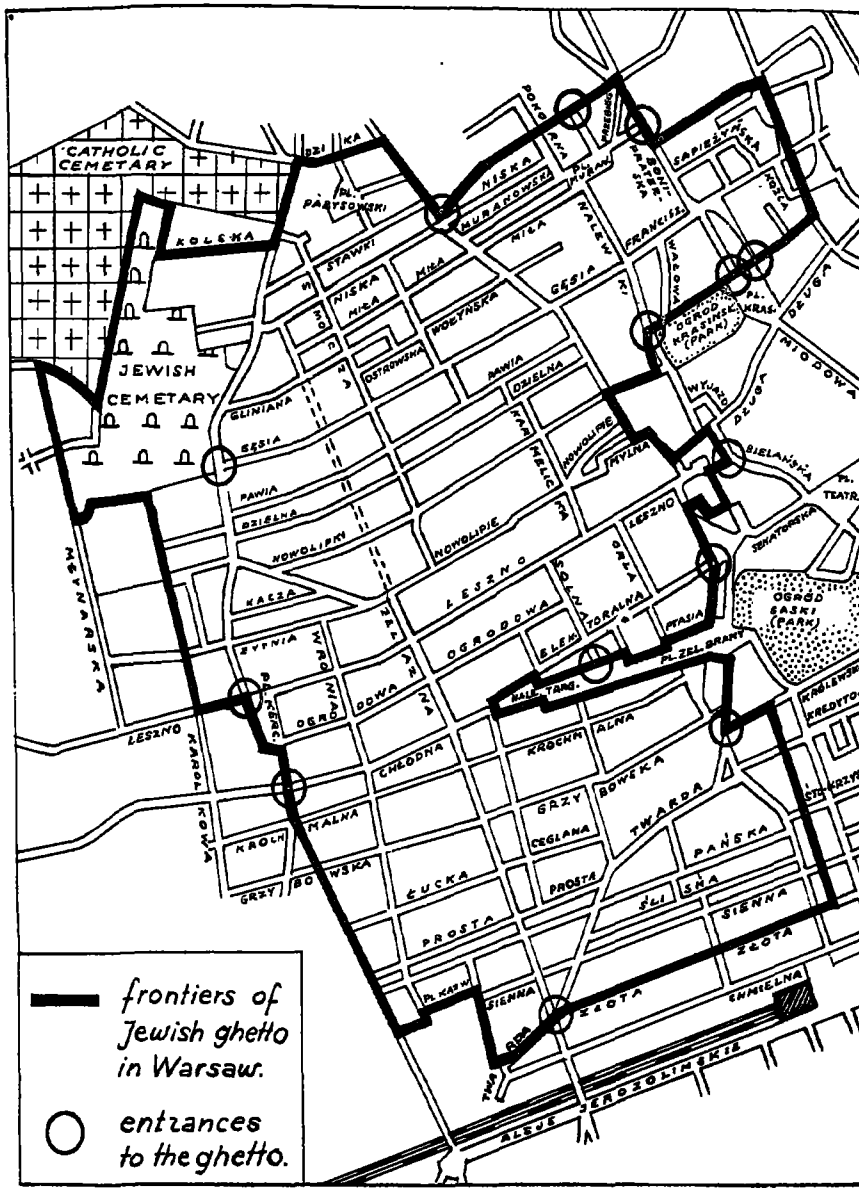
63. And here the wall of the Warsaw Ghetto is being built. Behind the wall the ruins of the Warsaw Bourse are visible. These fine buildings, constructed at the beginning of the nineteenth century, were badly damaged during the siege of Warsaw.







64. The wall around the Warsaw Ghetto. The wall is 8 feet high. Its top is covered with broken glass.



65. The plan of the Jewish Ghetto in Warsaw. All its Aryan inhabitants have been removed from the area, while all Jews living in other districts of Warsaw were forced to move to the Ghetto.

are carefully searched by the military and the police, a scene which carries the reader back to the days of the Middle Ages.

Even goods passing into the ghetto have to be sanctioned by the authorities. The Chamber of Commerce has to issue a special certificate for each item. The certificate must contain a description of the goods, the name and address of the firm, and the registration number and type of the vehicle. Jewish business premises outside the ghetto which have not yet been sold are taken over by the Chamber of Commerce and given to Aryan business men who have had to move out of the ghetto. *(Der Neue Tag,* Prague, September 22, 1940.)

THE GHETTO IN ŁÓDŹ

Warsaw is by no means the only place where the Jews have been herded into a ghetto. The same process took place in many other towns with large Jewish populations, although it was not tackled everywhere with the same thoroughness as in Warsaw.

A very similar position to that in Warsaw has developed at Łódź. This big industrial town of Central Poland was formally annexed by Germany and even given a new name, *Litzmannstadt.* The original intention, to judge by various newspaper statements, was to make Łódź a German city by driving out most, if not all, of the Poles and Jews and settling them elsewhere. But this plan soon proved impracticable. Only part of it was carried out, by the transfer of Germans who had lived in Eastern Poland, the Baltic States or Russia, as new settlers to Łódź. To make room for them the Jews were driven into a kind of ghetto as early as February, 1940, by a special police decree of February 8. The *Lodzer Zeitung* of February 11 wrote concerning this decree:

> "In Łódź too, where Germans and Poles were compelled to live together with the Jewish intruders in a confined space, a clear separation had to be effected. A decree by the police president of Łódź concerning the residential rights of the Jews has created the legal basis for this separation. The Jew who crawled out of the dark corners of the ghetto into the surrounding German quarters and gnawed his way into the body of the nation, like the maggot in the bacon, has been tamed. He has been sent back to where he came from, before his usury provided him with so much profit that he could move into a better house and even become the landlord of

houses where Germans live as tenants. The Jewish game is played out. . . . Now the Jew has been tamed in Łódź and the time is at hand when the yellow star of David will no longer shine in the German quarters."

Soon after this, on April 30, the Jewish quarter in the northern part of Łódź was finally barred off. Here all the Jews of the town were compelled to live. Again, of course, hygienic reasons were given for this step. But it is admitted that economic reasons too had influenced the Germans to introduce this measure. Jews had played an important part in the economic life of Łódź and had contributed to the importance of this town as an industrial center. In order to get hold of businesses founded by Jews and to rob them of the raw material in their possession, the ghetto plan proved very convenient. This is openly admitted in the *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* of October 13, 1940, where it is said that:

"Litzmannstadt with its great textile production and its large stocks of raw material was predestined to become an important link in the German war economy. This made it an urgent necessity to eliminate all Jewish influence and any possibility of Jewish sabotage."

150,000 Jews had to leave other quarters to be resettled in the ghetto district here, which is even more hermetically sealed than the ghetto in Warsaw. According to the *Hamburger Fremdenblatt,* the Jews are not allowed any contact with the outside world.

Food is sent into the ghetto only in exchange for goods sent out. The Jewish ghetto administration has to give notification of its requirements. They in turn are informed what goods have to be delivered in exchange. Apart from this, Jews can earn their bread as navvies on the roads or as craftsmen for special jobs. *(Kölnische Zeitung,* February 2, 1941.)

The police president, S.S. Brigade Leader Albert, in the official German police periodical, *Die Deutsche Polizei,* gives an account of the Jewish ghetto in Łódź. In this article he claims that:

"A hundred years ago the German cloth-makers of Łódź demanded the establishment of a Jewish ghetto, but the suggestion has only now been carried out by the German administration."

The *Kölnische Zeitung* of April 5, 1941, declares, that the ghetto in Łódź is the most inclusive and perfect in its organization of all the Jewish settlements which the Germans have created in Polish territory. Since April last year some 160,000 to 180,000

Jews have been residing in this area, which is closed to all other inhabitants. The ghetto is run by a Jewish administration, with the "Jewish elders" at its head, but under strict German control. These "elders" handle all questions of internal administration, such as schools, artisanic workshops, hospitals, and food and coal distribution centers. The ghetto is supplied with foodstuffs and other commodities of everyday necessity through a special "trading annexe" *(Handelsvorhof)* where articles produced in the ghetto workshops are exchanged for food, etc., from outside. At first trade was carried on by a system of direct barter, i.e., food was exchanged for manufactured articles. But as this led to complications currency has been re-established as a means of exchange, and inside the ghetto the "Jewish elders" have been authorized to issue special "coupons," forming a kind of auxiliary currency for the settlement of accounts between the "elders" as the directors of the trading center, and the individual inhabitants of the ghetto as buyers and sellers through the trading center. The ghetto has its own postal system, which distributes the post inside the confines, and also arranges for transmission of post to Jewish settlements in other Polish towns.

The writer of the article declares that the ghetto as organized in Łódź constitutes the "purest temporary settlement of the Jewish question anywhere in Europe."

The restoration of currency as a means of exchange between the ghetto and the outside world, and even more the permission to the Jewish elders to issue their own coupons, are also highly interesting steps. Presumably the currency in use between the ghetto and the outside world is the Reich mark, but it must also be assumed that the Germans manipulate prices so as to maintain equilibrium between commodities supplied by and commodities supplied to the ghetto. Otherwise, either the ghetto would become indebted to the outside world (i.e., to the German authorities) or it would accumulate German currency: in either case a very undesirable result, from the German viewpoint. On the other hand, permission to issue an auxiliary currency is in effect one more supplementary form of concealed inflation. Such a system works (as numerous previous local permissions to issue auxiliary currency in wartime have proved) only so long as all goes well with the war, and granted a continually increasing war production and consumption.

THE GHETTO AT CRACOW

At the beginning of 1941 the German authorities decided to organize a ghetto in Cracow. Originally, as already said, the Germans intended to expel the Jews from Cracow altogether, and in fact a large number were so expelled. Later a decision was taken to leave some 20,000 Jews in the city. Part of a suburb of Cracow, Podgórze, situated on the right bank of the river Vistula, has been assigned as the ghetto area. The Poles living in this area have been ordered to shift to other parts of the city. The general order issued by Dr. Frank was applied to Cracow in a decree issued by the Chief of the Cracow district on March 3 and published in the *Krakauer Zeitung* of March 6, 1941. This decree provides for the creation of a special closed ghetto district in Cracow. The first paragraph runs:

> "In the urban district of Cracow a closed Jewish area is to be established with immediate effect. All Jews living in this town are compelled to move to this area. No Jew will be allowed to live outside the Jewish area."

After naming the streets comprising this Jewish area, the decree continued:

> "Non-Jews living within the Jewish area have to move their residence to another area by March 20. Non-Jews who have not left by March 20 will be removed by force. In that case they will not be allowed to take more than 25 kg. of luggage with them. Jews who are still living outside the Jewish area must move their residence to the Jewish area by March 20, 1941. They will be allotted dwellings in the Jewish area by the Jewish billeting office. Furniture and other goods for which no room can be found in the new dwellings are to be offered to a special trustee in Cracow. They may be sold only after this trustee has released them. Infringement of this order will result in confiscation."

After giving more details concerning Jewish businesses in the non-Jewish area during the period of transition, the decree goes on:

> "Non-Jews may enter the Jewish area only with a special permit. Jews who have received a permit to leave the area have to show a certificate proving that they have been de-

loused. Non-Jewish workshops, factories, etc., now situated in the Jewish area are to be removed to other districts. If this proves impossible, Polish workers are to be replaced by Jewish workers. Outside the Jewish area Jewish workers are if possible to be replaced by non-Jewish workers."

Finally, the decree orders the Jewish Council *(Judenrat)* to conduct the administration of the Jewish area with regard to public order and sanitary and social institutions.

It must be added that ghettos have been organized on similar lines in **Lublin, Radom, Skarżysko** and in other towns of the "Government General."

HEALTH IN THE GHETTO

No official figures have been published relating to the hygienic conditions in occupied Poland, but occasionally notes and articles in the German press reveal that health conditions, particularly in the Jewish quarters, are anything but good. Considering that the Jews are all but starving, this is hardly surprising. According to the *Hamburger Fremdenblatt* of October 29, 1940, 98 per cent of the cases of typhoid and spotted fever in Warsaw were in the ghetto. The delegation of the American Joint Distribution Committee reported that all but 8 per cent of the typhoid cases in Warsaw were among the Jewish population. Diseases due to malnutrition and overcrowding are used by the Nazis as a pretext for slandering the Jews and for further restrictions. The head of the Health Department in the "Government General," for instance, issued an order in March, 1940, to the effect that in future Jews could only be attended by Jewish doctors. The *Krakauer Zeitung* of March 12 commented on this decree as follows:

"This decree is based on the fact that infectious diseases, particularly spotted fever and typhoid, are widespread especially among the Jewish population. When Jews suffering from those diseases are treated by non-Jewish doctors who are at the same time treating the sick members of other races, there is a danger of their carrying the diseases from the Jews to the non-Jewish population."

The catastrophic condition of food supplies and terrible housing and sanitary conditions in the ghetto are causing a very high mortality, which is increasing with every month. In May, 1941, the figure was 5,000, which is equal to 120 per thousand per

annum. This is a twelvefold increase over the pre-war rate. As the birthrate has fallen to a minimum, there is not only no annual increase, but even a decline in the population. But this is more than offset by the continual influx of Jews compulsorily deported from the provincial towns, where the Germans do not propose to set up separate Jewish quarters.

GHETTO ADMINISTRATION

The ghettos, whether they are strictly barred off, as in Warsaw and Łódź, or not, are given a certain degree of self-administration by the Germans, but everywhere under strict Gestapo supervision. The purpose of this self-administration is not to convey any benefit to the Jews, but to shift the responsibility from the German authorities on to the shoulders of the Jews themselves. As early as November, 1939, a decree was issued by the Governor-General establishing so-called *Judenraete*. This decree provides that every Jewish community shall elect a council of elders, who in their turn elect a chairman and vice-chairman. But the German district governor has to confirm the appointment, and he is empowered, if the elected members do not suit him, to replace them by others of his own choice. "The *Judenrat* is obliged, through its president or his deputy, to accept the commands of the German authorities. It is responsible for the conscientious carrying out of those commands. The orders which it issues for the carrying out of those German commands must be obeyed by all Jews and Jewesses." *(Verordnungsblatt des Generalgouverneurs fuer die besetzten polnischen Gebiete,* No. 9, December 6, 1939.)

The clause quoted above shows clearly the purpose of the Jewish self-administrative bodies. They have been established to make it easier for the Nazi authorities to issue their orders. The Jews themselves are responsible for the execution of those orders, and every difficulty involved in the process is added to the burden of the *Judenraete*. How extensive the task of these Councils of Elders is, may be seen from the fact that they are divided into eight departments: the legal department, the department of social service, the health department, food supervision department, education department, financial department, administrative department, and labor department.

These Jewish Councils of Elders were made responsible for moving the Jewish people into the ghettos. They are responsible

for furnishing Jews to the Government for compulsory labor. They are responsible for the upkeep of schools, of Jewish hospitals, of the communal feeding centers, and for the provisioning of the ghettos as far as the meager food supplies allow. In a number of cases they are also responsible for the police arrangements. In October, 1940, the Jewish welfare organization in Warsaw alone had to look after sixty-three communal feeding centers which fed daily 62,000—another proof of the dire need of the Warsaw Jews. The welfare center was also looking after 30,000 persons who had come to Warsaw from other places and had to be housed in homes and shelters.

Similar organization exists in the so-called *Warthegau.* In an interview given by the *Reichsstatthalter* Greiser on the administration of his province, he said:

"The 220,000 Jews in the district are isolated and have their own administration and police. At the head of the police there are officers who formerly belonged to the army. The Jews also have their own doctors and hospitals under Jewish administration. Most of the Jews work as tailors, shoemakers and carpenters. The uniforms of the German pilots and soldiers are made by the Jews in the *Warthegau,* and so are the army boots." *(Transocean Agency,* Berlin, October 10, 1940.)

JEWISH SCHOOLS

On August 31, 1940, the Governor-General, Frank, issued a decree concerning Jewish schools in Poland. *(Verordnungsblatt des Generalgouverneurs fuer die besetzten polnischen Gebiete,* No. 51, September 11, 1940.)

This decree made it obligatory for the Jewish Councils of elders *(Judenraete)* to provide Jewish schooling. They had to establish the necessary number of elementary schools and were empowered to establish technical schools. They must also provide for the training of teachers. The Jewish schools are to be regarded as private schools. The State does not contribute to their upkeep, but it may release for the purpose confiscated Jewish funds which had formerly been devoted to the upkeep of Jewish educational institutions. Although the authorities do not contribute anything, the German Department of Education is entitled to supervise the Jewish schools.

Jews are only allowed to go to Jewish schools. Thus the im-

poverished community has been burdened with the additional expense of education.

The Jewish schools are the only remaining cultural institutions of Polish Jewry. The Jewish lending libraries were closed following an investigation in which it was discovered that they contained books written by Jewish emigrés. *(Krakauer Zeitung,* February 7, 1940.)

CHAPTER VI

Religious Persecution

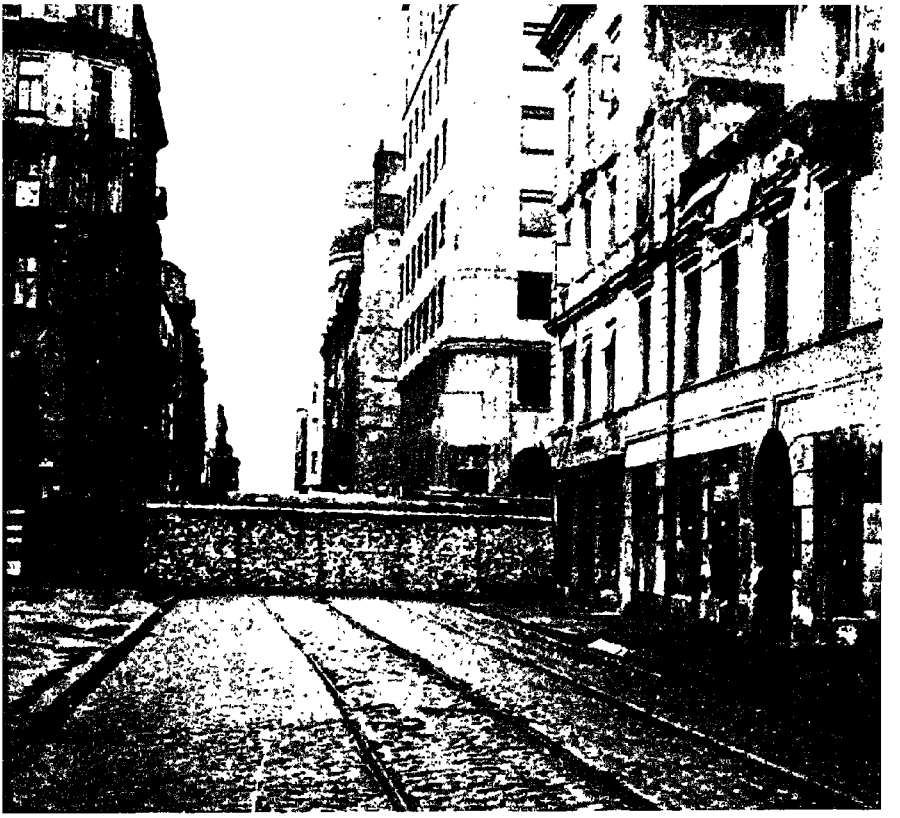
A number of synagogues have been closed down, destroyed or converted to other uses. Only occasionally is this revealed by reports in local papers. The *Krakauer Zeitung* of November 29, 1939, reported from **Tomaszów:**

"A few nights ago the synagogue and prayer house which had been established by the Jewish community in one of the houses in the town went up in flames. The fire brigade was able to prevent the fire spreading to neighbouring buildings."

As very similar paragraphs appeared in German local papers after the pogrom of November 9, 1938, in Germany, there can be no doubt as to the origin of the fire in Tomaszów.

The synagogue in **Poznań** was converted into an indoor swimming bath, the synagogue in the German part of **Przemyśl** into a power station. Before the Poznań synagogue was converted, a great public ceremony took place, with storm troopers marching in a procession through the town in order to tear down the Stars of David from the dome of the synagogue. In a long article, illustrated with photographs, the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of April 4, 1940, applauded this great deed, under the headline: *Posener Davidstern hilft England schlagen* (Poznań Star of David helps to beat England). The article read:

"With an impressive propaganda procession through the streets of the *Gau* capital, in which all formations of the Party took part, was combined publicity for the German people's metal collection. Before the procession started, the metal Stars of Zion on the former Jewish synagogue were removed, as a symbolic act, in order to be placed in the great national metal reserve which





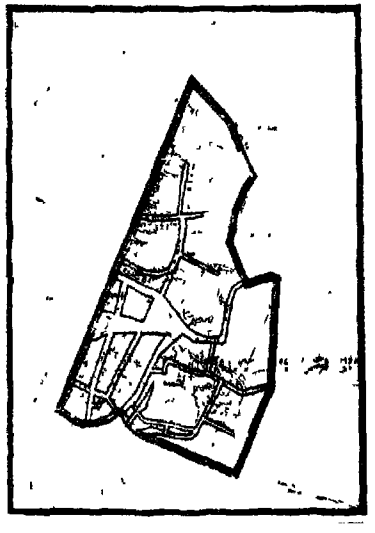
Eine Welt für sich.

Eine hohe Mauer scheidet das Judenviertel von den anderen Stadtgebieten. Hier beginnt das Getto, der größte jüdische Wohnbezirk Europas, durch die deutsche Verwaltung *errichtet* und *unter Aufsicht der* Regierung des Generalgouvernements von einem jüdischen Ältestenrat verwaltet. Straßenbahnen und eine Vielzahl von Dreirad-Taxis halten den Verkehr aufrecht.

66, 67. Two pictures of the wall surrounding the Warsaw Ghetto. *On the right:* The wall has been built across one of Warsaw's main thoroughfares, putting a stop to all through traffic.



Ummauerung des jüdischen Wohnbezirks von Krakau ist, wie unsere Aufnahme zeigt einer der Hauptstadt des Generalgouvernements würdigen Weise vorgenommen worden



68. *Above:* The main gates of the Ghetto in Cracow. A special pass is required to enter and leave the Jewish quarter set up by the Germans. This photograph was published in the German *Krakauer Zeitung* for May 19th, 1941.

69. *Below:* The plan of the Jewish Ghetto in Lublin. All its Aryan inhabitants have been removed from the area, while all Jews living in other districts of Lublin were forced to move to the Ghetto.

Posener Davidstern hilft England schlagen!

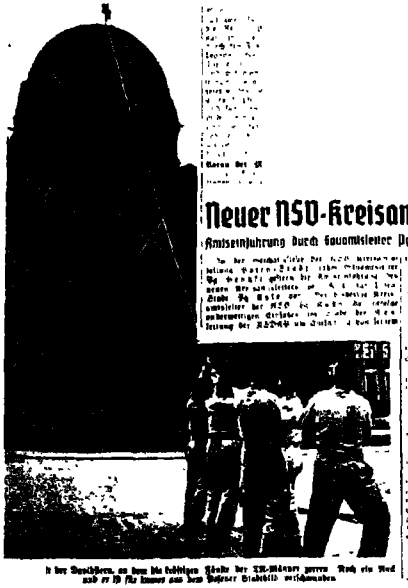
Der eindrucksvolle Propagandamarsch der NSDAP für die Metallsammlung des deutschen Volkes



70. A page of the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of April 9th, 1940, showing a Star of David being pulled down from the dome of the Poznań Synagogue. The Star was then triumphantly carried away by a procession of storm-troopers. The paper adds that the metal of the Star will be used for forging weapons against England.

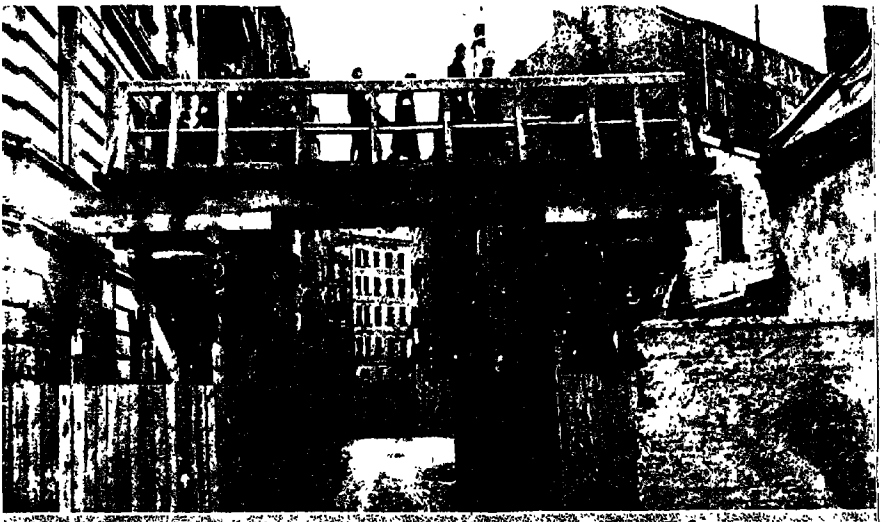
Neuer NSV-Kreisamtsleiter für Posen

Amtseinführung durch Gauamtsleiter Pg Oenkki — Sammelarbeit läuft an





71. This photograph was published in the notorious Jew-baiting paper *Der Stürmer*. It shows the entrance to the closed synagogue of the city of Bydgoszcz. The sign reads: "The town is now free of Jews."



Von Gettoviertel zu Gettoviertel: Ein Brückenübergang.

Ghetto ist nach außen völlig abgeschlossen: Manchmal war d enziehung terig. Kleine Verkehrsstraßen, die durch die Judenstadt führten, m überbrückt en . . . Diese Rückführung der Juden in einen eigenen Lebensbezirk ist aus drei den notwendig geworden. Im Generalgouvernement, das etwa 1,5 bis 2 Millionen beherbergt, mußte die Judenfrage gelöst werden. Die kriegswirtschaftlichen Maßen verlangten die Herauslösung der Juden, die sich im Wirtschaftsleben immer als teure, Schleichhändler und Preistreiber erwiesen. Die Ernährungslage konnte nur gert werden, indem der Einfluß des Judentums, in dessen Händen sich fast der gesamte el mit landwirtschaftlichen Erzeugnissen befand, gebrochen wurde. Schließlich aber mußte auch der Kampf aufgenommen werden gegen die fast unglaubwürdige Kin des Ost-Juden. Mit dieser Absonderung der jahrhundertelanger Ir geschlossen. Immer wieder hat das Judentu cher und polnischer He t, aus den Judenreservoirs auszubrechen. In zähem Kampf schob es sich sch weise in die Viertel des Gastvolkes vor. Ein Haus nach dem andern brachten die Ju in ihren Besitz. Sie bemächtigten sich der Fabriken, der Warenlager, der großen schäfte, der unaufhörliche Zuzug aus den Dörfern verstärkte die unsichtbaren Plat So wurde Warschau nächst New York die judenreichste Stadt der Welt. Jeder Einwohner war Jude. Und heute ist jeder echte Moskauer ein Jude!

72. A wooden bridge, connecting two parts of the Jewish Ghetto in Warsaw. Under the bridge a street is to be seen, which belongs to the non-Jewish part of the town. (*Berliner Illustrierte Zeitung* of July 24th, 1941.)



73. A photograph of a drawing in a Jewish illegal paper, which, under the heading "All men are brothers," shows a hand-shake between a Jew and a Pole across the wall of the Ghetto.

will beat any English attempt to blockade us. Long before the hour had arrived at which the symbols of the Jewish intruders were to vanish for ever from our town, the formations marched with Party songs or jolly soldiers' songs on their lips through the streets of the town. In the meantime, the *technische Nothilfe* (technical emergency squad) had completed the final preparations at the former synagogue for the removal of the Stars of Zion. Long ropes led to each of the three stars. Shortly before 6 p.m. the formations arrived and took up their position before the former temple. The Fishmarket lined with the many columns of all Poznań's formations provided a mighty insight into the German strength and power, which is firmly resolved to sweep away with an iron broom everything that is alien and dangerous in the *Warthegau*. A signal was given, and the two smaller stars fell from their towers as if struck by lightning, while the 'Marching on England' song thundered forth and passed from mouth to mouth. Now it was the turn of the star on the dome, which was nearly 6 feet high. The blow-lamp hissed and the heat of the flame ate rapidly through the foot of the star, which soon began to topple. A few strong jerks at the long rope were enough, and it swayed forward, tumbling with a mighty clatter down the roof, as a welcome addition to the German nation's metal reserve. For it was good copper. In the coming weeks and months the ugly building will vanish from the Poznań landscape and will be reconstructed by the Town Council and converted into an indoor swimming bath, which will serve for the recreation and pleasure of all the inhabitants of Poznań." (See photograph No. 70.)

In **Sosnowiec,** the Germans set fire to three synagogues and arrested 250 Jews. Soon afterwards four German soldiers were found dead, and in reprisal twenty-five Poles and Jews were shot. In **Grójec** the Germans ordered Jews to set fire to their synagogue. After the fire many Jews were executed, while others were deported to concentration camps. In **Włocławek,** the Germans set fire to the great synagogue of the city, after which they forced the Jews to pay a fine of 600,000 złotys "as a penalty for damage done to a public building." The Council of the Jewish Community was forced to sign a declaration stating that the Jews themselves had set fire to the synagogue. Another synagogue in Włocławek was also set on fire, after which 700 Jews were arrested. In **Gniewoszew** two synagogues were turned into stables, and the Jewish population in the town had to pay a fine of 25,000 złotys.

CONCLUSION

"I could scarcely believe that such things could occur in a twentieth-century civilization," was the comment made by President Roosevelt on the German pogrom in Berlin in November, 1938. Yet such things have occurred, and such things are occurring still, on a scale larger by far, with a fury fiercer by far, and there is no sign that this abomination will abate until its perpetrators, Hitler and his confederates, have been at last wiped off the face of the earth.

The story which has been told in the preceding pages is based throughout on excerpts from the German press and most trustworthy evidence. No attempt has been made to enlarge upon the facts so ascertained.

The Germans in Poland are applying the old Roman principle: *divide et impera.* No German must have any communion with a Pole, for Germans are the appointed Master People *(Herrenvolk)* and Poles simply born to be slaves. But neither must the Pole have intercourse with the Jew, although, to be sure, the boundary here may not always appear sufficiently distinct. "Should you hear a man say that his Pole happened to be a decent fellow, answer him that there is no such thing as a decent Pole, even as there has never been a decent Jew!" runs an injunction issued last year by the *Volksbund für das Deutschtum im Auslande.*

The Jewish outcasts, then, must be segregated from the Polish outcasts. At last there is an opportunity of trying out in fearful reality that scheme concocted by Alfred Rosenberg—the establishment of a Jewish "Reservation." "Here, stewing in their own juice, they are being let loose at each other," declares, with glee and pride, *Das Schwarze Korps.* Indeed it is one vast concentration camp—that gruesome "reservation" near Lublin, as well as the ghettos in Warsaw, Łódź, Cracow, Lublin, Radom. What in these places is being done to human freedom, to human dignity, to the very worth of man that was created in the image of the Lord, is known only by such faint and subdued indications as are given in this account.

The "New Order" which is being inflicted on Poland, and indeed on the whole of the European Continent, will be new mainly to those who have an inadequate knowledge of the Dark Ages. As far as the Jews are concerned, it is the ancient persecu-

tion writ large. As one reads that the Jews shall wear a distinguishing garb, that they shall have no intercourse with the outside world, that they must not on certain occasions show themselves in the streets, that they must live in separate quarters of the towns; this will give very much the impression of the Nazi order in Poland, yet it is German law dispensed in the thirteenth century, in the statutes called *Sachsenspiegel* and *Schwabenspiegel.* The Jews were then, in the Royal phrase, "the servants of our treasury," chattel, in the words of King Charles IV, "with which We, in the plenitude of Our Power, can deal as We please." From these conceptions it does not seem to be a far cry to the Nazi doctrine that "The Jew is not a human being at all." It is on these principles, hailing as they do from the darkest of the Dark Ages, that the Nazi "order" in Poland is built up.

PART IV

THE ROBBERY OF PUBLIC AND PRIVATE PROPERTY

CONTENTS

UNPRECEDENTED IN HISTORY 257

I. ROBBERY OF PUBLIC PROPERTY 258

II. ROBBERY OF PRIVATE PROPERTY 259

A. In the "Incorporated" Areas

1. Real Agricultural Estate. 2. Urban Property: Real Estate, Industry, Commerce, Handicrafts, Banks, Co-operative Societies, Free Professions, etc. 3. Personal Property

B. In the Area of the "Government General"

Unprecedented in History

The robbery of public and private property, carried out by the German occupying authorities in Poland, has reached proportions unknown in modern history. It is enough to say that in the course of a single year nearly one and a half million people have been expelled from the so-called "incorporated territory" and robbed, without compensation, of everything: land, cattle and horses, houses, shops, factories, dwellings, furniture, clothes, bedding, libraries, art collections, ready money (except for 10–50 mk. per head) and all objects of value, even small family souvenirs. The same fate threatens a further eight million Poles who have remained in this territory but whose real estate and a considerable portion of their movable property has already been sequestrated. When they are deported they will lose the remainder of what they possess.

A second unexampled act of robbery is the confiscation and transport to Germany of Polish cultural treasure: museums, libraries, works of art, the outfit of scientific laboratories, which the German authorities are carrying out, to the everlasting shame of German science, with the aid of scholars and university professors specially brought from Germany. This robbery is also entirely illegal; art. 56 of the Hague Convention says expressly that the property of institutions devoted to teaching or to the fine arts and science, although belonging to the State, will be treated as private property; while as such, by art. 46 of the Convention, it is not subject to confiscation.

The method by which the whole occupied territory is stripped of food and all its stores and its natural resources (e.g. forests) destroyed is unprecedented in history.

Not only the "incorporated" territories but also the "Government General" are subject to systematic and ruthless robbery. There is a slight difference between the treatment of the two territories, for in principle the Polish population of the "Government General" is not being deported. But none the less the robbery of Polish property in certain directions (such as the destruction of natural resources) has here reached even greater dimensions, rendering complete restitution in the future impossible.

CHAPTER I

Robbery of Public Property

On September 12, 1939, shortly after the entry of the German armies into Poland, Marshal Goering announced **the confiscation of the entire property of the Polish State** for the benefit of the Reich. A similar decree with regard to the "Government General" was issued by Dr. Frank on November 15, 1939. The administration of this State property, the value of which in German-occupied territory amounts to at least 15 milliards of złotys, has been entrusted in principle to an institution called *Haupttreuhandstelle Ost.* The State property consists of the State domains, the State forests, and undertakings such as railways, posts, banks, coal and salt mines, iron foundries, factories, stone quarries, port installations, and shares in various undertakings; together with State buildings, scientific and artistic collections, etc.

In the area of the "Government General" industrial undertakings have been withdrawn from the administration of the *Haupttreuhandstelle Ost,* and given to a limited company created for the purpose and entitled *Werke des General-Gouvernements.* This company is empowered to assign parts of these undertakings to private persons. This has already been done in a number of cases. Thus it is known that the *"Państwowe Zakłady Lotnicze"* (State Aviation Works), which makes internal combustion engines, at Rzeszów, is now carried on by the firm of *Henschel Motorenbau G.m.b.H., Kiel.* The *"Ursus"* Mechanical Institute has been treated in the same way, and also the mixed Company called *"Stowarzyszenie Mechaników"* at Pruszków (Association of Mechanics). The following Polish State or mixed institutions in the area of the "Government General" have been "incorporated" in the *Hermann-Göring-Werke* concern: *"Stalowa Wola" (Stahlwerk Braunschweig G.m.b.H.), "Zakłady Ostrowieckie" (Stahlwerk Braunschweig G.m.b.H.)* and the *"Huty Ostrowieckie."*

Similarly the property of the communes throughout the German-occupied area has passed under German administration. The Polish population of these territories has not only lost the power to control this property, but further in ever increasing degree is losing the power to benefit directly or indirectly from

property, to the origin and maintenance of which it contributed for many years.

CHAPTER II

Robbery of Private Property

A. IN THE "INCORPORATED" AREAS

In principle the whole of the Polish population of these areas, forming over 90 per cent of the total number of inhabitants, is condemned to forced deportation accompanied by expropriation of all its property, immovable and movable, and in the course of the first year of the occupation this fate befell almost one and a half million Poles.

Because the removal of the entire Polish population and the settlement in its place of a corresponding number of Germans from the Reich and from the German *diaspora* is not technically possible so long as the war lasts, and, further, would cause too great an economic upheaval, a thing which the German administration of course desires to avoid, the Polish population are left to a certain extent in those districts, though their property is being taken from them. They are moved into worse housing quarters, compelled to labor as manual workers, and are living in misery. In this connection a number of measures have been taken which glaringly violate the rules of the Hague Convention and the customs sanctioned by International Law, which lay upon an occupying power the duty to respect private property.

The haste with which the Germans have proceeded to steal Polish property is evidenced by the fact that as early as September 17, 1939, that is to say **while military operations were still in progress in the Polish territories, a decree was issued concerning the treatment of the citizens of the former Polish State** *(Über die Behandlung der Angehörigen des ehemaligen polnischen Staates).*

This decree, which entails in practice a wholesale expropriation of Polish property, provides both for sequestration *(Beschlagnahme)* and confiscation *(Einziehung).* According to the decree the property of the people who have fled, or who have been absent for a long time, as well as all Jewish property is to be obligatorily sequestrated. The said decree stipulates further than the seizure

of Polish property is also permissible in so far as it is required by German interests and particularly for the strengthening of Germanism. *(Festigung des deutschen Volkstums.)* The property subject to sequestration is to be administered by commissars appointed by the German authorities. Sequestrated property may be confiscated for the benefit of the German Reich.

This decree is the basis for the mass expropriation of the Poles in the "incorporated" areas—including the Poles who were citizens of the Free City of Danzig—**of everything they possess.**

A second decree issued shortly afterwards, on September 29, 1939, directs that the property taken from the Poles is to be put under compulsory administration. This is done by commissary administrators *(kommisarische Verwalter)* or trustees *(Treuhänder)*. In practice there is no difference between the two categories.

The organization of the compulsory administrations is the business of the above-mentioned *Haupttreuhandstelle Ost*, with its seat in Berlin, which has six branches, called *Treuhandstellen*, in the "incorporated" territories, at Katowice, Poznań, Ciechanów, Suwałki, Łódź, and Danzig.

1. REAL AGRICULTURAL ESTATE

In economic regards the "incorporated" areas consist mainly of agricultural land. There is also well-developed industry, as for example in the Łódź area and the coal basin of Upper Silesia, Dąbrowa and Chrzanów, but agriculture is the dominant occupation. There are six towns of over a hundred thousand inhabitants: Łódź, Poznań, Bydgoszcz, Katowice, Gdynia and Sosnowiec, while the number of medium-sized and smaller towns, which form, with their crafts and trades, the complement to the agriculture prevalent throughout these districts, is very large.

After the entry of the German armies, the main weight of German terroristic activities was directed against urban districts. In the towns there were mass executions, and people were expelled from their houses and from commercial and industrial and other undertakings. Presently, however, the terrorism began to affect ever wider circles, and was also applied similarly to the neighboring villages.

The German aim was, above all, the destruction of the leading social class in the Polish community. With this end in view the Gestapo, supported by the German colonists scattered among the villages, whom the tolerant Polish Government had left on the

land, arrested the landowners and the more important Polish peasants, and sent thousands to death, simultaneously confiscating their property.

After only a few months of German rule almost all the larger and medium landowners, of whom there were comparatively many in Poznania and Pomerania and also in the districts of Kalisz, Włocławek and Płock, were deprived of the right to dispose of their property. Those who escaped death were as a rule dragged off to prison, or in the best case were forced to move from their large houses into their estate offices, or else had to seek shelter in the dwellings of their own agricultural laborers. A German administrator was installed in a country house or palace, and in a few, not many cases, paid the owner a modest pension. In course of time this also was withdrawn. They have now begun to treat the medium landed proprietors in the same way.

Acts of violence and force of this kind were applied more and more frequently not only in relation to the larger and medium landowners, but also the small holders. When it already had developed into quite a widespread system, **an order was issued by Marshal Goering on February 20, 1940, for the sequestration of all non-German agricultural property in the "incorporated" territories.** Whereas the above-cited order of September 17, 1939, empowered the authorities to confiscate and compulsorily to administer Polish property, the new decree declared outright that all properties and undertakings, agricultural and forest, which, on September 1, 1939, had not been the property of German nationals in the "incorporated" areas, would henceforth be placed under German administration. The order avoids, it is true, the expression, "expropriation," using instead that of "taking into possession," but it is clear, and it is confirmed in practice, that we here have to deal with the actual expropriation of about 450,000 peasant and landowning families, the extent of whose property in land and forests (including State property) amounted to over 13,000,000 acres.

Goering's order of February 20, 1940, gave legal form to a situation already existing in so far as large and medium-sized landed estates were concerned. For at the moment when the order was issued Polish large and medium landowners had already been expelled from their estates and had not the slightest means of disposing of their property. They had been for the most part moved from their country houses by force.

The supplanting of about 5,000 Polish landowners from estates

of over 130 acres by the German administrators was not too difficult a task for the German authorities. Landowners of German nationality, who, thanks to the Polish Government's liberal policy in regard to the German minority, were fairly numerous in those districts, and their officials were able to take over the administration of the Polish estates. They were familiar with the soil and with the conditions of agriculture, transport and marketing.

Besides the German landowners already settled there, the German authorities soon had at their disposal numerous workers from the Baltic countries. The problem of transferring the larger estates from Polish to German hands therefore did not present great difficulties, either technical or personal, and the robbery was carried out in the course of a short time. A few months only after the entry of the German armies **Polish real estate, large and medium-sized, had actually and formally ceased to exist in the "incorporated" districts.** Polish landowners were deprived without compensation of everything: land, the furnishings of their palaces and country houses, ready money, clothing and personal objects, and were allowed to take only 10 or 15 złotys and small suitcases with clothing and linen for their pilgrimage to the "Government General," provided they were not shot or imprisoned.

Besides the material losses resulting from the confiscation of the larger landed estates, special attention should be directed to the losses of **cultural and artistic possessions,** which are much harder to make good. In Poland before the Partitions (down to the eighteenth century) and throughout almost the whole of the period of enslavement (in the nineteenth century), the landowners played a leading part in the political, social and cultural life of the Polish nation. The Polish castles and manor houses contained not only family memorials, often of great artistic value, but also rich art collections, the fruit of the artistic interests of many generations, valuable private libraries, etc.

We may mention here by way of example a few such centers, which spread a high culture in their districts, and which were well known among collectors and connoisseurs of knowledge and science. So in Great-Poland: **Gołuchów,** belonging to the family of the Princes Czartoryski, whose beautiful Renaissance castle was one large museum of European fame. It contained a priceless collection of Greek vases, rarely beautiful Limoges enamels, porcelain, glass, pictures, furniture, antiques of all kinds, and a rich library. **Rogalin,** the seat of the counts Raczyński, besides a mag-

nificent armory, possessed the richest private gallery of paintings in Poland, containing Polish artists such as Matejko, Wyspiański and Malczewski, and French impressionists. The castle at **Kórnik,** the former seat of the counts Działyński and Zamoyski, built in the Tudor Gothic style, contained collections of great historical and artistic value. Among other things they included the field altar of King Jan Sobieski, of beaten silver, valuable weapons of various periods, and pictures by old masters. The famous Kórnik library contained tens of thousands of rare prints, engravings and manuscripts (autographs by Napoleon, Mickiewicz, Słowacki, and others). There were also rich collections in the country houses of Pomerania, such as **Komierowo** (the property of the Komierowskis, which had been in the hands of the same family for over 700 years), **Niedźwiedź,** belonging to the Mieczkowskis, etc. These collections, pillaged, scattered and destroyed, are probably lost forever to Polish culture. The results of German destructive action in the field of culture are dealt with more fully in Part VIII of this book.

The robbery of large and medium-sized Polish estates was carried out, as we have mentioned, in great haste. As a rule the Germans left the Polish agricultural laborers who were employed on the estates, and they also left some of the Polish administrative officials. For the German authorities were most anxious to maintain, and even to increase, agricultural production in the "incorporated" territories.

The change of ownership, however, could not be accomplished so quickly in the case of the **smaller estates and holdings.** The very number of these, about 450,000, constitutes a great difficulty for the invaders. It has proved impossible in the course of less than a year and a half to import and settle several hundred thousand German peasant families. Goering's order of February, 1940, does not, however, make the slightest distinction between large estates and small holdings. **Polish peasants have lost their right to their land** just as much as the owners of the largest latifundia. In practice, however, not all the Polish peasants have been removed so far. A large portion of them have been left on the soil, the cultivation of which is necessary for the provision of food for the Reich.

Nevertheless, as has already been stated in the Second Part of this book, the expulsion of the Polish peasantry is continuing on a large scale. During the first weeks of German rule many of the leading villagers were shot, and their land confiscated. The expul-

sion of Polish peasants has acquired larger or smaller dimensions according as the local units of the German administration were more or less severe, or as the German population in the neighborhood was more or less greedy for land, or more or less furious in its hatred of the Poles.

In Pomerania mass deportations of Poles took place, above all in the counties near Bydgoszcz (e.g. Bydgoszcz country, Szubin, Wyrzysk and Żnin), to which Frederick the Great of Prussia paid special attention in his colonizing activity after the First Partition of Poland in 1772. Next the National Socialists attacked with great fury the peasantry of other districts, in both Poznania and Pomerania, and in the territories of Central and Southern Poland incorporated with the Reich. Here and there the Polish peasants, being brought to utter despair, **actively opposed** the agents of the Gestapo and the S.S. (as, for example, in the county of Kępno in Poznania), and then Polish blood flowed freely. In other places again the Polish peasants themselves **set fire** to their houses and killed their horses and cattle, so as not to give them into the hands of the Germans. During the autumn and winter of 1940–41 the Polish peasantry of the purely Polish neighborhood of Żywiec, not far from Cracow, were deported in a shockingly barbaric manner.

One obstacle in the way of the complete removal of the Polish element from the soil in the "incorporated" area is the lack of sufficient personnel to fill the gaps which would be caused thereby. For the rest, the German authorities—as we describe in more detail in another place—are endeavoring to solve this problem as quickly as possible. They have already settled thousands of families of landowners and German colonists from the Baltic States, from eastern Little-Poland and from Volhynia (which are under Soviet occupation), from the district of Chełm, from the Narew area, from Bessarabia, from the Bukowina and from the Dobrudja. Germans are also to be brought from Lithuania and settled on the Polish lands. These settlers, with the exception of some of the Balts, are almost exclusively small and medium land-holders. Altogether they may amount to about 80,000 peasant families. As the Germans intend to create larger holdings of from 40 to 80 acres by enlarging the already existing units, a considerable portion of the land which is to pass into German hands has already been assigned in principle to new owners. This expropriation of Polish land is, accordingly, being accomplished gradually, but unceasingly.

The Polish peasants are expelled **without compensation.** An exceptionally privileged class is composed of land-holders from

the "incorporated" districts, whose holdings have been taken over by Germans transferred from the provinces of Lublin and Chełm, that is to say from the "Government General." For some of these Polish landholders receive by way of compensation the holdings which have been abandoned by the Germans, who, however, take their horses and cattle with them, whilst the Poles have to leave theirs behind.

2. URBAN PROPERTY: REAL ESTATE, INDUSTRY, COMMERCE, HANDICRAFTS, BANKS, CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES, FREE PROFESSIONS, ETC.

The basis for the liquidation of Polish urban property: real estate, industrial and commercial undertakings, craftsmen's workshops, banks, co-operative societies, the capital invested in free professions is provided by the orders of September 17 and 29, 1939. The actual regulation, providing as it does for the seizure and compulsory administration or confiscation of the property of absent persons, gave the German authorities the power to liquidate Polish property, since it was enough to deport the owners of real estate, industrial and commercial undertakings, etc., to bring about a legal situation justifying the confiscation of the property of the Poles and its administration by Germans.

Wherever the German administration struck roots in the "incorporated" areas, mass expropriations of Poles were begun. In numerous cases they took the form of plain confiscation. This fate befell all those institutions and undertakings whose activities the Germans described *ex post* as "inimical to Germanism" *(deutschfeindlich)*. Accordingly, the whole of **the Polish press was closed, and its buildings and technical outfit confiscated,** on the basis of this order. The modern printing house called *Drukarnia Polska,* which printed the *Kurier Poznański* and a number of other periodicals, and also the *Dziennik Poznański* publishing business were handed over to the publishing house of the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter,* the leading organ of the National Socialist Party in the *Warthegau.* The printing shops of the *Drukarnia i Księgarnia Św. Wojciecha* (St. Adalbert printing house and booksellers) at Poznań, which published books and periodicals for wide circles of Catholics, has also been seized. This printing house was equipped with modern machinery, and possessed its own paper mill, etc. The reason for its seizure was stated to be the publication by it, shortly before the war, of a book of Joseph Kisielewski's entitled

Ziemia gromadzi prochy (The Earth Gathers Dust), which warned the Polish community against the German spirit of aggression. The same fate befell all the other newspapers and periodicals in the western parts of Poland, including such large printing houses as the *Polonia* at Katowice and the *Słowo Pomorskie* at Toruń.

One of the largest cinemas in Poland, the *Słońce* (Sun) at Poznań was seized under the pretext that it showed before the war the "Confessions of a Nazi Spy."

It was not possible, however, actually to seize the property of all owners of real estate and commercial or other undertakings on the plea of *deutschfeindlich* activities. Since, however, the authorities had decided to expropriate all Polish property, they applied other methods. German administrators were introduced into all Polish undertakings, and they completely removed the Polish owners from the direction of the business. These administrators, *kommisarische Verwalter* or *Treuhänder,* administered Polish undertakings under the general direction of the above-mentioned *Haupttreuhandstelle Ost* at Berlin. This latter administers all Polish state and private property as well as the property of public corporations and associations. Its aim, stated in a communiqué, published in the *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* of December 21, 1940, is:

"The assignment of the undertakings as soon as possible to responsible owners."

If there was any doubt at first as to the character of the institution of these *kommisarische Verwalter* or *Treuhänder,* it was resolved by a notice published by the *Haupttreuhandstelle Ost* in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of April 28, 1940, announcing that all the institutions, undertakings and landed estates for which a commissary administrator had been appointed, were seized for the benefit of the German Reich *(sind beschlagnahmt).* This seizure is of course equivalent to confiscation, for there is not a single case where any compensation has been paid for Polish property seized in towns.

In the very first weeks of German rule *Treuhänder* were introduced into all the larger undertakings, commercial, industrial, and even of small craftsmen. As an illustration we give a photograph (No. 74) of the advertisements of a number of Polish firms occupied by the German administrators, who, as reports say, are to large extent intended to be the future owners. This list of advertisements, published on December 30, 1939, in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter,* helps us to realize by what methods the Ger-

man authorities in the course of only a few weeks or months have destroyed the Polish middle class in the western part of Poland, a class known for its economic activities, its patriotism and its high cultural level.

Study of the German press of the "incorporated" areas, reveals two significant changes between the announcements published at the beginning and at the end of 1940.

(1) At the beginning of 1940 the names of firms were at first printed in large letters in their former, Polish, spelling, while the name of the *Treuhänder* was still given shamefacedly in small print. By the end of this year this had generally changed, the name of the commissary administrator being put first.

(2) It is more and more frequent to find the names of German firms without the addition of the former Polish name, which is equivalent to a final and formal entry into possession of the undertaking in question.

At first the Germans took over only the **larger industrial and commercial undertakings,** banks, co-operative societies and institutions of all kinds possessing real estate and fluid capital, and various funds. However, since the arrival of large numbers of Baltic Germans and Germans from the Reich, they have begun on a large scale to take over both **medium and small Polish undertakings.** In the large towns, such as Poznań, Łódź, Bydgoszcz, Katowice, Gdynia, Włocławek, Płock, or Kalisz, it may be said that Polish undertakings no longer exist. **Factories, shops, hotels, restaurants, cafés, book-shops, printing houses and publishers' have all passed into German hands.** Even small handicrafts (small-scale economic units as they are) are now almost completely germanized in the larger towns. Eloquent evidence of this is found in six pages of advertisements in the Christmas number of the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter,* 1940, listing 316 firms of small craftsmen, almost exclusively from Poznań.

In the whole "incorporated" region, the Germans confiscated more than 35,000 Polish industrial concerns. In **Łódź** and the Łódź industrial districts they seized 3,500 textile factories, 800 other industrial institutions, 70 banks, 500 wholesale houses and 8,500 shops. In the *Gau Danzig-Westpreussen* alone, according to a declaration by *Gauleiter* Forster up to February, 1940, 70,000 Polish industrial establishments and workshops had been confiscated. In Upper Silesia the United Foundries *Królewska i Laura* have been taken over by various German concerns. The mines controlled by this enterprise were taken over by the *Hermann*

Göring-Werke, the iron foundries by the *Röchling* concern of the Saar. Krupp's have taken over the *Huta Batory,* which the Germans have renamed *Bismarckhütte.*

According to official German statistics the *Haupttreuhandstelle Ost* was administering the following Polish enterprises in February, 1941:

264 large industrial enterprises;
9,000 medium-sized industrial enterprises;
76,000 small industrial enterprises;
9,120 large commercial firms;
112,000 small commercial firms.

These figures do not give a complete picture of all the property confiscated from Polish owners, for many enterprises which were originally administered by *Treuhänder* were afterwards transferred to German ownership and were no longer subject to the *Haupttreuhandstelle Ost* by February, 1941.

In the same way the **free professions** have been plundered; completely furnished medical and dental surgeries have been taken, as well as private clinics, lawyers' offices and valuable scientific and technical libraries; and all handed over to Germans from the Baltic States or other countries. It is considerably harder to determine how far the expropriation of Polish property has gone in the smaller urban centers. As new waves of German settlers arrive, the process of expropriation is spread more and more widely and will soon be complete.

All **houses** in the cities or towns of the "incorporated" territories which belonged to Poles or Jews have been taken from their owners and put under the administration of the German burgomasters.

All **banks** and other Polish **credit institutions** have been either liquidated or taken over by German institutions, in which case money owing by Poles is collected, but the deposits of Poles are not paid out.

A notice published by the commissary administrator of the great Polish banking institution, the *Pocztowa Kasa Oszczędności* (Post Office Savings Bank), in the *Thorner Freiheit* of December 11, 1940, provides for the repayment of deposits in full, but **only to depositors of German race** (see the photograph No. 75). There is not a word about Polish deposits, and it is known from other sources that they are not repaid.

The **buildings** which belonged to Polish banks are occupied

by German banks. Thus, for example, the large buildings of the *Bank Związku Spółek Zarobkowych* (Union of Co-operative Societies Bank) at Poznań is at present occupied by the *Ostbank.*

All Polish **local institutions, scientific and educational works,** as well as charitable, religious and social organizations, foundations of various kinds, and professional, cultural, artistic and sporting associations have been either dissolved and their capital sequestrated, or else have been seized together with their capital and turned to German purposes. Particular data concerning the fate of some of these institutions and associations will be found in the sections of this book dealing with the destruction of culture and religious life in Poland.

3. PERSONAL PROPERTY

The Polish population of the "incorporated" territories is systematically plundered and robbed. Not only the so-called **property-owning classes,** i.e. landowners, peasants, owners of house-property and real estate, industrialists, merchants, hotel-keepers, restaurant-keepers and craftsmen, were deprived of their property, but, as we have already stated, in consequence of the mass explusion of Poles from those districts, which has already affected 1½ millions of people, those **classes who live by the work of their hands** or their brains have also been thoroughly plundered. In the section devoted to the **transfer of population,** we give details of the circumstances accompanying the expulsion of Poles from their houses and their settlement, with an uncertain and indeed tragic future before them, in new homes in the territory of the "Government General." They lost not only their land, houses, workshops, factories and undertakings, but also all their strictly **personal belongings:** furniture, books, art collections, bedding, linen, cutlery and plate, ready money, stocks, bonds and shares, and jewelery. In certain cases even gold spectacle frames were confiscated. Permission was given for each person to take only a small suit-case with one or two changes of linen and 10–50 mk. (20–100 zł.).

This process is still continuing.

Those Poles who were deported later and those **who still remain** in the "incorporated" territories are exposed to **continual acts of robbery and plunder** on the part of the Germans.

These took and take various forms.

The Germans issued an order that all złotys and **foreign cur-**

rency must be declared, and then they consficated the amounts declared. Or again they ordered the exchange of Polish currency (złotys) into German, and when this was done they took away from the Poles all except a small minimum of ready money. They forbade the repayment of bank deposits above a certain sum in value.

There were also many cases of the **compulsory ejection** of Polish families whose turn had not yet come for deportation from large, comfortably arranged dwellings and their transference to **miserable quarters,** when, as a rule, they were ordered to leave behind the whole of their belongings, including bedding, cutlery and plate, and often even clothing, and were allowed to take to their new and worse dwellings only a few of the most essential articles.

The Polish population in general were deprived of their **pensions,** retired pay and dividends. They were not allowed to draw the same amount of food as the German population, their freedom to purchase being limited to hours of the day when stocks had usually been bought up by the Germans. This is an indirect method of robbing Poles of their means of existence.

There are also many cases of Poles being robbed on the occasion of numerous **house and personal searches,** carried out by various military, police and party organs. It is true that the thievery and corruption, particularly among the Gestapo, surpass the worst oriental models. A search is never carried out, without watches, jewelery, table silver, or other objects of value disappearing.

In general it may be said that as a result of German regulations and methods the Polish middle-class, the larger and smaller agriculturists and the intellectual class have ceased to exist within the "incorporated" territories. The Poles who are left are deprived of all their wealth and possessions and can maintain themselves only by the modest sums they can earn by manual labor. They are, moreover, subject to a system of outright oppression and economic exploitation, exemplified, among other things, by the lower rate of wages paid to Poles than to Germans. This system aims at the gradual destruction of the national existence of those Poles, whom the Germans intend to keep in these territories as underpaid laborers for the hardest physical work.

B. IN THE AREA OF THE "GOVERNMENT GENERAL"

In the so-called "Government General" German arbitrary expropriation of the population has taken a somewhat milder form. The right of private property is at least partially respected. But even here the **decree of September 29, 1939, providing for compulsory administration, is in force. The decree of Governor-General Frank, dated January 24, 1940, provides for the confiscation of private property:**

"If the public interest and more particularly the defence of the Reich or the affirmation of German domination demands it." This decree admits such far-reaching interference with private property as is equivalent to its definite confiscation, extending to every kind of property, with the exception only of personal articles. The question of compensation is left solely to the discretion of the administrative authority, and the grounds for confiscation are so general as to be in fact completely arbitrary, having reference only to "the requirements of public welfare."

Basing themselves on "legal" sanctions of this kind, the German authorities have introduced German administrators on many landed estates and in many industrial and commercial undertakings.

Here are some examples:

The **oil-wells** and natural **gas pipes,** as well as the petroleum refineries within the area of the "Government General," have been sequestrated and handed over to the *Beskiden Rohöl Gewinnungs- und Verarbeitungs-G.m.b.H.,* which controls their entire production. An order of January 20, 1940, has introduced into the territory of the "Government General" a state monopoly of all mineral oils produced there. The sale of these oils is entrusted to the *Monopol Vertriebsgesellschaft für Mineralöl m.b.H.* Another order of January 23, 1940, provides for the confiscation of objects and arrangements subserving the sale of mineral oils. All the above mentioned items have been taken over without any compensation to their owners.

Searches for and confiscations of raw materials and finished goods have been widely practiced by the German authorities in the field of industry. This is justified by the alleged necessities of wartime economy, but it is carried out as a means of robbing the Polish people and their national economy.

The aim of injuring the Polish people by economic exploitation is revealed not only in the seizure of numerous categories

of goods and their transport to the Reich, but also in the **tariff policy** enforced in relation to the current production of industry in the "Government General." Thus, for example, the price of paper sold to the Reich is from 20 to 25 per cent lower than the price in the country itself. Textiles were at first sold to the Reich at pre-war prices, and afterwards at a rate 14 per cent higher, while sales in the country were carried out at prices 40 per cent higher than pre-war. The prices of leather goods sold to the Reich were 50 per cent lower than at home. The number of such examples could be greatly extended. There were, however, cases of the opposite phenomenon: sales to the Reich at prices higher than those prevailing at home. This occurred in the cement industry. But the surplus resulting from the difference in price was not, so far as is known, entered to the credit of the factory, but disappeared somewhere on the way.

The German authorities, **before the beginning of the large-scale British air raids** on the industrial regions of western and central Germany, had planned and in part carried out the **dismantling of a number of Polish factories** within the area of the "Government General" and the transport of their equipment to Germany. Thus from Lublin the equipment of the *Lubelska Fabryka Samolotów* (Lublin Aircraft Factory) was taken away, from Warsaw that of the *Wytwórnia Maszyn Precyzyjnych Avia* (Avia Precision Tool Works), and from Rzeszów the whole equipment of Messrs. Cegielski's cultivator factory. The machines from the *Sanok* factory at Sanok were removed, as well as those from Messrs. K. Szpotański and Co.'s factory at Międzylesie near Warsaw. However, of late a movement in the **opposite direction** has been observed. In consequence of the British air raids some German munition factories have been removed to the area of the "Government General," where either new buildings have been erected, or already existing Polish premises have been utilized.

In those cases where there are German administrators in charge of Polish undertakings which are not required for the German war economy you may observe methods of exploitation which are practically equivalent to the plunder of the establishments in question.

In the field of **trade** in the area of the "Government General" expropriation, robbery and arbitrary confiscations by the army, the police, and members of the party were matters of every-day occurrence, especially while the war was in progress and in the first months of the occupation. The system of search and confis-

cation by order of the authorities was widely employed, more particularly in reference to food and essential articles, such as metals and gold, tires and inner tubes, motor cars, wireless apparatus, and arms. **In many cases entire shops or warehouses were confiscated.** There were also cases of forced sale at factory prices, or at prices fixed at a level which gave no margin for profit and even entailed positive loss. German firms who had debts owing to them by Polish firms easily obtained the expropriation of the debtors in their own favor.

Special emphasis should be laid on the losses inflicted on the **Jewish trade.** A considerable portion of the capital of trading concerns left in the hands of the Jews is gradually being annihilated as a result of the intentional action of the German authorities. Jewish trade has been exposed in a higher degree even than Polish to confiscation, sequestration and robbery. Jews as a rule are not allowed to open new shops. The branches in which the position of Jewish trade is particularly difficult include the textile and leather trades, and trade in foodstuffs, fish, cattle fodder, coal and soaps.

Poles or Jews are ejected from their houses in the "Government General" when these are required by German higher officials, though less often than in the "incorporated" territories. In all the towns in which there is a considerable number of German officials (Cracow, Warsaw, Lublin, Radom, Przemyśl, and others) special German districts are created, from which the previous inhabitants are brutally ejected. These are, of course, the most beautiful and luxurious quarters. Hotels, the larger restaurants and clubs are taken from the Poles and reserved for Germans.

Particularly in the first months of the occupation every kind of stores, machines and factory equipment was carried off on a large scale, but **private houses, villas, and country residences, whose inhabitants had left them for a time as war refugees, were also systematically plundered.** Motor lorries drove up to the houses and were heavily loaded with everything: from furniture, pianos, pictures and whole libraries to pots, brushes and kitchen utensils. Then these lorries moved westward in long columns. The Polish Government possesses a large number of reports of such robberies.

Governor Frank, after issuing on January 24, 1940, a special order permitting the confiscation without compensation of private property "for the fulfilment of the requirements of the public welfare" (as the text runs), ordered the **registration and seizure of**

all works of art and antiques in private possession. The Governor of Warsaw issued an order permitting the confiscation of office furniture for German offices, and of domestic fittings required by *Reichsdeutsche* and *Volksdeutsche*. These orders left the population with a feeling of complete uncertainty as regards their property, an uncertainty which was confirmed by the robberies committed every day by German officials.

The habit of **robbing the Poles by house-to-house searches** and frequent requisitions, carried out by the Gestapo, the military and various party organs, is extraordinarily widespread, both in the "incorporated" area and in the "Government General." At Warsaw the thefts on these occasions have reached monstrous proportions; and indeed the opinion prevails that very often these searches are carried out merely in order to enrich the agents of the Gestapo. Under the pretext of looking for arms or wireless receiving sets, flats are turned upside down and pictures, carpets, fur coats, clothes, food-stuffs, valuables and money are carried off.

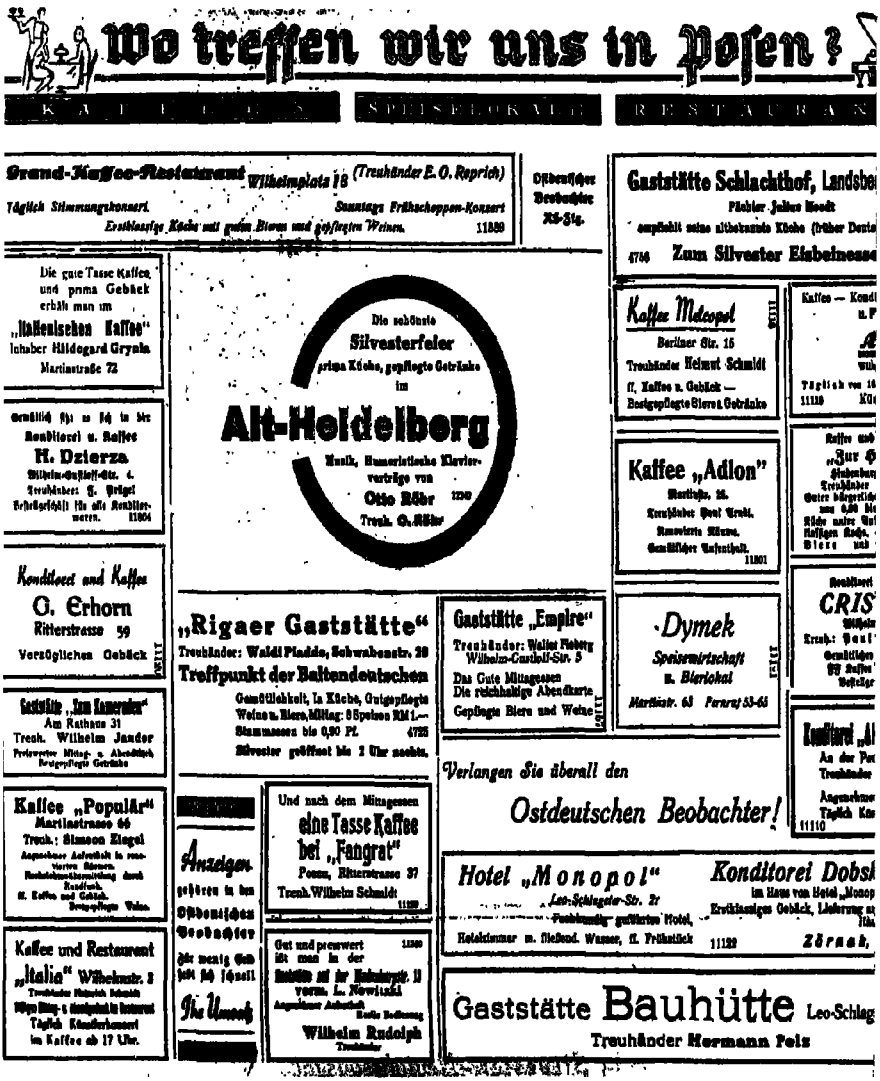
The **Jews** are particularly brutally treated, being robbed outright without the slightest pretext. The more well-to-do Jewish households are visited repeatedly by day and by night; and even their furniture, including the most necessary articles, is taken away, in addition to other things.

A report dated February, 1940, states:

"News is continually coming in of **Poles travelling in the trains being robbed** by German soldiers and Gestapo men. Trains are frequently stopped in the open fields between stations, the passengers are ordered to get out without their luggage, and the luggage is carried off either in cars, or in a goods train standing on another track. The same sort of thing happens in the streets of towns; for instance, on February 11th German soldiers on the Poniatowski Bridge at Warsaw robbed passers-by of all the packages they were carrying. A large detachment of German troops was sent to the village of Wołomin near Warsaw. They steal and pillage mercilessly; one family consisting of five persons, including two children, was left with only one blanket."

In trains, on railway stations, on bridges, at cross-roads, and at the edges of towns (toll-bars, *octrois*) the Germans, on the pretext of combating smuggling, **rob the population who are bringing stuff to market** and beat them unmercifully. Peasants driving to small market towns are robbed of food-stuffs and sometimes even of their cattle and horses.

There are also **other forms of plunder or destruction of**



74. Advertisement columns of the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of December 30th, 1939, listing Poznań cafés, restaurants, etc., whose Polish owners have been expropriated. A number of restaurants have been renamed. Under the old trade names are given the names of the German *Treuhanders*.

Auszahlungen der Sparguthaben bei der polnischen Postsparkasse (POK) an Deutsche

Wie bereits durch die Tageszeitungen bekanntgegeben worden ist, wird Deutschen, die Inhaber von Postsparbüchern der polnischen Postsparkasse (PKO) in Warschau sind und die in den eingegliederten Ostgebieten oder im sonstigen Reichsgebiet ihren Wohnsitz haben, der RM-Gegenwert ihrer Sparguthaben nach dem Stand vom 1. Oktober 1939 auf Antrag in voller Höhe zurückgezahlt. Voraussetzung ist, dass die Berechtigten ihre Zugehörigkeit zum Deutschtum nachweisen.

Zur Rückzahlung von Sparguthaben, die den Betrag von 200.— Zl. übersteigen, muss die Zugehörigkeit zum Deutschtum durch eine der folgenden Urkunden nachgewiesen werden: Staatsangehörigkeitsausweis, Einbürgerungsurkunde, Heimatschein, gültiger Reisepass **oder durch die im Warthegau ausgestellten blauen Ausweise der Deutschen Volksliste.**

Zur Rückzahlung von Sparguthaben bis zum Betrag von 200.— Zl. genügen als Nachweis der Zugehörigkeit zum Deutschtum auch andere Urkunden, wenn aus ihnen einwandfrei hervorgeht, dass der Berechtigte Deutscher ist.

An ehemals polnische juristische Personen des öffentlichen Rechts oder deren Rechtsnachfolger sowie an Firmen usw., die im Auftrag der Haupttreuhandstelle Ost kommissarisch verwaltet werden, werden keine Auszahlungen geleistet.

Die Sparer werden aufgefordert, die Postsparbücher der polnischen Postsparkasse in Warschau, Jasnagasse 9, in freigemachtem Umschlag zu übersenden. Dem Postsparbuch ist die Urkunde über die Zugehörigkeit zum Deutschtum in Urschrift oder beglaubigter Abschrift beizufügen, ferner einer der dem Postsparbuch eingehefteten Rückzahlungsscheine (dowod wyplaty), den der Sparer auszufüllen und eigenhändig zu unterschreiben hat.

Auf der Rückseite des Rückzahlungsscheins ist die jetzige genaue Anschrift des Sparers, (Ort, Strasse, Hausnummer, Postamt) deutlich lesbar anzugeben. Lautet das Postsparbuch nicht auf den Namen des Einsenders, so wird diesem das Guthaben nur gezahlt, wenn er seine Berechtigung durch Urkunden nachweisen kann.

Die Guthaben werden ohne besondere Benachrichtigung durch die Post ausgezahlt. Von unnötigen Rückfragen ist daher abzusehen.

An Deutsche werden demnächst in ähnlicher Weise auch die Scheckguthaben bei der polnischen Postsparkasse (PKO) ausgezahlt. Hierüber ergeht zu gegebener Zeit noch besondere Mitteilung. Anfragen sind insoweit vorerst zwecklos.

Der kommissarische Verwalter der polnischen Postsparkasse

---

75. An announcement by the trustee of the Polish Post Office Saving Bank: Deposits will only be paid out to customers of German race. (*Thorner Freiheit* of December 11th, 1940.)

BEKANNTMACHUNG

Baumaterialien jeglicher Art, die sich im Besitze von Herstellerfirmen, Händlern, Bauunternehmern befinden, sind mit sofortiger Wirkung, zum Zwecke der Sicherstellung, beschlagnahmt.

Lagerbestände, die einen Wert von mehr als 5000,— RM (10.000,— zł.) darstellen, sind spätestens bis 8. November 1939 dem Beauftragten des Distriktschefs zu melden. Nichtgemeldete Lagerbestände werden enteignet, die Eigentümer bezw. Lagerverwalter werden strafrechtlich verfolgt. Die Herstellerfirmen haben bis zum gleichen Zeitpunkt ihre tägliche Produktion zu melden.

Die Abgabe von Baumaterialien an jedermann, auch an deutsche Dienststellen, darf nur mit Genehmigung des Beauftragten des Distriktschefs erfolgen. Anträge auf Freigabe von Baumaterialien sind schriftlich beim Beauftragten einzureichen.

Zu meinem Beauftragten ernenne ich den Baurat Pg. Heidelberg.

DER CHEF DES DISTRIKTS WARSCHAU

Dr. FISCHER

Warschau, den 31. Oktober 1939.

Dienststelle des Beauftragten für die Baumaterialienbewirtschaftung Warschau, Jasnastr. 3, I. Stock. Sprechzeit: vormittags 9—12 Uhr

OBWIESZCZENIE

Wszelkie materiały budowlane znajdują się w posiadaniu producentów, handlarzy, przedsiębiorstw budowlanych zostają zajęte niniejszem celem ich zabezpieczenia.

Zapasy na składach przedstawiające wartość powyżej 5000 RM (10.000 zł) winny być najpóźniej do dnia 8 listopada 1939 r. zgłoszone urzędnikowi upoważnionemu przez Szefa Okręgu. Nie zgłoszone zapasy na składach zostaną skonfiskowane, właściciele zaś względnie zarządcy składów będą sądownie ścigani.

Producenci winni do tego samego terminu zgłosić swą dzienną produkcję.

Oddawanie materiałów budowlanych kogokolwiek, również i niemieckim urzędom, może nastąpić tylko za zgodą urzędnika upoważnionego przez Szefa Okręgu do którego należy kierować wnioski o wydawanie materiałów budowlanych na piśmie.

Upoważnionym przeze mnie urzędnikiem zostaje mianowany radca budowlany Pg. Heidelberg.

SZEF OKRĘGU WARSZAWSKIEGO

Dr. FISCHER

Warszawa, dnia 31 października 1939 r.

Biuro urzędnika upoważnionego do spraw budowlanych mieści się w Warszawie przy ul. Jasnej 3, I p. pokój 27. Godziny przyjęć 9—12

76. Decree issued by the Governor of Warsaw requisitioning building materials. It is dated October 31st, 1939, barely a month after the end of the siege. Its monstrous character will be clearly seen, if you bear in mind that during the siege about one half of the Warsaw houses were damaged or destroyed.

Amtliche Bekanntmachungen

Bekanntmachung

Sämtliche Betriebe, Unternehmen, Unternehmensteile, Vermögen und Vermögensinbegriffe, für die ein kommissarischer Verwalter eingesetzt ist, sind zugunsten des Deutschen Reiches zwecks Sicherstellung beschlagnahmt.

Dieses gilt ohne Rücksicht darauf, ob der kommissarische Verwalter von der Haupttreuhandstelle Ost oder einer ihrer Treuhandstellen eingesetzt oder bestätigt ist, oder ob er vor der Errichtung der HTO durch eine bis dahin zuständig gewesene Dienststelle eingesetzt ist, oder ob über seine Bestätigung im Falle der Einsetzung durch eine andere Dienststelle befunden worden ist oder nicht.

Haupttreuhandstelle Ost.
Treuhandstelle Posen.
Ratzmann.

Anordnung Nr. 1



77. An official announcement by the Chief Trustee Office for the East (*Haupttreuhandstelle Ost*) stating that all enterprises, businesses and all other property, to which German trustees have been appointed, are confiscated by the Reich. (Printed in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter*.)

78. The policy of the Germanization is carried out under the control of Herr Himmler, chief of the Gestapo, who has been appointed High Commissioner of the Office for Germanization of the East.

private property. In several places **mills and windmills have been burned** for secretly milling grain; and **many houses have also been set on fire** because their owners did not provide the prescribed quota of agricultural produce. In the village of Słochocin, in the Province of Lublin, twenty houses were burned because the villagers used to fish in the ponds belonging to the estate administered by a local *Treuhänder*. In the neighborhood of Lublin and of Radom some fifty or sixty villages altogether were burned on various pretexts.

PART V

THE ECONOMIC EXPLOITATION OF POLISH TERRITORIES UNDER GERMAN OCCUPATION

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION 279

I. TOTAL WARFARE AND ITS EFFECT ON THE POLISH ECONOMIC SYSTEM 282

II. THE BREAK-UP OF POLISH ECONOMIC UNITY 285

III. THE WORLD-FAMOUS SECRET DOCUMENT OF THE GERMAN COLONIAL SYSTEM: THE GOERING-FRANK CIRCULAR 287

The Aims of the German Colonial System—The Intensification of Agriculture—Starving the Population—The Ruthless Exploitation of Forests—The Exploitation of Mineral Resources—De-industrialization—Forced Labor for Poles in the Reich—The English Translation of the Document

IV. THE "GOVERNMENT GENERAL," GERMANY'S EUROPEAN COLONY 302

Colonial Exploitation

V. THE "INCORPORATED" AREAS WITHIN THE FRAMEWORK OF THE GERMAN ECONOMIC SYSTEM 309

Diminished Yield and Increased Export Surplus—Warthegau, the Granary of the Reich—Extensive Exploitation of Forests—Industry in the Warthegau—Polish Upper Silesia within the Reich's Boundaries—The Ruin of Gdynia and Danzig

Introduction

Having occupied half the area of Poland the Germans imposed an utterly ruthless system of economic exploitation on the occupied land. In their plans the Polish areas which fell to Germany by virtue of the agreement with Soviet Russia of September 28, 1939, are to play the role of a **German colony.** Deprived of all independence, they are to be a passive element in the New Order which Hitler wishes to impose on the world. The riches of this area, its productive forces, condemned to everlasting enslavement, are to serve the interests of the German *Herrenvolk.*

The German writers, with their brutal frankness, are defining the tendencies and methods of German economy in the Polish lands. In a book entitled *Ruf des Reiches,* published in 1940, Hans Johst describes his impressions of a journey through these areas, and speaks in so many words of the **colonial exploitation of former Poland** *(die koloniale Erschliessung des ehemaligen Polens).* This significant description expressively summarizes the essence of the present situation of the country under German occupation.

This peculiar colonial system based on violence and ruthless exploitation has its ancient, deep-rooted tradition: the Nazi Third Reich is only carrying out the old Pan-Germanic ideas of the second half of the nineteenth century.

When in 1871 the German Empire was formed, the followers of Pan-Germanism (Dehn, Wirth, Ernst Hasse), demanded the annexation of those provinces of Poland which at that time belonged to Russia. They contended that these new territorial acquisitions would widen Germany's markets and open new sources of raw materials (timber) and agricultural produce. They saw in their plans a Poland reduced to play the part of a colony which would contribute to the growth of German economic power. (Charles Andler: *Le pangermanisme continental sous Guillaume II,* Paris, 1916, p. 12.)

The Great War (1914–1918) started by German imperialism, made the partial realization of these plans possible. After their victories in 1915 the Germans occupied the part of Poland which formerly belonged to Russia. In their drive for political and

economic supremacy they endeavored to force upon these lands the character of an agricultural *hinterland* to produce raw materials. The Germans destroyed those factories in Polish industrial centers which survived the military operations. The Military Raw-Materials Office (*Militärrohstoffverwaltung*), under the pretext of requisitioning metals, ordered machinery and factory equipment to be dismantled. These methods shocked the more broadminded Germans. They criticized severely this brutal policy of de-industrializing Poland.

"If what is happening here is necessary to promote the war effort it is nevertheless a sad phenomenon," wrote, in 1917, a member of the German Parliament, Friedrich Naumann, the author of that notorious book *Mitteleuropa (Was wird aus Polen,* Berlin, 1917, p. 20.)

The German defeat in 1918 did not change the essential aims of German policy towards Poland. Forced to part with the Polish territories under her rule, Germany endeavored to paralyze their economic development.

During the first years after the war Poland was in the process of rebuilding her ruined industry and creating new industrial establishments. At the same time the Germans, who produced and exported machines and technical equipment, introduced rigorous bans on the export of these goods to Poland. They tried to retard the process of reconstruction of a country which had freed itself from the fetters of their rule, though this action was to the detriment of their immediate interests. When later, in 1925, the productive forces of the Polish economy began to develop and to consolidate, the Reich did not hesitate to provoke a customs war in order to weaken Poland.

Thus within the first decade after the German defeat the brutal methods evolved during the war and which aimed at a German hegemony were revived.

Though facing very heavy odds Poland managed to overcome the obstacles in the way of her economic development. She really did achieve a great deal. She revived a ruined agriculture. Her industries which were behind the times made considerable progress. She united her lands and industrial centers which for over a century had been divided and isolated from each other, giving them a common legal system and a common measure of value, a stabilized currency. New roads were built. A railway line was constructed which opened to the world the Province of Silesia. At her outlet to the sea she developed and equipped the port of

Danzig, neglected by the Germans. Within eight years of acquiring an outlet to the sea by Poland, the turnover in the port of Danzig grew four-fold as compared with the years preceding the war (8,200,000 tons in 1928 against 2,000,000 tons in 1913). Poland created a new port in Gdynia. Through both these ports she developed commercial contacts with many lands. At the beginning of 1935 she signed a very extensive Commercial Treaty with the United Kingdom, which to an even greater extent linked up her development with the sea.

Since the outbreak of the customs war in 1925, Germany had little influence on the processes which fostered the evolution of Poland's economy. It was only the non-aggression declaration of January 26, 1934, which made the normalization of commercial intercourse between both countries possible. After ten years without any agreement, a Commercial Treaty was signed towards the end of 1935 which endeavored to reconcile the conflicting interests of the parties.

An honest compromise is foreign to the German character. The real German aims lurked behind the scenes: they were awaiting a suitable moment to reappear with greater strength than ever. For several years the Germans attentively followed the economic development of Poland. They knew that a Poland with strong ties binding her to her own coast, which made direct contact with the world possible, might become a factor endangering Germany's plans of expansion. They remembered the notorious slogan of Frederick II:

"He who reigns over the mouth of the Vistula is the ruler of Poland to a greater degree than the Polish king in Warsaw."

Having occupied Austria and Czechoslovakia the Nazi Third Reich reminded the world of these words, which expressed the traditions of German policy. It demanded the return of Danzig to the Reich and the right to build an extra-territorial motor-road across the Polish Province of Pomerania. The idea behind this demand was clear: according to Hitler's well-known methods, Poland was to be conquered by installments. It was well realized in Berlin that once the mouth of the Vistula was occupied and free access to the sea cut off, the independence of Poland would be reduced to fiction.

There could be only one answer to such demands. Poland declared that she would never allow herself to be cut off from the sea. At this crucial point, Poland's vital interests clashed with

the German drive for the attainment of political and economic supremacy.

CHAPTER I

Total Warfare and Its Effect on the Polish Economic System

The German invasion coincided in Poland with a period of economic recovery. During the months preceding the war Polish industry reached its peak, after having overcome the difficulties arising from the economic crisis of 1929–1933. The index numbers for industrial production exceeded those for 1928 by 20 per cent. Agricultural production in the summer of 1939 exceeded the average of a number of preceding years.

The war destroyed the results of peaceful work with lightning speed. Although the period of actual fighting in Poland lasted for five weeks, the damage it caused was enormous. In some cases it exceeded considerably the havoc wrought by the Great War.

In this war for the first time in history the Germans employed motorized units and air force on a large scale, carrying destruction far behind the front lines. These new methods of warfare were employed by the German army with complete ruthlessness. The units of this army, whether on land or in the air, did not spare the civilian population, their homes and their workshops. These were destroyed even in cases which had no connection whatsoever with military requirements. The best proof of this is the bombing of small townships or villages, far away from the front or from any lines of communication.

Great damage was done to Polish agriculture. With the outbreak of hostilities work on the land came to an almost complete standstill. Continuous air-raids, the machine-gunning of larger groups of workers in the fields, troop-movements and requisitions of food, horses and cattle, and in some regions actual fighting paralyzed all farm work. Fires, caused by the Nazi airmen in their grim determination, turned whole expanses of land into desert. In many districts the farmers themselves destroyed their produce to prevent its falling into enemy hands.

Of all the places in the country, laid waste by the total war, Warsaw suffered most, paying dearly for her heroic resistance.

The siege of the Polish capital which lasted nearly three weeks involved the destruction of a great deal of that city's culture, arts, commerce and industry. According to official German statistics as published by the *Berliner Börsenzeitung* on November 30, 1940, the following information had been obtained about the 20,653 dwelling houses in Warsaw:

Houses completely destroyed .	1,956 or 9.4%
Houses partly destroyed . .	8,472 or 41.0%
Total	10,428 or 50.4%

Many industrial establishments were destroyed in Warsaw and its neighborhood. According to an incomplete estimate the destruction in this district affected 25 per cent of all machinery and factory equipment. Some establishments were entirely ruined by high explosives and fires. The value of the buildings and equipment of other factories fell considerably.

Outside Warsaw the factories of the Radom, Częstochowa and Tomaszów districts suffered heavy damage.

It is impossible at present to tell the exact extent of damage caused to the Polish economic structure by the war. This reached enormous sums, which will in time come to light. All we can say today is that the direct damage done is but a fraction of the entire losses suffered by Poland. The occupying powers completed the destruction occasioned by military operations. Their economic system of plunder proved far more ruinous to the country and its population than guns, tanks, and bombers.

The conqueror has laid his heavy hand upon Poland. Even before hostilities ceased a systematic plunder of the conquered land (under the pretense of requisitioning essential goods) began. In order to increase their stocks of food the Germans attacked agriculture. During the first weeks of their rule they **carried out their requisitions with a ruthlessness which offends all human feelings** and is contrary to the most elementary principles of economics. In some districts they confiscated the entire supply of grain, requisitioning at the same time en masse and driving out to Germany pigs, cattle and horses. Thus they laid waste the private property of the population and weakened the productive forces of Polish agriculture, reconstructed with so many difficulties after the last war.

The German war machine requires enormous stocks in order to keep going. Influenced by its imperative requirements, the

German military authorities paid particular attention, during the first period of the occupation, to the stocks of raw materials, semi-finished and finished goods in the country. On October 5, 1939, barely three days after the German army marched into Warsaw, it was announced that a number of articles would be confiscated. Following this order the raw materials and timber products which were found in stores **were confiscated;** also yarn and textile raw materials, rubber, chemical raw materials and products, oils and industrial fats, iron and steel ores and precious metals, hides, cellulose, etc. The confiscated raw materials and industrial products were as a rule transported to Germany. Thus 90 per cent of the supply of hides has been exported to the Reich. The country, stripped of all its raw materials, lost the essential means of keeping its industries going.

An order of the governor of the Warsaw district dated October 31, 1939, requisitioned

". . . for safe custody all building materials in the possession of producers, dealers, and building contractors."

This order (reproduced in photograph No. 76) is of an outspoken brutality, and proves the ruthlessness of the German authorities, who did not hesitate to take away building materials from Warsaw, a city in which total warfare had caused so much destruction.

Apart from these planned requisitions, based on the laws of the conqueror, a lawless and haphazard buying up of goods accumulated before the war is going on. Like a herd of locusts the German soldiers pounced upon the shops and proceeded to buy up foodstuffs, textile materials, gold watches and spirits. If the owner of the shop were a Pole, they gave him a tenth or twentieth of the price of the goods purchased; if he happened to be a Jew he would have to be satisfied with abuse or assault. This particular type of commerce resulted in an economic catastrophe. The accumulated supplies quickly melted under the strain of the aggressive German customers. Those stores which the war had spared were soon emptied. Ruthless exploitation based on lawlessness is now the law in the occupied country.

CHAPTER II

The Break-Up of Polish Economic Unity

The exploitation of the productive forces and material supplies of the country proved catastrophic, as it shattered the economic unity of Poland. The Russo-German agreement of September 28, 1939, divided Poland into two spheres of interest: the German and the Russian. A frontier line, running from North to South, with barbed-wire defenses on both sides, divided the country. All connections and intercourse between the East and the West were thus completely barred.

The German sphere of interest in Poland was further split into two parts. Its Western and Northern part was **incorporated** into the Reich. The Central and Eastern part remained to form the so-called **Government General,** which was supposed to serve as a reserve for the Polish population. Between these two territories there is an administrative, customs, and currency frontier. This new line of demarcation, bringing as it did the German border right into the center of the country, severed the principal arteries of economic circulation. A unified economic system based on common interests and tendencies was completely shattered.

Ethnographic reasons played no part in drawing this new line of demarcation across German-occupied territory. The regions incorporated with the Reich were the most Polish, as they contained the greatest percentage of Polish population. The Germans ignored this factor, which was an indisputable argument against their policy. The new frontier was the result of economic motives. The German idea was to incorporate with the Reich the richer districts of the greatest economic value.

Thus the fertile lands of Pomerania, Poznania and Cuiavia were incorporated into the Reich because before the war they had a considerable surplus of agricultural production. Of natural resources, the zinc and coal mines which form the basis of modern industry were incorporated into the Reich. Out of the total of nineteen foundries working in Poland before the war, fourteen are now in the Reich, with only five remaining in the "Government General." The Reich seized about 90 per cent of the Polish pre-war production of iron and steel and laid its hand on Łódź

and Bielsko which provided approximately 75 per cent of Polish textile production. The only key industry annexed by Soviet Russia was the oil industry, only 30 per cent of which fell to the "Government General." Thus the Germans **appropriated the principal elements of wealth,** without which the economic development of Poland would be impossible.

The poorer, less fertile, overpopulated lands with few industries were made to form the **Government General,** destined to be a **German colony.** Within the framework of Hitler's New Order this Polish reservation is to be a source of raw materials and cheap labor.

The Germans are carrying out a policy of ruthless exploitation alike in the "incorporated" areas and in the "Government General" though their methods and principles may differ.

In the "incorporated" areas the Poles have been deprived of all rights. Following the German decrees which have been discussed in Part IV of this book, they are expropriated without compensation and expelled from the land where they used to work. In the "Government General" the Poles have not been deprived of the right of private ownership, which, however, has been considerably curtailed. A Pole who is still the owner of his workshop can be deprived of it at an hour's notice if it is so decided by the civil, military or police authorities.

In the "incorporated" areas a Pole may not occupy any responsible position in agriculture, industry or commerce. In the "Government General," on the other hand, a Pole may remain in his post, though subject to supervision by the German authorities, who can remove him at any time and replace him by a German *Treuhänder,* or industrial administrator.

The areas incorporated into the isolated system of German economy are being intensively and methodically exploited. In the "Government General" the methods of German exploitation are calculated for a short term, and they are nothing but plunder. The first is a typical wartime economy, while the second is the most brutal type of colonial exploitation.

Lawlessness and terror reign throughout the German occupation. The prevailing atmosphere of complete insecurity of life and property is fatal to the development of production and trade. The economic policy co-ordinated with political oppression is a formidable weapon in the hands of Germany, whose aim it is to weaken and subjugate the Polish Nation.

CHAPTER III

The World-Famous Secret Document of the German Colonial System: The Goering-Frank Circular

The Polish Government possess in their archives a document of great importance, which provides the clearest definition of the aims and objects of German policy in the "Government General." It is a **strictly secret** *(streng vertraulich)* **circular** issued on January 25, 1940, by Governor-General Frank by order of Field-Marshal Goering. This document (see photographs Nos. 80-85) is truly significant.

The dictator of German war economy, responsible for carrying out the four years' plan, literally instructs all the subordinated organs:

to **abandon a long-term economic policy** in order to secure the maximum **immediate advantages** which the Germans expect to draw from the territory of the "Government General";

to intensify **agricultural production,** which has in the first place to meet the **requirements of the German army, the party** organizations and the **Gestapo;**

to **limit to a minimum the food rations of the population,** which in reality means the systematic starving of the Polish people;

to increase the **felling of timber for export to Germany** with utter disregard of all the principles of rational forest economy;

to **dismantle and to scrap all industrial plant** which does not directly serve the interests of Germany's war economy; and lastly:

to **deport forcibly,** as compulsory labor, to Germany, **one million** Polish industrial and agricultural laborers.

The German activities in Poland follow the lines set by Field-Marshal Goering. Deeds confirm the brutal words of the circular. On account of its importance, and the conformity between words and deeds, so rare in Germany, this circular and its application deserve closer study.

THE AIMS OF THE GERMAN COLONIAL SYSTEM

The Goering-Frank instructions begin by defining the object to be attained, which is:

"to place—within the limits of the Four Year Plan—the economic resources of the 'Government General' **at the service of Germany's war economy.**"

The consequences arising from this basic aim have been very clearly defined.

This is what the first paragraph says:

"In view of the present requirements of the Reich's war Economy, **no long term economic policy** must, on principle, be carried on in the 'Government General' for the time being. On the contrary, the economy of the 'Government General' must be so directed that it should within the shortest possible time produce the maximum of that which it is possible to raise out of the economic resources of the 'Government General' for the immediate reinforcement of the Reich's military power."

One could hardly provide a better definition of the principles underlying German economic activity in Poland. The German formula is logical: there shall be no economic policy calculated for a long term in the "Government General." . . . Precisely. All economic policies, worthy of that name, are a combination of means aiming at increasing the country's wealth and the national revenue. The system applied by the Germans in occupied lands is a glaring contradiction of this definition of economic policies. **The Germans have but one aim, and that is to extract the maximum immediate benefit out of the occupied country in order to increase their war potential.** To achieve this they destroy the economic forces of the country and undermine the foundations of its wealth.

THE INTENSIFICATION OF AGRICULTURE

The intensification of agriculture stands in the first place on the list of services to be rendered by the "Government General" for the benefit of German war economy. This is how the second paragraph of the instructions in the Goering-Frank circular deals with the problem:

"Agricultural production is to be intensified, especially on larger estates (over 100 ha.), and there is to be a systematic rationing of foodstuffs which are to be registered in order to meet the requirements of the troops, military organizations, State authorities as well as *(sowie)* the local population."

For a fuller understanding of the paragraph quoted it is well to bear in mind that the land within the narrow frontiers of the "Government General" is on the whole anything but fertile, while densely populated (over 300 inhabitants per square mile). These territories even before the war were not self-sufficient in foodstuffs, which had to be imported from more fertile and wealthier parts of Poland. After the war devastations productivity of agriculture was seriously impaired. The influx of over a million Poles, expelled from the Western districts, increased the number of mouths to be fed. Despite such unfavorable conditions, this country, ravaged by the war, overpopulated and starving, has to feed an army of occupation, German military organizations and State offices and (though not mentioned in the circular) thousands of Germans, taking refuge in Poland from the R.A.F. raids.

The alleged intensification of agriculture is merely a pretext for increased requisitioning of foodstuffs. In order to increase the pressure on agriculture, control was tightened. The "Government General" was covered with a **dense network of controlling offices.** The export of crops and other foodstuffs from a given district is only possible if a permit is obtained from the German *Landwirt,* who has to see that the local German authorities are kept supplied. Special patrols controlling road traffic confiscate all transports not provided with such permits; in such cases the vehicles are also confiscated.

A proclamation issued at harvest time by Governor Frank to the rural population (see photograph No. 86) demands that apart from the cattle and dairy produce already supplied, special quotas of staple and fodder crops, oil seed, wool, flax and hemp **are to be supplied to the Central Agricultural Office** *(Landwirtschaftliche Zentralstelle)* or to clearing points *(Erfassungsstellen).* The object of these compulsory supplies is "to provide townsfolk with agricultural produce at reasonable prices" (the Governor's proclamation discreetly conceals whether it is the townsfolk of the "Government General" or the Reich who are to benefit from the scheme). The entire harvest of cereal crops, excepting the amount allotted for the producer's personal consumption, payments in kind and sowing must be handed over. The amounts of grain to be supplied have been allotted to individual villages according to the areas cultivated.

Extremely **high quotas** have been fixed for a year of poor harvests: 6½ quintals per hectare of grain (at least half the average

crops) and 30 quintals per hectare of potato fields. Rations as high as these often exceed the forces and possibilities of the farms. The **village as a whole is held responsible** for the delivery of the fixed amount at the fixed time. Failures are severely punished. Those villages which have complied with the above regulations receive certificates entitling them to acquire textile goods, petrol, tobacco and spirits for a sum equal to a quarter of the value of the grain delivered.

Bonuses?

Yes, bonuses in kind, but limited in practice to **one article only: spirits.** For the grain delivered the farmers can obtain considerable amounts of spirits at a reduced price; this article is comparatively easy to obtain in Poland, even today. The Germans can thus achieve a dual object: they **extract grain** from the country and **inebriate the peasants.**

The foodstuffs extracted from the country-side are used in the first place to satisfy the requirements of the army, the Gestapo, sundry German organizations, civil servants and German war-refugees. Only when these have been satisfied, can the supplies which the Germans did not consume be used for feeding the local population *(einheimische Bevölkerung),* which the Goering-Frank instructions have put last. For these people the intensification of agriculture is synonymous with the intensification of hunger.

Such is the economic philosophy of the New Order, based on ruthless exploitation of conquered states for the benefit of the German *Herrenvolk.*

STARVING THE POPULATION

The feeding of the twelve odd million of the native population and of the millions of Poles pouring in from the Polish lands incorporated by the Reich is of no concern to the Germans. The German system of food supply in the "Government General" provides relatively **large food rations for the Germans only.** The amounts allotted to the Poles are considerably smaller, while the Jews receive least. This sliding scale is a vivid illustration of the existing system.

The Goering-Frank instructions are quite definite on this point:

"As far as supplying the population is concerned, care should be taken in the first place, that those employed in key industries



79. The flag of the German New Order in Warsaw. It is flying over ruins!

Amt des Generalgouverneurs
für die
besetzten polnischen Gebiete

Krakau, den 12. Februar 1940
V/K

1. An die
Herren Abteilungsleiter im Amt des Generalgouverneurs.

2. An die
Herren Chefs der Distrikte.

3. An die
Herren Kreis- und Stadthauptleute.

Anliegende Abschrift übersende ich zur Kenntnisnahme mit der Bitte, Ihre Tätigkeit von vornherein auf diese Richtlinien auszurichten und der Dienststelle für den Vierjahresplan die notwendige Unterstützung zu gewähren.

gez. Dr. Bühler

Beglaubigt
[signature]
Regierungssekretär

85. The following six photographs are of a covering letter and confidential
r issued by Governor General Frank on behalf of Field Marshal Goering on the
iomic exploitation of Poland. The full translation of this revealing document ap-
's on pages 298-302.

Ministerpräsident Generalfeldmarschall
G ö r i n g
Beauftragter für den Vierjahresplan
Der Generalbevollmächtigte
für das Generalgouvernement
Polen

G B 1/40

Burg zu Krakau, den 25.1.1940

Streng vertraulich !

An
den Leiter der Dienststelle
für den Vierjahresplan,
Herrn Generalmajor Bührmann
oder Vertreter im Amt
in K r a k a u
Lenartowicza 13

Zur Durchführung der Aufgabe, die Wirtschaftskraft des Generalgouvernements im Rahmen des Vierjahresplans planmäßig in den Dienst der deutschen Kriegswirtschaft zu stellen, gebe ich nachstehende

R i c h t l i n i e n :

1.) Im Hinblick auf die derzeitigen kriegswirtschaftlichen Bedürfnisse des Reichs kann vorerst im Generalgouvernement grundsätzlich keine Wirtschaftspolitik auf lange Sicht getrieben werden. Es ist vielmehr erforderlich, die Wirtschaft im Generalgouvernement so zu lenken, daß sie binnen kürzester Frist Leistungen vollbringt, die das Höchstmaß dessen darstellen, was zur sofortigen Verstärkung der Wehrkraft des Reichs aus der Wirtschaftskraft des Generalgouvernements herausgeholt werden kann.

2.) Es werden von der Gesamtwirtschaft des Generalgouvernements insbesondere folgende Leistungen erwartet:

a) Intensivierung der landwirtschaftlichen Produktion vor allem bei den größeren Betrieben (über 100 ha) und planmäßige Verteilung der zu erfassenden Nahrungsmittel zur Sicherstellung des durch die derzeitige Produktion noch nicht voll gedeckten notwendigen Bedarfs der Truppen, Verbände und Dienststellen sowie der einheimischen Bevölkerung.

b) Weitestgehende Ausnützung der Forsten, unter vorübergehendem Verzicht auf nachhaltige Forstwirtschaft mit dem Ziel, etwa 1 Mill. fm Schnittholz, 1,2 Mill. fm Grubenholz und bis zu 0,4 Mill. rm Faserholz ins Reich zu liefern.

81. The Goering-Frank order continued.

c) Steigerung der Rohstofferzeugung auf dem industriellen Sektor, insbesondere:
bei der Förderung von Eisenerzen und Schwefelkies zur Deckung des Eigenbedarfs der im Generalgouvernement betriebenen Hüttenwerke;
bei der Erdölgewinnung: zur Deckung des wehrwirtschaftlich wichtigsten Bedarfs im Generalgouvernement und Ausfuhr möglichst großer Mengen ins Reich;
in der chemischen Industrie (Stickstoff, Phosphat) zur Sicherstellung des im Generalgouvernement deckungsfähigen Düngemittelbedarfs der Landwirtschaft;

d) Ausnützung, erforderlichenfalls auch teilweise Ausweitung der im Generalgouvernement vorhandenen Industriekapazität zu schnellster Ausführung der vom Reich ins Generalgouvernement zu legenden Wehrmachtsaufträge unter Aufrechterhaltung der Produktion solcher Erzeugnisse, die für die Inganghaltung des Wirtschaftsapparates im Generalgouvernement auch bei Anlegung strengster Maßstäbe unbedingt lebensnotwendig sind;

e) Aufrechterhaltung der Produktionsfähigkeit solcher Betriebe, denen Wehrmachtsaufträge zunächst noch nicht zugewiesen werden, die aber als Ausweichbetriebe für im Reich geräumte oder zu räumende wehrwichtige Fabrikationsstätten ausgewählt werden

f) Ausschlachtung und Verschrottung der Betriebsstätten, die weder zu Rüstungsbetrieben gemacht, noch zu Ausweichbetrieben erklärt werden, sowie der zerstörten Gebäude.

g) Bereitstellung und Transport von mindestens 1 Million Land- und Industriearbeitern und -arbeiterinnen ins Reich - davon etwa 750 000 landwirtschaftliche Arbeitskräfte, von denen mindestens 50 % Frauen sein müssen - zur Sicherstellung der landwirtschaftlichen Erzeugung im Reich und als Ersatz für im Reich fehlende Industriearbeiter.

.) Zur Erreichung der erwarteten Leistungen ist Vorsorge dafür zu treffen:

a) daß die zur Steigerung der landwirtschaftlichen Produktion und für den Wiederaufbau der durch den Krieg außerordentlich verminderten Viehbestände zu ergreifenden organisatorischen Maßnahmen ergänzt werden

durch

82. The Goering-Frank order continued.

durch Sicherstellung der Saatgut- und Düngemittelversorgung
- notfalls durch Einfuhr aus dem Reich -
durch ausreichende Versorgung mit Landmaschinen aus eigener Erzeugung im Generalgouvernement,
durch planmäßigen Ausbau der Wasserwirtschaft, die gleichzeitig auf die Erfordernisse des Wasserstraßenwesens und der Energieversorgung auszurichten ist,

b) daß auf dem Gebiet der Forstwirtschaft jeder unwirtschaftliche Holzverbrauch unterbunden und der Abtransport der ins Reich zu liefernden Mengen sichergestellt wird;

c) daß im Rahmen der Steigerung der industriellen Rohstoffproduktion gewährleistet werden:
die Finanzierung
durch möglichst weitgehende Ausnutzung des im Generalgouvernement vorhandenen Kreditapparates,
die Beschaffung der erforderlichen Förder- und Bohrgeräte,
die Versorgung der Arbeiterschaft mit den zur Erhaltung ihrer
vollen Leistungsfähigkeit unbedingt erforderlichen Lebensmitteln und Bekleidungsgegenstände,
der Abtransport insbesondere des Mineralöls ins Reich;

d) daß bei der Belegung der Industriekapazität des Generalgouvernements mit Rüstungsaufträgen aus dem Reich aufeinander abgestimmt werden:
Art und Umfang der Aufträge,
Lage und Kapazität der Betriebe,
Rohstoffbedarf und -deckung,
- letztere möglichst aus im Generalgouvernement vorhandenen Rohstoffen -
Arbeiterbedarf und Arbeitversorgung,
Transportmöglichkeiten für die Zufuhr des Vormaterials und die Abfuhr der Fertigerzeugnisse,
Vorfinanzierung der Löhne im Generalgouvernement und Transferierung der Erlöse aus dem Reich;

e) daß zur Festlegung der Betriebe, die entweder für die Durchführung der Rüstungsaufträge benötigt werden oder für die Versorgung des Generalgouvernements mit unbedingt lebensnotwendigen Gütern weiter arbeiten, oder als Aus-

83. The Goering-Frank order continued.

Ausweichbetriebe erhalten bleiben oder zur Ausschlachtung und Verschrottung kommen sollen, genaue Erhebungen angestellt und die Jngangsetzung oder der Weiterbetrieb einheitlich geregelt und genehmigungspflichtig gemacht werden;

f) daß zur Sicherstellung des geforderten Einsatzes polnischer Arbeiter im Reich

die Arbeitsämter die Anwerbungen mit dem Arbeiterbedarf im Generalgouvernement in Einklang bringen,

der Abtransport so frühzeitig erfolgt, daß die Transporte im Laufe des Monats April abgewickelt sein können;

der Transfer der Lohnersparnisse derjenigen Arbeiter geregelt wird, die lediglich als Wanderarbeiter ins Reich kommen.

4.) Zur einheitlichen Ausrichtung der Gesamtwirtschaft des Generalgouvernements auf die jetzt zu erfüllenden Aufgaben sind weiterhin folgende Maßnahmen zu treffen.

a) Bei der Lebensmittelversorgung der Bevölkerung muß unter allen Umständen erreicht werden, daß die in lebens- und rüstungswichtigen Betrieben arbeitenden Menschen ihre Leistungsfähigkeit behalten, während die übrige Bevölkerung während der Dauer der Lebensmittelknappheit auf ein Minimum an Lebensmitteln angewiesen bleiben muß.

b) Jede Produktion, die auf der Grundlage rüstungswichtiger Rohstoffe auf Gegenstände gerichtet ist, die im Rahmen der vorliegenden Planung nicht unbedingt lebensnotwendig sind, ist rücksichtslos zu unterbinden, soweit es nicht möglich ist, sie auf ausreichend vorhandene Ersatzstoffe und andere Werkstoffe umzuschalten (z.B. durch Herstellung von Holzschuhen unter gleichzeitigem Verbot der Anfertigung von Lederschuhen und -stiefeln für die einheimische Bevölkerung). Jm übrigen sind die im Reich geltenden rohstoffsparenden Vorschriften, Herstellungs- und Verwendungsverbote und -gebote mindestens in gleichem Umfange wie im Reich auch im Generalgouvernement praktisch durchzusetzen.

c) Der Abtransport von Rohstoffen ins Reich ist auf die Mengen zu beschränken, die nicht unbedingt im Generalgouvernement

vernoment zur Sicherstellung der wehrwirtschaftlich wichtigen Produktion benötigt werden. Das Verfügungsrecht über die im Generalgouvernement vorhandenen Rohstoff-, Halb- und Fertigfabrikate bleibt Ihrer Dienststelle vorbehalten. Zur besseren Versorgungsregelung sind kleinere Mengen wertvoller Rohstoffe aus den zur Verschrottung gelangenden Betrieben und aus kleineren Lägern in Sammellager zusammenzuziehen.

d) Die Versorgung der wehrwirtschaftlich wichtigen Betriebe mit Kohlen und die Deckung des dringendsten Bedarfs der Bevölkerung mit Hausbrandkohle ist durch Vereinbarung mit den zuständigen Reichsstellen zu sichern.

e) Die Leder- und Altmaterial-Erfassung und die Schrottgewinnung sind planmäßig vorwärtszutreiben. Dabei können im Hinblick auf die besonderen Verhältnisse im Generalgouvernement auch jüdische Händler herangezogen werden, die zu diesem Zwecke von der Heranziehung zum Zwangsdienst usw. befreit werden können.

f) Es ist ein Transportplan im Einvernehmen mit den Verkehrsbehörden aufzustellen mit dem Ziel, die Transportwünsche auf die Transportmöglichkeiten auszurichten und zu einer Dringlichkeitsskala zu gelangen, die dann zur Grundlage aller weiteren Planungen zu machen ist.

g) Preis- und Lohnregelung, Währungssicherung und Kreditpolitik sind im engsten Einvernehmen aller beteiligten Dienststellen aufeinander abzustimmen mit dem Ziel, stabile Verhältnisse zu schaffen als unerläßliche Voraussetzung für jede Wirtschaftsplanung.

h) Für die Gewinnung eines Überblicks über die voraussichtliche Gestaltung des Zahlungsverkehrs zwischen dem Reich und dem Generalgouvernement ist eine Zahlungsbilanz aufzustellen sobald übersehen werden kann, in welchem Umfange Rüstungsaufträge aus dem Reich im Generalgouvernement ausgeführt werden können.

Ich behalte mir die Erteilung weiterer grundsätzlicher Anweisungen vor.

Abschrift des vorliegenden Erlasses habe ich an die zum Amt des Generalgouverneurs gehörenden und den ihm untergeordneten Dienststellen wie an den Oberbefehlshaber Ost, den Chef der Rüstungsinspektion Ober-, den Herrn Militärbefehlshaber in Krakau und an den Bank-Dirigenten Emissionsbank in Polen mit der Bitte gerichtet, die Dienststelle für Vierjahresplan bei der Durchführung ihrer Aufgaben in jeder nur mögl- den Weise zu unterstützen.

gez. Dr. F r a n k

Beglaubigt

[illegible]
Ministerialkanzleiobersekretär
als Kanzleivorsteher

85. The Goering-Frank order continued.

Aufruf

an das Landvolk

im Generalgouvernement.

86. An appeal for speedy collection of industrial crops, prohibiting their disposal elsewhere than through the official channels.

Die Kriegswirren des vergangenen Jahres haben die Ernährungswirtschaft im Generalgouvernement erheblich gestört. Grosse Mengen Brotgetreide mussten aus dem Reich eingeführt werden, um der grössten Not der polnischen Bevölkerung zu steuern. Das Generalgouvernement kann sich aber aus eigener Erzeugung ernähren und muss dies jetzt zeigen.

Nunmehr steht die Ernte 1940 vor der Tür. In fleissiger Arbeit habt Ihr alle, die Ihr Boden besitzt und bebaut, die Bestellungs- und Pflegearbeiten durchgeführt und damit die Voraussetzung für Eure Ernährung und die Eurer Volksgenossen in den Städten im kommenden Jahre geschaffen. Im eigenen Interesse aller Angehörigen der Bevölkerung setzt nunmehr auf der ganzen Linie ein gewaltiger

Aufbau der durch den Krieg zerstörten Wirtschaft ein.

Alle Männer und Frauen und auch die Jugend müssen jetzt mit ganzer Kraft am grossen Aufbauwerk mithelfen. Das Landvolk im Generalgouvernement hat dabei seinen Volksgenossen in der Stadt alle verfügbaren und auf dem Lande entbehrlichen Nahrungsmittel und Rohstoffe zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Im Interesse der gesamten Bevölkerung ist es daher höchste Pflicht, neben der bereits verfügten Ablieferung von Vieh, Milch, Eiern usw., jetzt vor allem aus der neuen Ernte die Ölfrüchte (Raps, Rübsen, Lein), sowie das Brotgetreide (Roggen und Weizen) und das Futtergetreide (Hafer und Gerste) in der festgesetzten Höhe an die Landwirtschaftliche Zentralstelle, Krakau, abzuliefern, damit diese Erzeugnisse der städtischen Bevölkerung zu angemessenen Preisen zugeführt werden können, ohne durch einen wucherischen Zwischenhandel belastet zu werden.

Ich verfüge ausserdem die Ablieferungspflicht des gesamten Aufalles an Flachsstroh und Hanfstroh (mit Samen) sowie an Wolle.

Im Einzelnen ordne ich folgendes an:

1. Ölfrüchte.

Alle Bestände an Ölfrüchten (Raps, Rübsen) sind sofort nach der Ernte zu dreschen und an die zuständige Landwirtschaftliche Kreisgenossenschaft oder an die folgenden zugelassenen Ölmühlen abzuliefern:

1. Olwerk Jasło,
2. Olwerk Przeworsk,
3. Firma Kasteriasja, Opatow,
4. Firma Kirchmayer & Warszawski, Warschau,
5. Olwerk Wolton, Warschau-Praga, Radzymińska 123.

Der Preis ist für ölhaltige Ware wie folgt festgesetzt:

bis zum 31. 3. 1940 je 100 kg
für die Zeit vom 1. 4. 1940 bis 31. 12. 1940 zl. 70.— je 100 kg
für die Zeit nach dem 31. 12. 1940 zl. 70.— + . . .

Ausserdem erhält der Ablieferude als

Prämie für je 100 kg Ölfrüchte

5 Liter Öl zum Vorzugspreise von 4.— Zl. je Liter und 30 kg Ölkuchen oder Schrot zum Vorzugspreise von 15.— Zl. je 100 kg zurück.

Die Ablieferung hat sofort nach dem Dreschen zu erfolgen. Eine baldmöglichste Ablieferung sichert dem Erzeuger den höchsten Preis.

Sämtlicher sonstiger Ölsaaten ist die Verarbeitung von Ölfrüchten, auch im Umtausch, strengstens untersagt; bei Zuwiderhandlungen erfolgt die Beschlagnahme solcher Ölmühlen.

2. Getreide.

Die Sicherung der Ernäh[rung] im Generalgouvernement lobenden Mensche erfordert [es] kommendes Wirtschaftsjahr die restlose Ablieferu[ng] des Brotgetreides mit Ausnahme de[s] Saatgutes und der Deputate. D[as] gleiche gilt für Futtergetreide. Nur so wird e[s] Faust möglich sein, di[e] zustehende Menge an [das] Festpreis einzuka[uf]en. Schleichhandel und Nahrungsmittelta ist V[er]boten und scharfsten Vollzug

Für Roggen und Wei[zen] Gemeinde ein Ablieferu[ngs]fläche auferlegt. Die Ratea, die im einzelnen erfolgen. Jeder landwirtschaft[liche] als 2 ha beträgt, ist v[on] Brot- und Futtergetreid[e] Abzug des Eigenverbr[auchs] [für] die im [Jahre]

Der Erzeuger, der Flachs oder Hanf, roh oder bearbeitet, nur Ablieferung bringt, erhält als

Prämie

25% des Gegenwertes in Textil-Fertigwaren.

Wer an andere als an die bezeichneten Stellen abliefert oder verkauft, macht sich strafbar und hat darüber hinaus keinen Anspruch auf Gegenlieferung von Textilwaren.

Um den Bedarf an Wollwaren für die Bevölkerung sicherstellen zu können, ist es erforderlich, dass auch die gesamte Wolle der im Generalgouvernement gehaltenen Schafe bei den Kreisgenossenschaften oder bei den von diesen benannten Genossenschaften oder deren Aufkäufern abgeliefert wird.

Die Preise sind nach Güteklassen festgesetzt. Die Preislisten liegen ebenfalls wie bei Flachs und Hanf bei den Kreisgenossenschaften oder deren Zweigstellen aus und können dort eingesehen werden.

Der Ablieferer erhält eine Bescheinigung über kg-Gewicht und Sortierung der von ihm abgelieferten Wolle. Er bekommt neben der Barzahlung eine Bescheinigung zum Bezuge von Spinnstoffwaren in Höhe des Geldwertes der abgelieferten Wolle.

[Ü]berwachung dieser Anordnungen zu überwachen. Wer nicht [un]terstützt meine Dienststellen bei ihrer Überwachungstätigkeit [o]der in der Erfassungsausschüsse oder meinen Kreishauptm[ännern] mitarbeitet, nützt der gesamten Bevölkerung des Gebietes. [Ge]gen sie können Strafen erlassen werden.

Part of the above proclamation by Governor General Frank calling for the delivery of flax, hemp and wool. Those villages which delivered up these products were promised that they would receive 25 per cent. of their value in textile goods. In practice, however, the promised bonuses are given in a form of extra quotas of alcohol supplied at very cheap prices. Thus the Germans aim at the maximum possible supply of agricultural products and are inebriating Polish peasants.

Der Generalgouverneur
[i]n besetzten polnischen Gebiete

Frank

and **war industries** receive sufficient to maintain their full efficiency *(Leistungsfähigkeit).* **The rest of the population must during this period of scarcity be reduced to a minimum of food."** *(. . . während der Dauer der Lebensmittelknappheit auf ein Minimum an Lebensmitteln angewiesen bleiben muss.")*

The wording of the instructions is at this point exceptionally clear. It is only those engaged in German war industries, numerically few, who are to receive rations which will allow them to maintain their strength and keep physically fit. The rest of the population *(die übrige Bevölkerung)* must content itself with a minimum.

The term **rest of the population** includes women, children, the clergy and the scientists, the artists and the teachers, former government officials and representatives of free professions, workers not engaged in German war industries, merchants and craftsmen. In other words: almost **everyone.** All these people must be content with a minimum of rations. What, in fact, does this minimum consist of?

According to information available, Poles in towns receive a **weekly ration** of 1.050 grams (approx. 2 lb. 5 oz.) of bread, of a very inferior quality and with a considerable admixture of barley and chestnuts, and 5 kilograms (approx. 11 lbs.) of potatoes. Flour rations are very small, amounting per month to 1 kilogram of rye flour and 400 grams of wheaten flour. The weekly **ration of meat is infinitesimal:** 10 dekagrams (approx. ¼ lb.) per person. Sugar—in negligible quantities—is only obtainable at irregular intervals.

Minimum rations amount therefore to hunger rations, entirely insufficient to satisfy the elementary requirements of the human body. **The Germans are systematically starving out the Polish and Jewish population.** They are doing it with a cold-blooded purpose.

"Do the English really think," asked the *Völkischer Beobachter* in an article quoted by *The Times* on August 13, 1940, "that our great food supplies are meant for feeding England's friends this winter?"

Hunger is one of the most powerful weapons used by the Germans against the people of the countries they occupy.

THE RUTHLESS EXPLOITATION OF FORESTS

The Polish forests in the "Government General," covering some 4,800,000 acres, form one of the main objects of the German attention and of most ruthless exploitation.

The paragraph of the Goering-Frank circular referring to them sounds like a death sentence:

"Forests are to be **exploited to the utmost** and normal principles of forestry discontinued for the time being, this with the object of providing about 1 million cubic metres of sawn wood, 1.2 million cubic metres of pit-props, and 0.4 million cubic metres of pulpwood for export to Germany."

Forests are an element of a nation's wealth which must be treated with the utmost care. Rational forestry, based on experience and scientific methods, requires a limitation of felling to the actual rate of growth of the trees. To fell in excess of this rate, fixed by nature, is to cut into the capital of the forest, and the wealth of future generations.

The method imposed by order of Goering is a direct violation of rational forest economy. In order to secure great quantities of timber for export to the Reich the German authorities are forcing the owners and managers of forest estates to cut down during one year what was meant for two, three or even five years. In some places they did not hesitate to cut down woods of a protective nature, planted on light soils and sand dunes, the existence of which is indispensable to preserve the productive forces of nature.

During the financial year 1939/40 the total timber felled amounted to **12 million** cubic meters, though rational planning for this part of Poland earmarked **4,100,000** cubic meters. Out of the above figure a tenth was left to the owners of the forests. Nine-tenths of the timber extracted from Polish forests goes to Germany to satisfy the needs of her war industries. The requirements of daily consumption and the necessity of reconstructing the country, devastated by the war, are thus completely ignored.

German destruction does not even spare the weaker pine woods, unsuited for timber production. These woods undergo a process of resin extraction, crude methods being often employed. The *Berliner Börsenzeitung* of January 29, 1941, writes that "The forests of the 'Government General' have yielded under German management 5 million kilogrammes of resin during 1940." Resin

thus extracted can be used for the production of soap, paper and even munitions.

The German methods amounting to stark plunder are destroying the forests. The axe, symbolic of the German economic methods, is dealing immeasurable harm which is bound to affect the post-war economic development of Poland. Taking into account the immensity of the damage done, one can conjecture that decades of hard work will be needed to achieve even partial reconstruction alone.

THE EXPLOITATION OF MINERAL RESOURCES: IRON ORE AND OIL

The German plan of economic exploitation, as expounded in the Goering-Frank circular, lays particular stress on the necessity to extend the production of industrial raw materials. What the Germans particularly desire is as follows:

the extension of iron ore and pyrite production, to satisfy the needs of the foundries working at present in the "Government General";

the extension of crude oil production to meet the requirements of the "Government General" insofar as its war industries are concerned, and for export to the Reich, in the greatest possible quantities.

The **iron ores** of the "Government General" are of poor quality. Despite their relatively small content of iron, these ores —dispersed though they are all over the country—are the object of intensive exploitation. The Germans wish to utilize all possible elements and materials which might be of use to their industries. It should be noted that the German Press is on the whole greatly interested in the ore production of the "Government General." The importance it attaches to it is the best proof of how strong the need for iron must be in the Reich.

As far as the production of **mineral oils** is concerned, the Germans cannot expect to extract any great quantity of these raw materials from the soil of the "Government General." As a reward for the non-aggression pact they had to hand over the rich oil field of Borysław to the Soviet Union. The oil field within the borders of German-occupied Poland (in the district of Krosno) is much poorer and less productive than those in the neighborhood of Borysław.

Wanting to take the fullest advantage of these sources of liquid fuel which fell into their hands, in January, 1940, the Germans

formed a body called the Monopoly for Mineral Oil Exploitation *(Monopol Vertriebsgesellschaft für Oel GmbH).* This monopoly is the sole institution entitled to sell the byproducts of oil, either extracted within the "Government General" or imported into that country. This monopoly has commenced the drilling of new wells. Although, however, the actual production has increased, the figures for the area of Krosno are modest. During the first year of German rule 100,000 tons of oil were extracted. This figure clearly shows that the German war machine can only draw very insignificant benefit from the oil fields of the "Government General," while her thirst for liquid fuel is enormous.

DE-INDUSTRIALIZATION

The ensuing paragraphs of the circular merit particular attention: they contain the entire program of German expansion, which tends to destroy the industries of the territory designed to play the part of a **European colony** of the Reich.

Industrial establishments situated within the frontiers of the "Government General" have been grouped into **three categories:**

(1) industrial establishments carrying out orders for the *Reichswehr,*

(2) establishments, which as yet have received no such orders, but may be required to take the place of factories working in Germany for the war industries, which have been or might be evacuated;

(3) other industrial establishments not included in the above groups.

Establishments in the first group are producing war materials for the Reich. Goering's instructions provide that their working capacity is to be kept unchanged, or even raised if necessary.

Establishments of the second type are to form a sort of reserve force, which the Germans might have to utilize. The fact that they may in an emergency be of military value preserves them from the destructive German hand.

Establishments of the third category, the most numerous in the "Government General," are doomed. The circular settles their fate in three harsh words, sounding like a death sentence: ***Ausschlachtung und Verschrottung,*** which means: **dismantling for scrap iron.** For the Germans an industrial establishment in the "Government General" which is not contributing towards the German

war effort is merely a store of old iron, to be melted down for new raw materials.

During the first few months of their rule in the "Government General" the Germans **set to work methodically to destroy** all industries which they considered unnecessary. From some of the establishments they took away the machinery and accessories, from others the entire supply of tools, raw materials and auxiliary materials. The threat of dismantling for scrap iron loomed over many an establishment. Further developments in the war situation forced the Germans to give up—for the time being—this policy of de-industrializing Poland. The successful raids of the R.A.F. which destroyed so many industrial centers in the Reich saved, temporarily at least, the lives of many Polish factories, which the Germans had condemned to destruction. Though the execution has been postponed, however, Goering's death sentence *(Ausschlachtung und Verschrottung),* remains unchanged, as it is an essential element of the German policy of expansion in Poland.

FORCED LABOR FOR POLES IN THE REICH

Polish territory, subjected by the Germans to a system of ruthless economic exploitation, is also regarded as a **reservoir of cheap human labor.** The instructions outlining the principles of German policy in occupied territories lay particular stress on this problem. The Goering-Frank circular demanded in a very definite manner that one million workers be recruited for compulsory labor in the Reich. This million, which was to comprise both Polish men and women, was to include at least 750,000 agricultural workers.

In order to extract such a large number of workers from Poland, the Germans resorted to the most far-reaching forms of Government compulsion. Special contingents of workers to leave for Germany were assigned to individual villages and towns. Those who refused were **forced to go** under threats of severe penalties and sanctions to be imposed against members of their families.

When expelling Poles from the annexed territories the authorities generally detained young people of both sexes and sent them away to work in the Reich. A similar procedure was employed when refugees returning from Soviet-occupied territory were being registered.

Though the enrollment operations were carried out on a large

scale they did not yield the expected results. Despite the unemployment and need the Polish population resisted attempts to force them to go to Germany. In consequence, on April 24, 1940, Governor-General Frank declared that many persons had not presented themselves for work in response to his previous appeal, and stated that this kind of occurrence would not be tolerated in future.

When large-scale recruiting failed to supply the anticipated numbers, the Germans organized raids and what were virtually **manhunts,** as a result of which they took anybody who had the misfortune to fall into their hands. The lot of the victims was left to the discretion of the soldiers taking part in the hunt. Those who tried to escape were shot at, and many fatal casualties were recorded. Those secured by the raiders were transported to the Reich by train, under an escort armed with machine-guns. Such is the system adopted by the National Socialist Germany of Adolf Hitler for the purpose of recruiting Polish workers.

Information from German sources shows that there are at present approximately 700,000 Polish workers working on German farms, and over 100,000 in German industrial establishments. Together, they constitute **a great slave army.** Working in appalling conditions, subjected to severe restrictions, they receive a hunger-wage as recompense for their labor. To be distinguished from other people they must wear a badge with a yellow letter **P** (**Pole**) on their chests. They are treated contemptuously and inhumanly. German employers have received definite instructions with regard to this. Those employers who adopt a humane attitude towards Poles are severely punished, and the German Press is not ashamed to publish their sentences, as well as comments condemning such conduct as unworthy of true representatives of the *Herrenvolk.*

Considering the terrible misery of **these modern slaves,** it is permissible to wonder whether the transportation of about a million Polish workers for forced labor to Germany is prompted merely by economic motives. Is it only to fill the gaps caused in the German economic structure by the conscription of the youth for the armed forces?

These questions are answered by Adolf Hitler himself, who defined his real war aims some years before actual hostilities began. Here are a few sentences pronounced by him on one occasion and recorded by Rauschning *(Hitler Speaks,* London, 1940, p. 140):

"We are obliged **to depopulate,** as part of our mission of preserving the German population—Hitler said—and we shall have to develop a technique of depopulation. Nature is cruel, therefore **we, too, may be cruel.** If I can send the flower of the German nation into the hell of war without the smallest pity for the spilling of the precious German blood, then surely I have the right to remove millions of an inferior race that breeds like vermin! And by 'remove' I don't necessarily mean destroy; I shall simply take systematic measures to **dam their great natural fertility.** For example, I shall keep their men and women separated for years. Do you remember the falling birth-rate of the world war? Why should we not do quite consciously and through a number of years what was at that time merely the inevitable consequence of the long war? There are many ways, systematical and comparatively painless, or at any rate bloodless, of causing undesirable races to die out."

These words throw a light on the true significance of German activity in Poland, which by separating families and forcing emigration to the Reich for compulsory labor is endeavoring to keep down the birth-rate and to destroy the vital forces of the Poles.

The Goering-Frank circular is an extremely clear illustration of the German economic policy in Poland. The object of this policy is to exploit to the utmost the resources and productive forces of the occupied country. But its aims extend far beyond the limits of immediate benefit and material gain. German economic policy in Poland is a powerful war machine, designed to destroy the vital forces of the Polish nation.

THE ENGLISH TRANSLATION OF THE DOCUMENT

BURG ZU KRAKAU *25.1.1940*

PRIME MINISTER FIELD MARSHAL GOERING
Commissioner for the Four Year Plan
Plenipotentiary for the Government
General of Poland

G B 1/40

STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL

MAJOR-GENERAL BUEHRMANN,
Head of the Branch Office
for the Four Year Plan,
or his Deputy,

CRACOW

LENARTOWICZA 13

I issue the following

DIRECTIONS

for the execution of the task of systematically placing the economic power of the Government General into the service of German war economy within the framework of the Four Year Plan:

1. In view of the present requirement of the Reich's war economy, no long term economic policy must, on principle, be carried on in the Government General for the time being. On the contrary, the economy of the Government General must be so directed that it should within the shortest possible time produce the maximum of that which it is possible to raise out of the economic resources of the Government General for the immediate reinforcement of the Reich's military power.

2. The following contributions, in particular, are expected from the economy of the Government General as a whole:
   a. Intensification of agricultural production, particularly in the case of the large estates (more than 100 hectares) and planned distribution of the foodstuffs, which are to be registered, in order to ensure the needs of the troops, military organizations and service organs, as well as the indigenous population, which are not yet entirely covered by the present production.
   b. The utmost exploitation of the forest, regular forest economy being temporarily interrupted, with a view to supplying to the Reich approximately 1 million cubic metres of sawn tim-

BEKANNTMACHUNG

Der Müller Niedzinski hat sich gegen die Bestimmungen zur Sicherung der Ernährung des Generalgouvernements vergangen. Seine Mühle in Kuklowka bei Radziejowice ist daher niedergebrannt worden.

Sochaczew, den 30. 9. 1940.

Der Kreish
des Kreises Soc
gez. P

Druckerei Warschau — Nr. 1543-40.

87. An amazing admission. A German notice published by the District Head of the Sochaczew County, announcing that: "The miller Niedziński has acted against the regulations for ensuring food supplies to the Government General, so his mill at Kuklówka near Radziejowice has been burnt down."

PIENIĄDZE I CHLEB

W NIEMCZECH!

1) Kiedy jesteś wezwany i masz jechać do Niemiec wiedz że jest rozkaz, który spełnić musisz

2) KTO SIĘ SPRZECIWI TEMU ROZKAZOWI BĘDZIE WZIĘTY PRZYMUSOWO.

3) Przed wyjazdem jesteś badany przez niemieckiego lekarza. Zaświadczenia innych lekarzy są BEZCELOWE I KOSZTUJĄ PIENIĄDZE.

4) Gdy nagłące powody nie pozwalają Ci pojechać do Niemiec wtedy zameldu[illegible] się w najbliższym Urzędzie Pracy. Tam w każdym razie zbadają Cię.

5) Ty pójdziesz do pięknego gospodarstwa wiejskiego lub do dużego majątku na **Pomorzu**, a nie na **Wał Zachodni**. LISTY TWOICH PRZYJACIÓŁ DOWODZĄ CI O TYM JUŻ [illegible]

6) **Nie wierz Żydom**

ONI OKŁAMYWALI CIĘ JUŻ PRZED TYM I CZYNIĄ TO JESZCZE DZIŚ

TWOIM HASŁEM W DALSZYM CIĄGU NIECH BĘDZIE

„JADĘ DO NIEMIEC

ARBEITSAMT SOCHACZEW

URZĄD PRACY W SOCHACZEWIE

Data 21 lutego 194[illegible]

88. "Work and bread in Germany." A poster issued by the Labor Exchange in Sochaczew. It says that those who do not leave voluntarily for Germany will be forcibly sent there It adds that Polish workers will be sent to Pomerania and not to the Siegfried Line. In fact, the majority of the conscript laborers were sent to Germany.



89. A crowd of workers going off to forced labor in Germany. As the appeals to volunteer are obviously unsuccessful, the Germans are rounding up Poles for slave-labor.

VI.

I B

Amt des Generalgouverneurs
für die besetzten polnischen Gebiete
Abteilung Arbeit

Erlass Nr.3/1940.

Krakau, den 26. Februar 1940.

G.Z. I c 16/40.

an die

Leiter der Abteilung Arbeit
bei den Chefs der Distrikte

und

die Leiter der Arbeitsämter und deren Nebenstellen

und
die Leitung der

Betrifft: Lebensmittelversorgung der Arbeiter und Angestellten und deren Familienangehörigen in den A-Betrieben.

Nach getroffenen Vereinbarungen mit der Abteilung Land- und Landwirtschaft im Amt des Generalgouverneurs, der Dienststelle des Beauftragten für den Vierjahresplan und der Rüstungsinspektion Oberost erfährt die Lebensmittelversorgung in den A-Betrieben folgende Regelung:

§ 1.

a/ alle reichsdeutschen, volksdeutschen, polnischen Angestellte und Arbeiter erhalten im Rahmen des Möglichen folgende wöchentliche Rationssätze zugewiesen:

	Reichsdeutsche	Volksdeutsche	POLEN
Brot	2100 gr	2100 gr	1750 gr
Fleisch, Fleisch-waren	1000 "	500 "	250 "
Fett	375 "	250 "	125 "
Zucker	500 "	250 "	125 "
Nährmittel	500 "	400 "	200 "
Kaffe Ersatz	150 "	100 "	100 "
Käse	250 "	125 "	-
Eier	6 Stück	4 Stück	-
Kartoffeln	5250 gr.	5250 gr.	5250 gr.
Haushaltsch.	250 "	250 "	250 "

90. A circular issued by the Governor General to fix the rations for German and Polish population. Throughout German-occupied Poland the Reich Germans and the *Volksdeutsche* receive much larger rations than the Poles. The Polish meat, fats and sugar rations are only one-third or one-fourth of those allotted to Reich Germans.

ber, 1.2 million cubic metres pit props, and up to 0.4 million cubic metres pulp wood.

c. Increase of raw material production in the industrial sphere, particularly:
in connection with the production of iron ores and pyrites to cover the requirements of the blast furnaces worked in the Government General itself;
in connection with the extraction of crude oil, to cover the most important requirements of the Government General from the viewpoint of war economy, and to export the largest possible quantities to the Reich;
in the chemical industry (nitrogen, phosphates), in order to ensure such supplies of manure for agriculture as may be covered in the Government General itself.

d. Exploitation and if necessary partial extension of the Government General's existing industrial capacity for the purpose of the most rapid execution of armament orders to be placed by the Reich in the Government General, production of products which are vital for the operation of the Government General's industrial apparatus even under the most rigid standards, being maintained.

e. Maintenance of the productive capacity of concerns which, though not yet allotted any armament orders, shall be selected as refuge concerns for works important to the war effort which have been or are to be evacuated from the Reich.

f. Elimination and breaking up of industrial premises which are neither converted into armaments works, nor declared as refuge works, together with the destroyed buildings.

g. Preparations and transportation into the Reich of not fewer than one million male and female agricultural and industrial workers—including approximately 750,000 agricultural workers, at least 50 per cent of whom must be women—in order to safeguard agricultural production in the Reich and supply the deficiency of industrial labour in the Reich.

3. In order to achieve the expected contribution, provision should be made:

a. to complement the measures of organisation designed to increase agricultural production and restore the stocks of cattle which have considerably diminished owing to the war, by ensuring the supply of seeds and fertilisers, if necessary through importation from the Reich; by adequate provision of agricultural machinery produced in the Government General; by systematic development of water economy, simultaneously extending to the requirements of the waterways and power supply;

b. to prohibit in the sphere of forestry all uneconomic use of timber and ensure the despatch of the quantities to be supplied to the Reich;

c. to ensure, in connection with the intensification of raw material production:
the financing,
through the thorough exploitation of the credit apparatus existing in the Government General,
the acquisition of the necessary extracting and drilling apparatus, and the provision of the workers
with the food and clothing indispensable to maintain their full working capacity
and transportation, particularly of mineral oil, to the Reich;

d. to see that when the industrial capacity of the Government General is covered with armament orders from the Reich, the following shall be consistent:
kind and extent of orders;
location and capacity of works;
raw material requirements and supply—if possible from stocks of raw material available in the Government General;
labour requirements and supply;
transport facilities for raw material and finished goods;
preliminary financing of wages in the Government General and transfer of proceeds from the Reich;

e. to compile a precise register of the concerns required for the execution of armament orders, those continuing to provide the Government General with absolutely vital products, those maintained as refuge works, and those to be eliminated and razed, the starting or continuance of works to be uniformly regulated and to be made dependent on a permit;

f. to ensure the supply of Polish labour required for the Reich by:
causing the Labour Offices to bring the levying into harmony with the labour requirements of the Government General; effecting despatch so early that the transports may be completed in the course of April;
by arranging for the transfer of the wage-savings of workers who come to the Reich solely as itinerant casuals.

4. In order to accomplish the uniform adaptation of the entire economy of the Government General for the present incumbent tasks, the following further measures shall be taken:

a. In connection with the food supply for the population it must be attained at all costs that people engaged in concerns of vital or military importance shall maintain their efficiency,

while the rest of the population shall during the food shortage be reduced to a minimum of food.

b. All production based on raw materials of military importance, but relating to objects which are not absolutely vital within the framework of the present Plan, must be ruthlessly prohibited, unless it is possible to deflect it to raw materials and other products available in adequate quantities (e.g. production of wooden clogs, production of leather shoes and boots for the indigenous population being prohibited). For the rest, the raw material saving regulations and the prohibitions and rules relating to production and application which are in force in the Reich, must also be enforced in the Government General, at least to the same extent.

c. The despatch of raw materials to the Reich is to be limited to the quantities which are not absolutely necessary in the Government General to secure the production important to war economy. The right of disposal over the raw materials, semi-manufactured and finished products existing in the Government General, is reserved for your Office. For the better regulation of supplies small quantities of valuable raw materials from the concerns that are to be eliminated and from small warehouses are to be collected at a central warehouse.

d. The supply of concerns important to war economy with coal and the supply of the population's most urgent requirements of household coal is to be secured by agreement with the competent Reich authorities.

e. Collection of leather, waste material and scrap must be systematically pursued. In view of the special conditions existing in the Government General, Jewish dealers may also be employed in this connection, and may for this purpose be relieved of forced labour, etc.

f. In order to adapt transport requirements and transport facilities to each other and work out a preferential scale, a transport plan must be arranged in consultation with the transport authorities, and all further planning must be based thereon.

g. The regulation of prices and wages, the safeguarding of currency and also credit policy must be harmonised with each other, in order to create stable conditions as the indispensable basis of all economic planning.

h. In order to obtain a survey of the probable development of mutual payments between the Reich and the Government General, a payments account must be drawn up as soon as it is possible to estimate to what extent armament orders from the Reich can be carried out in the Government General.

I shall issue further instructions on matters of principle in due course.

A copy of these directions has been forwarded to the service organs attached and subordinated to the Governor-General, the Commander-in-Chief East, the Inspector-General of Armaments, the military Commandant of Cracow, and the Governor of the Polish Issue Bank, with the request that they should in the performance of their respective tasks support the Office for the Four Year Plan in every possible way.

Sd. DR. FRANK

Certified:
H
Ministerial Office Secretary
as Office Director

CHAPTER IV

The "Government General," Germany's European Colony

Let us examine now, in the light of the Goering-Frank circular, the economic conditions and possibilities in the "Government General." This scrap of pre-war Poland covers an area of some 37,000 square miles, with a population (at the outbreak of hostilities) of some 12 million. The **average density of population is 300 people per square mile.** In view of its agricultural character and its economic conditions the *Restgebiet* was overcrowded even before the war.

The possibilities for a further economic development of this region are limited. The dividing frontier line as defined by Russia and Germany cut it off from more fertile regions and sources of basic raw materials. The "Government General" is not self-sufficient even as far as foodstuffs are concerned. The districts which it includes **had to import before the war** from other parts of Poland 200,000 tons per annum of wheat and rye. The coal, which has rightly been called the bread of industry, has been annexed by the Germans. Soviet Russia has occupied the principal oil fields (the district of Borysław) and the greater part of the forests of pre-war Poland. The "Government General," then, has neither sufficient bread to feed its population, nor the raw materi-

als essential for industry. **This overpopulated country,** systematically robbed by the occupying power, is still expected to **absorb millions of Poles,** dispossessed of their property and expelled from the districts annexed by the Reich. The Germans are deliberately creating **a center of hunger and misery** in this area designed to be the abode of the Polish nation.

The "Government General," which, according to Hitler's plan, was to be a kind of **reservation for the Poles,** is the scene of the most inhuman persecution. Within its frontiers a fierce struggle is going on. The conclusion of the military operations did not put an end to the shedding of Polish blood. There is no price for human life. The most insignificant reason is enough for a Pole to be murdered. After nearly two years of cruel German rule mass executions and raids have not ceased. Terror and violence reign supreme. The atmosphere of constant anxiety makes normal work an impossibility.

Uncertainty as to what tomorrow will bring underlies all economic activity. The fortunes of any undertaking or workshop depend on the decisions of the authorities. An order of the Governor-General dated January 24, 1940, decrees that the property of Poles can at any time be taken over by the Reich, its institutions, or even private individuals of German nationality. In practice Polish businesses are often seized and their owners expropriated without compensation or with only partial compensation. Pressure is put on joint-stock companies to hand over shares, under compulsory conditions, to German businesses.

The actual **economic control** of the country is in the hands of Germany. In some branches of industry all undertakings are under **compulsory German administration,** as, for instance, in oil, sugar and jute production. In the metal goods manufacturing industry more than half of the workers work in factories under German control. All the more important Polish industrial undertakings and all Jewish industry and commerce are now working under German administration.

Agriculture is in a similar situation, having been placed under a rigorous control of the German administration. In the larger farms there are *Treuhänders,* who control production and see that the fixed quotas of produce are delivered.

German control extends to the minutest details of all the domains of production and exchange. The extent of production, the allocation of essential raw materials, prices, wages, conditions of credit and sales, all depend on the omnipotent German au-

thorities. This system of control of all business in any form kills freedom of initiative. An order of the Governor-General, dated April 23, 1940, decreed that

> "the establishing, extending or acquiring of business enterprises or their branches or sections, the setting in motion of undertakings hitherto (not temporarily) immobilized, the transfer of businesses from outside the 'Government General' within its territory must not be carried out without the sanction of the authorities.
>
> "A permit is necessary if shares in a business are to be acquired, or any other transaction undertaken for the purpose of acquiring direct or indirect influence in a business."

The process of circulation of goods, seriously affected by the war, has been subjected to painful restrictions. The new political and customs divisions which break up Poland's economic unity hinder the exchange of goods between the "Government General" and the territories annexed by the Reich or occupied by the U.S.S.R. Even within the narrow borders of the "Government General" the German authorities often forbid the circulation of goods from one district to another. The existing conditions are reminiscent of France in the days before the Great Revolution, which abolished internal customs barriers.

The circulation of money has also been seriously disturbed by the ruthless German regulations, which blocked all savings accounts and froze current accounts in banks, making it impossible for private individuals and companies to realize their assets. A special office for the control of banking was set up three days after the German troops had marched into Warsaw; this office exercised an extremely detailed and burdensome control over all credit operations.

The system employed by the Germans in the "Government General" constricts all economic activity and only facilitates the exploitation of the occupied land, its human forces and natural resources.

It is not surprising that in addition to the name "Remainder Land" *(Restgebiet)*, the Germans have often denoted the area of the "Government General" by the name *Nebenland* which perfectly describes the relations of this area with the German economic system.

COLONIAL EXPLOITATION

The Germans are showing no concern whatever for the economic situation in the "Government General," or for its future development. Employing the most radical forms of pressure, they aim at obtaining the maximum benefit from the occupied country in as short a time as possible.

The "Government General" is subjected to **fiscal exploitation.** Contrary to article 43 of the Hague Convention, the German authorities have raised the income, industrial and land taxes from 20 to 50 per cent, introduced a special levy per head of the population, and increased the excise duties on beer and sugar. The country's income, seriously curtailed by the war, is mainly used for the upkeep of the German administration. Severe taxation compels the starving population to render ever increasing contributions to a system aiming at the destruction of its vital forces.

The German Administration's expenditure to meet **the country's needs** stands in no proportion to the benefits derived by the Reich. The German press writes about public works in the "Government General"; these, however, are **limited to the requirements of the temporary masters** of the country. The balance of these investments shows assets of a very modest nature. So far, the Germans have repaired part of the damage caused by the war to the railway system and rebuilt some of the roads, which are of strategic value to them. The regulation of the Vistula and its tributaries, which, according to the *Völkischer Beobachter* of September 29, 1940, was to be "the beginning of the great reconstruction of waterways in Central Europe," remains in that category of schemes put out for propaganda purposes. The works so far completed through the medium of enforced labor—the Nazi form of slavery—do not justify the boastful German statements.

The economic exploitation of the "Government General" as a part of the military machine entirely ignores the vital interests of the country and the needs of its Polish population. In order **to extract the maximum amount of foodstuffs, raw materials and finished goods** from this poor and devastated land, the Germans **are lowering the standard of living** of the Poles. This process of pauperization is one of the principal instruments of German policy in the "Government General."

During the first period of occupation this policy was chiefly directed **against the upper and middle classes,** mainly in the towns. The Germans ordered a reduction in the number of of-

ficials and employees and a radical reduction in their salaries; this applied not only to public but also private offices. Thousands lost their jobs. Others, the more fortunate, who managed to keep their posts, had to be satisfied with extremely meager incomes, insufficient to pay for their modest needs. Unemployment among the upper and middle classes is spreading. The German regulations, undermining the very foundations of the people's existence, have a very definite aim: **to destroy the intellectual class** in Poland, one of the principal centers of resistance. There is no place for Polish intellectuals in the German system; it has been decided that they are unnecessary. The Germans do not need them for their purposes, so they will have to perish.

The number of people who have been deprived of all their normal means of existence in the "Government General" is continually growing, as the result of the terror. This **new proletariat,** which today is estimated to number one and a half million people, includes deportees from the "incorporated" areas, the families of prisoners, or people deported to camps and forced labor in the Reich, the families of prisoners of war and people shot, as well as people who have been released from prisons and camps with their health completely ruined.

In a proclamation, dated October 26, 1939, "to Polish men and women," the Governor General, Dr. Frank, appealed **to the workers** *(die arbeitende Bevölkerung)* to "do their utmost" when discharging their duties under the compulsory work scheme. The German ruler assured all concernd, "that under a just government everyone will be able to earn his daily bread." Sad experience has disclosed the inhuman irony hidden under this promise of daily bread.

Following an order of the Governor General, dated October 31, 1939, with regard to conditions of labor and protection of work, it is **forbidden to increase wages and salaries** above the nominal pre-war standard. Employers who disregard this order will be severely punished.

It is to be added, that Polish workers receive a basic salary considerably lower than that paid to Germans for the same work.

A comparative table of wage rates, published in the Journal of Decrees of the "Government General" on February 1, 1940, is illuminating:

	Rates per Hour	
	German in złotys	*Polish* in złotys
Unskilled Workers:		
In Warsaw and Cracow . .	1.16	0.58
Elsewhere	1 to 1.08	0.50
Trained Workers:		
In Warsaw and Cracow . .	1.22	0.72
Elsewhere	1.05–1.13	0.62
Skilled Workers:		
In Warsaw and Cracow . .	1.30	1.02
Elsewhere	1.20–1.30	0.88
Overseers and Foremen:		
In Warsaw and Cracow . .	1.62	1.16
Elsewhere	1.40–1.52	1.0
Women Workers:		
In Warsaw and Cracow . .	0.87	0.48
Elsewhere	0.75–0.84	0.40
	Monthly Salaries	
Employees carrying out ordinary routine duties:		
In Warsaw and Cracow . .	382	195
Elsewhere	303	170
Employees engaged in ordinary commercial or technical duties:		
In Warsaw and Cracow . .	386–502	300
Elsewhere	347–463	260
Employees in commercial or technical executive positions:		
In Warsaw and Cracow . .	647–828	402
Elsewhere	593–748	350
Highly qualified intellectual workers in similar positions but with completed higher education:		
In Warsaw and Cracow . .	1,136–1,468	483
Elsewhere	854–1,172	420

Recently German workers gained a certain rise in wages but in no case did Polish workers benefit by this rise.

The situation of the working class has become very difficult. In a market stripped of goods the prices of essential articles have reached hitherto unheard-of heights. Life has proved stronger than the Nazi authorities, which set up severe penalties for exceeding the prescribed maximum prices.

The development of this process is eloquently illustrated by the index numbers for the cost of food and the general cost of living, calculated on the basis of the actual expenditure of a family of four during a period immediately preceding the war and after the occupation:

	General cost of living	*Cost of food*
August, 1939	100	100
December, 1939	269	278
March, 1940	463	614
May, 1940	546	742
July, 1940	433	561

Though the rise of prices came to a stop at the beginning of the summer of 1940, the index numbers for the cost of living were still very high.

It must be stressed that the great concentration of German troops in the period preceding the outbreak of the German-Soviet war has further increased the already high cost of living. According to information dating from the beginning of June, 1941, at that time prices of commodities bought on the black market had reached the following levels:

Butter	65	złotys a kilo
Bread	20	" "
Meat	30	" "
Potatoes	6.50	" "
Milk	3.50	" "
Soap	102	" "

(Before the war 1 złoty=10d.)

The actual purchasing power of the nominally unchanged earnings is only a fraction of the pre-war level. The Polish worker, whether manual or mental, earns today **four** or **five times** less than he did before the war. He has been cast into an **abyss of hunger** and misery.

This ruthless limitation of the purchasing power of the inhabi-

tants of an occupied country enables the German masters to attain two of their aims:

(1) the **biological destruction** of the subjugated nation;
(2) an **increase in the amount of goods to be seized for export** to the Reich.

These two tendencies expressed by the words: *aushungern* (starve) and *ausführen* (export), constitute the foundations of the present German economic policy on Polish territory.

CHAPTER V

The "Incorporated" Areas Within the Framework of the German Economic System

While the "Government General" is intended to be a European colony of Germany, the "incorporated" areas are to become completely German and so in these areas everything is to be German: both population and economy.

As soon as these districts were annexed to the Reich, a process destroying their economic foundations was initiated. With a brutality unknown to history the Germans proceeded to **rid themselves of the Poles and to deprive them of their property,** expelling them from the "incorporated" territory. The Germans organized a planned and methodical system of lawlessness and violence. Owners of large estates and the wealthier peasants, industrialists, businessmen, craftsmen, lawyers, teachers and doctors, **all had to leave.** Their movable property and real estate, workshops, reserves of money and even family heirlooms were taken away from them. The Germans annulled all titles to property and possessions derived from Polish labor.

This system of general expropriation culminated in a **decree issued by Field-Marshal Goering** on February 20, 1940 (discussed in Part IV of this book) which amounted in practice to confiscation by the German Government of all real estate on the annexed territories. This decree is bluntly outspoken: it **deprives the Poles of the right to own land.** It is a revolution, unparalleled in history. In 1918 the Bolsheviks expropriated in Russia the owners of large estates. The *latifundia* were meant to satisfy the land hunger

of the Russian peasants. Goering's decree goes much farther: it severs all connections between the Pole and his land, turning a settled farmer into a beggar and vagabond.

The liquidation of Polish ownership is effected by the *Haupttreuhandstelle Ost* (HTO). This new German office was founded by Goering for the administration of the property of the Polish state, and also that of Poles inhabiting the area incorporated with the Reich. As from the beginning its activities were related to the Four Year Plan, the production and commercial operations of the establishments and enterprises it controls were planned to that end. Local branches of the HTO were set up at Poznań, Łódź, Katowice, Danzig, Ciechanów and Suwałki.

The trustees who until recently were only nominally under the control of the HTO have the administration of practically the whole of the Polish State property, and also property belonging to individuals of Polish nationality, in the spheres of industry, commerce, trade, artisanic crafts, and real estate other than agricultural properties in the "incorporated" area. The only exception to the confiscation of individual property consists of the property of the *Volksdeutsche*. From articles in the *Berliner Börsenzeitung* of February 21st last and the *Breslauer Neueste Nachrichten* of February 2nd last it appears that some 294 large, some 9,000 medium-sized and 76,000 small industrial enterprises, and also 9,120 large and 112,000 small commercial enterprises are now administered by German trustees.

In principle confiscated private property is only temporarily administrated by trustees. The German tendency is to sell up individual industrial plants, and especially commercial and artisanic establishments to private persons, particularly to local Germans, Germans brought in from abroad, and finally to Germans who lived in this area before 1918.

This aim has been described by the Germans with brutal frankness. In an article bearing the character of an official communiqué printed in No. 609/10 of the *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*, dated December 21, 1940, the *Haupttreuhandstelle Ost* describes the part of the German *Treuhänders* as follows:

"Their task is to transmit establishments as soon as possible into responsible hands (should be read: to German owners) unless the transfer of individual branches would necessitate the closing down of the establishment." *(Ihr Ziel ist, die Betriebe möglichst bald in die Hände verantwortlicher Eigentümer zu überführen,*

soweit nicht eine Uebersetzung einzelner Wirtschaftszweige die Notwendigkeit der Stillegung fordert.)

Under the pressure of the German system of violence and lawlessness a **compulsory exodus of Poles from Western Poland** is developing. A significant point: in the first phase the Germans carried out a mass evacuation of Gdynia. Growing in strength and wealth until the very outbreak of war, Gdynia has now become a dead city. Other western towns, once centers of Polish culture, share Gdynia's tragic lot. The Germans have expelled from Poznań nearly 20,000 families, or roughly 100,000 people. They work methodically and according to plan. House after house and street after street is cleared of the Polish population. They are expelled from their homes and workshops. This ruthless policy is carried out under the control of Herr Himmler, Chief of the Gestapo, who has been appointed High Commissioner at the Office for Germanization of the East. *(Reichskommissar für die Festigung des deutschen Volkstums im Osten.)*

DIMINISHED YIELD AND INCREASED EXPORT SURPLUS

The results of the policy of extermination were particularly unfavorable in agriculture, which before the war had reached a very high standard in Western Poland.

The **Polish farmers,** who apart from being deeply attached to their land were highly experienced in their profession, **were replaced** by the German *Treuhänders.* These alien newcomers, caring exclusively for their own material gains, have on the whole managed badly. Their parasitic economy has given unsatisfactory results. They had only been there for a year when the necessity of introducing radical changes in the administration of the confiscated estates arose. A public advertisement in the *Völkischer Beobachter* of December 22, 1940, proves this fact. It reads as follows:

"The *Haupttreuhandstelle Ost* requires energetic managers for large farms. Priority given to those having knowledge of Eastern Germany."

The conclusion is obvious: since the *Haupttreuhandstelle Ost* is seeking energetic managers after a year of farming in the incorporated territories, the present managers must have failed to achieve the expected results.

The actual state of affairs, which German propaganda did not manage to conceal, confirms this assumption. The harvest yield in

1940 in the "incorporated" areas **fell below the average** of recent years.

At the same time, however, the Germans boast that they managed during the first year of their rule to achieve a considerable surplus in production, which they exported to the Reich. Of grain alone the district of *Warthegau* supplied 700,000 tons, or a 100 per cent above the anticipated quantity, according to the *Deutsche Bergwerkszeitung* of January 22, 1941. So the results were excellent!

We are thus confronted with a peculiar phenomenon: a **growth in exports while production is declining.** How is it to be explained? The answer is simple. The surplus for export is the amount left over after the **requirements of local consumers** have been satisfied. If consumption is curtailed, the export surplus is greater.

This simple truth is well illustrated by the prevailing local conditions in the "incorporated" territories. The Germans expelled 1,500,000 Poles from these regions, replacing them with some 450,000 German colonists. The reduction of the number of consumers by over a million souls resulted to no small extent in an increase in the surplus for export.

Another decisive element was the rapid fall in the consumption of the remaining Polish population. In order to extract the greatest possible surplus of grain and other foodstuffs, the Germans mercilessly curtailed their consumption. **Over 8,000,000 Poles inhabiting the incorporated provinces are suffering hunger.** Within the framework of the **German food distribution plan** these people, deprived of all rights, are receiving but a fraction of the rations allotted to the German population.

Photograph No. 92 reproduces an announcement made by the town council of Łódź (renamed *Litzmannstadt*) on April 23, 1940, with regard to the allotment of foodstuffs for the period from April 29 to May 5, 1940. This announcement states the amounts allotted to red ration cards *(rote Karten)* available only to Germans, and green ration cards *(grüne Karten)* granted to the Poles. The differences between the weekly rations are glaring. Thus:

Germans receive			*Poles receive*		
100	grams	marmalade	50	grams	marmalade
50	"	rice			none
187.5	"	butter	62.5	grams	butter, and
			62.5	"	margarine

The situation deteriorates as time goes on. According to an official announcement in the *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* of January 22, 1941, the food ration for the week ending February 2 included:

For Germans	*For Poles*
250 grams butter	62.5 grams margarine
1 egg	none
1 cube soup	"
250 grams artificial honey	150 grams
150 " oatmeal	100 "

During the four months since this date the situation grew still worse for the Poles. The *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* in its issue of May 15th, 1941, published a weekly allocation of rations:

Germans receive	*Poles receive*
250 gr. fats	none
125 gr. butter or margarine	none
500 gr. meat	250 gr. meat
2 eggs	1 egg
2 soup cubes	none
500 gr. sugar	250 gr. sugar
500 gr. flour	none
100 gr. groats	100 gr. groats, but only barley

It must be added that the purchasing of food on these hunger-ration cards is coupled with serious difficulties in the case of the Poles. Severe police regulations forbid Poles to buy articles except at certain hours, which are generally late in the day.

According to the *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* of May 10, 1941, a new regulation forbids Poles to be served in the weekly markets before 10 A.M. from April to September, and before 11 A.M. from October to March.

The Germans who enjoy priority buy up as often as not the entire supply of foodstuffs, which leaves the Poles with nothing. Furthermore, there is a number of essential articles which Poles are not permitted to buy. Thus the *Völkischer Beobachter* on January 2, 1941, announced that a regulation was introduced on December 21, 1940, whereby the sale to Poles of wheat flour and its products is forbidden. The seller is obliged on every occasion to ascertain whether the buyer is a Pole or not, and if in doubt he

must refuse to sell. The sale to a Pole, or the cession by a German of flour or bread is punished.

The *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of June 6, 1941, reports: Three Polish traders in Poznań have been fined from 30 to 50 RM for having sold wheat flour and wheat cakes to Poles.

This fresh example reveals some of the mysteries of a system which enables the extraction of considerable amounts of grain for German requirements from the occupied country: the **export** to the Reich simply **deprives the country of food,** taking it away from the local Poles, who are condemned to hunger.

WARTHEGAU, THE GRANARY OF THE REICH

On the whole the Nazi press is not too eloquent on the subject of the German agricultural policy in the annexed areas, though it is willing to discuss plans calculated for a period of many years. Much is being said about the further intensification of agricultural production. It is contended with much self assurance that the work of German peasants on the newly conquered land will raise the productivity. The *Berliner Börsenzeitung* in a special supplement issued on September 25, 1940, dealing with the problems of the *Warthegau,* calculates that if the yield is raised to the Reich average (18 quintals per hectare) there would be a surplus rye production amounting to one million tons. (In pre-war Poland the land now comprising the *Warthegau* yielded a surplus for export of 400,000 tons). Were the yield of potatoes raised from the Polish average of 138 q. per hectare to the Reich average of 150 q., then, according to German calculations the annual surplus would amount to anything from 8 to 10 million quintals.

The German authorities, anxious to supply the people of the Reich with food, are stimulating the development of livestock rearing in the annexed territories. The German press publishes many articles on this subject, though the real achievements are often very modest. We learn for instance that 1,579 sheep and 6 rams for breeding have been imported to the County of Konin, or that a certain number of stallions have gone to another district. The *Hamburger Fremdenblatt* of January 25, 1941, reported that 260 sows and boars have been sent from Schleswig-Holstein to Western Poland, in order to level up the local stocks.

In the latter case it may be assumed that ideological factors played their part together with the anxiety to improve economic conditions. "Whereas swine are not recognized by the Semitic



91. Polish children rendered homeless and hungry under the German rule.

92. And here is the reason for the misery of Polish children. The photograph reproduces an order of the German mayor of Łodz (*Litzmannstaedter Zeitung* of April 23rd, 1940), stating the rations for Germans (red ration books) and Poles (green ration books). The rations for Poles are much smaller than those for Germans.

Bekanntmachungen

der Stadtverwaltung Litzmannstadt

Lebensmittelzuteilung

Für die Woche vom 29. April bis 5. Mai 1940 kommen nachstehende Lebensmittel zur Verteilung:

Rote Karten

Nr.	56	100	Gr. Marmelade
„	57	100	„ Erbsen
„	58	50	„ Reis
„	59	10	„ Tee
„	60	250	„ Kunsthonig
„	61	2	Zitronen
„	62	187,5	Gr. Butter

Grüne Karten

Nr.	43	50	Gr. Marmelade
„	44	100	„ Erbsen
„	45	250	„ Kunsthonig
„	46	1	Zitrone je Haushaltskarte
„	47	62,5	Gr. Butter
„	48	62,5	„ Margarine

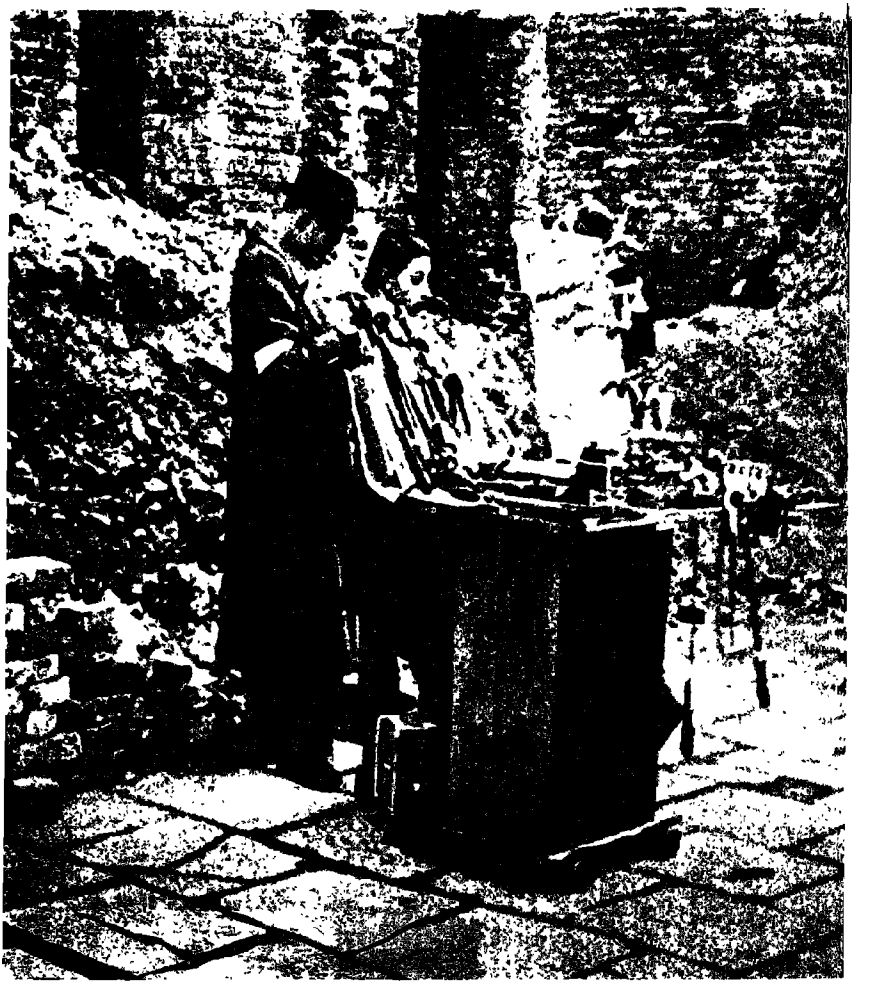
Die Auslieferung erfolgt ab Montag, den 29. April 1940.

Nummer 35 bis 42 der roten Karten und Nr. 32 bis 33 der grünen Karten verlieren ihre Gültigkeit

Die in der Bekanntmachung genannten Mengen von Lebensmitteln sind unter allen Umständen von den einschlägigen Einzelhandelsgeschäften in der Verbrauchswoche abzugeben. Falls einzelne Verbraucher von ihren Einzelhandelsgeschäften nicht oder nicht voll beliefert werden, ist sofortige Meldung unter Angabe von Warenart, Tag, Namen und Anschrift des Verbrauchers und Namen und Anschrift des Einzelhändlers an das Ernährungs- und Wirtschaftsamt, Hermann-Göring-Straße 21, zu erstatten.

Litzmannstadt, den 23. April 1940.

Der Oberbürgermeister
Ernährungs- und Wirtschaftsamt.



93. Some pictures published in the German and Swiss press. They show the misery of the population left among the ruins of Warsaw. The people were compelled to sell even their personal belongings in order to exist.





94, 95. Many shops in Warsaw have been bombed out, others have been robbed by the Germans. So street trading and peddling are thriving.



96. Rickshaws in Warsaw. This Chinese means of transportation is the way many Poles of the intellectual class earn their living.

nations and are expelled by them from their national community, they play an important part in the cults of the Nordic nations." Thus writes Herr Walter Darré, the present German minister for agriculture, in his work on the pig, published in 1927 under the title of **The swine as a criterion for Nordic and Semitic peoples:** *"Das Schwein als Kriterium für nordische Völker und Semiten,"* Verlag J. F. Lehman, Munich.

EXTENSIVE EXPLOITATION OF FORESTS

Before the war, forests constituted one of the most precious natural resources of Poland, covering as they did an area of 20,635,000 acres or 22 per cent of the total area of the Polish Republic. By the partition the Germans received 9,256,000 acres, of which area 4,458,000 acres are in the incorporated part, while 4,798,000 acres are in the "Government General."

The forests in the "incorporated" area are today subjected to a system of plunder, which aims at supplying the Germans with the greatest amount of timber possible.

The Germans have always had a great demand for timber which their own forests could never satisfy, and their imports from abroad of the timber products amounted to anything from 4 to 6 million cubic meters annually. Today the requirements of a wartime economic policy have increased the demand for timber, which is now one of the most important raw materials. With the aid of new methods of production certain materials can be extracted from timber which are essential to the prosecution of war.

The Germans expected that as a result of their commercial treaty with the U.S.S.R. they would receive large quantities of timber. These hopes proved, however, entirely false. To fill the resulting gap in the German raw material supply, the Nazis set about cutting down mercilessly the forests of Poland, temporarily under German control. The method employed by them in the "incorporated" territories was extremely simple. All the medium and larger forests which belonged to the Poles were confiscated and placed under State administration, which thus monopolized forest production and the timber industry. As soon as the owners of the forests were eliminated, the felling of trees was increased by 50 per cent as compared with pre-war standards which were based on scientific forest economy. While these forests before the war produced the annual average of 3 to 4 million cubic meters, the Germans cut during the first year of their rule over 5 million

cubic meters. The increase clearly reveals the extent of the devastation of the Polish forests.

INDUSTRY IN THE WARTHEGAU

German plans visualize the *Warthegau* as a land for German farmers *(Reichsbauernland Warthegau)*. The principal aim of the Third Reich's policy in this vast region is to stimulate the German colonization and the development of agricultural production. This policy cannot, however, ignore the importance of industry in this area. The Germans realize that by the introduction of economic peasant farms averaging 40 to 80 acres of land the density of population would be insufficient to protect the "incorporated" territories against the immigration of Polish elements.

In dealing with this problem the Germans are faced by serious difficulties. The social and economic development of Germany during the last 70 years resulted in a strong westward drive of the population, to the great industrial centers. Before 1914 this drive to the West *(Drang nach Westen)* thwarted the aims of German policy in the East. Despite the large scale colonization plans of those days the population of the eastern provinces of the Reich migrated in large numbers to the highly industrialized Western industrial centers, the Ruhr and Westphalia.

An analogous phenomenon is now to be observed. The alluring West *(der lockende Westen)* continues to make a strong appeal to the German people. In order, therefore, to overcome this natural attraction of the West and to encourage the establishment of new business in the "incorporated" territories, the German government is very generous in granting the settlers credits and promising them relief from taxes. The so-called *Oststeuerverordnung*, a regulation enforced towards the end of 1940, introduced a 10-year period of tax relief to the extent of 50 per cent. Its purpose, according to the *Völkischer Beobachter* of December 12, 1940, is to enable

"the German people to populate the new eastern territories and the industry, commerce and culture of these lands to attain a very high standard of efficiency."

These methods, advertised with so much noise, have not as yet resulted in anything noteworthy. There is no evidence that new industrial establishments have been started. A widespread process of transferring existing establishments to German hands is, however, taking place. **Factories belonging to Poles, Jews** and for-

eign capital from the so-called enemy states, **have passed under the control of German administrators** *(Treuhänder)*. Cases have been recently observed of these administrators acquiring the businesses under their control by compelling the owners to hand over the majority shares. After the greater part of the Western Polish industrial undertakings had been confiscated from their former owners the industry in this district became a part of the German war economy. Its production is now regulated to meet the requirements of the German army.

The German Press displays considerable interest in the problem of industry in the annexed territories, though in the articles treating these subjects nothing is said of the number of establishments working, the extent of the production or the number of workers employed. The military censorship forbids all statistics. We ignore the figures relating to the nature of the fundamental economic processes in the *Warthegau*.

The attention of the German public is focused on the center of the Polish textile industry, Łódź, renamed *Litzmannstadt*, in memory of a German general of the last war. The *Berliner Börsenzeitung* of September 25, 1940, points out characteristically, that "had Łódź not existed, it would have had to be created." Situated in the heart of a country designed for the German plow, Łódź is to be a cultural center, attracting new settlers. These plans saved the Łódź textile industry from complete destruction.

During the German occupation in 1915–1918 the authorities aimed systematically at ruining the great Łódź factories. Under the pretense of requisitioning metals, they destroyed the delicate machinery and factory equipment. At that time the Germans visualized the possibility of losing Łódź, and so endeavored therefore to kill its industries.

The German authorities of today apparently believe in the permanency of their territorial acquisitions. They are sparing the Łódź industry. Perhaps, hoping to conquer the eastern markets, they assign to this industry the part it played before 1914? Such a conclusion is suggested by an article in the *Kölnische Zeitung* of September 15, 1940, which deals with the problem of the textile industry of Łódź and Bielsko within the Greater German economic system *(Die Textilwirtschaft im neuen Grossraum)*. This article foresees great possibilities for the Łódź textile industry, which represents about one-eighth of the productive capacity of Greater Germany *(Grossdeutschland)*.

The present-day reality, however, does not justify this optimism. Information from reliable sources proves that the German authorities have failed to overcome the difficulties arising from the British blockade of the Continent. Having exhausted their pre-war supplies, the textile manufacturers are suffering from a lack of raw materials, which the Reich is unable to remedy. Available information seems to point to the fact that the Łódź industry, highly developed during the period of Polish rule, has had to reduce its output to one-third of the pre-war volume.

According to recent information the shortage of raw materials is very acute. Endeavors are being made to replace them by various substitutes such as *Zellwolle* (artificial yarn produced from cellulose). The industrial center of Łódź is working under the strain of most abnormal conditions. It has been cut off by a custom barrier and severe exchange regulations from its natural markets in Central and Eastern Poland.

According to an article, published in the *Krakauer Zeitung* of June 13, 1941, the number of establishments in operation has been reduced to 300. (In 1938 there were 3,493 textile establishments in Łódź, employing over 150,000 workers.) The Germans are trying to explain this drastic reduction by saying that there has been a rational concentration of the industry. But the disparity between the number of establishments which existed under the Polish regime, and those now active is too great to make it possible to hide the very great difficulties which have arisen.

Despite pompous announcements and tempting promises the situation of the Łódź industry within the framework of the German economic system is very precarious.

POLISH UPPER SILESIA WITHIN THE REICH'S BOUNDARIES

The industries of Upper Silesia are producing for German military requirements, so that absolutely no statistics relating to their activity are available. The information to be found in the German Press is scanty and somewhat fantastic. For instance the *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*, dated January 29, 1941, contends that the coal output of Silesian mines is now higher by 60 per cent than pre-war rates. At the same time we learn from an entirely trustworthy source that after a year of German management an increase of 7.5 million tons was achieved (i.e. 20 per cent), by extending the working hours to ten a day.

As the industrial production in Upper Silesia has to meet the stern exigencies of war it is conducted along the lines of wholesale

plunder. Investments aiming at increasing productivity have been held up. The existing machinery of production is undergoing rapid deterioration by wear and tear.

In Upper and Cieszyn Silesia the Poles were immediately removed from all key positions, which were taken over by Germans. As in the remaining annexed districts the industry in these areas underwent a process of Germanization. The great enterprises and industrial establishments which before the war were the property of the Polish State have been taken over by the German Government, while private undertakings also passed under German ownership. Thus, according to the German Press, the great mining and metallurgic works at Trzyniec (Cieszyn Silesia), which since 1919 have been the property of the French group Union Européenne-Paris (i.e. Schneider-Creuzot), have now been taken over by a German concern, belonging to the Böhmische Union-Bank, Prague.

Politically Polish Upper Silesia has been included in the Oppeln District, which was a part of the Reich before the war. Following a decree issued in December, 1940, by Hitler, a great industrial province was created, incorporating the former Oppeln District, the Polish province of Silesia, and the mining districts of Dąbrowa and Cracow. The new province, named *Gau Oberschlesien,* forms a formidable industrial region, producing great quantities of coal, zinc and iron. The annual output of coal reaches the figure of 80 million tons, or a third of the total German output. The output of zinc is sufficient to satisfy present-day German requirements. The production of iron and steel, based on an ample supply of raw materials, is also of great importance, and in present war conditions raises the significance of Upper Silesia.

The German Press realizes the important part played by Upper Silesia in the Reich's economic structure. Erwin Koch wrote in an article in the *Kattowitzer Zeitung,* of December 31, 1940, that the industrial district of Upper Silesia "must already be regarded as as a most essential factor in German war economy" *(" . . . bildet bereits ein ungemein wichtiges Glied der deutschen Kriegswirtschaft").* Discussing the problem of raw materials, "necessary to bring the war against Britain to a victorious end," Koch lays emphasis on the fact that through the acquisition by Germany of the coalfields and iron ores of Eastern Upper Silesia, "the war itself has done much to extend the raw materials' supply" *("Der Krieg selbst erweiterte vor allem durch den Zuwachs an Kohle und Erzen Ostoberschlesiens diese Rohstoffgrundlage wesentlich").*

The author of the above-mentioned article deals also with the problem of markets for Silesian industries. He lays particular stress

on the importance that the regulation of the Vistula and the construction of waterways leading eastward will have for Upper Silesia. He seems to realize that Poland is the natural market for Upper Silesian industries.

This opinion, admitting the close connection between Poland and Upper Silesia, is not a new one in Germany. During the last war the leading German business organizations in these districts (the German Chamber of Commerce in Oppeln and the German Mining and Metallurgical Union of Katowice) addressed memoranda to the Reichschancellor, Bethmann-Hollweg, demanding the annexation of Polish territories neighboring Silesia. The leaders of German industry drew attention to the enormous difficulties standing in the way of the further development of this industry within the boundaries of pre-war Germany, stressing that it was completely cut off from Poland, which, as they affirmed, constitutes the natural hinterland of Upper Silesia. They realized that Upper Silesia could only develop its natural resources to the full and employ its entire productive apparatus if it were included in the orbit of Polish economy.

In 1939—after being in close union with Poland for almost twenty years—Upper Silesia was once again torn away from her natural hinterland. But none the less, and, as it would appear, contrary to logic, Upper Silesian industries, though cut off by a frontier from the rest of Poland, are showing a marked revival in production. How is this phenomen to be explained? The answer is very simple: Polish Upper Silesia, within the framework of the German economic system, is today an integral part of the German war machine.

The *Kattowitzer Zeitung* of March 9, 1941, states plainly:

"As a forge *(Waffenschmiede)* of the German Reich and an area of industrial production Upper Silesia undoubtedly deserves the title: 'Industrial Region of the East' *(Industrie-Revier des Ostens)*."

Lying at a distance of 900 miles from the nearest British air-bases, this powerful forge *(Waffenschmiede)* is working for the war which the Germans forced upon the world.

POMERANIA: THE RUIN OF GDYNIA AND DANZIG

In the sphere of agriculture and industry Polish Pomerania has shared the fate of Poznania *(Warthegau)* and has been the scene of events similar to those in Poznania.

Economic conditions in the **coastal area** deserve, however, special attention.

There is nothing more characteristic of the German economic policy in Poland than the present situation of Gdynia and Danzig. Both ports, which flourished under Polish rule, are today almost completely idle. Although the Germans do not publish the respective statistics, it is universally known that the turnover in both ports is but a fraction of what it was before the war.

It is learned from persons who managed to leave Poland that **Gdynia,** depopulated since the greater part of its Polish inhabitants were expelled, is today a dead city. The streets, once throbbing with life, are now silent. Germans transferred from the Baltic States have settled down in some of the shops and warehouses, confiscated from the Poles. On other shops the following inscription can be found:

Reserviert für einen Frontsoldaten (Reserved for a front-line soldier).

The turnover of the port which in 1938 had reached 9 million tons is now at a standstill.

There is a rumor that the Germans are planning to transform Gdynia into a naval base.

Danzig, where during the days of Polish independence the turnover grew fourfold (from 2 million tons in 1913 to 8 million tons in 1928), is passing through a period of complete stagnation. The German Press cannot help disclosing the difficulty of the situation. Thus, for instance, the German weekly *Das Reich,* of December 29, 1940, admits that Danzig's prospects are not rosy, since the city has lost the hinterland of Poland, with her 35 million people, who to the detriment of other ports directed all their export trade through Danzig and Gdynia. Today the *Warthegau* gravitates towards the Oder, and the district of Upper Silesia, having access to the Adolf Hitler Canal, reveals similar tendencies. In the "Government General," in addition to the Danzig firms, there are Hamburg and Bremen firms at work. "Danzig should not forget"—concludes *Das Reich*—"that before the 1914 war it had a 2½ million ton turnover, and not, as in recent years, 6 to 7 million tons annually."

The occupation by the U.S.S.R. of the Baltic ports made the situation of Danzig even worse, as before the outbreak of war the port played no mean part in the transit traffic of Soviet goods. In accord with this pessimistic estimate of the situation an article in the *Frankfurter Zeitung,* dated November 5, 1940, visualizes the

possibility of German handicraft developing in Danzig, and comforts the inhabitants of that unfortunate city with the hope that great military garrisons will be stationed there after the war has been victoriously concluded. These promises cannot mitigate the mournful nature of present-day reality.

This indubitable fact has been confirmed by *Gauleiter* Forster, the German Reichstatthalter at Danzig. In the periodical *Vierjahresplan* for April 20, 1941, he declared:

"It is true that since the changes in the East the turnover of the port of Danzig has suffered certain modifications; Danzig is no longer what it was before the war, a port of export for a huge quantity of agricultural products; it is no longer one of the largest ports in the world for the export of timber, since these articles are needed by the Reich itself. But together with Gdynia it will be a transit port for a huge mass of commodities in the course of exchange between the northern and the southeastern countries."

But if commodities passing between Scandinavia and the Balkans (which for that matter were never on a "huge" scale even in the best times, but were of a quite inconsiderable extent) are to go through Danzig, why are the Germans building the Oder-Danube canal, which will create the chief connection between the Baltic and the Danube riparian States not by the way of Danzig, but through Stettin? And why did the *Gauleiter* of Eastern Prussia, Koch, remark in the very same number of the *Vierjahresplan* issued on April 20, that of the three Baltic ports, Danzig, Memel and Königsberg, it was Königsberg which naturally would get "the greatest share," owing to the "extent of its hinterland and its central situation in the Baltic areas?" The answer is plain: the old German ports have no intention of letting impoverished Danzig participate in the (somewhat uncertain) transit traffic between eastern and northern Europe.

Under German rule Danzig, a great port with glorious commercial traditions, has turned its back on the sea which brought it its greatness and wealth.

Danzig and Gdynia, once two great centers of overseas trade, are now two dead spots on the border of the German *Lebensraum*.

Once more the true significance of **the German living space** is revealed: it means the **death space** of nations subjected to the German New Order.

PART VI

RELIGIOUS PERSECUTION

CONTENTS

I. THE CATHOLIC CHURCH 325

1. The General Situation—2. The Treatment of the Bishops and of the Ecclesiastic Administration—3. The Terror Suffered by the Clergy—4. The Persecution of the Lay Leaders of Religious Life—5. The Destruction, Profanation, Closing Down or Looting of Churches and Objects of Religious Worship—6. The Polish Population Deprived of Religious Services—7. The Looting of Church Property—8. The Destruction of the Catholic Organizations and the Catholic Press—9. Terror Against Religious Congregations—The Persecution of the Faithful

II. THE PROTESTANT CHURCH 401

III. THE ORTHODOX CHURCH 403

FINAL OBSERVATIONS 404

APPENDICES

I. THE VATICAN RADIO ABOUT PERSECUTION UNDER THE GERMAN OCCUPATION IN POLAND 404

II. THE "OSSERVATORE ROMANO" ON THE PERSECUTION OF THE CHURCH IN GERMAN-OCCUPIED POLAND 406

III. THE SECOND PART OF THE "FINAL OBSERVATIONS," CONCLUDING THE SECOND REPORT OF CARDINAL HLOND TO POPE PIUS XII 408

IV. PRIESTS OF POZNAŃ CITY AND POZNANIA PROVINCE IMPRISONED 411

V. THE THEFT OF CHURCH PROPERTY 415

CHAPTER I

The Catholic Church

The vast majority of Poles within the frontiers of the Polish State, viz. 93 per cent of the people, are Catholic; on the territory won by Germany the percentage is even higher, attaining 95 per cent. The Polish nation is known to be one of the most pious peoples in Europe, especially as far as the peasants are concerned. The Polish Clergy, largely composed of sons of farmers, is enjoying high authority among the masses on account of its generally high moral standing.

From the very beginning the German authorities of occupation started a campaign of barbarous extermination of the Church in Poland. Its character and intensity can find no parallel other than the anti-religious terror of the Bolshevists immediately after the revolution, while in some respects the Bolshevists themselves have been surpassed.

The German authorities displayed, already in the autumn of 1939, an attitude of particularly ferocious brutality against the Church, especially in the provinces of Poznania, Pomerania and Silesia, and in the regions of Włocławek, Łódź and Kalisz. It is in those provinces that the religious life of Poland was most intense. The invaders are therefore aiming at the complete destruction of the Church organization and religious life. They are even making it impossible for the Polish population to participate in any religious worship. This aim has been achieved to a large extent through violence and terror.

The persecution of Catholicism by the Germans was the subject of two reports presented to His Holiness Pius XII by Cardinal Hlond, Primate of Poznań, who left Poland in September, 1939, and since that time has been living abroad. His reports are based on the most reliable and closely investigated testimonies. The first of these reports dated January 6, 1940, is concerned with the religious situation in the Archdioceses of Gniezno and Poznań. It was published in summary form in many newspapers and periodicals throughout the world, and its full text has also been

published in English, French, Italian and Spanish booklets which produced a shattering impression on its readers. The second report, dated April, 1940, describes religious persecution in the remaining part of the "incorporated" territory, and contains additional facts concerning the Archdioceses of Gniezno and Poznań. This report has been published for the first time in the book *The Persecution of the Catholic Church in German-Occupied Poland* (London, 1941, Burns Oates).

The world public opinion found another source of information regarding religious persecution in Poland in the well-known broadcasts of the Vatican Radio, made in the second half of January, 1940, in various languages. The first of these broadcasts was destined for America and was made on the night of January 21, 1940. The Vatican broadcasts described not only religious persecution, but also the general system of terror to which the Germans are subjecting the Polish population.

The Italian booklet, entitled "The Situation of the Catholic Church in Poland under German Occupation" *(La situazione della Chiesa Cattolica nella Polonia occupata dai tedeschi)* was published in March, 1940, in Rome. It contains a documented report by a leading representative of the Polish Clergy, Monseigneur Zygmunt Kaczyński, who was, before the war, the Director of the Polish Catholic Press Agency and who has now assumed the duties of Chaplain to the President of Poland in London. Monseigneur Kaczyński, after spending several months under German occupation in Poland, escaped to Rome and there published his report, in which he deals also with the situation of the so-called "Government General."

The present account of the persecution of the Catholic Church in Poland is largely based on facts mentioned in the two reports of Cardinal Hlond and the report of Monseigneur Kaczyński, making reference in every case to one of these sources which have been completed by other reports describing the development of events until April, 1941.

It is to be observed, however, that all these sources do not provide a full picture of the situation. The reason for this is, of course, that the smuggling of information out of Poland is extremely difficult, while the publication of some facts may endanger the lives of the persons concerned.

The following example proves how difficult it is to obtain full information from Poland: In the reports of Cardinal Hlond there are only fourteen names of priests shot by the Germans in the

Archdioceses of Gniezno and Poznań (excluding priests killed and tortured in prisons and concentration camps), while the German radio station of Zeesen, in its broadcast of February 14, 1940, admitted that fifty Polish priests were shot in the territories concerned for alleged anti-German activities. This was exceptional case of admission by the German authorities of murders committed in Poland.

The general practice of the Nazi Authorities is to keep silent on everything concerning the "incorporated" territory and to deal only with the "Government General" where the terror suffered by the Catholic Church and the Polish population is not quite so ruthless as in Western Poland. This method is designed to produce among foreign readers or listeners the impression that the "Government General" constitutes the whole of the Polish territory occupied by the Germans and thus to conceal the monstrous crimes carried out in Western Poland. This method is used consistently by the Nazi palatines like Goebbels, Frank and Seyss-Inquart in their speeches, and by the German radio or the official *Deutsches Nachrichten-Büro.*

From the point of view of Catholic territorial administration, territories of Poland occupied by Germany are sub-divided as follows:

The territories "incorporated" by the Reich include: the archdioceses of Gniezno and Poznań (constituting the province of Poznań), the diocese of Chełmno (i.e. Pomerania), the diocese of Katowice (Polish Silesia), the diocese of Włocławek, the diocese of Łódź, the major part of the diocese of Płock, parts of the dioceses of Łomża, Częstochowa, Kielce, Warsaw and Cracow.

The "Government General" includes: part of the diocese of Płock, a part of the archdiocese of Warsaw, a fraction of the diocese of Łódź, the diocese of Sandomierz, most of the diocese of Kielce, the diocese of Siedlce, the diocese of Lublin, the major part of the archdiocese of Cracow, the diocese of Tarnów, and part of the diocese of Przemyśl.

The map facing page 338 shows the ecclesiastical geography of the occupied territories.

1. THE GENERAL SITUATION

Cardinal Hlond, in his final observations closing his second report to the Pope, gives the following account of the general situ-

ation in "incorporated" territories (the second part of those "Final Observations" concerning the persecution of the whole of the Polish population is to be found on pages 408–411):

"Hitlerism aims at this systematic and total destruction of the Catholic Church in the rich and extensive territories of Poland, which have been 'incorporated' in the Reich, in the face of all right and justice, because of their metallurgical and textile industries, the abundance of their fine quality coal, and the fertility of their soil and their beautiful forests.

"Except in the diocese of Katowice, where the invaders have observed certain limits in order not to provoke the Catholic workers in the metallurgical industries and the coal mines beyond endurance, almost everywhere the ecclesiastical administration of the dioceses has been effectively destroyed. The bishops, even when they are left in their Sees, are only allowed to exercise their pastoral functions to a very limited extent. One bishop has been deposed together with his Suffragan. Two Suffragans are in concentration camps. No pastor can visit his parish, even secretly, although, after such disasters and persecutions, his visits would be more than ever necessary. The curias, and their archives, are in the hands of the police and cannot function at all.

"The Cathedrals have been closed and their keys are kept by the invaders; one has been made into a garage. Five bishops' palaces have been invaded, and one of them has been turned into an inn, the bishop's chapel serving as a ball-room. In the Chapel of the Primate's palace at Poznań the police have put a dog kennel. All the seminary students have been dispersed and the seminaries occupied by the Nazi authorities.

"The clergy are the most harshly persecuted. It is known for certain that thirty-five priests have been shot, but the real number of victims, whose names could not be ascertained, undoubtedly amounts to more than a hundred. More than twenty had died in prison. A hundred priests were maltreated and tortured; another hundred are suffering in concentration camps; hundreds of others, again, have been driven into Central Poland. Those who have been permitted to stay are subjected to numerous humiliations, are paralysed in the exercise of their pastoral duties, and are stripped of their parochial benefices and all their rights. They are entirely at the mercy of the Gestapo, without possibility of appeal.

"In many districts the life of the Church has been completely crushed, the clergy having been almost all expelled; the Catholic churches and cemeteries are in the hands of the invaders. Catholic

worship hardly exists any more; the word of God is not preached, the Sacraments are not administered, even to the dying. In certain localities Confession is forbidden. In the remainder of the territory the churches can only be opened on Sundays, and then for a very short time. For seven months marriages between Poles have been forbidden. The Catholic Action has been completely suppressed. The Catholic Press has been destroyed. The least initiative in the matter of the religious life is forbidden. Charitable associations and works have likewise been dissolved.

"Monasteries and convents have been methodically suppressed, as well as their flourishing works of education, publicity, social welfare, charity and care of the sick. Their houses and their institutes have been occupied by the army of the Nazi party. Many monks have been imprisoned; a great number of nuns have been dispersed. Soon there will be no more traces left of hundreds of religious families, and in this way will be accomplished the annihilation of the immense contribution which they have made to the religious, moral and intellectual character of the population.

"The invaders have, further, confiscated or sequestrated the patrimony of the Church, considering themselves as its masters. The cathedrals, the bishops' palaces, the seminaries, the canons' residences, the revenues and endowments of bishoprics and chapters, the funds of the curias and seminaries, the fields and woods constituting the ecclesiastical benefices, the churches with their furniture, the presbyteries with their furniture and the personal linen of the priests, the archives, and the diocesan and religious museums—all have been pillaged by the invaders. They rob for themselves and the State; they take off to Germany everything that can be transported and leave the rest to the new German colonists. The moral license of their proceedings is illustrated by the fact, among others, that at Włocławek Monseigneur Kozal's furniture and effects were given by the police as a present to the prostitutes.

"Everything has been deliberately planned with the aim of completely destroying the Church and its vitality in one of the most religious countries in the whole world. The above enumerated terrible proceedings have now continued in their intransigence and impiety for seven months. After so many centuries passed in the service of the Church, Poland witnesses the establishment in its midst of a paganism so godless, so immoral, atrocious and inhuman, that it could only be accepted by morbid-

minded individuals who have lost all human dignity and are blinded by hatred of the cross of Christ.

"It is like an apocalyptic vision of the *Fides depopulata.*"

As an illustration of that general description of conditions, it may be added that in the diocese of Chełmno, that is **in Polish Pomerania, only twenty out of 650 priests of the diocese, i.e. barely 3 per cent, have been permitted to remain at their posts. The remainder, i.e. 97 per cent, were either shot, imprisoned or deported.** The religious life of that province has been completely crushed and driven underground as in the time of the early Christians.

In the autumn of 1940, German propaganda which succeeded in misleading certain Spanish papers, endeavored to spread abroad an impression that the situation of the Catholic Church under German occupation had undergone a change for the better. These lies were immediately unmasked by the Vatican Radio. On November 16 and 17 a number of broadcasts in different languages, including English and Spanish, stated that many millions of Catholics living in Poland under German occupation are still suffering a brutal religious persecution, e.g. during the last four months alone (i.e. from the middle of July to the middle of November, 1940) at least 400 priests were deported from those provinces. On November 29, 1940, a French broadcast of the Vatican Radio contained the following statements:

"A statement which has appeared in one of the Breslau journals must be corrected. It referred to signs of revival of religious life in Poland, and to the protection which the faithful in that country enjoy in the performance of religious practices. The German journal mentions the close relations alleged to exist between Catholic associations and the Polish Red Cross on the one hand, and the German State authorities on the other. But the author did not mention that a large part of five dioceses is situated on Polish territories unceremoniously incorporated with the Reich.

"In view of this the author's conclusions cannot be recognized as a criterion of the general developments of religious life in Poland, but can only refer to the 'Government General.' Undoubtedly the churches in this part of Poland are filled to overflowing with the faithful, but the Catholic associations in the 'Government General' also have been dissolved, the Catholic educational institutions have been closed down, and Catholic professors and teachers have been reduced to a state of extreme need, or have

been sent to concentration camps. The Catholic Press has been rendered impotent.

"That is the real situation in that part of Poland which is the most favourably treated by the Germans. The Breslau journal makes no mention of what is happening in other parts of Poland. In the part incorporated with the Reich, and especially in Poznania, the representatives of the Catholic priests and others have been shut up in concentration camps. The number of priests sent to camps from the Poznań area alone exceeds 200. Certain of them have died in these camps. In other dioceses the priests have been put in prison. Entire areas of the country have been deprived of all spiritual ministrations, and the Church seminaries have been dispersed."

Similar facts were repeated in subsequent Vatican broadcasts in the course of December, 1940. The treatment of the Church in Poland by the Germans is not merely contrary to the elementary basis of humanity, but it also constitutes a flagrant violation of International Law which demands from the occupying authorities respect for the religious convictions and practices of the local population. This right is specifically reserved by Article 46 of the Hague Convention.

Let us deal, however, with more detailed documentary evidence.

2. THE TREATMENT OF THE BISHOPS AND OF THE ECCLESIASTIC ADMINISTRATION

The German persecution struck at the whole clergy from the bishops down to vicars and junior priests in small towns and villages. The members of religious congregations share the fate of the lay clergy.

Nearly all the bishops in **the area "incorporated" in the Reich** were either interned or imprisoned. The administration of dioceses was either paralyzed or rendered practically impossible.

The Bishop of **Łódź,** Mgr. Jasiński, has been subjected to home arrest and his house is closely guarded (the second report of Cardinal Hlond).

It is also known that the German authorities treated him with brutality, compelling him to sweep the square in front of the Cathedral and the railway station, to remove debris and carry out other manual work.

The auxiliary Bishop of Łódź, Mgr. Tomczak, met with an even worse fate. We quote again Cardinal Hlond's report:

"Mgr. Tomczak was arrested and sent to the concentration camp of Radogoszcz, near Łódź, where he was beaten, insulted and forced to carry out humiliating tasks. He is still there."

(Another report states that Bishop Tomczak was tortured by beating with a cane on his hands until blood ran from his fingers.)

The situation in the diocese of **Włocławek** is no better, as the report goes on to state:

"His Excellency Mgr. Radoński is at Budapest, whence the German authorities have refused him permission to return to his diocese or to any other part of Poland.

"H.E. Mgr. Kozal, Suffragan bishop and Vicar-General, devoted himself most zealously to the service of the people of Włocławek during the hostilities. On the arrival of the Gestapo he was arrested and subjected to painful examinations; and after two months passed in the prison at Włocławek was interned in the concentration camp at Ląd, of which more will be said presently.

"The episcopal Curia has been raided and occupied by the police. Its Tribunal is unable to function any more. Of the forty-two clergy resident at Włocławek, either as members of the Chapter, or attached to the Curia or the Catholic Action, or engaged in the cure of souls, only one sick canon and one young priest were left; the rest were imprisoned and sent to concentration camps.

"The bishop's palace was first denuded of its furniture, works of art, and linen. Then a Hitlerian personage was installed in it, but he left it when the new masters of the palace had spoilt the central heating in the midst of a severe winter.

"The Cathedral was closed after having been thoroughly searched by the police, who kept the keys and are doing all they can to find the treasure.

"The residence of the canons, as well as the large and small seminaries, are occupied by German soldiers."

It is known from other sources that Bishop Kozal was kept in prison together with common criminals.

According to the facts described in the report, the situation in the diocese of **Płock** is similar:

"The Bishop of Płock, Mgr. Nowowiejski, the most aged of the bishops of Poland, was ejected from his residence and is under arrest in Słupno.

"His general assistant and Vicar-General, Bishop Wetmański, was at first arrested, then released, and finally sent to join Mgr. Nowowiejski in Słupno.

"The Curia of a diocese is not allowed to carry on its work."

According to news received in June, 1941, the eighty-three-year-old bishop Nowowiejski died in a German concentration camp.

Here is an account of the situation in the Archdiocese of **Gniezno** contained in the first report of Cardinal Hlond:

"At Gniezno the post of Vicar-General is held by the Reverend Edward van Blericq, metropolitan canon, Doctor of Canon Law. When the Germans had occupied the territory, they forbade him to exercise acts of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, a prohibition which was lifted in the middle of November. Moreover, the possibilities of so acting were limited. The Archdiocesan Curia was closed by the Gestapo. The Vicar-General exercises his office in his own house, deprived of access to the records and to the archives, which, on the contrary, are the object of study on the part of the police. He may receive those priests only who obtain permission to come to Gniezno, but he himself is not permitted to visit the parishes outside of the City.

"The money of the Curia has been seized and the fund of 80,000 złotys sequestrated. Likewise, the Metropolitan Tribunal of the first and second instance has been closed and taken over by the Gestapo.

"The Metropolitan Chapter was dispersed. The Vicar-General and Mgr. Krzeszkiewicz remain in their houses. The others were ejected from their homes, the Canon Brasse was deported to the 'Government General.' "

One of the testimonies annexed to the report and dated November 29, 1939, gives the following information about the fate of the canons:

"Canon Brasse has been in the concentration camp for four weeks. Canon Styczyński was driven from his house. Canon Fórmanowicz is forbidden entrance to his house. Canon Tłoczyński is in a concentration camp."

The report states that a similar situation prevails in the Archdiocese of **Poznań:**

"The Vicar-General, His Excellency Mgr. Valentine Dymek, an able prelate, pious, generous and very active, has been interned in his own house since October 1."

Reports of July, 1941, state that the situation of Mgr. Dymek has not undergone any change and that he is still under arrest in his own house.

"The Curia and the Metropolitan Court, whether of first or

second instance, for Cracow, Lwów and Włocławek are closed and in the hands of the Gestapo, who are making a study of the records. The Archiepiscopal palace was invaded by soldiers, who have remained there for weeks ruining its fittings. The records of the Primatial Chancellery have been and still are being carefully examined by the Gestapo, who also raided the important Archiepiscopal archives.

"Of the Metropolitan Chapter the Canons Ruciński, Zborowski and Szreybrowski have been imprisoned, Mgr. Prądzyński, seriously ill, is under military guard in his home, Canon Jedwabski, Chancellor of the Archiepsicopal Curia and two German canons, Steuer and Paech, have remained at their posts. Canon Zwolski alone of all the canons of the Collegiate Church of St. Mary Magdalene is free."

In a testimony attached to the report and dated December 10, 1939, we find the following account:

"The Primates' palace in Poznań has been completely ruined, the liturgical objects of devotion destroyed, decorations torn down, furniture broken. They carried off the linens, wine and paintings; they burnt the records and books. The palace is now closed."

The situation in **Polish Pomerania** is characterized by Cardinal Hlond's second report in the following words:

"H.E. Mgr. Okoniewski, Bishop of **Chełmno,** was evacuated by the Polish authorities and went to Rome, whence he has been unable to return to his diocese, the German Government having refused the necessary authorisation. His Vicar-General, Mgr. Dominik, a priest of great merit, fell seriously ill. The German authorities forbade him to carry out his functions and he was scarcely restored to health when, on January 31, the German police ordered him to leave Pelplin and establish himself in Danzig.

"The episcopal Curia at Pelplin (the seat of the bishops of Chełmno) was closed and its archives confiscated; and the same was done with the ecclesiastical tribunal. All the members of the Curia without exception were deported.

"The Cathedral canons, with the exception of H.E. Mgr. Dominik and Mgr. Sawicki, were thrown into prison and some were sent to forced labour. The other likewise had much to suffer. The head of the Chapter, Mgr. Bartkowski, apostolic protonotary, despite his advanced age and precarious health, was forced to perform hard labour.

"The bishop's palace was entered and despoiled of all its treasures, works of art and furniture. The valuable library, containing about twenty thousand volumes, was pillaged. The diocesan park was laid waste. Shortly afterwards the bishop's palace was turned into an hotel, its beautiful chapel being used as a ballroom.

"It is to be added that the archives of the episcopal Curia and the libraries of the diocese (forty thousand volumes) and of the Seminary were partly destroyed and partly dispersed."

The administration of the diocese of **Katowice** is also subjected to a continuous persecution by the Gestapo, which is however slightly less severe than in the other "incorporated" dioceses.

"H.E. Mgr. Adamski, Bishop of Katowice," the report states, "for the time being, is still in his diocese. From October 7, 1939, however, he has been forbidden to leave Katowice.

"When he realised the imminence of war, Mgr. Adamski had made the best arrangements he could for the administration of his diocese during military operations, nominating, in addition to his regular Vicar-General, H.E. Mgr. Bieniek, three other regional vicars-general: Fr. Dwucet, curate of Lubliniec, for the nothern part of the diocese; Fr. Thomas Reginek for the southern, and Mgr. Kasperlik for the Cieszyn district. Fr. Dwucet was imprisoned and afterwards expelled by the German authorities; Fr. Reginek only avoided imprisonment by withdrawing in time, and Mgr. Kasperlik was ordered by the Government of the Reich to withdraw on April 1, 1940. In January 1940, H.E. Mgr. Bieniek resigned his office as Vicar-General, and was succeeded by Strzyż, curate of Godula.

"The portion of Silesia situated on the banks of the Olza remained under H.E. Mgr. Adamski as Apostolic Administrator, and on January 1, 1940, passed under the jurisdiction of the Most Eminent Cardinal Archbishop of Breslau.

"The diocesan Curia of Katowice was raided and searched by the Gestapo, but has continued to function. The cathedral is open and continues to serve as parish church.

"As for the Cathedral Chapter, only two members are left. The canons, Mgr. Brandys, Lewek, Matea, Szramek and Szwejnoch were imprisoned by the German authorities, and then expelled to the territory of the 'Government General' administered by *Reichsminister* Frank, from Cracow.

"The diocesan Seminary, whose buildings at Cracow were new and whose students attended the lectures of the Theological Fac-

ulty, was broken up by the German authorities and had its premises occupied."

In March, 1941, the Vatican Radio announced that Mgr. Adamski, Bishop of Katowice, and his Auxiliary, Bishop Bieniek, have been deported by the Germans into the "Government General" area.

This leaves the diocese without a bishop.

In the **"Government General"** the diocese of **Lublin** remains the scene of the most ruthless persecution of the Church. This may be due to the fact that the Gestapo in Lublin is headed by an individual who was responsible for the Nazi campaign against Cardinal Innitzer in Vienna.

On November 8, in the afternoon, the Bishop of Lublin, Mgr. Fulman, his general assistant, Bishop of Goral, the Prelate Pobożny, the Chancellor of the Curia, Reverend Ochalski, and a number of other priests were arrested. They were at first all taken to the prison in Lublin Castle, then locked in the pharmaceutical dispensary of the prison, and finally the two Bishops and all the leading members of the diocese and clergy were deported to the concentration camp of Sachsenhausen-Oranienburg, without being allowed to see anyone before their departure.

Mgr. Kaczyński, the author of *La situazione della Chiesa Cattolica nella Polonia occupata dai tedeschi* gives the following account of the arrest and the subsequent sufferings of the two bishops:

"The Bishop of Lublin, Mgr. Fulman, was receiving in his Palace the clergy of the diocese when Gestapo agents suddenly entered the building, arresting the bishop, his deputy, Mgr. Goral, and all those present. The Bishop of Lublin was charged with hiding in the garden of his Palace, near the enclosure, a machine gun. It is to be observed that the park surrounding the bishop's Palace is well out of town, neighbouring with open fields, so that any object can be easily thrown into the park over the low fence. Even some of the Germans belonging to the present administration of Lublin were of the opinion that the machine gun was purposely planted in the park by the Gestapo chief who specialized in persecution of the clergy. The charge made against the bishop is indeed a fantastic one, for it is hard to imagine that a man of over seventy-five years of age, of delicate health, and known to all for his kind character, could threaten the powerful German army with a weapon which he did not know how to use.

"After temporary imprisonment in Lublin Mgr. Fulman and

his companions were judged in December by an emergency Court *(Sondergericht);* the Court condemned them to death after a secret session during which the accused were given no opportunity for defence. The penalty of death was later commuted by the grace of the Governor-General to life imprisonment.

"After this verdict the two Bishops of Lublin together with other priests were taken to Berlin and thence to the camp of Oranienburg and billeted in wooden sheds, built of thin board and suitable only for summer use. Each of the bishops was locked in a separate cell. On their arrival at the concentration camp they were deprived of their ecclesiastical robes, had their heads shaved and then were led under a shower of icy water. Then they had their film pictures taken from all sides in the presence of the guards and of members of Hitler Youths.

"Mgr. Fulman, a tall man of broad build, was specially given small-size clothes so that he is unable to button up his coat during the severe cold. The prisoners receive always the same food. It is composed of hot water with a little flour in the morning, of potato or turnip soup at midday and a cup of black coffee at night, with thirty grammes of bread per day. On Sunday some beans are added to the soup. The prisoners receive no fats or meat.

"The bishops must attend every day without coat or headgear, even on days of severe frost, a roll call which sometimes lasts from one to three hours. Mgr. Fulman was frequently so numbed with cold that he could not walk back to his cell and had to crawl on all fours.

"The bishops and other prisoners are struck on the head for the slightest infringement of the regulations. Whenever the Gestapo agents come into the cells the bishops have to stand to attention on the order *Achtung!*

"The treatment meted out to Mgr. Fulman, Mgr. Goral and other priests in the concentration camp of Sachsenhausen-Oranienburg brings disgrace upon our age.

"Forty-five other Polish, Czech and German priests live in Oranienburg under similar conditions and suffer in some cases even more brutal treatment."

This is an account based on closely checked testimonials.

When the officials of the episcopal Curia in Lublin came to their offices on the day following Mgr. Fulman's arrest they were also arrested and the Gestapo began to investigate the archives of the Curia.

The agents of the Gestapo and the *Selbstschutz* robbed the

palace of Mgr. Fulman of all its appointments, including many works of art; they even tore off the leather binding of the bishop's breviary and took off the silver ornaments on an ancient Missal. The house of Mgr. Goral was also looted.

The canons were all arrested.

The Bishop Suffragan of **Siedlce,** Mgr. Sokołowski, was also arrested and imprisoned in Lublin Castle before his deportation to Sachsenhausen-Oranienburg. Nothing is known of his subsequent fate.

The Bishop Suffragan of **Cracow,** Mgr. Rospond, was arrested and taken to Germany. The Metropolite of Cracow, Archbishop Sapieha, is carrying on his work under extremely difficult conditions. The magnificent historical Wawel Cathedral, which has seen the Coronations of many kings of Poland and contains their tombs, was closed on November 1, 1939. The German authorities eventually permitted two nominated priests to celebrate Mass in the cathedral twice per week—on Sundays and Wednesdays. The Mass is not attended by the public but a Gestapo agent is present. The Sacristan and one Ministrant are the only persons allowed inside the Cathedral, from which they are escorted after the Mass by an armed soldier. The keys of the Cathedral and its treasury are in the hands of the German authorities.

The situation of the bishops and the clergy in other dioceses is no better, as will be seen from reports quoted below.

3. THE TERROR SUFFERED BY THE CLERGY

The German persecution as we have already observed is not confined to the bishops and the higher clergy. The fate suffered by the great mass of priests is even worse than that of their superiors.

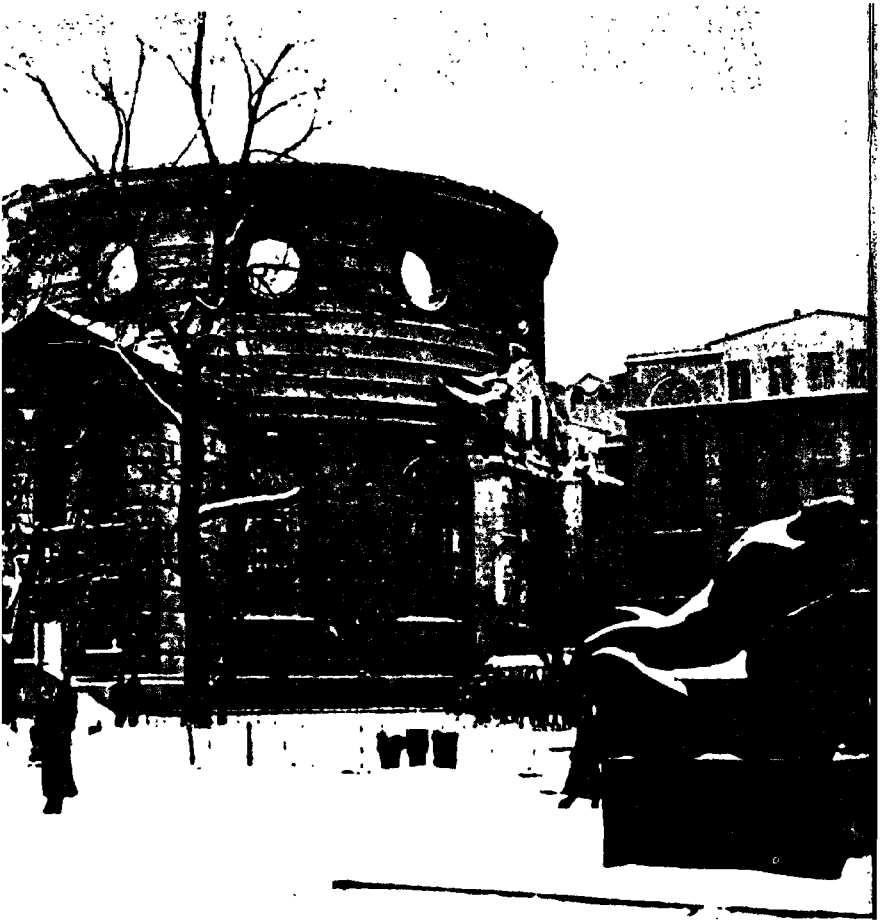
Many priests, especially in the "incorporated" territories, were executed or simply murdered without trial and even without the slightest pretense of a motive. The total number of priests who lost their lives in such a manner is in excess of two hundred. Many more members of the clergy were tortured to death in prisons, concentration camps or hard labor camps.

The total number of Polish priests executed or tormented to death in German prisons and concentration camps was estimated in reports of January, 1941, at over seven hundred. There were at that time about 3,000 Polish priests in German concentration camps.

There are in prisons and concentration camps thousands of



97. Map of the ecclesiastical administration of Poland, showing the distribution of archdioceses and dioceses.



98. The ruins of the late eighteenth-century protestant church in Warsaw. This fine building was destroyed during the savage raids on the Polish capital.



99. The ruins of the Church of St. Peter and St. Paul in Warsaw. During the heavy bombardment of Warsaw many fine churches suffered considerable damage.



100. The Roman Catholic Church in German-occupied Poland is suffering terrible persecution. The centuries-old Cathedral in Poznań has been closed by the Gestapo.

priests who are treated with inhuman cruelty, beaten and humiliated at almost every moment. Their accommodation is designed to be particularly harmful to the health, while the prisoners are systematically starved, for their food is inadequate both in quality and in quantity.

Moreover, a large number of priests from the "incorporated" provinces was deported to the "Government General." In consequence, the Province of Pomerania is almost entirely deprived of Catholic clergy. The Province of Poznania also lost most of its clergy, while in the remaining "incorporated" territories at least 50 to 60 per cent of the clergy were either murdered, imprisoned, interned or deported.

Many of the priests, especially of advanced age and higher rank, were forced from the very beginning to perform strenuous or humiliating duties. Numerous members of the clergy, especially during the first months of the occupation, were held as hostages, together with other prominent citizens. In many towns in the Provinces of Poznania and Pomerania, priests were compelled to witness the mass executions of their countrymen and then to dig graves for the dead and bury them.

The German authorities endeavor to humiliate and ridicule the priests in the eyes of the population. They hope to attain this object by forcing the priests to perform hard labor in public places —in the streets, on roads and bridges. The moral effect of this persecution is naturally contrary to the one intended.

Various reports, not only from the "incorporated" provinces, but also from the rest of Poland under German occupation, contain accounts of horrible cruelty, of which we shall quote the most significant.

The Archdiocese of Gniezno

According to the reports of Cardinal Hlond, the following priests were shot by the Germans in that Archdiocese:

Anthony Lewicki, Rural Dean and Parish Priest of Gościeszyn,
Michael Rolski, Rural Dean and Parish Priest of Szczepanowo,
Mathew Zabłocki, Rural Dean and Parish Priest of Gniezno,
Venceslas Janke, Parish Priest of Jaktorowo,
Zenon Niziołkiewicz, Parish Priest of Słaboszewo,
John Jakubowski, Curate at Bydgoszcz,
Casimir Nowicki, Curate at Janówiec,
Ladislaus Nowicki, Curate at Szczepanowo,

Peter Szarek, a Lazarist Father, Curate of Bydgoszcz,
Wiórek, a Lazarist Father, Curate of Bydgoszcz,
Father Wybuda, of the Oblate Order, Parish Priest of Markowice.

The ostensible motives of the executions were often incredibly trifling. Father Niziołkiewicz of Słaboszewo, for example, was accused of establishing a chapel, a long time before the war, in a former German school which was quite legally acquired. Father Janke, of Jaktorowo, was simply found dead in a potato field, near Gniezno.

One of the executed priests, Dean Rolski, was aged seventy-six.

Dean Zabłocki, a middle-aged priest of great kindness of heart, organized in Gniezno, with other citizens, an emergency civic guard, designed to maintain order in the town after it was left by the Polish authorities and police. When the regular German army reached the town, he was sent to the German commander in a car flying a white flag, for the purpose of making the necessary arrangements. He was nevertheless shot twice in the arm. The Germans apologized for this accident. When Father Zabłocki had cured his wounds in a hospital, he was taken to Inowrocław with fourteen other members of the civic guard and they were all executed by firing squad.

The details of the terrible death of the Reverends Szarek, Wiórek and Jakubowski in Bydgoszcz are described elsewhere.

"Rev. Marian Skrzypczak, curate at Płonkowo," states the Cardinal's report, "was killed by German soldiers with their rifle butts.

"Rev. Joseph Domeracki, rural dean and vicar of Gromadno, died as a consequence of the hard labor which was inflicted on him.

"Rev. Canon Boleslaus Jaśkowski, parish priest in Inowrocław, and Rev. Romuald Sołtysiński, vicar of Rzadkwin, died in prison.

"The vicar of Piaski, Rev. Kubicki, died in the prison of Stuthof."

Besides these cases on which detailed evidence is available, there were in the Archdiocese of Gniezno probably about twenty other priests killed or tortured to death. It is believed that Canon Stepczyński, from Bydgoszcz, was executed by firing squad. The Rev. Canon Schulz, from Bydgoszcz, was beaten immediately after his arrest until he was unconscious and then he was taken away. It was learned subsequently that he was taken to the concentration camp of Sachsenhausen-Oranienburg and died there.

Cardinal Hlond's report, dated January 6, 1940, further states that scores of priests from the Province of Gniezno are kept in prisons, suffering daily tortures and indignities.

"Some of them were deported to Germany and of those there are no news. Others have been interned in concentration camps. The expulsion of priests into the 'Government General' has already started. The return is forbidden and quite impossible. An increasing number of priests are deported. Some of the clergy managed to conceal themselves among the people, accomplishing some measure of pastoral work in the regions which had already been completely despoiled of their spiritual leaders. Arrest and imprisonment were often carried out in such circumstances that priests did not even have an opportunity of either consuming the Holy Sacrament or placing it in a place secure from profanation."

Many priests were placed in the concentration camps of Kazimierz Biskupi, near Słupca, and of Górna Grupa, in Pomerania, in which there are eighty-nine priests.

The Cardinal's report contains the following account of the conditions prevailing in those camps and during hard labor:

"Those priests who are detained in the camp at Kazimierz Biskùpi, if unable to pay four złotys a day for their support, are forced to do hard labor. In the camp of Górna Grupa, they have been frequently maltreated. It is not rare to see a priest in the midst of labor gangs working in the fields, repairing roads and bridges, drawing wagons of coal, at work in the sugar factories, and even engaged in demolishing the synagogues. Some of them have been shut up for the night in pigsties, barbarously beaten and subjected to other tortures."

The priests held in those camps were taken after a few months to other concentration camps in Germany proper. Priests from other dioceses suffered a similar fate.

The Cardinal's report contains numerous examples of maltreatment of priests, which are quoted below, completed with additional evidence.

Bydgoszcz was the city in which the clergy as well as the Polish population in general suffered the most ferocious terror, described in one of the preceding chapters.

"Upon entering the city," states one of the reports, "the Germans arrested a large part of the civil population and the clergy. The prisoners were lined up in the town square and ordered to remain motionless with their arms raised for four hours. When the narrator, a member of the group, felt that his strength was

failing, he asked a priest to give him absolution. At this moment the prisoners were accorded a little rest. But when our informant crossed his hands on his breast he heard the exclamation: 'You ass, you can pray, but that won't do you any good.' One of the victims—a woman—unable any longer to endure this martyrdom, endeavored to escape. She was immediately shot.

"Already there were seven corpses in the square, including those of the Fathers Szarek and Wiórek. The former has suffered great cruelty. His nasal bone was fractured, his spectacles broken and his eyes put out, as it seems; his jawbone broken and hanging, and one arm broken.

"To a corpulent priest the torturers cry out: 'You ass, why aren't you married?'

"After such ill-treatment, a part of the prisoners was placed in the cellars of the Lazarists, another part in the barracks and in the stables. There often they were lined up while their tormentors struck them. Seeing a venerable priest attacked in this way, one of the prisoners, a dean, interceded one day on his behalf, adding: 'This does not reflect honour upon the Germans.' For this he was beaten with the butt-end of a rifle, which knocked out several of his teeth.

"The Reverend Curate Jakubowski was ordered to witness the mass executions in the market square. When, overcome with nervous shock, he could no longer hold a cry of horror, he was struck with rifles and then shot.

"The Reverends Reiter, Kukułka and Musiał were also brutally maltreated."

The first report of Cardinal Hlond contains the following account of the martyrdom of the Polish clergy in Bydgoszcz:

"At Bydgoszcz, in September, about 5,000 people were imprisoned in a stable, in which there was not even room to sit on the ground. A corner of the stable had been designated as the place for the necessities of nature. The Canon Casimir Stepczyński, rural dean and parish priest, was obliged, in company with a Jew, to carry away in his hands the human excrement, a nauseating task, considering the great number of prisoners. The curate, Adam Musiał, who wished to take the place of the venerable priest, was brutally beaten with a rifle-butt.

"A repugnant scene took place at the Convent of the Franciscan Sisters of Perpetual Adoration of Bydgoszcz. The Gestapo invaded the papal cloister, and summoned the nuns to the Chapel where the Blessed Sacrament was exposed. One of the police

ascended the pulpit, and cried that the nuns were wasting their time praying, because, 'God does not exist, for if there were a God we would not be here.' The nuns, with the exception of the Mother Superior, who was gravely ill, were conducted outside the cloister and shut up for twenty-four hours in the cellars of the Passtelle (passport office). Meanwhile the Gestapo searched the Convent, and one of the policemen carried to the Mother Superior, confined to bed in her cell, the Ciborium that had been taken out of the tabernacle. He commanded her to consume the consecrated hosts, crying: *Auffressen!* (eat them up). The unfortunate nun carried out the command, but at one point, asked for water, which was refused. With an effort, the nun managed to consume all the sacred species, and thus save them from further profanation.

"In November, at Gniezno, about three hundred families, assaulted totally unawares, were thrust out of their homes, and shut up in the warehouse of a leather factory. Many were arrested on the street as they were returning from church. It was here that the Chancellor of the Archdiocesan Curia, the Reverend Canon Alexius Brasse, the Director of the Primatial Choir, the Rev. Canon Stanislaus Tłoczyński, three Conventual Fathers, the Vicars, Rev. Bogdan Bolc and Lawrence Wnuk were also confined. The last mentioned was taken by surprise, while still undressed, and was imprisoned, clothed only in pyjamas. Only after several days was he permitted to send for his clothes. All of these citizens, men, women, young and old, were shut up and confined promiscuously with the priests, with no separation whatever. This was a painful situation for the poor priests, especially when some time later another one hundred and fifty families were added. Finally, all were deported in cattle trucks to the 'Government General.'

"Since January 9th"—states the second report of Cardinal Hlond—"the number of expelled priests has been increased by those from the Decanate of Kruszwica and several vicars from the Decanate of Trzemeszno. They were all imprisoned in the concentration camp of Ląd and then deported to the 'Government General.' "

In one of the testimonies annexed to the first report of the Cardinal, dated 20th November, 1939, we find the following account:

"The Lazarist Fathers, Wiórek and Szarek, have been shot, while their brother monks are in prison; soldiers are indulging in orgies in the church closed under the pretext that the dome was unsafe. The priests of the decanate of Gniewkowo were all taken

to prison and nothing more is known of them. The parish priest, Fr. Domachowski, was imprisoned and obliged to repair a bridge, standing up to his waist in water.[1] The clergy of the Decanate of Inowrocław were imprisoned; what has happened to them is not known, except that some were deported to Germany. Canon Kubski is in prison at Weimar-Buchenwald. The Rev. Frs. Dąbrowski and Bolc were first obliged to work in a sugar factory and later were arrested. Fr. Klein, of Chomętowo, was imprisoned and forced to break stones on the streets. All the priests of Kcynia have been deported; the church there has been closed for two months. At Strzelno eighteen priests were put in prison, some of whom were later released, others deported. Fr. Cichowski, of Sokolniki, has been in prison from the beginning and nothing is known of his fate.

"Fr. Namysłowski was beaten; they tried to force him by inhuman torture to profane the cross; he was taken to Września half dead, and nothing more has been heard of him. Fr. Smoliński, of Morzewo, was put in prison and forced to dig potatoes. At Nakło the Pastor, Fr. Geppert, and his assistants, Frs. Chojnacki and Domek, were put in prison and are probably at Weimar-Buchenwald; their church is closed, ecclesiastical funds confiscated; Fr. Chojnacki had been forced to transport coal through the streets of Nakło. Fr. Koncewicz at first in prison at Gniezno, was later deported to Germany. Canon Schwarz, at first in prison, was later interned. Mgr. Schenborn is in prison. The interned priests of the Decanate of Trzemeszno were compelled to tear down a synagogue. For the past two months Mass has not been celebrated in the district of Żnin; all the priests are under arrest. At present, the priests of Żnin are forced to break stones on the streets."

In the testimony of the 30th December, 1939, we read:

"Incredible tortures are inflicted on those in prison. Some of the victims have lost their reason. At Gniezno one night a soldier entered the prison cell and called a priest who was imprisoned there. He led him out saying: 'Come along, you will be shot.' The poor prisoner was recommending his soul to God, when the soldier said: 'Now you can go back to sleep.' "

Here are some excerpts from other reports:

(1) "In Nakło the parish priests were immediately arrested and only the school chaplain, Rev. Chojnacki, was left free. In November 1939, he was arrested, too, while listening to confession in the

[1] According to later reports Fr. Domachowski was murdered in prison.

church. Soldiers and uniformed members of the Nazi party dragged him from the confessional, took him out of the church and forced him into the harness of a coal cart, which he was compelled to pull throughout the day, for the benefit of some German tradesman. Afterwards he was taken away."

(2) "In Łopienno, in the County of Wągrówiec, the Rev. Professor Nawrot was dragged out of bed at night. He was allowed to put on only a shirt and trousers and was led barefooted through the streets, as a spectacle for the crowd. A few weeks afterwards, on the night of October 19, three priests were arrested in the same locality: the Revs. Badziński, Goździewicz and the Rev. Professor Nawrot. They were locked in a pigsty."

(3) "Priests are frequently arrested without the slightest provocation. All the priests in the County of Żnin were arrested already in September, 1939. They were subjected at first only to home arrest, but were eventually forced to do hard labour on the roads. The Vicar of Barcin, Rev. Nowicki, aged over sixty and of frail health, was kept for some time in a cellar. Some of the clergy were arrested and held in the Żnin prison, like the Revs. Hoffman and Dobrzyński of Żnin, vicar Łapka and the Rev. Michalski, of Janówiec. Others were deported to Mińsk Mazowiecki, near Warsaw, like the Rev. Dr. Wilhelm, of Cerekwica, the Rev. Vicar Wnuk, of Gąsawa, the Rev. Vicar Warlewski, of Góra, the Rev. Chaplain Wiśniewski and the Rev. Father Szmelter of Żnin.

"All the priests were also arrested in the Counties of Szubin, Września, Wyrzysk. Few of them remain at freedom in the Counties of Bydgoszcz, Gniezno and Mogilno. The priests of Gniezno are not allowed to leave the town. Recently all the priests from the County of Inowrocław, with the only exception of a German, the Rev. Niewitecki, of Jaksice, were deported."

The Archdiocese of Poznań

"The clergy is subjected to the same treatment as the priests of the Archdiocese of Gniezno. They are maltreated, arrested, held in prison or concentration camps, deported into Germany, expelled to the 'Government General.' At present, about fifty are in prison and in concentration camps."

The first report of Cardinal Hlond, completed on this point by his second report, contains the following list of priests shot or tortured to death by the Germans:

"John Jądrzyk, Parish Priest of Lechlin,

"Anthony Kozłowicz, Parish Priest of Bukowiec,

"Adam Schmidt, Parish Priest of Rożnowo,

"Ignace Czemplik, Parish Priest of Nosków,

"Anthony Rzadki, Professor of Religion at Śrem.

"There have been numerous reports to the effect that several other priests have also been shot.

"The following priests died in prison:

"Louis Haaze, Parish Priest of Kicin,

"Paul Polednia, Parish Priest of Krzyżowniki,

"Casimir Szreybrowski, Metropolitan Canon and Parish Priest of the Poznań Cathedral.

"Seven other priests also died in prison."

The bodies of all the ten victims were cremated so as to leave no trace of the sufferings which had been inflicted on them.

It is to be noted that Father Anthony Rzadki, who was referred to above, was executed by firing squad in the main square of Śrem, together with many other citizens of that town.

In Rogoźno the Germans shot a priest, together with seven other persons. The German authorities did not permit an ordinary funeral to be carried out, but ordered the eight bodies to be put into one case and buried in the local cemetery.

Father Dziubiński, Parish Priest of Obrzycko, Father Laskowski, Parish Priest of Konarzewo, Father Kluge, Parish Priest at Lewice, and Father Miśkiewicz, Parish Priest at Pniewy, were also shot.

According to more recent reports the Reverend Steinmetz, the Parish Priest of the collegiate church of St. Mary Magdalene in Poznań, was shot. The Parish Priest of St. Adalbert's, in Poznań, the Reverend Narcyz Putz, was arrested in spite of his state of health and suffered particularly atrocious treatment.

The Rev. Dr. Janicki of Środa, the delegate of the Primate of Poland, Cardinal Hlond, to the Association for the Care of Poles living Abroad, was tortured to death in the Fort No. VII in Poznań. During the period of the most severe frost in the winter of 1939–40 he was—according to the testimony of an actual witness of that event—forced to climb an escarpment covered with ice. He was so brutally beaten by his torturers that he finally lost consciousness. Then he was placed in the so-called "hospital" of the fortress, the worst dungeon, in which he soon died. Poznań priests received the worst cells in the prisons, with the ironic remark that they would be more suitable for contemplation. Other priests were imprisoned together with common criminals.

In one of the villages of Wolsztyn County, the Germans inhumanly tortured the Parish Priest, Father Roman Dajadczyński. He was twice stripped naked, driven through the village, and his arms twisted until he lost the use of them. He was then taken to hospital; after a few days he was driven out and ordered to peel potatoes for various German families. One day he was beaten unconscious, and lost his sight. He was tortured for a whole month, from the middle of February to the middle of March, 1940, until at last he was killed. The local people found his body among bushes some time later.

"At least 40 per cent. of the clergy of the Archdiocese of Gniezno and Poznań are in prison," states a testimony of April 7, 1940, annexed to the second report of Cardinal Hlond. "Those who have suffered or who will have to suffer in the dungeons of the citadel at Poznań are true martyrs in the strictest sense of the term. . . . Many clergy have been shot, or deported to Germany, where they die. Those who have had the worst treatment are Canon Szreybrowski, Curate Janicki of Środa, Father Haase, Vicar of Kicin, and Canon Swinarski of Czarnków. The priests' families were told that they must pay three marks to have their ashes."

The Rev. Canon Swinarski, of Czarnków, referred to above, died subsequently in the camp of Sachsenhausen-Oranienburg. The Rev. Professor Drygas and the Rev. Professor Krysiński of Poznań were tortured to death in the camp of Mauthausen. The bodies of the two priests were cremated and the urn containing their ashes sent to their families so as to further offend their Catholic susceptibilities.

Generally speaking, the clergy are living in a constant anxiety, threatened as they are day and night with arrest and acts of violence.

Here are three examples of that barbarous terror, contained in other reports:

1. "In Podzamcze, in the County of Kępno, a German soldier was killed during a battle near the vicarage. The Germans accused the local population of having killed him and burnt down the whole village. Then they attacked the Vicar, Father Myszkowiak. He was dragged out of his house and one of the soldiers tore off his cassock which he then donned himself. The priest was driven with blows to the body of the German soldier and ordered to dig a grave with his hands in the hard soil and bury

the corpse. After that the Rev. Myszkowiak was driven half naked through the village and then disappeared. It became known, after some time, that he had been taken to a concentration camp near Nuremberg."

2. "In Kościan the Rev. Graszyński, the chairman of the local branch of the Polish National Party, together with some nuns, was forced to wash off the blood of the victims of a mass execution which was carried out on the square in front of the church."

3. "In Poznań the Germans expelled the Jesuits from their house, arrested them and took them to Golina in the Konin County. They drove up to a Jewish house, threw out the Jews, who were just having supper, and ordered in the Jesuits, saying: 'You will stay here—there is even supper for you.' The Jesuits were then locked in the house, which they were not allowed to leave."

In the first period the deportation of vicars from their parishes did not assume such widespread proportions as in the Archdiocese of Gniezno, but it is still steadily continuing. In the City of Poznań only about one-quarter of the religious teachers and curates were left at their posts while the rest were either arrested or deported. Over a hundred priests were arrested in that city.

"In the course of February and March 1940," states the second report of Cardinal Hlond, "two priests have been expelled from the Decanate of Kępno and of Krotoszyn. Some days before Easter the clergy from several other Decanates were sent away. Those from the Decanate of Borek and from that of Gostyń have been interned at Bruczków; those of the Decanates of Grodzisk, Kościan and Zbąszyń were confined at Lubiń; those from the Decanates of Leszno and Rawicz have been sent to Goruszki; while those from the Decanate of Śrem are at Puszczykowo."

The general situation of the clergy in the Archdiocese of Poznań, in the beginning of April, 1940, is summarized in the following words in the second report of Cardinal Hlond:

"5 priests shot;

"27 priests confined in harsh concentration camps at Stuthof and elsewhere in the *Altreich;*

"190 priests in prison or in concentration camps at Bruczków, Chludowo, Goruszki, Kazimierz Biskupi, Ląd, Lubiń and Puszczykowo;

"35 priests expelled into the territory known as 'Government General.'

"11 priests died in prison and their bodies burned in crematoriums.

"11 priests seriously ill in consequence of ill-treatment;

"122 parishes entirely without priests."

Reports dated February, 1941, state that in the Archdiocese of Poznań some 60 priests have been murdered, and 240 are imprisoned; 143 out of 371 parishes are without priests.

The Diocese of Chełmno

The situation of the clergy in that diocese is characterized by the fact, referred to in Cardinal Hlond's second report, that only twenty out of 650 priests have been left at liberty.

"The others," states the report, "were imprisoned or deported, or forced to perform exhausting and humiliating labour, at which some died of fatigue.

"Those priests who worked in the Catholic Youth Associations had most to suffer.

"It is not known where the majority of the clergy are detained, as the German authorities keep it a secret. It seems likely, however, that a large number are imprisoned in the concentration camp at Górna Grupa, and the rest in that of Kazimierz Biskupi, or at Stuthof near Danzig, if not in other concentration camps in Germany. Some, however, were sent to the area of the 'Government General.'

"It is stated that a large number of priests have been shot, but neither the number nor the details is as yet known, as the occupation authorities maintain an obstinate silence on the point.

"In any case it seems certain that nine priests:

"Mgr. Felix Bolt, the octogenarian Parish Priest of Srebrniki,

Fr. Burdyn, Parish Priest of Górna Grupa,

Fr. Chudziński of Pelplin,

Fr. Dykier, Curate of Fordon,

Fr. Echaust, Curate of Nowe,

Fr. Kotowicz, Parish Priest of Pieniążkowo,

Fr. Litewski, Curate of Śliwice,

Mgr. Bernard Łosiński, Parish Priest of Sierakowice, and

Father Raszkiewicz, Curate of Fordon,

have been executed.

"Mgr. Szydzik, apostolic protonotary and Parish Priest of Fordon, died in prison, and Fr. Kaszubowski, Parish Priest of Kossaków, died as a result of the sufferings he endured in prison."

Some of the names mentioned in the report require a few words of comment.

The only guilt of the Rev. Prelate Felix Bolt, aged eighty, was that he was organizing the Polish economic and cultural life in Pomerania before the first world war of 1914, and that he was elected a member of the Polish Parliament and then of the Senate.

Another of the executed priests, the Rev. Canon Bernard Łosiński, of Sierakowice, also about eighty years of age, was elected to the Parliament on several occasions by the local population which had known and respected him ever since the pre-1914 days.

Both those aged leaders of the Polish clergy in Pomerania, men of the finest character, were killed by the Germans simply because they were Poles and had assumed the leadership of the Polish population of Pomerania.

The Rev. Dr. Chudziński, of Pelplin, the publisher of two Catholic dailies, *Pielgrzym* and *Goniec Pomorski,* was murdered for the same reason. He was shot in the market square in Tczew, and before his death he was forced by his executioners to confess two Jews amidst the jeers of the German crowd.

Besides the priests mentioned in the Cardinal's report, there were many other victims. One of them was the Rev. Bronisław Dembieński, of Nowemiasto Lubawskie, the editor of a Catholic daily *Drwęca* and a publisher of Catholic books.

It is believed that the Rev. Joseph Wrycza, the Vicar of Wiele, a former Chaplain with the rank of Colonel in the Polish Army during the Bolshevik war of 1920, also met his death at the hands of the Germans.

In addition, it is known that Father Mitręga has been murdered.

Here are excerpts from other testimonies:

1. "In Toruń Prelate Ziemski an aged man revered by every one, was forced to labour with other members of the local population on bridge reparations. The Honorary Consul of France, Mr. Hozakowski, worked by his side. When the old priest, exhausted by the task, fell into the water, the other labourers hastened to his rescue. But the S.S. agents put a stop to their humane endeavours by shooting him as he struggled in the river in a vain attempt to reach the shore."

2. "In the same town the Redemptorist Monks were locked

in a synagogue and ordered to undress and wash throughout the day and night corpses in the state of advanced decomposition. The guards wore masks of cotton wool to protect them against the terrible stench. When the monks dropped down with fatigue they were beaten. One of the victims was Father Szełderski, the well-known historian, aged seventy-two. Afterwards all the monks were taken to Świecie."

3. "As soon as the German troops entered Pelplin all the priests with the exception of two Germans (Manthey and Sawitzky) were driven to the farm of the Seminary, where they were given spades and escorted to the Wola estate. There they were forced to dig potatoes. Old men of sixty to seventy-five who could not walk fast enough were beaten with the butt-ends of rifles. Afterwards all the priests (about thirty) were taken to a concentration camp in Germany. Some of them died there."

4. "All the priests in Gdynia have been either arrested or expelled. When a priest who was being beaten in a concentration camp cried out 'I am a Roman Catholic,' the Nazi guard struck him twice in the face saying: 'One for the Catholic and one for the Roman.' "

5. "Priests have been clearing the sidewalks on their knees. Such scenes were seen in Gdynia, Wejherowo and other towns."

In the County of Starogard only three parishes out of seventeen are provided with priestly ministration, only four priests are left out of seventy-two, and twenty priests have been executed.

It is reckoned that some 200 priests were shot or otherwise murdered in the prisons and camps in Pomerania. Some 500 priests were held in the prisons at Toruń, Grudziądz, Świecie, Bydgoszcz, Fordon and Koronowo, and were afterwards transferred to concentration camps. Here they are being ill-treated and tortured.

In the *Free City of Danzig* neighboring with the diocese of Chełmno, the Polish Vicar of the parish of St. Stanislas was assaulted and severely beaten. Other priests were also assaulted.

When mass arrests of priests were carried out in the early days of the occupation in Pomerania and in Danzig, laymen imprisoned together with the priests lent them their clothes to save them from the fury excited in the guards by the sight of a cassock.

In February, 1941, came the news that in the concentration camp in Stutthof, near Danzig, four Polish priests from Danzig

died: Fathers Komorowski, Rogaczewski, Wiecka and Hoeft. They were placed in this camp immediately after the entrance of the occupants and were most brutally treated and subjected to beating and abuse. It is not known whether they were murdered by the hirelings of the Gestapo or whether they died from the tortures inflicted upon them.

The Diocese of Katowice

We quote Cardinal Hlond's second report:

"The secular and regular clergy at Katowice are in a painful and difficult situation as the German authorities take no official notice of them whatsoever. The priests are frequently exposed to insults and vexations of all kinds, particularly at meetings of the N.S.D.A.P. party and at those of the Hitler Youth, who surpass themselves in invectives against the Church and its clergy.

"Some priests have been executed, others arrested. For example:

"(*a*) Father Mamzer, Curate of Gostyń, was shot by the Germans;

"(*b*) Father Kukla, Curate of Kończyce Wielkie, died in prison in consequence of the atrocious treatment which he suffered.

"(*c*) Father Kwiczala, Curate of Cieszyn, died in Cracow as a result of the torture and atrocities he endured in prison;

"(*d*) Four priests died in prison in unknown localities, viz.:

Father Gałuszka, Curate of Jabłonków,
Father Kupilas, Parish Priest of Lędziny,
Father Henry Olszak, Parish Priest of Trzyniec, and
Father Robota, Parish Priest of Gierałtowice.

"The number of priests imprisoned by the Germans amounted to over a hundred. Some of them were afterwards released, while others were sent into exile. There are still some thirty in prison, including Mgr. Biłko, Parish Priest of Karwina; Canon Barabasz, Rural Dean and Parish Priest of Czechowice; D. Molc, Parish Priest of Woźniki; D. Franek, Parish Priest of Dziedzice, and Fr. Otręba, Parish Priest of Swiętochłowice.

"At the present moment the occupation authorities are hastening to expel the priests into the territory of the 'Government General'; such treatment is equivalent to exile and dispossession of everything they had. Among the exiled are some of the most eminent clergy in the diocese, such as Canon Matea, of Katowice,

Mgr. Lewek, of Tarnowskie Góry, Fr. Dwucet, Rural Dean of Lubliniec, Mgr. Grimm of Istebna, Fr. Trombala, Rural Dean of Bogumin, and many others.

"The treatment inflicted on certain priests has been outrageous.

"For example, Fr. Kupilas, Parish Priest of Lędziny, was shut up for three days in the confessional of the church at Bieruń, where 300 women were imprisoned at the same time without anything to eat and without being allowed to satisfy their natural needs.

"Fr. Wyciślik, Parish Priest of Żyglin, was arrested and beaten in the streets of Tarnowskie Góry until the blood ran, and kicked and even trampled on until he lost consciousness.

"Curate Budny had his sides pierced by numerous bayonet stabs, because the German authorities had ordered him to hold his hands up, and after a certain time he was unable through fatigue to do so any longer.

"The terrorism to which the clergy and the 500 civilians interned in the **concentration camp at Opava (Troppau) in the Sudetenland** were exposed during September and October, 1939, was particularly frightful. On their arrival they were received with a hail of blows from sticks. Priests were confined intentionally together with Jews in wooden huts, without chairs or tables. Their bedding consisted of rotten and verminous straw. The Germans forced the priests to take off their cassocks, and their breviaries, and rosaries were taken from them. They were set to the most degrading labours. For any infraction of the regulations, even involuntarily, the prisoners were beaten; sometimes, merely in order to terrorize them, or perhaps from caprice, they were beaten until the blood ran. Many died, among them Father Kukla, above mentioned, and, it seems, also Father Gałuszka, Curate of Jabłonków, of whom no news has been received since that of the harsh treatment he was enduring in the camp in question."

In the testimony of February 27, 1940, annexed to the second report of Cardinal Hlond, we find the following account:

"A few days ago I was at Katowice, when there were renewed mass executions of Poles near the municipal park. Among the victims were priests. Their eyes were bandaged with pocket handkerchiefs. After the volley had been fired, these same handkerchiefs, bloodstained though they might be, were used to bandage the eyes of others of the condemned. One of the priests was not

killed and began to rise. He was then despatched by blows from gun-butts."

Such is the picture presented by the Cardinal's report. His account finds confirmation in another report:

"The priests are treated in concentration camps alike with the Jews. They are ordered to clean lavatories and they sleep on straw infested with lice. They are beaten and their wounds are soaked with salt water, causing the flesh to disintegrate. Their wounds allow them only to lie face downwards. Father Wyciślik, of Tarnowskie Góry, was the object of particular cruelty: he was ordered to lie on the threshold, so that everyone entering the room had to tread over his body. He repeated the rosary aloud while suffering this atrocious treatment."

Similar conditions prevailed in the concentration camp of Sośnica near Gliwice.

Besides the priests already named, the following members of the clergy were arrested—according to other reports—in Cieszyn Silesia alone: Father Superior Franciszek Kałuża, Jesuit administrator in Western Cieszyn; Father Pirog, Curate in Western Cieszyn; Father Marian Gazek, Curate in Zebrzydowice; Father Karol Franek, Vicar of Dziećmorowice; Father Joseph Olszak, administrator in Dziećmorowice; Father Leon Haroński, Vicar of Leszna Górna; Father Jan Taska, administrator in Łąki; Father Murza, of Piotrowice.

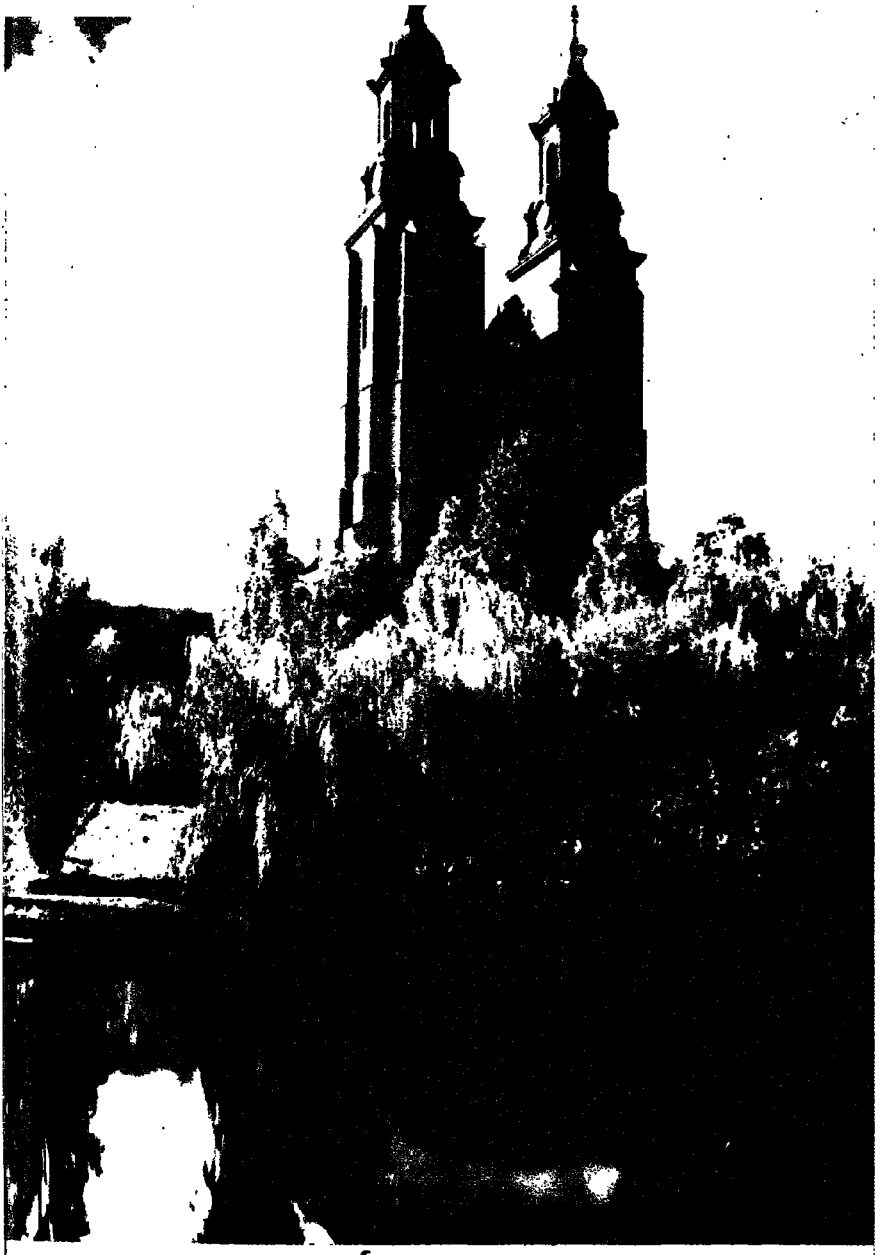
According to subsequent reports, Father Haroński, Vicar of Leszna Górna, died in a concentration camp in Germany.

Among the priests arrested in Upper Silesia were the Rev. Płonka, of Katowice; the Rev. Matuszka, of Siemianowice; Father Pawleta, the illness-ridden Vicar of Piekary Rudne; the Rev. Professor Marekwica; Father Bąk; Father Niedziela, of Pawłowice; Father Wandrasz; Father Tamarczyk; Father Raba, of Łaziska; Father Kwapuliński; Father Boda, and others.

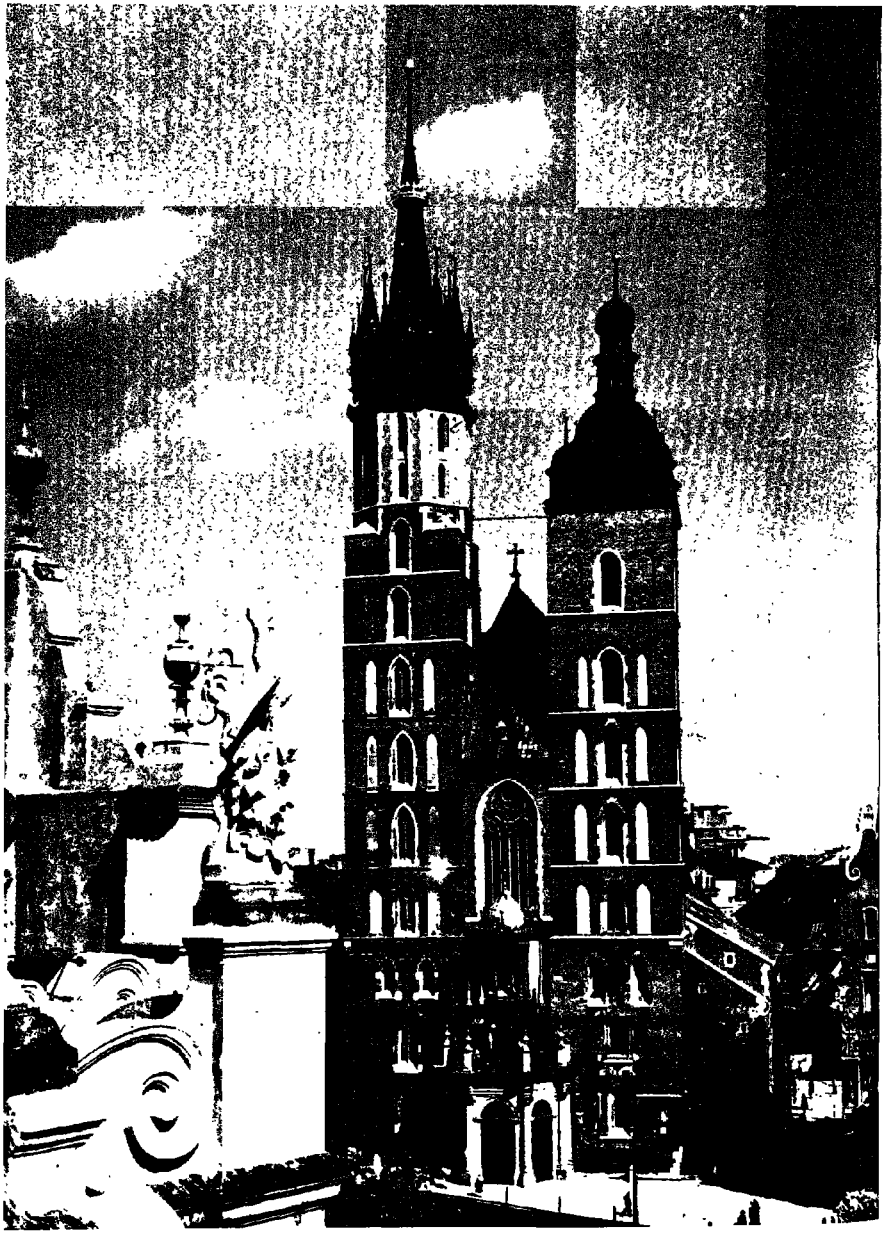
"Father Gayda, of Chorzów," as states one of the reports, "was deported to Dachau for having said: 'Queen of Poland, pray for us!' during the litany to the Holy Virgin."

The Diocese of Łódź

"A terrible avalanche of arrests and penalties," states the second report of Cardinal Hlond, "struck the secular and monastic clergy. At least half of their number were arrested and imprisoned or deported. After suffering all kinds of indignities in an ordinary



101. At Gniezno, the see of the primate o Poland, the oldest cathedral in Poland (part built in eleventh century) has been turne into a concert hall for Germans.



102. The medieval church of St. Mary (fourteenth century) in Cracow has been stripped of its art treasures. Its triptych, a masterpiece by Wit Stwosz, has been removed by the Nazis and taken to Berlin. (See photographs Nos. 140 and 141.)

prison, the priests were sent to **the concentration camp of Radogoszcz, near Łódź,** a centre of terrorism and sadism."

An eye-witness reports as follows:

"In the diocese of Łódź alone several dozens of priests and religious clergy, with their Bishop, Mgr. Tomczak, were sent to Radogoszcz. The newcomers were greeted with a terrible hail of blows with sticks, which did not spare even H.E. Mgr. Tomczak. The majority were then left without food for three days. The number of those detained amounted to about 2,000. They had to sleep on mouldy straw. The guards insulted and cruelly maltreated the prisoners.

"One could not enumerate all the insults and humiliations inflicted on them. The priests were made to wash out the latrines with their hands. It was not rare for the guards to order the prisoners to kneel down in a row, touch the ground with their foreheads, and call out, 'We are Polish pigs.' One day a policeman came into a room and said sarcastically, 'You would like me to hang an image of the Virgin on the wall for you to pray to for victory? That would be the last straw.' Then, turning to the Bishop, he added, 'You also will be hanged soon.' A man who asked to be allowed to tend the Bishop's injured foot was shot." (Authentic statement.)

After long weeks of this sort of treatment, the sick priests were dismissed from the camp, and immediately sent to the "Government General." In this way the unhappy diocese was deprived of its clergy.

In another report we find the following account:

"The priests in Łódź are suffering terrible persecution. Once a priest was seen in harness, together with horses, drawing a furniture van. In Piotrkowska Street, the main thoroughfare of Łódź, priests were compelled by the Germans to clean the gutters during rain. Another priest was seen daily sweeping the street in front of the jail.

"After the Germans had blown up the Kościuszko monument, they forced the clergy of the town, together with the Jews, to clear away the debris."

The Diocese of Włocławek

Cardinal Hlond's report describes the conditions in that diocese in the following words:

"The clergy are suffering the same fate as those of the other

dioceses 'incorporated' in the Reich. Both secular and regular priests are maltreated, injured and beaten. Half of the clergy have been arrested. After weeks spent in various prisons where they suffered treatment which has been described elsewhere, these priests were collected, together with those of the contiguous dioceses, in three concentration camps: Górna Grupa, at Kazimierz Biskupi, and at Ląd. In the last named Mgr. Kozal and about eighty priests are detained: they live in the College of the Salesians, the Director of which is charged with their maintenance.

"From the said concentration camps the priests are sent in groups to the 'Government General,' whilst their places are filled by others who have been forcibly removed from their parishes. In this way Catholic life in these districts is being destroyed according to a pre-arranged plan. There are, however, some priests who are living in hiding and continuing their work among the people.

"At Kalisz, Father Pawłowski, Parish Priest of Chocz, was publicly shot. He was led to the place of execution barefoot and without his cassock. The police compelled the Jews to fasten him to the execution post, to unbind him after he had been shot, to kiss his feet, and to bury him in their ritual cemetery."

The circumstances of the murder of seventy-year-old Father Pawłowski were so terrible that we will quote another testimony on the subject:

"The Gestapo arrested Father Pawłowski, charging him with concealment of arms. At 2 A.M. a close search was made throughout his house, resulting in the discovery of two old sporting-gun cartridge cases (the vicar, in spite of his age, liked to shoot partridges before the war). Immediately afterwards the priest was cruelly beaten so that his shirt was soaked with blood and his face was lacerated beyond recognition. Then Father Pawłowski was driven throughout the night, in his trousers and shirt alone, along the twenty-mile-long road to Kalisz. On October 17, 1939, in the morning the population of the town was herded in the square and the priest was publicly shot, after having been tied to a post" (in the circumstances described above).

"The Germans—states the same report—arrested all the Jesuits in Kalisz. It was alleged that a shot was fired from the windows of their monastery—an obvious untruth. They were taken from the monastery to the cemetery of Tyniec about a mile and a half from town. They were all ordered to march with their arms uplifted. The Father Superior, the Rev. Sopuch, was unable to keep

his arms up for such a long time, but whenever he dropped them down, overcome with fatigue, a German soldier struck him with the butt of his rifle. Father Konopiński was holding in his hands a breviary, but the escorting soldiers tore it out of his hands and trampled on it with their feet, beating the priest.

"Near the Tyniec cemetery they were led into a field and told to turn their backs to the guards. They were to be shot, but the execution was stopped at the last moment. The prisoners were taken to a jail in which they were held a long time.

"Two monks were deported to the new concentration camp for Poles in Gagau, in Silesia.

"The Germans are still treating the clergy very badly. They always address priests in the contemptuous form: *Du*.

"The Jesuit monastery in Kalisz was turned into a prison in which Poles resisting deportation are jailed."

It is believed that one of the leading members of the Kalisz clergy, Father Zaborowicz, was hanged by the Germans.

"In the first days of November, 1939," states another reliable report, "eight priests from Piotrków Kujawski and the neighbouring localities Sadlno, Bytoń, Patajewo, etc., were imprisoned and then shot in that town.

"Four Fathers and three Brothers of the Franciscan order were deported to Kalisz from their monastery of Chocz. They were held without being given any food for twenty-eight hours, their habits were torn off and they were forced to clean latrines with their hands.

"Prelate Florczak, of Turek, near Kalisz, was arrested in Poznań and beaten until he was covered with blood. Then he was released for a short time and arrested again. He is still in prison."

"In Włocławek," states another report, "twenty priests and twenty-two clerics were arrested, besides the Bishop, Mgr. Kozal. A monk was arrested when he was celebrating Mass. He was dragged away from the altar. The town of Włocławek has been completely deprived of priests."

The Diocese of Płock

The conditions in that diocese are described in Cardinal Hlond's report in the following words:

"A large part of the clergy were arrested, detained in the monasteries, and finally expelled into the occupied territory called

the 'Government General.' The extensive district of Mława, Przasnysz and Ciechanów, which extends from the borders of East Prussia to the Vistula, has lost many of its clergy. Those of the Rypin County had to endure the most suffering. There are parishes without pastors and without Mass. Marriages are forbidden. The Catholic Action does not exist any more. The Sunday services are limited to only two hours.

"At Soczewka the Vicar Kwiatkowski was shot; other priests have disappeared and there is no news of them."

Archdiocese of Warsaw.

"The day after the occupation of Warsaw," states one of the reports, "the Germans arrested the majority of the clergy, incarcerating some 330 priests, eighty school-teachers and several professors. They seized them haphazard in their homes, or simply arrested them in the streets, not sparing the priests brutal kicks, hustling them and threatening them with their revolvers without reason. At the prison, after a perfunctory enquiry—and more often, without even that—the groups were turned over to the guards.

"The prisoners were thus detained for two weeks under horrible conditions: without sufficient water, in dark cells without window-panes or windows; without sufficient food; unable to carry out the most elementary forms of hygiene; without Mass, even on Sundays; and with no possibility of having their breviaries brought them. The prisoners were taken twice a day, all together, to six public conveniences, all in one place, which were, through lack of water, in a disgusting condition.

"The sound of shots from the execution was made within the hearing of the prisoners with the aim of depressing and undermining the spirit of the imprisoned priests.

"No reason was given for their arrest. On October 11, the priests aged over sixty and some of those who were ill were released. On October 14 the *Reichskommissar,* Dr. Otto, visited the prison and made a speech in which he stated that the prisoners will be released on the following day if they undertake to keep away from politics, and especially avoid the mention of political subjects in sermons, generally refraining from any activity harmful to the German State. The Gestapo officer repeated this promise in the prison infirmary.

"Contrary to that promise many priests, including the most

prominent among them, were detained in prison on the following day.

"The majority of those priests were released after some time, but many others were detained and several new ones were arrested. Among those detained in prison were the Fathers Dettkens, Florczak, Hilchen, Jachimowski, Suwała, Szkudelski, Wilk—the Guardian of the Franciscan Convent, and others.

"The second series of arrests took place on November 10. Canon Mystkowski, vice-rector of the Diocesan Seminary and the professors of the Seminary, Fathers E. Dąbrowski and Ulatowski were then arrested for the second time."

Another report, dated January 1, 1940, states that the following Warsaw priests were at that time in prison: E. Dąbrowski, Edward Dettkens, Henryk Czapczyk, Tadeusz Jachimowski, Alexander Zyberk-Plater, Feliks Kozłowski, Kauczyński, Kliszka, Stanisław Mystkowski, Władysław Lewandowicz, Wiśniewski, Kowalski, Sowiński, Ulatowski, Węglewicz, Marceli Nowakowski, Wróblewski.

Great anxiety is felt for Father Nowakowski, the vicar of the parish of St. Saviour's.

"In the second half of February, 1940," states Mgr. Kaczyński in his report entitled *La situazione della Chiesa Cattolica nella Polonia occupata dai tedeschi,* "Father Marceli Nowakowski was sentenced to death merely because leaflets with a prayer for the independence of Poland were found in his church. It is still not known whether the sentence was carried out, for the Gestapo never provides any information in the subjects of persons condemned to death or deported to a concentration camp, no matter whether they are laymen or priests. If a death sentence is carried out, the Gestapo does not give up the body, but buries it at night in some remote spot. As there is no information about many priests arrested several months ago, no one knows whether they are still alive and if so, where they are detained.

"In March, 1940, there were thirty priests in Warsaw prisons, including eighteen members of the archdiocesan clergy.

"In Mszczonów near Warsaw," states the same report, supported by other evidence, "the Gestapo shot the vicar, Father Paciorkowski, and his two curates. They were killed in the vicarage, without any act of accusation or trial."

In the County town of Góra Kalwaria, near Warsaw, the local parish priest, Fr. Sejna, was executed by firing squad.

So far seven priests from the archdiocese of Warsaw were tortured to death in concentration camps.

In January, 1941, three priests, named Burakowski, Gromulski and Kubrycht, were arrested in Warsaw.

Most of the *Decanate of Kutno,* which belongs to the archdiocese of Warsaw, has been "incorporated" to the Reich. Its clergy is suffering the persecution inflicted on all priests in "incorporated" territory.

The Diocese of Sandomierz

Many priests were arrested. In the largest town of the diocese, Radom—about 70,000 inhabitants—there were cases of barbarous terror.

The report of Mgr. Kaczyński, quoted above, states that four priests were massacred during a Gestapo interrogatory in that town. Their teeth were knocked out and their jaws broken.

"The following questions were among those asked by the police," states the report, " 'Do you believe in God? If you do, you are an idiot, and if you don't you are a charlatan.' When the victim observed that the question itself was blasphemous, he was struck on the face."

"Another question was: 'Who is the greater statesman—Hitler or Mussolini?' When the priests named Mussolini, they were beaten again and told that they were liars, for Hitler is greater than Mussolini. The type of the questions asked and the methods of Gestapo questioning require no comment."

In the diocese of Sandomierz seven priests have been killed, according to latest reports received in March, 1941.

They were five Franciscans from Skarżysko-Kamienna, Fr. Paul Koppa, prior of the Oblate Order at Święty Krzyż and Canon Stanislas Klimecki.

Some of these victims were thrashed and treated in the worst possible way by the Germans before death.

This was the fate of Canon Klimecki: on the way to the place of execution they tore his cross from him and beat him in the face with it.

The Diocese of Lublin

Besides the two bishops of Lublin, H.E. Mgr. Fulman and H.E. Mgr. Goral, and the members of the Diocesan Chapter,

150 priests have been under arrest since October, 1939. Thus the majority of the diocesan clergy are in prison. This fact is confirmed by the report *La situazione della Chiesa Cattolica nella Polonia occupata dai tedeschi,* which also adds that many priests are compelled to remain in hiding.

The vicar of Krężnica, near Lublin, Father Jar, was executed. Moreover, the Germans murdered ten other priests from the diocese of Lublin. Many priests suffer monstrous tortures in concentration camps.

In February, 1940, a priest was shot at Zamośč for burying fallen Polish soldiers, whose bodies had been exhumed from the neighboring fields, in the cemetery.

All the ecclesiastic professors of the Catholic University of Lublin, except one, have been arrested.

"The Germans also arrested and deported to Dachau Father Krystyk, of the Oblate Order. After having been authorised at his own request to read Mass, he was forced by the guards to leave the church with the chalice in his hand, in sacerdotal robes and holding a revolver in the other hand, in order to be photographed in this get-up."

The Germans deported from Chełm Lubelski, a town of 30,000 inhabitants, all its twenty-seven priests, leaving the city's churches and hospitals without spiritual care.

According to a report of March, 1941, two hundred priests of the Lublin diocese, including many Jesuits and Franciscans, have been arrested. One has died in prison, and ten were shot.

The Dioceses of Siedlce and Łomża

Many priests were arrested in the diocese of Siedlce besides its Bishop, Mgr. Sokołowski. The Gestapo terror is as severe there as in the diocese of Lublin.

In June, 1940, the local priest of the village of Komorówka Podlaska was arrested; he was shot later. At the village of Drelów Father Wojszczak was arrested about the same time. The priests have been deported from the County town of Biała Podlaska and the churches have been closed. The Gestapo arrested Canon Pabisiewicz at the village of Adamów, three priests and the organist at Okrzeja, and the prior of the Dominican Fathers and the organist at Wola Gulowska.

As to the diocese of Łomża, it is mainly under Soviet occupa-

tion. In the part occupied by Germany the conditions are similar to those prevailing in the rest of the "incorporated" territories.

The Dioceses of Częstochowa and Kielce

Some parts of those dioceses belong to the "incorporated" territories but the major part is within the "Government General."

"The clergy had much to suffer there," states the second report of Cardinal Hlond, "but there are still some priests here and there."

On September 5, 1939, the German authorities carried out a search in the convent of the Scholastic Brothers. An old sporting rifle and some boy scout caps were found among the theatrical requisites used by the pupils. Two monks and the father of one of the members of the congregation were arrested under the false charge of "concealment of arms" and they were all executed by firing squad in the yard of the 27th infantry regiment. Their bodies were buried in the barrack garden.

The following priests were among those deported to concentration camps from the diocese of Częstochowa: The Rev. Klarzak, vicar of Kamienica Polska, near Częstochowa; the Rev. Dean August Kantoch, of the parish of Choroń, who was taken in a summer cassock and night slippers; and the Rev. Brykalski, vicar of Koziegłowy. The latter, a man of ninety-nine, was treated as brutally as the other priests, and he was broken down when he returned after two months of terrible sufferings. The vicars of Siewierz and Konopiska belonged to the same group of prisoners.

In one of the towns near Częstochowa the local vicar was tormented merely because he failed to open the door immediately after the arrival of the Gestapo agents in their car. He was told to kneel on the ground while a revolver was held to his head. This suspense between life and death lasted forty minutes and the guards changed places from time to time, each of them pretending that he was going to be the one to carry out the execution. The priest's hair went white during his ordeal.

Father Roman Kłaczyński of Częstochowa was arrested in the sacristy after preaching a sermon in which he urged the people to "build Poland in their hearts." He was sent to the concentration camp at Oświęcim. Thirty other priests were also arrested at Częstochowa. Of these, three were shot, including the distin-

guished astronomer and director of the Observatory, Canon Bonawentura Meller.

There was one priest among the sixty persons taken from the diocese of Kielce to Katowice and shot there.

According to a report, received in March, 1941, Fr. Adam Różalski, of Kielce, was shot at by a military patrol in the street for no obvious reason. He took refuge in a house. An agent of the Gestapo followed him and killed him with his bayonet.

In January, 1941, Dean Kosiński was arrested in Radom.

The Diocese of Cracow

The conditions in the incorporated part of the diocese are described in Cardinal Hlond's report in the following words:

" . . . the clergy is living under the terror of the Gestapo. The Rev. Canon Thomas Czaplicki, Vicar of Trzebinia, aged seventy-five, was executed in November 1939, together with his curate, Father Felix Piątka."

Among others a number of teachers of religion were arrested there and deported to the prison of Wiśnicz. There are in this prison also twenty-six Jesuits from Cracow.

The conditions prevailing in this jail are monstrous. On one occasion the priests were ordered to stand in two rows opposite to each other and to strike each other on the face as hard as they could. On another day one of the Jesuits was told to trample the cross under his feet, and when he refused to do so he was beaten on the head with the same cross.

In the village of Skomielna the vicar was shot through the head with a revolver, merely because a Polish major had been quartered in his house for one hour during the September campaign. He was taken to hospital and his life was saved, but he was eventually taken to the prison of Olomouc (Olmütz), in Moravia, in which he is held to this day.

One priest from the district of Żywiec was shot. He was taken from that district, together with forty-three other persons, to Katowice and they were all executed there.

In that part of the diocese which was "incorporated" to the "Government General," the conditions in which the clergy is working are also difficult, though not so severe as in the part annexed by the Reich.

A report from March, 1941, states that in the Cracow diocese eighty-seven priests have been banished to concentration camps;

of that number, thirty-seven (Jesuits, Missionaries, Carmelites and Albertines) are working in stone quarries at Mauthausen, near Linz, in Austria.

The Dioceses of Tarnów and Przemyśl

A number of priests have been arrested.

In many towns, as, for instance, in Rzeszów and Tarnobrzeg, the priests are held in common prisons together with thieves and other criminals, sometimes with prostitutes.

Father Cierniak, of the diocese of Tarnów, was arrested and charged with having made some statement in his sermon—although it was one which could not be regarded as criminal even from the German point of view.

Over sixty priests were arrested in the diocese of Przemyśl.

Priests in War Prison Camps

Among the Polish prisoners of war interned in camps in Germany there are some priests, either military chaplains or volunteers who joined the army as simple privates.

Their sufferings are terrible. A report about the Polish prisoners of war in one of the camps in Germany mentions the fact that a barbarously tortured Polish priest was brought there from another camp. It took nearly a month to heal his wounds in the camp infirmary.

The Nazis have paid an unintentional tribute to the devotion of the Polish Catholics by arresting priests in many dioceses because the peasants failed to declare the full results of their harvests. The peasants were punished for this "crime" by being deprived of spiritual ministration. In the districts where peasants produced the grain which the Germans alleged to be missing, the priests were set free. But before being released, they were forced to sign a statement that they would remind their parishioners to hand over the quantity of grain demanded by the Germans.

4. THE PERSECUTION OF THE LAY LEADERS OF RELIGIOUS LIFE

According to the reports of Cardinal Hlond, the German authorities extended their cruel persecution not only to the clergy, but also to laymen playing a prominent part in the Catholic religious, intellectual and social life.

The leaders of Catholic Action, whether priests or laymen, suffered most heavily.

"The National President of the Catholic Youth Association, Edward Potworowski, of Gola, near Poznań, Private Chamberlain of Cape and Sword to His Holiness, was publicly shot in the square of Gostyń.

"The President of the Catholic Girls' Association, Miss Maria Suchocka, together with her mother and brother, who had been deprived of his pharmacy at Pleszew, was robbed even of personal effects and expelled from Poznań to the 'Government General.'

"The National President of Catholic Action, the lawyer Mr. Dziembowski, and the office staff are in prison. The Director of the National Institute for Catholic Action, Rev. Francis Marlewski, was first imprisoned and then expelled into the 'Government General.'

"The Director of the Catholic Action in the diocese of Łódź, Father Nowicki, was so cruelly beaten that a trepanation had to be carried out to save his life.

"The President of the Catholic Action in the diocese of Włocławek, Mr. Puławski, Chamberlain of the Cape and the Sword to His Holiness, was shot."

The President of the Catholic Girls' Association in Łaszczyn (Poznania) is still in prison in Warsaw.

Hundreds and thousands of other leaders of religious life were deported from the "incorporated" territory to the "Government General" and at the same time robbed of all their possessions.

5. THE DESTRUCTION, PROFANATION, CLOSING DOWN OR LOOTING OF CHURCHES AND OBJECTS OF RELIGIOUS WORSHIP

Already in the course of the hostilities a large number of churches and cemeteries in Poland were destroyed, looted or profanated.

The churches and their immediate surroundings were favored targets for the German artillery and bombers. The heaviest damage was naturally done in **Warsaw,** which has been continually bombarded for nearly four weeks.

The churches of All Saints, in Grzybowski Square, and St. Peter and Paul's, in Koszyki, were totally destroyed by high explosive and incendiary bombs. The historical Gothic Cathedral of St. John, dating from the fourteenth century, was very seriously

damaged. The Jesuit church, built in 1606, has had its façade damaged by shells, while the roof was destroyed by fire. The Gothic Church of the Holy Virgin, in the suburb of Nowe Miasto (fifteenth century), has damaged walls, while its roof is destroyed. St. Martin's Church, in Piwna Street (A.D. 1356) has damaged arches, and its façade has also suffered.

The following churches were also partly destroyed during the bombardment: the fine Church of the Visiting Sisters, the Ex-Carmelitan Church, St. Florian's, in the suburb of Praga, the Solec Church and the chapel of the Przeździecki family. One of the principal temples of the capital, the Church of the Holy Cross, situated in the center of the city, was seriously damaged. Shells penetrated the roof and the vaulting, exploding inside the church, with the loss of many lives. The main altar, the organ and the pulpit were destroyed, as well as four other altars and the chapel of the Holy Virgin of Częstochowa. The urn containing the heart of the great Polish composer Chopin was also broken.

In the Church of the Saviour both the towers and the roof were destroyed by a fire started by incendiary bombs. The rest of the church was saved by the public, which fought the fire at the risk of life. The roof of the University Church of St. Ann's was also burnt out, and a chapel built in the seventeenth century was destroyed there. The chapel in the House of Writers of the Societas Jesu, containing the relics of St. Andrew Bobola, specially venerated by the people of Poland, was also destroyed. The glass case containing the relic was broken.

The Warsaw Ecclesiastic Seminary was destroyed by bombs. Six seminarists and Diacon Konia, who previously did heroic service by distributing the Holy Communion among the wounded and burying the dead in the grounds of the emergency hospital in the university, were buried under the debris.

The historical Catholic Cemetery of Powązki, in which some of the greatest Poles were buried, suffered heavily. The so-called catacombs were completely destroyed by the German shells and bombs. Hundreds of graves were destroyed by the bombs, which sometimes dug out coffins and threw them away, smashed to pieces. In some cases even the bodies of the dead were flung out of their graves and suspended on nearby trees.

The cathedral of **Lublin,** built in 1582, was seriously damaged. Its roof was destroyed by fire, while the classical portico and the Chapter Hall of the eighteenth century were also smashed.

The famous Collegiate church of **Łowicz** was partly destroyed

by fire. St. Leonard's, St. John's and the Ex-Missionaries' church of the seventeenth century were also destroyed in that town.

Among the churches destroyed or seriously damaged by war action were the beautiful cathedral of **Płock** (XIII c.), the churches of **Skierniewice,** and **Sochaczew,** of **Siedlce, Krotoszyn,** of **Zduny,** the garrison church of **Puławy** and hundreds of others.

The Jesuits' church in **Lwów** was partly burnt down as a result of the German bombardment, while high explosive bombs destroyed almost completely the church and monastery of the Basilian Sisters and the parish church of St. Elisabeth. The seventeenth century Bernardine church was partly destroyed. The fine barocco church of the Dominicans in **Tarnopol** was ruined by fire.

The effects of the bombing, however, although it was frequently specially directed against churches and cemeteries, were insignificant by comparison with the regular profanation, destruction and looting of churches and objects of religious worship by the German military and civil authorities.

A start was made by **herding together hundreds and even thousands of people in churches in which they were locked for several days at a time,** without food and without any hygienic facilities. This was done deliberately for the double purpose of inflicting hardship on the people thus imprisoned and of profanating the churches with filth.

In **Częstochowa,** immediately after the arrival of the German troops, on September 4, about seven to eight hundred people—men and women, Poles and Jews—were assembled under guard near the cathedral of the Holy Family. They were all ordered to stand there with their arms lifted up. Anyone who allowed his arms to drop was beaten and kicked by the soldiers. In the evening the whole crowd was locked in the cathedral and remained there for two days and two nights. No one was allowed to leave and neither food nor water were provided for anyone. Many persons collapsed. Thus the Germans achieved their object of profanating the cathedral. A detailed account of the events in Częstochowa is to be found on another page.

In **Bieruń,** in Upper Silesia, as already stated elsewhere, 300 men and women were locked for three days in the local church. Father Kupilas, vicar of Lędziny, was among them. They did not receive any food and had no facilities for carrying out natural functions of the body.

"In **Radom,**" states another report, "the Germans expressed

their anti-religious feelings by locking up 2,000 Polish prisoners of war, in the beginning of November 1939, in the Church of Our Lady, the largest in the city, and forbidding them to leave, on any pretext whatever, for forty-eight hours."

"In **Gdynia,**" stated the second report of Cardinal Hlond, "the churches were at first converted into prisons. They were profanated by the fact that people locked in them for whole days had no hygienic facilities of any kind."

In another locality the population was locked in the church and a machine gun was placed on the organ. A monk who did not obey the order to remove the cross from the altar was shot dead in the church, in the presence of many people.

Similar practices, on a large or small scale, were current in many other places, both with regard to prisoners of war and to the civilian population.

This, however, was not all. Other acts proved that the Nazi invaders wanted to insult and systematically offend the most profound feelings of the population. Their hate towards religion was so intense that they did not recoil from **the destruction of the finest monuments of art** of the past centuries merely because they were devoted to religious worship.

"The ancient cathedral of **Pelplin** in Pomerania," states the second report of Cardinal Hlond, "a real gem of Gothic art, was at first closed then converted into a car garage and it is now proposed to make it into a market hall. The statue of the Immaculate Virgin, erected in front of the cathedral in 1854, to commemorate the promulgation of the dogma, has been pulled down.[1]

"At **Gdynia** the Germans publicly pulled down the great Cross which stood before the Church of the Holy Virgin, and covered it with filth. The population then went in secret to cover the remains with flowers and take small pieces as relics, until this act of piety was rendered impossible by the German authorities.

"The great Cross standing on Kamienna Góra, which used to be illuminated at night and venerated from afar by mariners at sea as a greeting of Catholic Gdynia, was also overthrown."

Another report states that the Germans have completely dismantled the old historic church of **Kolibki,** near Gdynia. The

[1] Another report states that the religious monument in the Bishop's park in Pelplin, and the figures of the Holy Virgin in the walls of the episcopal school, were also destroyed. Generally speaking all the Holy figures and crosses were pulled down, broken and completely removed.

German authorities ordered the destruction of all the Polish tombs in the cemetery of **Oksywie,** near Gdynia. Among others, the fine mausoleum of General Orlicz-Dreszer, one of the builders of the Polish port of Gdynia and of the Polish mercantile marine, was also destroyed. The cemeteries of both Oksywie and of Kolibki were liquidated, because they annoyed the Germans by providing evidence of the ancient Polish tradition on the Baltic coast.

"The Chapel of the Ursulines, at **Kościerzyna,**" states one of the annexes to the second report of Cardinal Hlond, "suffered profanation. The sacred vestments were used for sacrilegious buffooneries. One of the stoles was put on a dog. A servant-girl succeeded in saving the Holy Sacrament: she opened the tabernacle, put the Blessed Host herself on a consecrated linen cloth, and carried it, hidden on her breast, to the parish church."

In another annexe to the same report, dated April 5, 1940, we find the following document of the anti-religious fury of the Nazis:

"The Chapel of the Monastery has been closed and the pews burnt in the stoves. The church has been closed. The consecrated linen from the chapel and the church, the chandeliers and all the objects used in the church services have been carried away. On March 14 the new Nazi tenants got up a religious masquerade. They rang the church bells, which had been silent for months, and when the faithful from the vicinity arrived, they saw a crowd of young people making merry, wearing chasubles, copes, and priests' skull caps, going round the park in procession, with rosaries and Holy Water sprinklers in their hands. The people withdrew in indignation. It was the eve of the festival of Our Lady of the Seven Sorrows!

"The Brothers are made to serve the new tenants, all fanatical Nazis; for whom they have to cook and work in the garden and in the electrical power house; they do not receive any pay.

"All the books from the libraries and book-shops were taken in lorries to the paper-mill, while all the laboratory apparatus, all the linen and clothing belonging to the house or the Brothers, the best furniture, the tables and the piano were sent to Germany. At the present time the machines are being dismounted in preparation for removal. The same kind of robbery has been carried out in every parochial presbytery, in every monastery and in private houses."

In **Bydgoszcz,** members of the Germany army and of the Gestapo organized throughout September, 1939, revolting orgies

in the Church of the Missionary Fathers which was afterwards closed and falsely proclaimed to be an unsafe building *(baufällig).*

The old Jesuit church in the same town was pulled down. It was in front of the same church that the Germans previously massacred 136 youthful Polish schoolboys and boy-scouts. A new town hall is being built on the site of the demolished church.

The monuments of the Heart of Jesus, in Bydgoszcz, and **Pakość,** were profanated and then destroyed.

"In **Samsieczno,**" states one of the reports, "the church was completely plundered by German soldiery in September 1939. The Holy Host was trampled, the liturgical wine and candles robbed, the chalices torn to pieces. One half of a liturgical vestment was hung on the outside door of the church."

In **Toruń** the Germans destroyed the statue of the Holy Virgin as Queen of the Polish Crown, standing in front of the garrison church.

The excuse of *Baufälligkeit* was used in many cases for the purpose of **closing down churches,** especially those which were regarded by the Poles as national sanctuaries.

The ancient cathedrals of **Gniezno** and **Poznań,** closely connected with the history of Poland since its earliest days and full of valuable relics and works of art were also closed as *baufällig.*

"The Basilica of the Primates of Poland in Gniezno," reads the first report of Cardinal Hlond, "restored and beautifully decorated in recent years, was declared unfit for use and closed by the police, who took it over themselves. Concerts from records are given there behind closed doors, for purposes of German propaganda. It appears that the sanctuary is used as a workshop, without any supervision, and it is to be feared that the venerable Basilica is being despoiled of its old ornaments and precious decorations."

The keys of the Poznań cathedral are also in the hands of the Gestapo.

"The most beautiful of Poznań churches," goes on the first report of Cardinal Hlond, "the Collegiate Church of St. Mary Magdalene, a parish of 23,000 souls, has likewise been closed, and it seems that the Germans are carrying on behind its closed doors some work giving cause for the worst suspicions and fears."

"It is believed," states another report, "that this church is to be converted into a concert hall. Many other churches were closed in Poznań; the Jesuit church was turned into a depository and

St. Michael's, in the Łazarz quarter, is to become a cinema. The beautiful church of the Bernardine Fathers has been closed."

The second report of Cardinal Hlond states that: "The Nazi police installed a kennel in the chapel of the Primate's palace in Poznań, while the Church of the Sisters of St. Vincent was turned into a gymnasium."

One of the first acts of the German authorities after their occupation of Poznań was the **destruction of the great monument of the Heart of Jesus** situated in the center of the city and particularly dear to the Catholic population of Poznań. The monument was composed of a stone arch adorned with bas-reliefs and a bronze statue of Christ. The golden heart was first removed from the statue and then it was felled down. It was attached on long chains to a lorry and dragged through the streets among the jeers of the German soldiers, to the greatest mortification of the Polish public. The statue was thus dragged out of town to the municipal rubbish dump and left there. A wooden enclosure was then erected around and the Nazis covered it with blasphemous and obscene inscriptions which would not bear repeating.

The arch of the monument was blown up with dynamite. During this act of vandalism any man who removed his hat in passing was arrested, whipped and forced to take part in the work.

A few months afterwards the German cut down and threw into the river Warta the historic cross of the Chwaliszewo bridge, erected by the citizens of Poznań in the seventeenth century in thanksgiving for the extinction of an epidemic of cholera.

The old church of the Franciscans in Gniezno was pulled down. The principal parish church—that of the Holy Trinity—was profanated (according to the Cardinal's first report). The church of **Jarocin** was turned into a prison. The church of **Dziewierzewo,** in the archdiocese of Gniezno, was burnt down.

"The Church of the Sisters of the Holy Family of Nazareth in **Ostrzeszów,**" states the second report of the Cardinal, "which formerly belonged to the Minor Brothers, was converted into stables. Besides the numerous statues of the Holy Virgin and of different saints, situated in public squares, the statues of the Sacred Heart in the principal squares of **Koźmin, Krotszyn** and **Wolsztyn** were demolished. The statue of Cardinal Ledóchowski, in **Ostrów,** met with a similar fate."

The same report refers to identical acts of vandalism committed in the **diocese of Katowice,** in Polish Silesia.

"The parish church of **Łaziska**"—it reads—"and the Church

of the Oblates of the Immaculate Virgin at **Lubliniec** were damaged in the course of the military operations in September 1939. The latter was then used by the German authorities for secular purposes and its presbytery was used as a store for wireless sets confiscated from the Polish population. The statues of Saints in that church had their heads knocked off and in one case a mouse-trap was placed in the tabernacle.

"The large cross which stood in the main square of **Tarnowskie Góry** is there no more. At Ruda the Germans have smashed the statues in the Grotto of the Immaculate Conception.

"At **Dziedzice,** in Cieszyn Silesia, a chapel was pillaged and the organ, and sacred figures and images were destroyed. A memorial cross was also destroyed.

"All the crosses were removed from schools and public buildings. In Lubliniec the cook of the *Arbeitsdienst* fed his kitchen stove with the broken crosses removed from the schoolrooms."

The Germans liquidated many hospital chapels in Silesia, notably in Szarlej and Tarnowskie Góry. Their altars were burned.

The church at **Hel,** in Pomerania, has been turned into a military building.

"The cathedral of **Włocławek** was closed, after a close search carried out by the police, who did their best to find the treasury and still keep the keys in their hands.

"Immediately after the publication of the Encyclical *Summi Pontificatus* the police destroyed a monument of Pius XI placed in the wall of the cathedral. Chapels and crosses in the whole diocese of Włocławek suffered destruction."

In the well-known spa of **Ciechocinek,** situated on the Vistula, between Włocławek and Toruń, the Germans destroyed on the night of November 9, 1939, a statue of the Holy Virgin which had been brought from Lourdes.

The church of Grabowiec, in the diocese of **Kielce,** was profanated by the Germans who turned it into stables.

The church of **Kamionek,** fifteen miles from Częstochowa, was profanated in a similar manner.

The garrison church of **Puławy,** in the diocese of Lublin, was converted by the Germans into offices. The church of **Zamość,** in the same diocese, was looted.

The newly built church in **Tarnów** was turned into a hay store.

"The cathedral of **Płock,**" states another report, "which had been damaged during the bombardment, has been closed. The

divine service is celebrated in the Catholic Home, which is about to be taken over by the Germans as a market hall."

A particularly revolting incident occurred in the **diocese of Płock.**

"In the church of Skępe," states the second report of Cardinal Hlond, "in which there was a statue of Our Lady particularly venerated by the population, the German police destroyed the altars and the statues of the saints. The parishioners were then forced to clear the debris. When the people of Skępe, shocked by the sacrilege and the devastation of the church, went there to remove the broken fragments, the police put on the walls of the town posters stating that the population had destroyed the altars on its own initiative and that the entry to the church has been forbidden under the most severe penalties, in order to save the sanctuary from further damage by the public. Thus the church, in which many sought spiritual comfort, was closed to the faithful. Sacrilege was mixed here with deep perfidy."

Among churches recently destroyed is the Carmelite Church at **Wiśnicz** in Southern Poland. This church was built in early Baroque style, and dated from the first half of the seventeenth century. Not only was it a valuable memorial of those times by reason of its architecture, but it also contained some fine sculpture and paintings. It was in a perfect state of preservation, and had not suffered at all from war operations. Until recently the buildings surrounding it were used as a concentration camp, and the German guards frequently desecrated the church, which had been closed, by firing at the frescoes and images. Now it has been pulled down to its very foundations, on the ground that it is "a dangerous structure," the altars and ornamentations have been smashed, some of the pictures destroyed on the spot, and others carried off.

"At Wiśnicz, the Germans," one report states, "organized continual and anti-religious orgies: they dressed in sacerdotal vestments and danced wild dances, firing at the sacred images. A figure of Christ, which had been thrown down, was tied to a horse, on which a villager stripped naked was set. Jewish girls were brought, ordered to undress, and walk naked along the street."

Similar orgies were organized in the church of Chełm, where German soldiers dressed in sacerdotal vestments and performed parodies of services.

The Gothic church at **Zawichost,** dating from the thirteenth-fourteenth centuries, which was open for services until quite recently, has now been turned into a military petrol store. Under

the Polish regime it was kept in a perfect state of preservation as a valuable historical monument.

The churches at **Nasielsk, Mława** and **Pułtusk** are now used as warehouses.

Many churches were closed in the whole territory under German occupation, but mostly in the "incorporated" part. In some cases no excuse was given and in some the churches were declared *baufällig,* or unsanitary. Such excuses were deprived of the slightest foundation of fact, for the condition of the churches, especially in Western Poland, was extremely good, thanks to the care of the clergy and the generosity of the population. It is noteworthy that quite new or recently rebuilt churches—including the Gniezno and Poznań cathedrals referred to above—were among those closed down for that reason.

In some Counties, notably those of Szubin, Wyrzysk, Żnin and Września, in the diocese of Gniezno, all the churches were closed for several months. Many of them have not been opened since.

After the casual looting during the war operations, the authorities of occupation started a **systematic robbery of artistic objects from churches.**

"The Polish opinion was profoundly moved," writes Mgr. Kaczyński in his report, "by the news of the confiscation of liturgical vessels, pictures, vestments and other objects of great artistic value. Contrary to international law and especially to the Hague Convention, the German authorities are forcibly confiscating objects of religious worship for the purpose, it is understood, of selling them abroad and using the funds thus obtained for the further prosecution of the war. Two artistic cups, from the sixteenth and seventeenth century respectively, were taken from the Warsaw cathedral. One of them was personally made by the King of Poland, Sigismund III, and presented by him to the cathedral. Among the relics carried off from the Wawel Cathedral at Cracow, is the spear of St. Maurice, a valuable relic of the tenth century, which was a gift from Kaiser Otto III to the Polish King Boleslav the Brave. It had been preserved in the Wawel for a thousand years.

"From the Church of Our Lady in Cracow," states Mgr. Kaczyński's report, "the Germans took the famous gothic altar, carved by Wit Stwosz, and nineteen valuable pictures by Hans Suess, of Kulmbach, dating from the beginning of the sixteenth century. The German officials came to take the pictures when a forty hours' service was in progress. The vicar, Father Kulinowski,

begged the Germans to wait until the end of the service. His request was not granted and the German soldiers entered the church with their caps on, put up ladders and removed the pictures with a great deal of noise, to the silent indignation of the faithful."

A report of March, 1941, states that the Germans have also taken six chalices from St. Mary's Church.

The ancient Lombard reliquary of St. Florian, and four pictures by Hans Suess, of Kulmbach, giving scenes from the life of St. John the Evangelist, were taken from St. Florian's Church in Cracow. The keys of the treasure rooms of the Wawel Cathedral and St. Mary's Church, in Cracow, are in the hands of the Gestapo, and the rightful guardians of those treasures have no access to them. Eight valuable pictures were stolen from the church museum in Tarnów, and a silver gothic monstrance was taken from Wieliczka.

On March 2 and 3, 1940, all the precious church plate, pictures, bronzes, etc., were removed from the garrison church in Długa Street, Warsaw.

The same thing happened all over the "Government General."

"In Lublin," states another report, "the Germans forced open the small door of the tabernacle in the Dominicans' church. Then they forced the reverend father, at the point of their revolvers, to disclose the location of valuable liturgical objects, worth about 100,000 American dollars. They also took away priceless old documents, including a Bulla of Pope Honorius III, dated A.D. 1224. All those valuables were robbed."

An ancient baptistery of great artistic value was taken from the Lublin cathedral.

"The church of Turek, in the district of Kalisz," states another report, "was deprived of its stained glass, designed by the famous modern Polish artist, Mehoffer."

"Churches are despoiled," states the second report of Cardinal Hlond, "of their consecrated vessels, of liturgical objects used for purposes of divine worship and of sacred ornaments."

According to a report of March, 1941, the Germans have now established themselves in the famous Polish monastery at Częstochowa. The Gestapo took over the monastery and made a number of searches for the precious votive offerings which formerly adorned the walls of the church. The Gestapo men quickly began to terrorize the priests, and people who went to pray before the famous picture of the Madonna.

According to recent reports, there were among the objects of

religious worship recently presented to Spain by Adolf Hitler many of the pyxes, monstrances, pictures, etc., robbed from the churches of Poland. Such was the "generous" gesture of the Führer towards the "friendly" Spanish nation. . . .

In January, 1940, at **Ignaców,** the Germans shot at a picture of the Virgin Mary, making sacrilegious comments as they did so. The Parish Priest and Sisters of Mercy were present as witnesses.

The Germans barbarously destroyed in the "incorporated" provinces the way-side shrines and crosses which were so numerous in Poland and were sincerely venerated, especially by the peasants, who adorned them with flowers and frequently prayed before them. Many of those shrines and crosses were works of art of great age and value. In many localities the population itself was compelled to destroy them. The refusal to do so meant beating or in some cases even death. The villagers collected the broken fragments of the shrines and crosses, which they took to their homes, to keep them there with respect until better times.

Here is the evidence of some reports concerned with this point:

"In the archdiocese of Gniezno and Poznań, hundreds of way-side shrines and crosses," states the first report of Cardinal Hlond, "have been destroyed and profanated.

"In the archdioscese of Gniezno, from the time of the entrance of the German troops into those regions, numerous crucifixes, busts and statues of Our Lord, of the Blessed Virgin and of the Saints that adorned the streets and highways, were pulled down and smashed. The artistic statues of the patron Saints, places in the squares of the cities and even the pictures and sacred monuments on houses and on private grounds met with the same fate. In Bydgoszcz, the monument of the Sacred Heart of Jesus was profanated and destroyed."

The second report of the Cardinal mentions similar incidents in the dioceses of Chełmno, Katowice and the other "incorporated" dioceses.

Here are some excerpts from other reports:

1. "The statues and crosses in the Counties of Konin, Nieszawa and Mogilno were all destroyed, profanated and trampled in the mud."

2. "All the statues of Our Lady and of the Saints in the Provinces of Poznania and Pomerania were either pulled down or sawn off in the middle. Even the oldest statues, famed for miracles and

possessing immense artistic value, were not spared. The statues of Our Lady were the object of a particular frenzy of destruction."

3. "In many parts of the districts of Poznań and of Kalisz the Germans forced the population, at the point of revolvers, to destroy way-side statues."

4. "In the town of Pobiedziska, near Poznań, the local German locksmith, who before the war served in Rawicz a sentence of four years' imprisonment for burglary, was appointed Mayor by the German authorities. When he saw people taking off their hats in front of the figure of Saint Laurent, he observed aloud: 'This must be finished' *('das muss ein Ende nehmen')*. During the night of October 28, 1939, the Germans, led by a policeman, pulled down the statue of the Saint. The statues of Saints in Rogoźno and Ryczywół, in the Province of Poznań, were also removed."

5. "In the County of Wolsztyn many way-side statues and crosses were destroyed. Everything Polish and Catholic was doomed to destruction. In the town of Wolsztyn itself three religious statues of great artistic value were removed. On the previous night someone broke off their arms and legs—it was obviously an attempt to provide an excuse for the total destruction of the statues."

6. "Religious pictures and crosses are being removed from factories and schools in Upper Silesia."

7. "In August, 1940, the Gestapo removed the crosses and religious figures in the town of Kutno. In October of the same year there was a congress of *Hitlerjugend* in Kutno; these German youngsters destroyed all the roadside crosses and figures left in the locality."

8. "In December, 1940, in the diocese of Siedlce, German armoured forces stationed there tested the powers of their lorries and tanks by driving them at roadside shrines, reducing the shrines to rubble. In this fashion many articles of great artistic and historical value were destroyed."

"The Germans **proceed to deface all Polish inscriptions in churches and cemeteries,"** states the second report of Cardinal Hlond, "even including the oldest ones and those engraved in stone."

Here are some typical cases mentioned in other reports:

In Szarlej, in Upper Silesia, there was in the parochial church of the Holy Trinity the following Polish inscription in the Presbytery: "Glory to the Lord, to the Son and to the Holy Ghost."

This inscription was defaced at the order of the new German Mayor.

In Piekary, also in Silesia, there stood in front of the Church of Our Lady twelve statues of the Apostles, erected about 1860; the names of the Apostles were carved in stone in Polish. The Germans left the figures, but they ordered plaster to be put over the Polish inscriptions so that not a trace of them was left.

There have been hundreds of such cases.

In many regions the population is compelled to **remove the Polish inscriptions from the tombs in the cemeteries,** or else the tombstones are simply destroyed.

6. THE POLISH POPULATION DEPRIVED OF RELIGIOUS SERVICES

The German authorities of occupation are doing their utmost to render the practice of religious worship impossible for the Polish population, or at least to limit religious practice to the absolute minimum. The methods used for achieving this aim, especially in the "incorporated" territories, frequently surpass those of the Bolshevists themselves.

First of all **the population of the "incorporated" dioceses was largely deprived of its clergy** as a result of the deportation, imprisonment, or murder of hundreds and even thousands of priests. The situation of the diocese of Chełmno, that is Polish Pomerania, is the most serious in that respect, for—as we have already observed—only 3 per cent of the former number of priests are still at their posts. But many other dioceses were also deprived of a large proportion of their clergy.

The first report of Cardinal Hlond quotes some very significant figures from the archdiocese of Gniezno. The priests from the following parishes were removed, either by deportation, imprisonment or execution:

All the 15 parishes of the decanate of Gniewkowo;
All the 12 parishes of the decanate of Łobżenica;
All the 16 parishes of the decanate of Nakło;
All the 21 parishes of the decanate of Żnin;
6 parishes of the decanate of Bydgoszcz, Country;
16 parishes of the decanate of Inowrocław;
9 parishes of the decanate of Kcynia;
7 parishes of the decanate of Trzemeszno;
5 parishes of the decanate of Września.

"In the remaining eleven decanates," states the report, "there is not even one which does not count at least a few parishes deprived of its vicars. Many of these are considered by the German authorities simply as *aufgehoben* (suppressed). This situation (of all the 261 parishes, almost half are without any priest) is growing worse and worse as the Polish population is being violently torn from the land of its ancestors and is being replaced by Germans."

Here is an account of the situation in the city of Poznań:

"The Vicar Forane and the pastors of the city, with the exception of a few from the suburbs, are in prison. A good number of the assistants were deported too, so that just about 25 per cent of the parish clergy of twenty-one parishes are at their posts."

"In the cathedral town of Pelplin, which was one of the most active centres of religious life," writes Cardinal Hlond in his second report, "only two priests, of German nationality, have been left, and even those are only permitted to officiate on Sundays, in a small church which is open for only two hours. Before the war there were forty priests in that town."

The situation prevailing in the other dioceses, including those in the "Government General," has been already described above.

On January 29, 1940, the German-nominated Chief of the Warsaw Municipal Hospitals, Dr. Strumpf, removed within one hour from their posts all chaplains of the Municipal Hospitals and philanthropic institutions, in spite of the fact that most of them are Catholic foundations and have been always recognized as such, even by the Russian Government. As at the same time no persons other than members of the staff are admitted to the hospitals, seriously ill patients in a city of nearly two millions are deprived of any kind of religious service, even in the presence of death. It is hardly necessary to add that this particular order, as well as all the measures aiming at the liquidation of religious services, is contrary to International Law, which permits authorities of occupation to suspend the operation only of those laws which might affect the progress of hostilities. According to the Concordat which is in force in Poland, religious service and facilities for worship should be provided and guaranteed, and this provision surely cannot interfere with the conduct of war operations.

An interpellation of the Warsaw Archiepiscopal Curia met with an insolent reply from the German authorities. As a consequence of Dr. Strumpf's order, a large number of priests were dislocated from their work and left without means of livelihood.

The Polish population in the "incorporated" territories has

been deprived not only of the services of most of its clergy, but also of access to the churches. Many churches, as we have already observed, were closed while the remaining ones are allowed by the German authorities to open only once a week, on Sunday, for two or three hours. **The preaching of sermons is totally prohibited in many districts, and if it is allowed at all, only the German language must be used. Singing in the Polish language has also been prohibited.**

Here is a description of the conditions prevailing in that respect, provided by the reports of Cardinal Hlond:

"In the archdiocese of Gniezno those churches which still have the ministrations of priests are permitted to be open only on Sunday, and then only from nine to eleven o'clock in the morning. Sermons are allowed to be preached only in German, but since these often serve as a pretext for the Germans to carry off the priests to prison, there is scarcely any preaching. Church hymns in Polish have been forbidden. The devotion of the afflicted people is edifying. As soon as the churches are open, the people enter in throngs, to have their children baptised, to go to Confession and to receive Holy Communion, so that the priest has scarcely time to finish Holy Mass before the fatal hour of eleven."

"A similar situation," states the report, "prevails in the archdiocese of Poznań. Priests have begun to say Mass on weekdays in the early hours of the morning behind closed doors."

"In the diocese of Chełmno the churches have almost all been closed and confiscated by the Gestapo, which removes the pictures and other objects of value. Scarcely thirty churches are open for just two hours on Sundays."

"In the diocese of Katowice, where there is a priest still at his post, the church so far remains open, but everywhere it has been made compulsory to hold divine service and to preach and sing in German, even in those numerous parishes where it has always been customary to preach and sing in Polish. There were thus many cases where services in Polish were forbidden, despite the fact that the great majority of the population is Polish."

"In those few localities in Upper Silesia in which there still are Polish services, the German police is taking a close interest in those who attend them and writes down their Christian names and surnames on the doors of the churches. There have even been cases when persons attending Polish services were photographed. The control extends even to the registration of prayer books brought to the church by the faithful."

Similar conditions prevail also in the other "incorporated" dioceses. The churches are open, if at all, only for two to three hours on Sundays.

A quiet Mass can be read on weekdays only in a few churches, behind closed doors and without the assistance of the public. Exceptional permissions are sometimes granted for the celebration of a Requiem Mass on weekdays.

There have been many cases of brutal assaults and brawls organized in churches by the members of the S.S. and of the Nazi party.

"In Bielsko, in Cieszyn Silesia," states one of the reports, "loud prayer or singing in the Polish language are forbidden. When the public started on one occasion to sing Polish religious songs in church, a band of Nazis rushed into the church and forcibly threw out the congregation. When one of the women expressed aloud her indignation, a German clutched her throat and began to strike her head against the wall. She was hardly alive when other people had torn her out of the hands of the Nazi bully."

Another report on the same subject is based on the account, to which we referred before, of two German priests who had heard stories of German atrocities in Poland from German soldiers, their friends and relations, during their Christmas leave at home.

One of the soldiers said that the church in the locality in which he was stationed in Poland used to open only on Sundays and then for half an hour. He saw on several occasions S.S. men mercilessly beating with rubber truncheons people leaving the church.

Here is the evidence of some other reports:

1. "Only the holders of special cards are admitted to the church of Opalenica, in the Province of Poznań. The German authorities issue one card per week and per Polish family. Each card admits one person only." (Report dated November, 1940.)

2. "In Upper Silesia Polish services have been suppressed even in those localities in which they had been maintained during the worst Prussian persecution before the war of 1914. Polish services have been suppressed, notably in the famous religious centre of Piekary, to which numerous pilgrimages were organized every year and in which King Sobieski had prayed before his expedition to the relief of Vienna in 1683. In the County of Lubliniec, in which—even according to the German statistics—90 per cent of the population is Polish, only German services are now allowed.

"In those places where, exceptionally, Polish services are still held, there are inscriptions with the words: 'Germans attend Ger-

man services.' In the County of Tarnowskie Góry a special control was extended over the prayer-books carried to church or from it.

"Gestapo agents stand in front of the churches and watch those who attend a service in Polish, threatening them with the withdrawal of the dole and other reprisals."

3. "The *Kreisleiter* of Bydgoszcz prohibited the preaching of sermons. On another occasion he issued an order to the effect that parochial announcements should be written exclusively in German."

4. "There is not a single priest in Gdynia; a German priest comes once a week from Danzig. All the churches are closed, with the exception of the one of Grabówek, where the said German priest celebrates in German."

5. "The church of the small town of Podgórz, near Toruń, is closed and the priests are in prison."

6. "In Pelplin, the cathedral city of the diocese of Chełmno, Mass can be read only in one small church, in strictly prescribed hours. The use of the Polish language is prohibited."

7. "After a year of occupation, in September 1940, only two Roman Catholic churches were open in Poznań and then only for a few hours on Sunday morning. The attitude towards religion and the clergy has not undergone any change."

8. "Father Kukułka of Bydgoszcz was brutally arrested just as he was entering the cell of a sick nun, carrying the Holy Communion. He was not allowed to take the Holy Sacrament away."

9. "In Polish Pomerania the Polish language was banned in the churches by a special decree, which prohibited its use even for Confession. Thus the faithful are practically barred from the Sacraments."

In connection with those reports one may mention the very significant notice which appeared in the Nazi *Allensteiner Zeitung* of January 22, 1941. This newspaper reports a decree issued by the German authorities in East Prussia, which permits Poles to attend church only on Sundays and holidays and then only with a special permission. Priests celebrating a service for Poles have to inform the German police at least three days ahead, and the Poles can use only those seats in the church which are specially designated for them.

In the "Government General" the situation is better, although there are also cases of closed churches and of prohibitions of preaching.

In the historical Wawel Cathedral, in Cracow—the present

capital of the "Government General"—Mass can be read, as we stated above, only by two designated priests, on Sundays and Wednesdays. The public is not admitted, but a Gestapo agent is always present. The second finest church of Cracow, St. Mary's, has been also closed for a long time.

In the diocese of Siedlce preaching has been prohibited.

The priests cannot carry the Holy Sacrament to Poles dying at night, in view of the curfew for the Polish population. Permits are never granted in such cases.

This is not all. Not only are the Poles restricted in their access to the churches, or totally barred from them, but they are also deprived of other religious services, especially in the "incorporated" territories.

Marriages cannot be celebrated. The Administration of the Sacraments to the dying is frequently rendered impossible. **Polish children cannot receive religious education** in their own language. In most of the schools the teaching of religious subjects has been altogether banned.

The first and second reports of Cardinal Hlond contain the following evidence on those points:

The Archdiocese of Gniezno. "Marriages are not being celebrated, and it is strictly forbidden to consecrate a marriage which had not been previously contracted before a civil authority. The latter, as a matter of principle, does not admit marriages between Poles. In many localities the priests are interned in their own homes and cannot bring the Last Sacrament to the dying.

"The crucifixes were removed from the schools. It is forbidden to collect in the churches offerings for purposes of divine worship.

"The priests are being compelled to offer a public prayer for Hitler after the Sunday Mass.

"The Church, after ten centuries of apostolate and after a glorious revival of religious life during the last twenty years, has been forced to withdraw back to the catacombs. Priests are beginning to read Mass and administer the Sacraments secretly, in private homes. The zeal of the clergy is marvellous, the piety of the faithful greater than ever, the devotion to the Church is heroic."

The Archdiocese of Poznań. "Marriages are not being celebrated. There are no sermons and no religious music. Crucifixes have been removed from classrooms, as well as holy pictures, and religion is no longer on the curriculum.

"Confessions are heard and Holy Communion is distributed in secrecy. Civil marriages for Poles have been suspended since

last month, October 1939, so that the parish priests may perform the marriage ceremony only secretly and in exceptional cases, exposing themselves to severe penalties.

"A prayer for Hitler has been introduced and made compulsory."

A passage from a letter, dated December 31, 1939, and annexed to Cardinal Hlond's first report:

"Relatives tell me about the cruel sufferings of the dying who are deprived of the Last Sacraments because there are no priests at hand."

The Diocese of Katowice. "Only a few of those who die are able to obtain the Last Sacraments. Priests can only visit the sick in lay clothes, concealing the Holy Viaticum. The clergy are forbidden to accompany funeral processions in the street. Preaching is prohibited.

"Children are baptized by their parents. Marriages between Poles are prohibited. The Sacraments of Penitence and of Eucharisty are no more than a pious memory and cannot be administered any more. Most of the dying receive no Sacraments. Those who die after having obtained, under the cover of night, the Absolution and the Last Unction may consider themselves lucky.

"The German authorities refuse to allow Polish children to be prepared for Confession and First Communion in their own language. As only very few of the children have even the slightest knowledge of German, they are forced to wait before being able to receive the Sacraments.

"The pilgrimages to the shrine of Our Lady of Piekary have been forbidden; all manifestations of faith outside the churches have become impossible and even inside every act and every word of the priest is closely controlled."

The Diocese of Łódź. "Marriages between Poles are prohibited. The teaching of religion in the schools is forbidden."

The Diocese of Włocławek. "Marriages and all offerings for religious purposes are forbidden."

According to the report, a similar situation prevails in the other "incorporated" dioceses.

The report *La situazione della Chiesa Cattolica* states:

"In many localities, even in the archdiocese of Warsaw, religious marriage ceremonies are forbidden, while in Pomerania all the marriages contracted after 1918 between persons of Polish and German origin have been declared null and void.

"In the major part of the 'Government General,' viz., in the

dioceses of Częstochowa, Kielce and Sandomierz, and partly in that of Warsaw, the teaching of religion by the clergy in the schools has been forbidden."

Here are some extracts from other reports:

1. "Confession is forbidden in Łódź. Neither priests nor laymen are allowed to visit the sick. In many localities the preaching of sermons is prohibited."

2. "In Gniezno and the whole archdiocese of Gniezno Confession is forbidden."

3. "In the Province of Poznań, in Pomerania and in Northern Mazovia there are neither baptisms nor religious burials."

4. "In Silesia the use of the Polish language is prohibited in many churches, as well as during funerals, processions and school lessons. Even the preparation of children for the Holy Communion is carried out in German, unless it is undertaken by the parents themselves. In consequence the first Communion of thousands of children had to be postponed, as it had been in many other parts of Poland."

5. "The new Bishop of Danzig, Dr. Slet, has issued instructions that confession can only be heard in German. It had already been ordered that conversations in the sacristies were only to be conducted in German. In Chełmno diocese also confessions can only be heard in German. Special sheets have been issued giving examples of a simplified form of 'easing of conscience' *(Beichtspiegel)*."

7. THE LOOTING OF CHURCH PROPERTY

Very soon after the invasion the Germans robbed nearly all the property of the Church and the ecclesiastic institutions, as well as the private property of the Catholic clergy in the territories which were subsequently "incorporated." At the same time the Diocesan Seminaries and other ecclesiastic institutions of learning were simply suppressed. The Catholic Homes, which existed in many parishes, were taken over by the Germans, as well as educational and philanthropic institutions: schools, hospitals, homes for orphans, for the aged, etc., and Church foundations. The Diocesan Museums and all the archives, whether of the episcopal Curias or of parishes, were also robbed. They fell into the hands of the Gestapo, where they are undergoing a close scrutiny for purposes of personal persecution of people suspected by the Germans.

The treatment of bishops' palaces and the looting of churches have been described above. Here is the description of the attitude

of the German authorities towards other Church property and ecclesiastic institutions, taken from the first and second reports of Cardinal Hlond:

Archdiocese of Gniezno. "The archiepiscopal Seminary of philosophy at Gniezno was taken over by the soldiers. A German general has taken the archiepiscopal palace as his quarters. The houses of the expelled canons, as well as the homes of the lower clergy of the Basilica, have been occupied by Germans. The Civil Administration took over the house of Retreat and of Retired Priests, who sought refuge with generous and pious families.

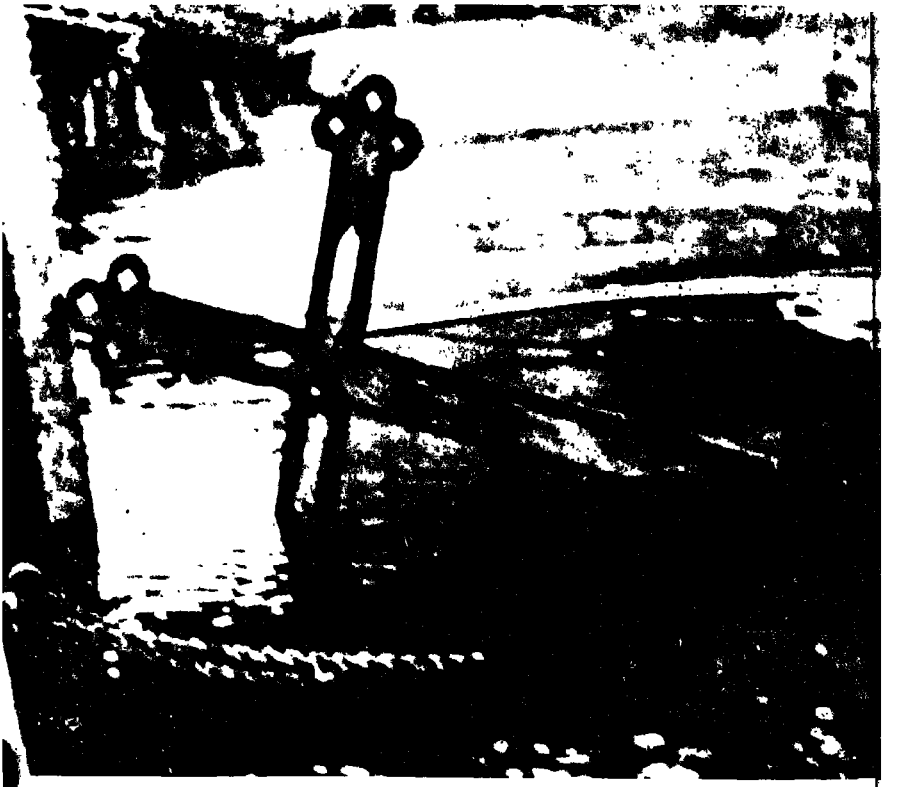
"The possessions of the Church are also in the hands of the Gestapo. The funds of the archdiocesan Curia have been sequestered. The Braciszewo estate, property of the archiepiscopal seminary, is under forced administration. The archiepiscopal palace was given over to a German general for his quarters. The Gestapo has taken possession of the Curia, of the Basilica, of the diocesan archives, of the very old and famous archives and library of the Chapter. The parochial archives have been carried away. Particularly from the parishes from which the priests had been removed, the German authorities consider themselves owners of the church, the cemetery, the parish house, and of all property, ecclesiastical and private. Above all, the administration of the lands that constituted the benefices of the funds of the church were entrusted to men in the confidence of the German Government, who turn over nothing either to the church or the parish priest. Even in the parishes still provided with vicars, priests have already been expelled from their houses, and in their places trustworthy followers of the new lords of Poland have been installed. Funds for the maintenance of the churches have begun to fail, and the priests are living solely on the charity of the faithful. If this state of affairs continues for any length of time, a complete spoliation of the Church will be the consequence, and the means of livelihood that long centuries had collected at the price of great effort and generosity for the purposes of divine worship will be lost."

Archdiocese of Poznań. "The theological Seminary, which numbered 120 students in the four-year course was closed by the German authorities in October and the buildings were given over to a school for policemen. The land belonging to the seminary, about 1,700 hectares, has been given to confidence agents to be exploited by them.

"The economic situation of the Church in the archdiocese of Poznań is similar to that of the archdiocese of Gniezno. The Ger-



103. A figure of Christ, which adorned one of the Poznań monuments, now lying on a heap of rubble. In their lust for destruction, the Nazis mutilated and desecrated a figure which was deeply reverenced by the Polish population.





104. This cross (*above*), which stood on one of the Poznań bridges, was thrown into the river by the Germans. One of the many Nazi acts of vandalism against religious monuments in Poland.

105. The crucifixes at cross-roads were a characteristic feature of the Polish landscape. Most of them have been destroyed by the Nazis.

man authorities consider themselves masters of ecclesiastical properties, plundering at their will, paying for nothing.

"H.E. the Bishop, Mgr. Dymek, is living on the charity of others, possessing neither private funds nor a salary. The people are supporting the priests. The parish clergy have lost the administration of ecclesiastical benefices and the profits derived from them. Here and there chalices, monstrances and pixes have been carried off; in some districts all the candle-wax was robbed from the churches. There is reason to fear that the treasures from the cathedral, archdiocesan archives and library will be lost.

"Among the three ecclesiastical foundations, which were confiscated, special importance is attached to the 'Fundacja Twardowskich,' erected four years ago to serve as a home for poor ladies of the cultured classes. It was a purely ecclesiastical foundation governed according to Canon Law. Recently it acquired a beautiful new residence, built to satisfy its own particular needs. This house was raided and the ladies were driven out without means of support.

"The same lot befell other pious foundations, asylums, orphanages, which were recognised and treated as ecclesiastical corporations by the Polish Republic."

The Diocese of Chełmno. "Both the Great and the Little Seminary, with the college and the secondary school, are occupied by the German army. All the teachers have been driven out. The Seminary cellars have been for several weeks the scene of tortures inflicted on both priests and catholic laymen."

The Diocese of Katowice. "The diocesan Seminary, which had a new building in Cracow and whose students attended the lectures of the Theological Faculty, was closed down by the German authorities and had its premises occupied. It was proposed to assemble the students elsewhere, but this proved impossible and the Seminary has been liquidated.

"The large diocesan house of spiritual exercises in Kokoszyce, together with the fields and gardens which belonged to it, was confiscated at the same time as the monasteries and religious institutes."

The Diocese of Łódź. "The Diocesan Curia is no longer functioning. The Seminary is occupied by soldiers.

"The parochial houses are either occupied by the police or taken over by the German authorities."

The Diocese of Płock. "The Great and the Little Seminary were dispersed and their premises occupied by the German au-

thorities. The large and valuable archives, as well as the Diocesan Museum, were seized by the German police."

Another report from Płock states that the professors and students at the ecclesiastical Seminary were robbed of everything. They were allowed to take away only what they were wearing. The college library, and the private libraries belonging to the professors, the crosses taken from the lecture halls and corridors, the religious pictures, and so on, were all burned on a pyre. The religious figures were smashed up. Jews were brought specially to be forced to help in this work of destruction.

The Diocese of Włocławek. "The residence of the canons, as well as the Great and Little Seminaries have been occupied by German soldiers.

"The episcopal college and lyceum 'Długosz' in Włocławek were occupied and looted of all their modern equipment before being taken over by soldiers."

The Diocese of Częstochowa. "The episcopal College of Wieluń, as well as its lyceum and boarding school, were converted into barracks."

The building of the ecclesiastic Seminary in Częstochowa was taken over by the Gestapo for its own use.

The Diocese of Lublin. "The Seminary was looted and closed down, as well as the Diocesan college. On November 11, 1939, the Catholic University of Lublin was closed down and all the professors were arrested. The University institutes, most of their libraries, the private houses of the professors and the quarters of the undergraduates were also closed. The University buildings were later taken over by the army."

According to a report of March, 1941, the Seminary at **Kielce** has been closed down.

In **Cracow** the building of the ecclesiastic Seminary was taken over by the Gestapo.

In the "incorporated" territories, as we have already stated, the Germans robbed among other things also all the hospitals and institutions under ecclesiastic control, ejecting the patients and the staff alike. In the "Government General" such institutions were not formally confiscated, but their functioning has been rendered practically impossible.

"The brutality of the German authorities toward the sick and the children," writes Mgr. Kaczyński in his report, "is demonstrated by the fact that hospitals are frequently requisitioned under the excuse of being wanted by the army and then remain

quite empty. There is in Zakopane a large sanatorium for tuberculous children, built on the initiative of the Archbishop of Cracow, Prince Sapieha. In January 1940 the children were forcibly ejected and the sanatorium was requisitioned. It remains completely empty until this day, like many other hospitals from which the patients were driven out."

According to other reports, the Germans looted the treasury of the archdioceses of Gniezno and Poznań, hidden in the monastery of the Capuchins in Lubartów. The same was done to a part of the treasury of the diocese of Chełmno, concealed near Toruń.

The Institute of Ecclesiastic Art in Piekary, in Upper Silesia, was liquidated and taken over by a *Treuhänder*. Similar institutes in other localities met with the same fate.

The private property of the murdered, imprisoned or deported priests was also completely booted.

8. THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CATHOLIC ORGANIZATIONS AND THE CATHOLIC PRESS

All the Catholic Organizations in the "incorporated" territories have been dissolved by the German authorities and their property confiscated. The organizations of Catholic Action which were developing splendidly, and had numerous branches, were the object of a particularly violent persecution, while their leaders—as was stated above—were either murdered or deported to the "Government General."

The Catholic Press was completely liquidated both in the "incorporated" territories and in the "Government General." The Catholic publishing houses in those two parts of occupied Poland were also closed down. Their property, consisting of buildings, printing and other machinery, bookshops, etc., was also robbed by the Germans.

Cardinal Hlond gives the following account of the situation in this respect:

The Archdiocese of Gniezno. "In such conditions pious and religious associations are not functioning. The Catholic Action, so flourishing but six months ago, has been proscribed, and its more prominent apostles have been persecuted. Catholic charitable societies, the Ladies of Charity, the Conference of St. Vincent de Paul, the pious foundations, have been dissolved, and their funds confiscated."

The Archdiocese of Poznań. "(*a*) The national centres of the

Pontifical Association for the Propagation of the Faith, and of St. Peter the Apostle, have been suppressed; their funds, about 250,000 złoty, have been confiscated.

"(*b*) The National Institute for Catholic Action has been abolished. It was the directing centre of all the Catholic activity in Poland. Its funds, amounting to about 70,000 złoty, besides its publications valued at more than 100,000 złoty, and the furniture of its offices, were sequestered.

"(*c*) The offices of the national centres of the Association of Catholic Women were raided and assigned to other purposes; the same was done with the offices of the Catholic Youth and Catholic Girls' Associations.

"(*d*) The Graduate School of Catholic Social Students has been closed. This school, of University rank, almost unique in the Catholic world, was founded to prepare over a period of three years' study, specialists of the pen, of the word and of other means of activity, for Catholic Action and especially Catholic social movements.

"(*e*) The Catholic Institute of Pedagogy has been closed. This was an officially recognised school, destined to form competent and qualified teachers and nurses for Catholic schools and hospitals. It was frequented by many Sisters.

"(*f*) The illustrated Catholic Weekly, *Przewodnik Katolicki,* a paper for the people, has ceased to exist after a brilliant career of forty-three years. Technically it ranked among the best papers of the world, and its circulation had reached 220,000 copies per week.

"(*g*) The respected Catholic weekly *Kultura* ('Culture') has been suppressed. This was a literary, cultural, social and artistic review for the educated public.

"(*h*) The *Tęcza* ('Rainbow'), an illustrated, literary Catholic monthly of high value, is no longer published.

"(*i*) The *Ruch Katolicki* ('Catholic Movement'), a monthly publication and official organ of Catholic Action, has been suppressed.

"(*k*) The *Przewodnik Społeczny* ('Social Leader'), a Catholic monthly dedicated to modern social questions, has been suppressed.

"(*l*) The *Zjednoczenie* ('Unity'), an organ of the National Association of Catholic Women, the *Przyjaciel Młodzieży* ('Friend of the Youth') and the *Młoda Polka* ('Young Polish Woman'), organs

of the Catholic Boys' and Catholic Girls' Associations respectively, have been suppressed.

"(*m*) The *Teologia Praktyczna* ('Practical Theology'), a monthly pastoral review for the clergy of Poland, has been suppressed.

"(*n*) The monthly review *Ruch Charytatywny* ('Charitable Movement'), organ of the Christian Charity movement in Poland, has been suppressed.

"Besides these organizations and publications of national scope, all the organizations and publications in Poznań belonging to the Archdiocese of Gniezno and Poznań, were suppressed, in particular: (*a*) The Archdiocesan Institute of Catholic Action; (*b*) The diocesan centres of the Catholic Associations for Men, for Working-men, for Women, for Boys and for Girls; (*c*) The Archdiocesan Institute for Higher Religious Culture; (*d*) The Archdiocesan Institute *Caritas;* (*e*) The Supreme Council of the Ladies of Charity and of the Conferences of St. Vincent de Paul; (*f*) The headquarters of the Union of Ecclesiastical Choirs; (*g*)The Charitable Association for aged priests. The funds and the property of all these associations, institutes and publications have been confiscated."

The Diocese of Chełmno. "The priests working for Catholic Youth organizations underwent a specially severe persecution."

The Diocese of Katowice. "The Catholic Action has been banned in all its forms, and has now ceased to function: that is to say, the diocesan institute of the Catholic Action, the Catholic League, the Central Institute for Internal Missions, and all the other centres of the apostolic movement, as well as the Catholic associations. The lay orders and the religious congregations have the right to meet only in certain parishes once a month, and then only in order to take part in a religious service. In many places the pious associations have been forced to give to the police the lists of their members. Works of charity are still tolerated, but the Ladies of Charity have been driven out.

"The important educational work carried out in the diocese by the 'Catholic Press and Book-shop' which published a selection of important works, especially on religious problems, has also been stopped.

"The diocesan illustrated weekly, *Gość Niedzielny* ('The Sunday Visitor'), founded in 1924 and widely read, has been suppressed, as well as the weekly parish bulletins. The diocesan

weekly *Sonntagsbote,* published in German, still appears, but it has to publish articles sent to it by the Nazi authorities."

The Diocese of Łódź. "The Catholic Action was dissolved."

The Diocese of Włocławek. "The Catholic Action has been dissolved. The popular weekly diocesan bulletins and the distinguished monthly *Athenaeum* destined for the clergy and widely read throughout Poland were suppressed."

The looting carried out by the Germans in the largest printing and publishing works in the "Government General"—the establishment of the Catholic daily *Mały Dziennik,* in Niepokalanów, near Warsaw—will be described in the following chapter devoted to the persecution of religious congregations.

9. TERROR AGAINST RELIGIOUS CONGREGATIONS

The religious congregations are the object of a particular German fury of persecution.

The Monastic clergy is persecuted by the Germans even more severely than the other priests.

The religious congregations in the "incorporated" territories, whether for men or women, have been dissolved by the Germans, with very few exceptions. The Monastic buildings, generally together with the adjoining churches, were occupied by the German military or civil authorities. The Germans simply confiscated the numerous monasteries, hospitals, schools and other institutions, many of them large and extremely well equipped, including all their immovable and movable property. The publishing houses and printing works belonging to religious congregations were also the object of robbery.

The monks and the nuns were either arrested and imprisoned or sent to concentration camps, or deported to the "Government General." Some of them were murdered. The brutal treatment of members of religious congregations by the Gestapo has been described on some of the preceding pages, notably in connection with the attack of the Gestapo on the Franciscan Monastery in Bydgoszcz and the persecution of the Jesuits in Kalisz. The monasteries and their churches became the scene of wild looting and of orgies organized by the Gestapo men (e.g., the church of the Missionary Fathers in Bydgoszcz).

Some cities, like Poznań, were declared "free of monasteries" *(klosterfrei);* only German monasteries were left there. Actually

—as we observed—practically all the Polish religious congregations were dissolved in the whole "incorporated" territory.

The monasteries in the "Government General" suffered somewhat less, although there were many cases of violence and robbery, such as the mass arrests of Jesuits in Cracow and Lublin and the Dominicans and Bernardines in Jarosław; or on the other hand the confiscation by the Germans of the large publishing and printing establishment of the Franciscans in Niepokalanów, near Warsaw.

Here are some facts concerning the situation in the individual dioceses:

The Archdiocese of Gniezno. (First report of Cardinal Hlond):

"The oppression exerted against the religious congregations has as its purpose and aim their total destruction. The Conventual Fathers of Gniezno were driven out of their parish and convent, the latter being used as a place of detention for Jews. A new and beautiful house and the sumptuous church recently erected in Bydgoszcz, were confiscated from the Lazarist Fathers. The police have installed themselves in the house, while in the church, closed for worship, the German soldiers are carrying on licentious orgies. The Minorites were expelled from their new and large college of Jarocin. The same fate fell to the lot of the Congregation of the Holy Ghost at Bydgoszcz, to the novitiate of the Congregation of the Missionaries of the Holy Family at Górka Klasztorna, to the novitiate of the Oblates of the Immaculate Conception of Markowice, and to the Mother House along with the novitiate of the Society of Christ for Emigrants at Potulice.

"Much more serious were the losses suffered by the religious institutes of women. The Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul lost fourteen houses, among these, hospitals, orphanages, asylums. The Congregation of the Sacred Heart witnessed the occupation of its new high school and college and boarding school at Polska Wieś. The Sisters of Saint Elizabeth, (Grey Sisters) were expelled from nineteen houses. The Daughters of the Immaculata, whose Mother House is at Pleszew, were forced to close their house for aspirants to the congregation, their novitiate, and in addition lost seventeen other houses. Two houses were taken from the Congregation of St. Dominic of the Third Order, and likewise from the Daughters of the Mother of Sorrows."

The report goes on to describe the visit of the Gestapo in the Monastery of the Franciscan Sisters in Bydgoszcz, which we have already reported on pages 342–343.

Another report states that the Germans arrested the Franciscan Fathers of Gniezno and sent them to a concentration camp. All their money and postal savings books were confiscated. They were not allowed to take with them even blankets. The church and the monastery are temporarily used as a hostel for Poles driven out of their homes.

The novitiate of the Salesian Fathers in Gniezno was closed as well as that of Pakość. The Polish Sisters were dismissed from the Municipal Hospital of Bydgoszcz. They were replaced by *Hitler-Schwestern* from Germany whose immoral behavior is shocking both the patients and the public. The Serving Sisters were deprived of their houses in Gniezno, Inowrocław, Mogilno and Witkowo.

The novitiate of the Oblate Fathers in Markowice, near Inowrocław, was particularly persecuted. The Vicar of Markowice, Father Wybuda, a member of that Congregation, was executed. The Superiors of the novitiate were imprisoned while the candidates to priesthood and the Brothers had to work hard on the neighboring German estate even in the worst weather.

The Archdiocese of Poznań. (First report of Cardinal Hlond.)

"The losses suffered by Religious Institutes are very painful.

"The Dominican Fathers lost their newly-erected house in Poznań.

"Having been entrusted with the spiritual guidance of students attending the University and the Commercial Academy, they had planned it as a University House. The Minorites lost their college at Kobylin and the house of theological studies at Wronki. The Conventuals of Poznań were expelled and their place taken over by German Fathers. The Jesuits of Poznań are in prison and their church has been closed by the police. The house of theological studies of the Oblates of Mary Immaculate and that of the Missionaries of the Holy Family at Bąblin were closed. The Salesians lost their high school, college and boarding school at Ostrzeszów, and the house of philosophical studies at Marszałki. The Fathers of the Divine Word were robbed of their novitiate at Chludowo; the seminary at Ninino was taken from the Society of Lyons for the African Missions. The Society of Christ for Emigrants was robbed of their quite new theological house at Poznań.

"The Mother-House of the Ursulines of the Sacred Heart lost their Mother-House at Puszczykowo.

"The Ursulines of the Roman Union were robbed of a new high school, college and boarding school in Poznań.

"The Mother-House of the Ursulines of the lately deceased Mother Ledóchowska at Pniewy, is in the hands of a female confidential police agent, who makes the Sisters work like servants. The Vincentian Sisters were removed from their large hospital of the Transfiguration at Poznań, lost four other important hospitals and about twenty of their prosperous centres of activity. The Sisters of Saint Elizabeth, 'Grey Sisters,' have lost about twenty houses, some of them very important. The Sisters of Immaculata have suffered similar losses, including their Mother-House at Pleszew. The Sisters of the Holy Family of Nazareth were forced to abandon their flourishing high school and college at Ostrzeszów; the Sisters of the Resurrection have been forced to close a renowned school for domestics at Poznań.

"Other religious institutes, both those for men and those for women, are meeting with the same fate, or at least are expecting it from day to day, while hundreds of religious monks and nuns are already dispersed and are either living with their own families or withdrawing to 'Government General,' where they are crowding the few Convents which they have there, without work and means of sustenance."

In the second report of Cardinal Hlond, we find the following additional data:

"The Philippines of the Holy Mount in Gostyń were deported and their big monastery with boarding school for boys was sequestrated, together with the property of the Order extending over 1,000 hectares.

"The Church of the Sisters of the Holy Family of Nazareth in Ostrzeszów, which formerly belonged to the Minorites, was then converted into a stable."

Other reports state that the Sisters of Charity were driven out of the Municipal Hospital in Poznań. All the Jesuits in Poznań, with the exception of one who was of German origin, were arrested.

"The Franciscan Fathers from the Monastery of Kobylin were taken at five in the morning to Krotoszyn where they had to load the luggage of Poles with whom they were eventually deported to the 'Government General.' The monastery of the Franciscan Fathers in Jarocin was used as a prison camp."

The seminaries of the Oblate Fathers in Krobia and Obra were liquidated. The Superiors of those institutions were deported. The Oblate Fathers of Poznań were deported to the "Government General."

The Serving Sisters were expelled from Pleszew. Their houses in Szamotuły and Żerniki were taken away from them.

The Diocese of Chełmno. (Second report of Cardinal Hlond.)

"Religious institutions have been ruthlessly suppressed. The Jesuit Fathers have been driven from their college and secondary school at Gdynia, now baptised 'Gotenhafen' by Hitler; and those of Grudziądz have all been imprisoned. The Redemptorist Fathers of Toruń have been expelled, after having had to endure the most painful indignities in prison; their magnificent monastery, built quite recently, together with their college, secondary school and boarding house, have been turned into barracks for German airmen. The Salesians have been driven from Rumia. In Chełmno the church of the Pallotins has been turned into a gaming hall.

"The losses suffered by the Religious Congregations have been particularly painful in this diocese. The Ursuline Sisters of Gdynia have been driven out and despoiled of their boarding-school, lyceum and boarding-house. Their Superior, good and worthy as she was, was treated with brutality despite the fact that she was seriously ill. The Ursulines have also been brutally driven from their flourishing school at Kościerzyna.

"The Sisters of St. Vincent de Paul have been driven from their provincial house at Chełmno where they had been established for three centuries. Twenty of them were killed when the place was bombed by the German air-force in September 1939. In Gdynia the members of the same Order have been dispossessed of their large and modern hospital, completed only a few years ago. They were expelled at night, without having time to take with them their personal clothes. A shop has been set up in their Chapel. The Sisters of the Order in question have likewise had to abandon some twenty charitable activities to which they were devoting themselves with admirable zeal. They are now scattered either in the 'Government General' or among their own families.

"The Sisters of the Resurrection of Our Lord have been driven from their school for apprentices at Brusy, from three houses in Grudziądz, and from a greatly appreciated school consisting of a lyceum and boarding house which they conducted at Wejherowo.

"The other religious Orders were not spared. For example, the Franciscan nuns and the Servants of Mary were expelled from Oksywie, together with their orphans with whom they had to seek refuge beyond Warsaw, amongst the greatest difficulties."

Another report states:

"The Serving Sisters together with the seventy small children

for which they were caring in their institution, were taken from Oksywie to a small village near Mordy, between Warsaw and Siedlce. There they were billeted in a school building which had lost its windows as a result of war action. They had neither fuel nor food, while the local population is also destitute. The children are ill and suffer from frost-bitten hands."

"The monastery of the Redemptorists in Toruń," states another report, "was converted into barracks for a flying school."

The following is an extract from a letter about one of the monasteries, dated April 5, 1940, which was annexed to the second report of Cardinal Hlond:

"We have also had losses. Father . . . was executed by the Germans near Warsaw. A bomb tore Brother . . . to pieces. Three of the Brothers lost their lives in Warsaw under the ruins of a bombed house. Brother . . . died in an epidemic. Brother . . . was killed in a road accident during the campaign. A German shell blew away the leg of Brother . . . Many others were wounded. A considerable number were arrested. Some of them are still in prisons or concentration camps. Father . . . and Brother . . . are in the terrible camps of . . . Some of the Brothers are under the Bolshevists, others in Lithuania and even in Latvia. Many others have disappeared . . ."

This letter gives a typical picture of the fate of monasteries in the "incorporated" territories and to some extent of those of the "Government General."

The Diocese of Katowice. (Second report of Cardinal Hlond.)

"The religious orders have been suppressed; the Conventual Monks have been removed from Klimszowiec and their church made into a gymnasium. The Jesuits were driven from their important monastery at Dziedzice and from the parishes of Cieszyn and Ruda. The Salesians have had to leave Masłowice. The Fathers of the Divine Word have lost their great institute at Rybnik. The Salvatorians have had their large and recently built house at Mikołów taken from them. The Brothers of St. John of God were brutally driven from their great and popular hospitals at Cieszyn and Bogucice; the latter, which is very large and modern, is used at present for German soldiers who have turned the chapel into a refectory.

"The Ursulines have had to close their institutions with its school, lyceum and boarding house at Rybnik; it was first occupied by the *Schutzpolizei,* and afterwards sequestrated. The Sisters of St. Vincent and those of Saint Elizabeth have been sent away

from their hospitals, orphanages and other charitable institutions. The same fate befell the Sisters of St. Charles Borromeo, whose Mother-House at Rybnik was confiscated. In their place were installed the 'Sisters of Hitler' *(Hitlerschwestern),* who are evidently not respected by the population because of their immoral conduct and their unconcealed hatred of Christianity. In the hospitals to which they come they always find some means or other of destroying the chapels.

"It is to be feared that little by little all the centres of religious life and all religious activity in the diocese will come to an end. Then there will be no Catholic education whatever in the diocese."

Extracts from other reports:

1. "All the Jesuits have been deported from Cieszyn. The Church of the Brothers of Mercy, as well as their hospital, were closed; and the monks were dispersed. The Elizabethan Sisters were expelled from their hospital and from the charitable institutions of Ustroń and Skoczów."

2. "The Bonifratres were driven out of the hospital in Katowice. The Sisters of Mercy were expelled from the hospitals in Katowice—Bogucice, Panewnik, Rybnik, from two hospitals in Szarlej, from Tarnowskie Góry and from many other localities. The Nazi *Braune Schwestern* smashed the crosses from the monasteries, hospitals and schools, using them for firewood."

"The *Braune Schwestern* burn candles every day in front of huge photographs of Hitler and carry out a kind of liturgical ceremonial."

"The Germans interned in the former House of the Salesians about 4,000 men of the educated class and 1,000 priests."

3. "The monastery of the Oblate Fathers in Lubliniec was the object of a particularly ferocious hate on the part of the Germans. During the hostilities it was purposely heavily shelled and the school building, as well as the church were seriously damaged. After the invasion the Germans immediately occupied the main part of the building. The Gestapo carried out a series of searches. The church of the monastery was profanated by the soldiers almost every day."

The Diocese of Łódź. (The second report of Cardinal Hlond.)

"The monasteries of the religious Orders and their works have been suppressed. The Jesuits have been moved from Łęczyca. The new, scarcely finished hospital of the Brothers of St. John of God at Łódź has been sequestrated. The Lazarists have been driven

from Pabianice; the Salesians have been sent away from their orphanage at Lutomiersk with all their poor and abandoned children. The religious institutes for women have also had to suffer grave losses."

The Diocese of Płock. (The second report of Cardinal Hlond.)

"The Passionists of Przasnysz have suffered, but still more the Salesians, who were simply driven from their novitiate at Czerwińsk and from their school of arts and crafts at Raciążek."

The Diocese of Włocławek. (The second report of Cardinal Hlond.)

"The Jesuit church and novitiate at Kalisz were made into a temporary prison for persons exiled to the 'Government General.' The Salesians had to move from their fine college, lyceum and boarding-house at Aleksandrów; and a school for policemen has been established in it; while their college at Ląd serves as a place of detention for interned priests. The large modern school, lyceum and boarding-house belonging to the Ursulines of Włocławek were turned into barracks; and the Sisters of St. Vincent were driven from their hospital at Włocławek and from all their other works."

Another report states that:

"Four fathers and three brothers from the Franciscan monastery of Chocz were taken to Kalisz and held under arrest for twenty-eight hours without any food. Their monastic habits were torn off and they were forced to clean latrines with their bare hands."

The Diocese of Częstochowa. "The monks were driven out of the monasteries of Wieluń. The Germans put on their habits and publicly danced in them with prostitutes."

The Diocese of Cracow. (Second report of Cardinal Hlond.)

"The members of the Congregations suffered very severely. The Barefooted Carmelites of Wadowice were expropriated of their college with boarding school. The large Institute of the Salesians of Oświęcim was occupied by soldiers, who are still quartered there. Many religious congregations had to close down or curtail their teaching and charitable institutions."

Another report states that twenty-six Jesuits from the Convent of Copernicus Street in Cracow were arrested in November, 1939, and held in prison for several months. It is still unknown whether they have been released or not.

Several missionaries and Jesuits were tortured to death in concentration camps. Father Morawski, S.J., a well-known religious writer, died in the camp of Oświęcim.

The Diocese of Przemyśl. All the Dominicans and Bernardines of Jarosław were arrested. They were dragged out of their beds at night and were not allowed to take anything with them. They suffered extreme brutality.

In Rzeszów the Gestapo carried out mass executions of Poles in the garden of the Bernardines. The victims had to dig their own graves before the execution.

The Archdiocese of Warsaw. In Niepokalanów near Warsaw there was a well-known monastery of the Franciscans, who had a large publishing establishment, with modern printing presses, which turned out among others the *Mały Dziennik,* a popular daily with one of the largest circulations in the country.

The buildings of the monastery, notably the chapel, were damaged already during the hostilities.

Immediately after their arrival, the Germans deported all the Franciscans to the concentration camp of Hannadorff and then to hard labor. The German authorities robbed the monastery of all its stores: of food, oil, coal, clothes and every movable property, with the exception of the printing presses, which are now used for the production of Nazi leaflets. The Germans also carried out a series of extremely careful searches throughout the buildings and took away all the books, papers and documents. In the block-making shop the Germans found the blocks of cartoons of Hitler which had appeared in the *Mały Dziennik* before the war. A close investigation was carried out in order to discover their author, and even the population of the neighboring villages was questioned.

"The new Institute of the Salesians near Kutno," writes Cardinal Hlond in his second report, "was one of the most heavily damaged by the German night bombers. It is occupied at present by German soldiers."

The Diocese of Lublin. Fifty-two Jesuits and fourteen Capuchins were arrested in Lublin, together with many lay priests. The Dominican church was looted.

The monastery of the Capuchin Fathers and the Jesuit College "Bobolanum" were also looted, including the theological library of some scores of thousands of volumes, the largest of its kind in Poland.

In Chełm all the Reformates, as well as the lay priests, were arrested.

THE PERSECUTION OF THE FAITHFUL

Both the reports of Cardinal Hlond contain, moreover, comprehensive and shattering evidence of the acts of violence suffered by the Polish Catholic population at the hands of the Germans. They describe mass deportations, carried out in the most inhuman conditions; looting of public property; deportations of hundreds of thousands of men to hard labor in Germany; the forcible recruitment of young Polish girls for German military brothels; and countless other crimes.

Reference has been made to these facts in the respective chapters of the present book.

CHAPTER II

The Protestant Church

In the area under German occupation about 200,000 Poles are members of the Protestant Church (Augsburg and Reformed Evangelic). The largest numbers of Protestant Poles are to be found in Warsaw, in Łódź and its industrial district, as well as in Cieszyn Silesia and Upper Silesia.

In the course of the bombing of Warsaw by the Germans, the Protestant church in Małachowski Square was burned down by incendiaries on Septembr 16. It was the finest Protestant church in Poland, built in the second half of the eighteenth century in classical style. Only the bare walls were left after the fire. Various buildings housing Protestant institutions were also destroyed: first the home of Evangelic youth, then, on September 26, the Consistory House, together with the home of the General-Superintendent of the Augsburg Church in Poland, Dr. Bursche, and the seminary of theology. In the beginning of October the German authorities ordered the definite destruction of that fine building, which was by then a mass of debris.

Several parish houses have also suffered during the bombardment. The buildings of the two Protestant schools, well known for their high scholastic standards, were taken over for German hospitals, while the tenants of the neighboring houses for the staff were also turned out of their homes.

As a consequence of the closing down of the Warsaw University, which was largely burned down during the siege, the Faculty of Protestant Theology, the only one of its kind in Poland, is not functioning any more.

The German authorities subjected the Protestant clergy to a brutal persecution. Most of the clergymen of Polish nationality were arrested, some were deprived of their posts and about a score are under home arrest.

In September, 1939, the General Superintendent of the Augsburg Evangelic Church, Dr. Julius Bursche of Warsaw, was arrested in Lublin. He was a man of seventy-nine, respected by all for his splendid character. He was sent to a concentration camp where he died.

In October of the same year the Germans arrested all the Protestant clergy in Warsaw with the exception of two persons. Pastor Loth, aged seventy-two, was in prison from October 9 to December 15; some of his colleagues have not yet been released. Their families are not allowed to see them at all.

Nearly all the Polish pastors in the provinces were also arrested.

The Polish Vicars in Łódź and its ambulance were arrested. Nothing is known about the fate of Pastor Kotula. Pastor Kulisz, of Cieszyn, died in a concentration camp in Germany. Some pastors are under home arrest; the religious functions are carried on by the curates. One of the largest Protestant charitable institutions, in Dziegietów, was dissolved, its property was confiscated and its buildings turned to the use of the *Nationalsozialistische Volkswohlfarth.* The Polish Sisters were removed from the Cieszyn hospital.

All the Polish members of the Protestant clergy were either arrested or had to leave Upper Silesia. The same thing happened in the Provinces of Poznania and Pomerania. There are nowhere either Polish pastors or Polish services.

In the town and County of Kalisz, where there are among the Protestants both Poles and Germans, they were requested to declare their nationality. Of the 10,000 Protestants about 40 per cent declared themselves Polish. They were immediately subjected to a most severe persecution. Pastor Wende and the owner of a velour factory, Mr. Gaede, were arrested and deported.

The official German newspaper at Bydgoszcz, *Deutsche Rundshau,* published in January, 1940, the following notice:

"The German authorities in Bydgoszcz order the population to remove all the Polish inscriptions from the tombstones in the

Protestant cemeteries of the city. If the persons concerned fail to do so, the tombstones with Polish inscriptions will be destroyed." Similar orders were issued in other towns and villages.

All the Polish Protestant periodicals and publications were suppressed.

The persecution was extended also to those Protestant clergymen of German nationality who were not Nazi sympathizers. The German authorities of Berlin liquidated the organization of the Augsburg Evangelic Church, for which they substituted the *Konsistorium der Deutschen Evangelisch-Augsburgischen Kirche im ehemaligen Polen* in Łódź. Pastor Kleindienst, who was notorious before the war for his anti-Polish activities in the Province of Wołyń, was appointed as Chief of that Institution.

CHAPTER III

The Orthodox Church

The German authorities have a special policy with regard to the Orthodox Church, aiming at inciting the few orthodox Ukrainians living in occupied Poland to hostility against the Catholic Poles. This propaganda is carried on with shameless cynicism, especially in the area of Chełm, in which there is an Orthodox minority.

One of its manifestations was the handing over of the Roman Catholic Cathedral in Chełm to the Orthodox Ukrainians.

Besides hostility to Poland the German policy consists of supporting the Ukrainian elements against the Russian influence in the Orthodox Church.

The members of the Orthodox Church, endowed with civic and moral integrity, view with distrust and contempt such intrigues and attempts at provocation.

The German authorities apply ruthless reprisals to those members of the Orthodox Church whom they have reason to suspect. There have been arrests among the clergy.

(The facts concerning the situation of the **Mosaic religion** under the German occupation in Poland will be found in the chapter about the persecution of the Jews.)

FINAL OBSERVATIONS

All the reports from Poland are unanimous in stating that the persecution of the Nazi authorities is aimed not only against the Polish clergy or Polish religious life, but against religion in general. The ferocity with which the Germans fight, e.g., religious symbols is highly significant: it is a manifestation of a struggle carried on by a materialism of race, born out of hate, against the most essential spiritual elements of our civilization.

"Amidst all this frightful desolation," Cardinal Hlond concludes his second report, "the Poles are heroically maintaining their faith and Christian principles. They ask, however, not to be forgotten; they ask the conscience of the people of the world not to sacrifice them to Nazi barbarism; they ask the opinion of the world not to abandon them to the mercy of their oppressors and they hope that insistent protests will continue to help them to defend their faith, their conscience, their religious worships, their rights of life, of family, of property, and of individual and national freedom."

APPENDIX I

The Vatican Radio About Persecution Under the German Occupation in Poland

The text of a broadcast destined for America and broadcast in English on the night of January 21, 1940, and then repeated with slight alterations on the following days in various other languages (German, Spanish, Portuguese, etc.).

"While the Apostolic Nuncio to Poland is busy at Bucharest alleviating the distress of thousands of war refugees, Mgr. Alfredo Pacini, Counsellor at the same Nunciature, was received this week in private audience by the Holy Father, prior to his departure for Angers, in France, where the Polish Government is now established. It is no longer a secret that His Holiness has been profoundly pained by reports lately received at the Vatican and all too completely confirmed, on the martyrs' fate reserved once more for his dear Poland, in whose inevitable resurrection he continues to believe with such confidence.

"In his much published discourse, delivered at Castel Gandolfo on September 30 to the Polish pilgrims led into the Father's presence by their Ambassador and their Cardinal Primate, one month after the outbreak of war, millions of Polish Catholics in America, with all

sensitive souls elsewhere, were heartened at these words of Pius XII: 'We will also hope, notwithstanding many reasons to fear, reasons caused by the too well-known designs of the enemies of God, that Catholic life will be able to continue abundantly faithful; that you will be able to carry on your religious services, those manifestations of devotion to the Holy Eucharist and homage to the Kingship of Christ of which your cities and the entire country recently gave such magnificent evidence; that the Catholic press, institutions of charity, social works and the teaching of religion will enjoy the liberty which is their right.'

"These modest hopes of the Holy Father for the Polish people he tenderly loves have been grossly deceived, we regret to announce, and the misgivings which accompanied them abundantly justified. The new year with its frail but refreshing promise of peace brings to us from Warsaw and Cracow, from Pomerania, Poznania and Silesia, almost daily tales of destitution and destruction and infamy of all descriptions. These one is loath to credit until they are confirmed by the unimpeachable testimony of eye-witnesses to the horror and inexcusable excesses committed upon a helpless and homeless people, as peaceful and innocent as any in Europe. This persecution is not confined to the sections of the country under Russian occupation, heartrending as news from that quarter has been. Even more violent and persistent is the assault upon elementary justice and decency in that part of prostrate Poland which has fallen to German administration. The richest part of Western Poland is being unceremoniously stolen from the Poles and deeded over to the Germans, as the real proprietors are packed off in foul-smelling trains to the war-torn region of Warsaw which the Holy Father only last week described as 'a desert where once the smiling harvest waved.'

"A system of interior deportation and zoning is being organized, in the depth of one of Europe's severest winters, on principles and by methods that can be described only as brutal; and stark hunger stares 70 per cent. of Poland's population in the face, as its reserves of foodstuffs and tools are shipped to Germany to replenish the granaries of that country. Jews and Poles are being herded into separate 'ghettos,' hermetically sealed and pitifully inadequate for the economic subsistence of the millions destined to live there.

"But the crowning iniquity in an administration which has never ceased to claim that it had no hostility against religion, lies in the cynical suppression of all but the merest suggestion of religious worship in the lives of this most pious and devout of the peoples of Europe. An administrative decree, applied with varying effectiveness throughout the 'Government General' Protectorate, restricts public religious services to a bare two hours on Sunday. The thousands of churches in Poland, second homes for old and young, from morning till sunset, ever since the nation was born and baptized in the Catholic

faith, are deserted and closed for six and a half days of the week, separating an afflicted people from the altar of its hopes and sacrifices.

"It all adds up to a fearful total and a tremendous responsibility: one more grievous affront to the moral conscience of mankind; one more contemptuous insult to the law of nations, one more open thrust at the heart of the Father of the Christian family, who grieves with his dear Poland, and begs for peace with decency and justice from the throne of grace."

APPENDIX II

The "Osservatore Romano" on the Persecution of the Church in German-occupied Poland

The official organ of the Vatican, "Osservatore Romano," in its issue for December 12, 1940, published the following article:

The printing establishment of Antonio Corsetti, at Ceprano, has printed a brochure entitled *Germans and the Catholic Faith in Poland,* which is now being extensively distributed. The brochure maintains that the authorities have not taken and will not take any initiative to restrict Poles' religious activities, that the Churches are open from early morning till late in the evening, that owing to the friendliness of the civil administration, which has financed and provided building material gratis, certain churches have been built.

This brochure calls for a few words of explanation, since the impression it may leave—we have to say it regretfully—is not in accordance with the reality.

First and foremost we note that the publication does not give the name of the author, and that while using the name of "Poland," it does not have in mind the whole of the territory which constituted the Republic of Poland at the beginning of the German-Polish conflict, but only a part of it. It is well known that Poland is partly occupied by Germany and partly by Soviet Russia. The territory held by the Germans, approximately half the Republic of Poland, was further divided into two parts, namely, the Western Provinces and the rest, called the "Government General," administered by a Governor residing at Cracow.

The Western Provinces embrace the Archbishoprics of Poznania and Gniezno, parts of those of Warsaw and Cracow, the dioceses of Katowice, Chełmno, Włocławek and Płock, and part of the dioceses of Łomża, Łódź, Częstochowa and Kielce. The "Government General" includes mainly parts of the Archbishoprics of Warsaw and Cracow,

the dioceses of Siedlce, Lublin, Tarnów, Sandomierz and part of those of Przemyśl, Częstochowa, Kielce, Łódź, Łomża.

The brochure published at Ceprano has only the "Government General" in mind when it speaks of Poland, although there also, to tell the truth, the situation is not so good as it would seem on reading this publication. The bishop of one of the dioceses, and possibly others also, has been exiled from the area of his jurisdiction, while his suffragan has been held in Germany in a concentration camp. Numerous members of the spirituality, most of all monks, are in prison; many restrictions hinder the normal functioning of training colleges and Orders.

The religious press, which once was flourishing, has been subjected to very severe restrictions: many publications of prayer-books are prohibited and suspended, and the monthly, the *Messenger of the Sacred Heart,* which the author maintains is being published just as it was before the war, is suspended, and was suspended in October, when this brochure was published. Only a few diocesal bulletins are published, subject to censorship.

The Catholic University in Lublin has been closed, and, for that matter, all secondary and higher schools conducted by orders and religious congregations have been closed down. The Polish Catholic Agency can no longer function.

In the brochure we read: "The German Catholics, of whom there are millions, living both in the old and in the new provinces of the Reich, live in complete freedom of religious observance."

If among these new provinces the districts of Western Poland are also included, and if, as we have said, it is a question of the two archbishoprics and several dioceses, that statement is not in accordance with the reality even in regard to the German Catholics, who, at least in certain areas, have been forbidden to take part in services conducted by Polish priests.

These areas are inhabited by millions of Catholics, who are living in the worst of religious conditions. A certain number of churches, including the cathedrals, have been closed. The entrance of the faithful to many other churches is allowed only during a few hours of holy days and on very few ordinary days. Hundreds of priests, monks and nuns have been sent into exile and shut away in concentration camps, where not a few of them have died. Many parishes are deprived of spirituality; the priests who are left have insufficient means of existence, as they do not receive the salary which they formerly received from the Republic of Poland. Almost all the seminaries are closed. The diocesan authorities have not got the necessary freedom to govern the faithful; certain bishops have been refused permission to return to their dioceses, other bishops are interned or exiled.

From the foregoing brief information it is evident to what an extent the religious life of the Poles is not taking such a normal course

as one would like to believe. The Polish Catholics to a large extent need rather the prayers of Catholics all over the world, that they may endure the tests to which they are subjected.

APPENDIX III

The Second Part of the "Final Observations," Concluding the Second Report of Cardinal Hlond to Pope Pius XII

The first part of these "Observations" concerning the persecution of the Church has been published on pages 328–330

The religious persecution in these profoundly Catholic dioceses of Western Poland is accompanied by the extermination of the Polish population. It is now incontestably proved, by information from competent Nazi sources, that the invaders are determined to leave only a reduced number of Poles in these territories, to serve *Sklavenvolk* for the Germans who are being settled there on a wholesale scale, as masters—*Herrenvolk*.

No words could describe the wrongs done with cold-blooded and calculated cruelty to the Polish people, with the aim of reducing them to the status of slaves serving and promoting prosperity of the "superior race." These atrocities, committed according to a large-scale, diabolical plan, aiming at the realization of the conception of German "living-space," or, in other terms, the execution of all the huge program of shameful and oppressive imperialism, will constitute one of the darkest pages in human history.

Executions are carried out without trial or sentence, without mercy or restraint; in all the towns and in villages neither secular nor regular clergy are spared, neither nobility nor middle class, peasants, students, women or young boys and girls. And they continue without respite; at the present time, however, they are carried out in secret, without either the fact, or the victims' names, becoming known. The horrors of the overcrowded prisons and the concentration camps overflowing with victims, recall, and in the refinement of their sadism even surpass, the crimes committed by the Reds in Russia. The life of the Poles is not protected by any law or any sentiment of humanity on the part of the invaders.

The Polish population are expropriated without pity and without compensation. Dr. Paul Friebe, of the German Ministry of Agriculture, has written in the *Berliner Börsenzeitung* that in the province of Poznania and in the remainder of the district now called *Warthe-*

gau, 3,000 large landed estates and at least 200,000 peasant farms have been confiscated. The Poles may not possess even a field, or a house, or a garden, or any kind of building, or even a cow. Those who have not yet been actually dispossessed know that they will be to-morrow. The patrimonies of the nobility and the peasants and the real estate of the urban middle class, as well as the factories of the industrialists are all without exception objects of the German spoliation. The Poles are to become a slave proletariat. That is the conclusion which recently follows from the experience of the last six months, in the course of which the Poles have been expelled from a territory where their nation, the Polish State, and its ecclesiastical organization were born.

These expulsions are deliberately carried out in the most inhuman manner, so as to cause the deaths of the largest possible number of Poles whom the invaders do not need in the territories incorporated in the Reich. Noble families are driven from their ancient homes and peasants from their huts. The long-established middle classes are being driven from the towns, which are also being denuded of intellectuals, lawyers, doctors, engineers, and even civil servants, and in this way the nation is being deprived of its leading classes. They are all sent into exile, robbed of everything they possess. They arrive in the "Government General" with only ten marks in their pockets, and increase the food shortage in this already over-populated region, which has been reserved for the Poles.

The tragedy of this inhuman banishment of millions of Poles is the last horror of the refined cruelty of the invaders. Everything imaginable is done to make the exiles suffer, and their exile itself is made an instrument of death. All these families snatched from their homes in the night, with no regard for old men or young children, for sick persons or pregnant women, will remain an eternal and shameful witness to the degradation of humanity. One thinks with horror of these long weeks of frightful and terrible waiting in frost, dirt and hunger in the camps, and then of these horrible and numberless death-trains, in which the victims travel in fifteen to forty degrees of frost (C.), for two, three, or even five days, packed in cattle-trucks, without room to sit down, without rugs, without food, without water, in short without any possibility of doing anything but die of cold and misery. Let it suffice to recall the frozen children, thrown by the police into the snow alongside the railway, the dozens of people dying of cold, who during the winter from December to March were dragged from almost every train on its arrival at its mournful destination; the masses of victims of inflammation of the lungs, the countless people whose health has been ruined once for all during this tragedy; the crowds of proscribed who in one of the severest winters in memory have been abandoned to misery, to hunger and to the infectious diseases which are beginning to rage in the half-destroyed towns and plundered villages of Central Poland. The repulsive picture of Nazi

cruelty will never be effaced from the memory of generations of Poles to come, and will be the most terrible memory in their history.

The Poles who have remained on the spot are not considered as citizens but treated as outlaws, barely tolerated. They can buy food only on presentation of a ration card, and after the Germans have been served, which means that they run the risk of finding the shops sold out, as indeed happens only too often. In the trams Poles cannot mix with Germans, but must occupy sections reserved for them. In the trains they must travel in the worst carriages which are never heated in winter. Everywhere they have to make way for the invaders, and endure humiliations, insults, annoyances and inquisitions. They live in constant terror, being continually exposed to the arbitrary actions of the Gestapo, without reason given. In the streets and at church-doors they are seized by the police and taken to work in some other locality in the country, in some distant undertaking or enterprise. Many are deported into the interior of Germany. Women, young girls, and young men disappear suddenly and are lost to knowledge.

Polish families are brutally crushed. Poles may not contract any marriage. Bastard children, fruits of the violence done to young Polish girls by depraved Nazis, will be treated as slaves. This rape is practised cynically, as a perquisite of the conquerors.

In the dioceses incorporated in the Reich, every monument and trace, every document and centre of Polish culture is being destroyed. The national monuments have been removed. It is the same with Polish works of art in the museums, a great number of which have been destroyed. Polish archives have been carried off to Berlin. The libraries have been ransacked. In order to get rid of Polish books every Polish publication found in public or private libraries, bookshops, palaces, or private houses is marked down for destruction and sent to a paper mill.

The Polish Press is entirely destroyed, as well as its catalogues, even all its scientific publications. All Polish inscriptions have been effaced.

There is no longer a single Polish school. Polish boys and girls are not admitted to the middle schools. A Nazi atheist recently said that it was good to give slaves the benefit of ignorance.

Exterminated as a nation, oppressed in their Christian faith, their families broken up, destined to slavery and misery, in the midst of unparalleled tragedy, the Poles of the dioceses incorporated in the Reich, perceive with grief that they are separated from the civilized world and from the conscience of humanity by a propaganda which has recourse to the most barefaced lies. For German propaganda is striving to draw a veil of silence over Nazi crimes in Poland, denying the perfidy of the regime, calumniating the martyred nation, and threatening neutral nations who might dare to publish the truth. This propaganda tends to spread the belief, even among the deceived

German nation itself, that life is going on normally in Poland, and that the Poles have never been so happy as at present, now that they have that chance to endure Nazi domination.

Amidst all this frightful desolation the Poles are heroically maintaining their Catholic faith and Christian principles. They ask, however, not to be forgotten; they ask the conscience of the people of the world not to sacrifice them to Nazi barbarism; they ask the opinion of the world not to abandon them to the mercy of their oppressors, and they hope that insistent protests will continue to help them to defend their faith, their conscience, their religious worships, their rights of life, of family, of property and of individual and national freedom.

APPENDIX IV

Priests of Poznań City and Poznania Province Imprisoned

The following is an incomplete list of the priests imprisoned in Poznań city itself:

Canon Szreybrowski, Parish Priest for the Archicathedral parish; **Canon Putz,** Priest for St. Wojciech parish; **Owczarczak,** Priest of Dębiec parish; **Michałowski,** Priest of Jeżyce parish; **Kula,** Parish Priest; **Dr. Falkiewicz,** Priest of Wilda parish; **Gorgolewski,** Priest of St. Lazarus parish; **Hajduscki,** Priest of St. Roch parish; **Hałas,** Priest of Naramowice parish; **Skórnicki,** Priest of Górczyn parish; **Stefaniak,** Curate of the Archicathedral parish; **Walkowiak,** Curate of the Archicathedral parish; **Pawlaczek,** Curate of the Archicathedral parish; **Mikołajczyk,** Curate of Jeżyce parish; **Dymik,** Curate of Boże Cialo parish; **Walkowiak,** Curate of St. Martin parish; **Andersz,** Curate of Wilda parish; **Huncelik,** Curate of St. Roch parish; **Wojciechowski,** Curate of Ostroróg parish; **Hildebrandt,** Curate of St. Lazarus parish; **Lorkiewicz,** Curate of St. Lazarus parish; **Spahacz,** Curate of St. Wojciech parish; **Dereszyński,** Curate of Górczyn parish; **Krajewski,** Director of the philanthropic organization *Caritas*; **Jasiński,** Asst.-Director of the philanthropic organization *Caritas*; **Kaczorowski,** Director of the sacerdotal organization *Unitas*; **Banaszak,** Rector of the Ecclesiastical Seminary; **Kowalski,** Professor at the Ecclesiastical Seminary; **Kozłowski,** Professor of the Catholic Social Training School at Poznań; **Eter,** Professor; **Cwojdziński,** Professor of the Mickiewicz Higher School; **Drygas,** Professor; **Mizgalski,** Director of the Archidiocesan Museum; **Magnuszewski,** Chaplain to Bishop Dymek; **Winkler,** Chaplain; **Peik,** Chaplain to St. Josef Hospital; **Matuszczak,** Director of the Catholic Workers' Union;

Szmelcer, Chancellor of the Archicathedral parish; **Dr. Kubik, Michalski, Kowalski,** of Starołęka, **Grzesiek, Nowicki.**

The above-listed priests have all been taken to concentration camps at Dachau, Oranienburg, Mauthausen, Weimar-Buchwalde, or other places in Germany. Certain of them, including Canon Szreybrowski and Professor Drygas, were tortured to death in their camps.

Members of the Orders of Jesuits, Franciscans, Oblatists, Resurrectionists, Dominicians, Christians and Salesians have also been arrested and deported from Poznań.

Among the priests arrested in Poznania province are:
Pomorski, Rural Dean of Rogoźno; **Foster,** Parish Priest of Młodzianowo parish; **Sobiech,** Parish Priest of Mądre; **Całka,** Parish Priest of Osieczna; **Czeszewski,** Parish Priest of Ludowo; **Szymański,** Parish Priest of Oborniki; **Dziarek,** Curate of Koźmin; **Kasior,** Curate of Koźmin; **Posmyk,** Curate of Chodzież; **Golniewicz,** Curate of Leszno; **Zydor,** Curate of Leszno; **Swoboda,** Curate of Pniewy; **Dr. Sterczewski,** of Rydzyna; **Janicki,** of Środa; **Majchrzycki,** of Ostroróg; **Charwaciński,** of Kembłowo; **Sławski,** of Krotoszyn; **Woźny,** of Borek; **Kujawa,** of Rozdrażewo; **Kawski,** of Szamotuły; **Kubicz,** of Szamotuły; **Werbel,** of Rogoźno; **Janiszewski; Kaczor,** of Gostyń; **Andrzejewski,** of Gostyń; **Prof. Michałkiewicz,** of Wągrówiec; **Stachowiak,** of Wągrówiec.

A number of the above named priests have died in prison.

APPENDIX V

The Theft of Church Property

Below is the text of the circular sent out by the Trustee Office *(Treuhandstelle)* in Poznań to credit institutions:

Haupttreuhandstelle Ost — Poznań.
(Central Trustee Office for the East) — October 7th, 1940.
Treuhandstelle Posen
(Trustee Office, Poznań)
Ref. A IV.
Lu/Fy.

Circular No. 17 to all German and former Polish Credit Institutions.

Church Property.

I have to inform you that in future the serviceable property of all the churches and church organizations (with the exception of the United Evangelical Church) in so far as it is a question of industrial

property, dwelling property and capital property, is subject to sequestration and administration by me. Churches, chapels, cemeteries and dwellings of officiating clergy are not affected by the sequestration.

I ask you to let me have two copies, furnished with date, of the schedule of church properties in your jurisdiction, subject to sequestration, with a statement of the particular organizations.

PART VII

HUMILIATION AND DEGRADATION OF THE POLISH NATION

CONTENTS

I. THE RESTORATION OF SLAVERY 417
Separation of Poles from Germans—Official insults—"A Lower Race Needs Less Food"—Prohibitions—The Letter P—Humane Treatment Forbidden

II. GERMAN VENGEANCE 429
Hitler's Pre-War Statements About Poland

III. A GOEBBELS CIRCULAR 433
Contempt Officially Ordered

IV. ATTEMPTS TO DISINTEGRATE THE NATION 435
Artificial Minorities

CHAPTER I

The Restoration of Slavery

The Germans were not satisfied with invading Poland, murdering tens of thousands of the civil population by bombardment from the air, and introducing into the occupied territory a system of murder, persecution and robbery, which surpasses everything of this kind hitherto known in the history of mankind. Their rule in Poland is characterized by the constant aim of humiliating and degrading the Polish population, while at the same time the leaders of the Third Reich, the Press, and the German wireless deliberately and systematically attempt with cynical falsehood to blacken the Poles in the eyes both of the German community and of the whole world. The Poles in their own country are treated as people of lower class, as servants, and even as slaves. The doctrine that the Germans are a *Herrenvolk,* preached by so many German philosophers and historians ever since the beginning of the nineteenth century, has been applied to the full by the National Socialist regime in the occupied territories of Poland.

After almost 2,000 years of Christian civilization, slavery has been re-introduced in large areas of Central and Eastern Europe.

In the system of the German occupation in Poland we find all its characteristic features: the deportation of the population of whole provinces from their ancient homes, united with the robbery of all their property, movable and immovable, the deportation of hundreds of thousands of people, men and women, for forced labor in places from which they may not shift, the seizure of young girls and their deportation to brothels, mass executions, carried on, without any trial, under the auspices of the authorities, complete impunity for every functionary who may murder or torture Poles, the intentional deprivation of the Polish population of all means of access to the higher spheres of education and culture, the prohibition on teaching Polish children their native tongue, and the merciless extermination of the leading class of the nation.

Indeed, the representatives of the German authorities in Poland themselves assert that it is the destiny of the Polish people to serve the German *Herrenvolk.*

The chief German administrator at Łódź, Herr Übelhor, former mayor of the city of Mannheim in Southern Germany, made a speech typical of this attitude on November 11, 1939, that is to say, on the day which the Poles celebrate as the anniversary of the recovery of independence. He said inter alia:

> "We are masters, as masters we must behave. The Pole is a servant *(Knecht)* and must only serve . . . we must inject a dose of iron into our spinal columns and never admit the idea that Poland may ever rise again. . . . Be hard."

Further on in his speech, which was published in the local official German *Lodzer Zeitung* (now called the *Litzmannstädter Zeitung),* Herr Übelhor announced that the Kościuszko monument at Łódź had been destroyed as a sign that:

"Poland will never return here."

The same Herr Übelhor, in a broadcast speech of December 2, 1939, repeated:

> "Every Pole is a servant *(Knecht)* and every Pole must blindly and unhesitatingly carry out any order given to him by a German."

After more than a year's occupation, the speeches of the administrator of Łódź, the largest Polish city after Warsaw, had undergone no change. We quote words spoken by him and printed in the *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* of October 28, 1940:

> "District President Übelhor declared that the Pole never changes: we shall never forget what he has done to us, and we must make him feel that we are masters, and he must work for us. If he meets a German on the pavement, the Pole must step aside. As for the Jew, he must work with ever-increasing intensity, must toil and sweat to keep himself alive."

Mr. Übelhor's declarations are not at all exceptional.

Greiser, the *Gauleiter* of Poznań, made a speech on October 28, 1940, in which he attempted to define more precisely the Poles' legal position. Obviously only Germans are citizens of Germany. Poles are *Schutzbefohlene* (taken under protection) and are allocated *Zweitrangigkeit* (second-rank position). Special legislation is to regularize the question of the position of the Poles, a position which the *Regierungspräsident* Jäger calls "the inferior situation of the Poles in national regards" *(volkische Schlechterstellung der*



106. "No entry for Poles." This notice was erected at the entrance to the Poznań park named after President Wilson. The monument to the President, which stood in this park, has been destroyed by the Germans.





107—110. "No entry for Poles" (*top, left*). "Entry for Germans only" (*bottom, left*). "Here only German children are permitted to play" (*top, right*). Such notices, displayed in most of the parks and public gardens in Poland, are in-

deutsche Kinder

stances of the Nazi policy of racial discrimination. The last photograph (*bottom, right*) reproduces an order of the German mayor of Poznań stating that fruit is to be sold exclusively to German children and youths.

Bekanntmachung

Ab sofort wird Obst nur auf Kundenausweiskarten verabfolgt werden, und zwar nur an deutsche Kinder und Jugendliche bis zu 18 Jahren.

Deutsche Kinder bis zu 6 Jahren erhalten gegen Vorlegung des Kindervollmilchkundenausweises Obst. Die Abgabe ist von den Verteilern (siehe untenstehende Geschäfte) auf der Rückseite des Kundenausweises zu vermerken.

Deutsche Kinder und Jugendliche von 6–18 Jahren erhalten Kundenausweise für Obst, die erstmalig durch die Schulen verteilt werden. Die Geschäfte vermerken die Abgabe in den auf dem Kundenausweis vorgesehenen Feldern.

Kinder und Jugendliche bis zu 18 Jahren die durch den Milchkundenausweis oder durch die Schulen bei der Verteilung nicht erfaßt werden, erhalten den Kundenausweis in der für ihre Wohnung zuständigen Außenstelle.

Die Kundenausweise für Obst bzw. Kindervollmilchkundenausweise sind sofort, spätestens bis zum 12. November bei untenstehenden Geschäften zur Eintragung in die Kundenliste und Abstempelung durch die Firma vorzulegen. Die erste Obstverteilung findet ab 12. November statt.

Zuwiderhandlungen werden nach der Verbrauchsregelungsstrafverordnung vom 6. 4. 1940 bestraft.

Posen, den 8. November 1940.

Der Oberbürgermeister der Gauhauptstadt Posen.
gez. Dr Scheffler.

Bekanntmachung

Um dem frechen Verhalten eines Teiles der polnischen Bevölkerung Einhalt zu gebieten, ordne ich folgendes an:

1. Polnische Einwohner beiderseitigen Geschlechts haben vor den Repräsentanten der Deutschen Macht, insoweit sie durch Uniform oder Armbinde kenntlich gemacht sind, auf den Gehwegen auszuweichen. Die Strasse gehört den Siegern und nicht den Besiegten.
2. Die polnischen Einwohner männlichen Geschlechts haben vor den führenden Persönlichkeiten von Staat, Partei und Wehrmacht den Hut zu ziehen.
3. Der Deutsche Gruss durch Erheben der rechten Hand und der „Heil-Hitler"-Gruss sind für Polen verboten.
4. In den Geschäften und auf Märkten sind die Vertreter der Deutschen Macht sowie ihre Angehörigen und die Volksdeutschen zuerst zu bedienen. Erst nach ihnen kommen die Besiegten daran.
5. Das Tragen der polnischen Schüleruniformen, Mützen mit Abzeichen usw. sowie das Tragen polnischer Nationalabzeichen seitens polnischer Eisenbahn- und Postbeamten ist verboten.
6. Zusammenrottungen insbesondere von Jugendlichen auf der Strasse und an Strassenkreuzungen werden nicht geduldet.
7. Wer deutsche Frauen und Mädchen belästigt und anspricht, wird exemplarisch bestraft.
8. Polnische Frauenzimmer, die deutsche Volksgenossen ansprechen oder belästigen, werden Bordellen zugeführt.
9. Sämtliche Fuhrwerke und Fahrräder sind bei Dunkelheit durch Lampen und rote Schlusslichter kenntlich zu machen. Zuwiderhandelnde werden bestraft, das Fahrrad wird eingezogen. Bis zur Anbringung der Beleuchtung haben die Besitzer der Fahrzeuge bei Dunkelheit abzusitzen.
10. Den Anweisungen des Nationalsozialistischen Kraftfahrerkorps (Verkehrs-Hilfspolizei) ist unbedingt Folge zu leisten.
Eine Verkehrsordnung wird demnächst bekanntgegeben werden.

Sollten Polen, die noch nicht erkannt haben, dass sie die Besiegten und wir die Sieger sind, gegen obige Bestimmungen handeln, setzen sie sich allerschärfster Bestrafung aus.

Thorn, den 27. Oktober 1939.

Der staatliche Polizeiverwalter

(—) Weberstedt.

Obwieszczenie.

Ażeby bezczelnemu zachowywaniu się pewnej części ludności polskiej zapobiec, zarządzam co następuje:

1. Obywatele polscy obojga płci mają obowiązek przed reprezentantami władzy niemieckiej, — jak dalece ci ostatni rozpoznawalni są przez mundur czy opaskę na ręku — ustępować z drogi. Ulica należy do zwycięzców — a nie do zwyciężonych.
2. Obywatele polscy płci męskiej mają obowiązek kłaniania się przez zdejmowanie nakrycia głowy wszystkim przewodzącym osobistościom Państwa, Partii i Sił Zbrojnych.
3. Niemieckie pozdrowienie przez podniesienie prawej ręki i pozdrowienie „Heil-Hitler" jest Polakom wzbronione.
4. W składach i na targach obsługiwani muszą być najpierw przedstawiciele władzy niemieckiej, członkowie ich rodzin i wszyscy obywatele niemieccy; po nich dopiero — zwyciężeni.
5. Noszenie polskich mundurków szkolnych, czapek z odznakami itd., jak również noszenie przez polskich urzędników kolejowych i pocztowych polskich odznak państwowych jest wzbronione.
6. Zakazuje się — szczególnie młodocianym — gromadzenia się na ulicach i na skrzyżowaniach ulic.
7. Kto niemieckie kobiety i dziewczęta napastuje i zaczepia, będzie przykładnie ukarany.
8. Polskie kobiety, zaczepiające lub napastujące Niemców, będą doprowadzane do domów publicznych.
9. Wszelkie wozy i rowery muszą być z nastaniem ciemności zaopatrzone w lampki i czerwone światła końcowe. Nie przestrzegającego tego będą karani, a rower rekwirowany. Aż do czasu założenia światła, należy od nastania ciemności pojazdy lub rower prowadzić.
10. Wskazówki Nationalsozialistisches Kraftfahrerkorps (Verkehrs-Hilfspolizei) muszą być bezwzględnie przestrzegane.
Porządek ruchu będzie w najbliższym czasie ogłoszony.

Ci Polacy, którzy jeszcze nie zrozumieli, że są zwyciężonymi — a zwycięzcami my, i którzy przeciwdziałać będą powyższym rozporządzeniom, podlegają najsurowszemu ukaraniu.

Thorn, dnia 27. października 1939.

Der staatliche Polizeiverwalter

(—) Weberstedt.

---

111. An order issued by Herr Weberstedt, the Chief of Police in Toruń (published in the *Thorner Freiheit* of October 27th, 1939), stating that Polish male citizens have to raise their hats to the Germans. The translation of the text is given on pages 422-423.

Polen). Jäger was thinking merely of the necessity to ensure that Poles should not be exploited by private enterprise. Obviously, no legal regulations will be passed to ensure that the State itself should not regard and treat the Poles as "a subject of exploitation" *(Ausbeutungsobjekt)* as Jäger put it.

The same Herr Greiser made a speech at Gniezno in November, 1940, in which he said:

"For the first time in German history we are **politically exploiting our military victories.** Not even a centimetre of the land we have conquered will ever belong to a Pole again. Poles can work for us, but not as rulers, only as serfs."

Greiser also is continually calling for "hardness."

"My comrades, as political leaders you must in your work acknowledge the following motto: who is not for us is against us and will be destroyed in this Wartheland. I again demand harshness, be hard and yet again hard."

The same spirit inspires the confessions of Governor General Frank, and indeed of all the chiefs of the German administration in Poland.

In a speech at Cracow at Christmas, 1940, Governor General Frank repeated the statement he had already made in numerous speeches:

"The Polish State has ceased to exist and will never return to life."

And he added blasphemously:

"Let the Poles never forget that they must blame themselves for their fate. They have no historical mission whatever in this part of the world. If they had such a mission, God would have blessed them."

This theme of the German *Herrenvolk,* for whom the Poles are to act as *Knechte,* is often met with in the speeches of German administrators and in the German official Press published in Poland, for instance in the *Krakauer Zeitung, Litzmannstädter Zeitung* and the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter.*

SEPARATION OF POLES FROM GERMANS

Herr Greiser, *Gauleiter* of the *Wartheland,* addressed a circular letter on September 22, 1940, ordering the separation of Poles from Germans in the "incorporated" area. We give below the full translation of this document:

REICHSSTATTHALTER.

Poznań.
September 22nd, 1940.

1/8
141/2–1
To the Higher Command of the Storm Troops (S.S.)
and Police attached to Reich Governor.
At Poznań,
Reuter Street 2.a.
For the information of:

(a) All detachments in the building, all attached and subordinate authorities, military authorities and other district (*Gau*) authorities, 450 copies.
(b) The District Command of the National-Socialist Party and one copy to each service detachment of the district plenipotentiaries, detachments and heads of counties, 645 copies.

In re relations of German population in the Wartheland with the Poles.

In the political line of the *Reichsgau Wartheland* the principle of separation of Germans and Poles has been observed continually from the very beginning. This clear line of separation from the Poles is, however, violated in numerous individual cases owing to the close co-existence of the German population in the *Reichsgau Wartheland* with the Polish population, which to-day still numerically considerably exceeds the German population. Only as the result of long educational labour will it be possible to achieve a state of affairs in which each German citizen will take such an attitude to the Poles as will correspond to the national dignity and the aims of German policy. Until such an attitude to things Polish is something completely understood of itself by all who belong to the German community, **it is necessary that relations with the Poles should be ruthlessly restricted to the necessities created by service and economic regards.** As we are still compelled to use Polish labour power, it is impossible to avoid the everyday presence and contact of German citizens with Poles belonging to the same sphere of labour. Similarly, owing to the shortage of dwellings and domestic staff, it is not yet possible to avoid neighbourhood with Poles, or even common dwelling in one house. Therefore it becomes indispensable to direct the attention of the German population, with the aid of requisite measures, to the necessity of strict observance of the demarcation in their personal relations with individuals belonging to the Polish national community.

I regard it as extremely desirable that there should be far reaching emphasis and such elucidatory efforts on your part and that of the service organs subordinate to you. With reference to the discussions of the inspector of the security police and security service with the head of the State police, direction and experts on national questions,

I strongly request you to instruct other service detachments of equal status to observe in general the following guiding principles in future, which are in agreement with the tactic applied hitherto:

1. Any individuals belonging to the German community who maintain relations with Poles which go beyond the needs arising from service or economic regards will be placed under **protective arrest.** In serious cases, especially when an individual belonging to the German community has seriously injured the German interests of the Reich by relations with Poles, **he will be transferred to a concentration camp.**

2. In any case **the maintenance of repeated friendly contacts with Poles has to be regarded as failure to observe the prescribed distance.** The only exception is contact with the relations of a husband or wife belonging to an alien national community. Any one belonging to the German community whom the police control finds in public with members of the alien nationality is obliged, on demand, to prove that his contact with Poles is based on economic necessities.

3. Members of the German community who are caught publicly associating on friendly terms with Poles without reliable service basis for doing so may be liable to protective arrest.

4. Members of the German community who enter into physical relations with Poles will be placed under protective arrest. Poles of the female sex who allow physical relations with members of the German community may be sent to a brothel. Whether in any particular case, and especially in cases of lesser importance, the object, i.e., the enlightenment and education of members of the German community can be achieved by instruction and admonition, is left to the determination of the inspector of the security police and the security service, or the person authorized by him.

5. In so far as the above remarks apply to youths under the age of sixteen, the prescribed penalties for relations with Poles are to be applied in relation to their corresponding standard of education. The departments of care for youth should be informed of any case in which protective arrest is imposed.

6. In addition to the repressive measures indicated in points 1. and 5., officials who allow the violation of the guiding rules of conduct must be reported on the basis of informing that they have violated the guiding rules for the purpose of disciplinary action by the department appointed thereto. In addition my department must be informed of every such case.

(Signed:)
Greiser.

To all German members of the organizations.

DM 1940 S 391.

The mingling of Germans and Poles is regarded as a highly

dangerous matter, leading to the "tragedy of Germans becoming Polonized."

"In order that this tragedy should never be repeated," said Dr. Lück, a high official of the German Administration in the *Warthegau,* "National Socialism demands a ruthless separation of the members of the German nation from those of the Polish nation, a separation which recognizes no false sentiments. For Germanism in the East the order is binding; Germanism from home and abroad must create a homogeneous and solid front. Above all the Germans from home must understand the needs of the East and serve them, if they want to be equal to the task of making this land German in every respect. No one can be an incorrigible apostle of humanitarianism and false sentiment through sympathy for the Polish nation affected by the deportation operations."

This declaration needs no comments.

OFFICIAL INSULTS

A number of decrees have been issued in the "incorporated" territory as well as in the "Government General," having for their purpose the humiliation of the Pole.

In the capital of Polish Pomerania, Toruń, a city of 60,000 inhabitants, of whom the Poles formed 96 per cent, Herr Weberstedt, the chief of the German police, issued the following regulations, published in the local newspaper, the *Thorner Freiheit* of October 27, 1939:

"In order to curb the insolent behaviour of a part of the Polish population, I decree as follows:

1. The Polish inhabitants of both sexes must make way before the representatives of German authority in so far as the latter can be recognized through their uniforms or armlets on their sleeves. The streets belong to the victors and not to the vanquished. *(Die Strasse gehört den Siegern und nicht den Besiegten.)*
2. The Polish inhabitants of male sex must show respect to all leading personalities of the State, the party and the military forces by uncovering their heads.
3. The Poles are forbidden to employ the German form of greeting by raising the right hand and crying *Heil Hitler.*
4. In the shops and at the market stalls all representatives of

German authority, members of their families and all German nationals must be served first before the vanquished.

5. The wearing of Polish school uniforms, of caps with Polish badges, etc., as well as the wearing of uniforms or badges by Polish railway and postal officials is prohibited.
6. It is forbidden particularly for young people to gather in streets and at street corners.
7. Anyone accosting a German woman or girl will receive exemplary punishment.
8. Polish women who accost Germans will be confined in brothels.
9. All vehicles and bicycles must be equipped with red rearlights. Non-compliance will be punished and the vehicle confiscated.
10. Instruction issued by members of the National Socialist Motor Corps (Auxiliary Traffic Police) must be strictly observed.

All Poles, who have not yet grasped that they are the vanquished while we are the victors, and who do not comply with the above decree will be punished with all the severity of the law.

Toruń, October 27, 1939.
Der Staatliche Polizeiverwalter-Weberstedt
(The State Police Chief, Weberstedt)."

This document is reproduced in photograph No. 111.

Similar regulations were published in many towns of Poznania, Pomerania, Silesia and the territories of Central and Southern Poland incorporated in the Reich.

For example, in the town of Leszno in Poznania Poles of the male sex were **ordered to salute all soldiers** with the exception of privates, all the police, and uniformed members of the Party and other National Socialist formations.

"I personally saw," writes the author of one report of November, 1939, "the German *Kulturträger* strike important citizens in the face, merely because they were careless and did not take off their hats in time. In one case two uniformed Germans beat two boys of about twelve years of age until the blood ran, and only stopped when a high German officer who was passing intervened."

There are reports also from many other towns in the "incorporated" territory of Poles being beaten because they did not salute uniformed Germans.

In certain localities regulations ordering the Polish population to salute Germans have been issued by the local leaders of the

National Socialist party. We give on photograph No. 116 a reproduction of one such regulation issued at Ostrów in Poznania. The English translation of this document follows:

"Notice to the Polish Population

Of recent months it has been noticed again and again that part of the Polish urban and rural population behave in a way which indicates unequivocally that these people do not want to adapt themselves to German discipline and order. This conduct compels the Party to make educative regulations.

Therefore the entire Polish population is ordered as follows:

1. All the Polish population inhabiting the County of Ostrów must henceforth salute all Germans who can be recognized by their uniform or party badges, badges of national membership or the swastika badge, by removing their head covering, or, if their head is uncovered, by bowing their heads.

Of course, this regulation is also applicable in regard to German armed forces.

2. All Poles are forbidden to wear any badge of any kind.

3. The use of the German form of greeting is strictly forbidden to all Poles.

4. Poles are forbidden to walk along the pavement in groups of three or more persons. On the other hand, they are ordered to give way on the pavement to all Germans who can be recognized by their uniforms or badges. The way belongs to the Germans.

5. Poles riding bicycles or pushing handcarts along the pavements will be handed over to the police to be punished in accordance with the law.

6. This regulation comes into force immediately, and traffic formations (S.A., S.S., and N.S.K.K.) are instructed in the interests of execution of this regulation to carry out special controls in order to assist the police.

Ostrów.
June 10th, 1940.

District Leader of the N.S.D.A.P., Ostrów.
Lieutenant *Delang.*"

In the town of Kutno, which is situated in that portion of the

Province of Warsaw which was "incorporated" with the Reich, the following notice was posted up:

> "Any one who **smiles ironically,** or **looks scornfully,** or who does not salute the German military in uniform or with armlets, will be immediately **dealt with most severely."**

In some places regulations were published reserving the pavements for Germans; the Poles must walk in the road. In other places the Poles are ordered to give way to the Germans on the pavements. The doors of certain buildings and of certain offices, for example that of the Food Distribution Service at Poznań, bear the following inscription: "Back entrance for Poles."

The order: "Entrance forbidden to Poles, Jews and dogs" has been posted on the doors of numerous offices, hotels and restaurants in Poznań and in many other Polish cities of the "incorporated" areas.

In December, 1940, the official German newspaper, *Ostdeutscher Beobachter,* published at Poznań, printed a statement that the *Führer* of the association of German caterers at Poznań, Herr Reinecke, complained bitterly about the attitude of certain restaurants in the city which still admitted Poles. Herr Reinecke has now issued a decree that Poles shall "dine in separate rooms" in the restaurants.

"A LOWER RACE NEEDS LESS FOOD"

The Poles are systematically **hindered from obtaining sufficient food.** As we describe in more detail elsewhere, they get a food ration 50, 66, or often 75 per cent less than the German population, who receive different ration cards. The Poles get no ration whatever of some foodstuffs which are indispensable. Milk, for example, in many places is reserved for German children. It is forbidden to sell chocolate to Poles in the "Government General": the well-known Polish chocolate factories of Wedel, Fuchs and others are compelled to produce exclusively for the Germans.

On January 31, 1940, Dr. Ley, the head of the German Labour Front *(Deutsche Arbeitsfront),* made a speech in which he stated that a nation of "superior culture," as he considers the Germans to be, needs more space and a higher standard of life than races with a "lower culture," such as the Poles.

"A lower race," he said, "needs less food."

A regulation issued by the *Oberbürgermeister* (Mayor) of the

city of Poznań, Dr. Scheffler, dated November 8, 1940, allows **the sale of fruit and milk only to German children and youth.** (See photograph No. 110.)

Nor is that all. Food may be sold to Poles in the shops only after the Germans have been served, in special hours, often only in the afternoon, after the Germans have been served in the morning. The result is that very often, after waiting in front of the shops in long queues, Poles do not get anything, since the Germans have bought up everything.

Here is a notice of this kind printed in the *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* of November 22, 1940:

> "At Łódź from 9 a.m. onwards Poles are to be served with milk only after Germans. Further, a police order reserves 30 eating houses for the exclusive use of Germans, so that these German eating houses may receive goods which come in small quantities and therefore cannot be distributed among general customers."

In the same number of the *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* we find the following notice:

> "The Poles are not allowed to enter shops between 8 and 10.30 a.m., or 3 and 4 p.m."

Special regulations direct that even at fairs and markets Poles are only to be served after Germans. The same is the case in all Government and municipal offices. Throughout the German-occupied area the order in which people are served is as follows: First *Reichsdeutsche,* after them *Volksdeutsche,* who are not citizens of the Reich, next Ukrainians, after them Poles, and last of all Jews.

PROHIBITIONS

In the "incorporated" areas the **Poles are forbidden to go into public gardens,** swimming baths and bathing beaches. They are **restricted in their use of the railways, the long-distance buses, and the trams,** and even taxis, bicycles, horse cabs and light carriages. If they disobey they are **beaten and violently maltreated.** As a rule there is no defense; the German aggressor is always right.

On the most important tram routes in Poznań the leading **tramcars are reserved exclusively for German** use, and the Poles are allowed to use only the trailer cars. A regulation dated Decem-

Unsere Stellungnahme zur Frage der Polen im Reich.

Der Reichsführer SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat im Auftrage des Reichsmarschalls Göring u. a. angeordnet, daß alle Arbeiter und Arbeiterinnen polnischen Volkstums das nebenstehende, im Originalgröße abgebildete Ostsiedzeichen stets sichtbar auf der rechten Brustseite eines jeden Kleidungsstückes zu tragen haben. Das Abzeichen ist auf dem Kleidungsstück fest anzunähen

Wir erleben heute die Entstehung unseres Volksreiches und sind uns darüber klar, daß in Zukunft fremdvölkische Elemente in großer Zahl innerhalb unseres Lebensraumes wohnen werden. Darüber hinaus sind durch den Einsatz polnischer Land- und Fabrikarbeiter aber auch im ganzen Reich völkische Fragen akut geworden. Das Volksreich kann nur dann ewigen Bestand haben, wenn jeder Deutsche in seiner Haltung volksbewußt auftritt und mit all diesen Fragen von sich aus fertig wird. Gesetze können das Zusammenleben nur unterstützend regeln. Das Wichtigste bleibt die gefühlsmäßige, sichere Haltung jedes einzelnen. Das gesamte Volk muß daher in ganz besonderem Maße über die Gefahren aufgeklärt werden, die das Zusammenleben mit fremdvölkischen Menschen mit sich bringt.

Deshalb ist es notwendig, bei jeder Gelegenheit aufklärend zu wirken, d. h. immer wieder auf die Greueltaten der Polen gegenüber unseren Volksdeutschen hinzuweisen und zur Vorsicht gegenüber den polnischen Arbeitern aufzufordern.

Deutsches Volk! Vergiß nie, daß die Greueltaten in Polen den Führer zwangen, mit seiner bewaffneten Wehrmacht unsere Volksdeutschen zu schützen! Der September 1939 hat auf volksdeutscher Seite in Polen 58 000 Opfer gefordert. Männer, Frauen und Kinder, wehrlose Greise und Kranke sind auf den Verschleppungsmärschen zu Tode gequält worden. In den Zuchthäusern der Polen haben deutsche Menschen Qualen ausstehen müssen, die in ihrer Rohheit nur von Untermenschen mit tierischer Veranlagung ausgedacht werden konnten. Tagelang ohne jegliche Nahrung, Stockschläge, Kolbenstöße, grundlose Erschießungen, Ausstechen von Augen, Vergewaltigungen, es gibt keine Gewaltat, die nicht verübt worden wäre. Einen jungen Menschen hat man mit Benzin übergossen und im Backofen verbrannt, auf einen Gütertransport Verschleppter hat man mit voller Gewalt eine Lokomotive fahren lassen. In einem Tümpel haben kürzlich badende Kinder 17 Leichen gefunden. Man könnte Tausende solcher Beispiele anführen.

Angehörige dieses Volkes sind jetzt zu uns als Land- und Fabrikarbeiter und Kriegsgefangene gekommen, weil wir ihre Arbeitskraft brauchen. Derjenige, der dienstlich mit ihnen zu tun hat, soll sich darüber klar sein, daß der Haß des Polen heute größer ist denn je, daß der Pole im Volkstumskampf weit größere Erfahrungen hat als wir, und daß er immer noch daran glaubt, mit Hilfe unserer Feindmächte ein neues, größeres Polen aufrichten zu können.

Die Unterwürfigkeit, die der Pole gegenüber dem deutschen Bauern zeigt, ist Hinterlist. Sein freundliches Wesen ist falsch. Vorsicht ist überall geboten, damit nicht dem Zusammenschluß der Polen und etwaiger Spionagetätigkeit Vorschub geleistet wird.

Vor allem gibt es keine Gemeinschaft irgendwelcher Art zwischen Deutschen und Polen. Deutscher, sei stolz und vergiß nicht, was das polnische Volk dir angetan hat! Wenn einer kommt und dir sagt, sein Pole sei anständig, so halte ihm entgegen: Es kennt heute wieder jeder einen anständigen Polen, wie früher jeder einen anständigen Juden kannte!

Es geht um unsere Volksgemeinschaft! Vor allem achtet darauf, daß nicht über den gemeinsamen Glauben Verbindungen angeknüpft werden. Unsere Bauern kennen den Volkstumskampf nicht und halten den Polen, der sie ständig mit „Gelobt sei Jesus Christus!" begrüßt, für einen anständigen Menschen und antworten ihm mit „In Ewigkeit, Amen!". Polen, die nur mit den Kleidern, die sie auf dem Leib hatten, ankamen, erhielten von ihren Bauern Wäsche und Kleidungsstücke. Sie haben sie dann an den Nachbarpolen verkauft und den Erlös in Tabak umgesetzt. Gruppen von Polen, die auf der Landstraße durch die Polizei auseinandergetrieben wurden, haben sich an der nächsten Straßenecke wieder zusammengefunden. Achtet darauf, ob die Polen lange Briefe nach Hause schreiben. Es sind aus Polen auf diese Briefe hin Lebensmittel geschickt worden, so daß man sich vorstellen kann, was der Pole nach Hause geschrieben hat. Gebt ihm kein bares Geld in die Hand! In einer Bauernfamilie, wo die Bäuerin in kurzer Zeit mit ihrem dritten Kind niederkommt, ist im Haus keine andere Hilfe als ein Polenmädchen vorhanden. Seht in derartigen Fällen mit eurer Nachbarschaftshilfe ein!

Deutscher! Der Pole ist niemals dein Kamerad! Er steht unter jedem deutschen Volksgenossen auf deinem Hof oder in deiner Fabrik. Sei, wie immer als Deutscher, gerecht, aber vergiß nie, daß du Angehöriger des Herrenvolkes bist!

Die deutsche Wehrmacht erkämpft uns den Frieden Europas. Wir sind für den Frieden im neuen, größeren Deutschland verantwortlich. Das Zusammenleben mit Menschen fremden Volkstums wird noch häufig zu völkischen Kraftproben führen, die du als Deutscher bestehen mußt.

Volksbund für das Deutschtum im Ausland

... 20, Moltkestr. 66

112. A leaflet issued by the "Union of Germans Abroad," distributed among Germans in the Reich. It calls for contemptuous and ruthless behavior towards the Poles deported to the Reich to work there as modern slaves.



113. A German woman punished by having her head shaved and forced to carry a poster: "I am the biggest swine in the village, as I had relations with Poles." This punishment, reminiscent of the Middle Ages, exemplifies the general tendency of German policy towards Poles.

Verhalten gegenüber Kriegsgefangenen.

Die Arbeitsemfaktage erfordert in nächster Zeit eine stärkere Heranziehung der Kriegsgefangenen.

Vergeßt aber nicht, daß die Kriegsgefangenen als Soldaten Ihres Landes die Waffen gegen Euch erhoben hatten.

Im Verhalten gegenüber den Kriegsgefangenen habt Ihr daher alles zu vermeiden, was die Spionage- und Sabotageabsichten des Feindes zu fördern geeignet wäre und sich gegen das Leben des deutschen Volkes richten könnte.

Die Kriegsgefangenen sind streng aber korrekt zu behandeln. — **Wenn Ihr sie wie Deutsche behandelt oder gar noch besser, werdet Ihr zu Verrätern an der Volksgemeinschaft.**

Besonders die deutsche Frau muß sich bewußt sein, daß sie in keinerlei Beziehungen zu den Kriegsgefangenen treten darf. Sie verliert sonst ihr höchstes Gut, ihre Ehre. Deutsche Frau, vermeide daher auch jeden falschen Schein!

Laßt die Kriegsgefangenen nicht mit Euch gemeinsam bei Tische sitzen. Sie gehören nicht zur Haus- oder Hofgemeinschaft, noch viel weniger zur Familie.

Bei Feiern und Festen haben die Kriegsgefangenen nichts zu suchen, denn, wir wollen in unseren Feiern und Familienfesten unter uns sein. Das Verbot gemeinsamer kirchlicher Veranstaltungen für Deutsche und Kriegsgefangene bleibt natürlich bestehen. Auch in Eure Gasthäuser nehmt die Kriegsgefangenen nicht mit.

Was die Kriegsgefangenen brauchen erhalten sie. Deshalb sollen sie darüber hinaus von Euch grundsätzlich nichts bekommen. Ihr könnt ihnen gebrauchte Kleidungsstücke und die für bestimmte Arbeiten vorgeschriebene Arbeitskleidung zur Verfügung stellen oder sonstige geringfügige Zuwendungen machen, jedoch nur soweit dies alles für die Erhaltung oder Steigerung der Leistung unbedingt erforderlich ist; Geld, andere Wertgegenstände oder Alkohol — soweit er nicht zur ländlich üblichen Ernährung gehört — dürft Ihr den Kriegsgefangenen nicht geben!

Es ist selbstverständlich, daß die Kriegsgefangenen mindestens ebenso lange arbeiten wie Ihr, auch wenn die Kriegsverhältnisse längere Arbeitszeiten mit sich gebracht haben.

Beachtet diese Leitsätze genau! Wer anders handelt, den trifft schwerste Strafe!

114. An official proclamation issued in Germany stating that every German who fails to be strict and severe towards prisoners of war is a traitor to his country. It is known that sentences of many years of imprisonment have been passed on German men and women for humane treatment of Polish prisoners of war.

Polizeiverordnung

über die Einkaufszeiten für Deutsche und Polen in Lebensmittelgeschäften und auf Märkten.

Auf Grund des § 9 der Verordnung über Errichtung von staatlichen Polizeiverwaltungen in den eingegliederten Ostgebieten vom 6. März 1940 (RGBl. I, S. 496) wird im Einvernehmen mit dem Arbeitsamt folgendes verordnet:

§ 1.

1. In den durch das Schild „Deutsches Geschäft" kenntlich gemachten Lebensmittelgeschäften darf vormittags nur deutsche Kundschaft abgefertigt werden.
2. In der Zeit vom 1. April bis 30. September dürfen von 6 bis 9½ Uhr und in der Zeit vom 1. Oktober bis 31. März von 7 bis 10 Uhr auf den Wochenmärkten Waren ausschließlich an Deutsche abgegeben werden.
3. Die den Deutschen vorbehaltenen Verkaufszeiten in den Fleischereien werden im Einzelfall vom Ernährungsamt der Hauptstadt Posen festgesetzt.

§ 2.

1. Es ist verboten, Waren während der der deutschen Bevölkerung vorbehaltenen Verkaufszeit zurückzuhalten.
2. Mangelware, die nachmittags eintrifft, darf erst am Vormittag des folgenden Tages zum Verkauf gelangen.

§ 3.

Polen ist das Betreten der Lebensmittelgeschäfte, Fleischereien und Wochenmarktplätze während der der deutschen Bevölkerung vorbehaltenen Verkaufszeiten untersagt.

§ 4.

Deutsche können ihre Einkäufe in Lebensmittelgeschäften, Fleischereien und auf den Wochenmärkten während der ganzen Geschäftszeit vornehmen. Sie sind stets vor polnischen Kunden zu bedienen.

115. A Poznań police order dated November 8th, 1940 (printed in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter*), assigning priority to German customers in the local shops. As supplies are strictly limited, the Poles frequently cannot buy anything when their turn comes.

ber 2, 1940, completely prohibits the use of trams by Poles between 7:15 and 8:15 A.M. (See photograph No. 117.)

The situation is not much better in the "Government General."

The rear compartments of trams in Warsaw and other towns are reserved for Germans. The Poles are allowed to get on only in front, which causes crowding and numerous accidents, especially as the trams are almost the only means of travel in the towns, as motor buses and cars have been withdrawn from use. Poles are not allowed to travel by express trains; and in ordinary trains they may only go third class. The occupation authorities have forbidden Jews to travel by train at all.

THE LETTER P

On September 17, 1940, Himmler, the chief of the Gestapo, directed on Goering's order that Poles in the German Reich and in the Polish areas united with the Reich must wear on their breasts a violet letter **P** on a yellow background six centimeters square. This regulation chiefly affects agricultural and industrial workers who have been transported to the interior of Germany for compulsory labor. The aim is to make it easy to distinguish them from the German population, and to prevent the latter from entering into social relations with the Poles and treating them too humanely. In present-day Germany humane behavior to a Polish workman, or to a Polish prisoner of war, entails trial and severe punishment.

Simultaneously with the publication of the regulations concerning the wearing of the letter **P**, German airplanes scattered throughout the Reich and the occupied area leaflets published by the *Verein für das Deutschtum im Auslande,* asserting that the Germans are a *Herrenvolk,* who are to benefit by the physical work of the Poles, but the Germans are not to enter into relations with Poles. "No German," said the leaflet, "may say that he knows a decent Pole. There are no decent Poles, just as there are no decent Jews." The leaflet also warns the Germans that the Poles still believe in the rebuilding of Poland with the help of the enemies of Germany, and so it is necessary to keep a watch on them for fear of spying and sabotage. (This leaflet is reproduced in the photograph No. 112.)

The regulations prescribing the wearing of the letter **P** sewn on to the jacket have been enforced very thoroughly.

The Jews also must wear a distinguishing mark, as is described in the section dealing with the persecution of the Jewish population.

HUMANE TREATMENT FORBIDDEN

The German Press has published an account of the **punishment of a number of Germans** with long terms of imprisonment **for humane treatment of Polish workmen.** In Prussian Pomerania the court sentenced to nine months' imprisonment a German agricultural laborer, Karl Lossin, for helping a Polish laborer. When announcing this sentence, the *Berliner Lokalanzeiger* of September, 1940, indignantly wrote:

> "Twice Lossin went on a trip to Rostock with the Pole; the first time both of them went to a cinema, and Lossin of course paid with his own money for the railway tickets and the cinema tickets . . . after sentence Lossin was conducted from the court straight to prison."

Polish workers are deprived of all legal defense. An offense committed by a German against a Pole is not punished. Here is a characteristic example (quoted from the National Socialist *Das Schwarze Korps* of October 31, 1940):

> "The court found a German employer guilty of stealing from a Polish workman, but he was acquitted. The Poles having proved that they are a wicked people a Pole cannot be allowed to triumph over a German."

The above example related to a comparatively small offense; in practice every German in the "incorporated" areas can ill-treat a Pole and even kill him.

Any relation between a Polish workman or a Polish prisoner of war and a German woman is punished with death. For example, the *Allensteiner Zeitung* of August, 1940, reports that a Polish workman, Jan Madejski, 24, accused of entering into relations with a German girl, was sentenced to death.

The desire to humiliate the Polish nation is manifested in almost every article, not only of the official German newspapers, such as the *Krakauer Zeitung* or the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter,* but also in papers published by the German authorities in Polish in the territory of the "Government General," such as the *Nowy Kurier Warszawski,* or the *Goniec Krakowski.*

German hate accompanies the Poles to the tomb itself. Near Gdynia the bodies of Polish soldiers fallen in battle have been buried under signs reading:

"Dead for England."

CHAPTER II

German Vengeance

HITLER'S PRE-WAR STATEMENTS ABOUT POLAND

How is this insane hatred to be explained?

Eight years ago, in 1933, i.e. when the National Socialist party obtained power in Germany, Herr Hitler made speeches which were full of appreciation for the Polish nation.

In a speech he made on October 24, 1933, in Berlin the Führer spoke almost with affection of the Poles. He said:

> "There are Germans and Poles in Europe, and they ought to live together in agreement. **The Poles cannot think of Europe without the Germans and the Germans cannot think of Europe without the Poles.**"

And on November 22, in an interview with *Le Matin,* Hitler said:

> "There was no dispute in Europe sufficiently important to justify a war. A bad treaty was responsible for the difference between Poland and Germany, but this dispute was not worth war."

On November 14, 1934, a year later, Hitler, replying to the Polish Ambassador, said:

> "Numerous difficulties in the present political situation in Europe and the results hitherto achieved can only strengthen our determination to continue along the paths taken to deepen more and more co-operation in the various spheres of our relationship, and so found in mutual respect and understanding a form of lasting relationship as of friend and neighbour between Germany and Poland."

In March, 1935, Hitler expressed himself as follows on the Polish-German pact of January 26, 1934:

"Germany has concluded a non-aggression pact with Poland which is more than a valuable contribution to European peace and she will adhere to it unconditionally. . . . **We recognize the Polish State as the home of a great patriotic nation with the understanding and the cordial friendship of convinced nationalists.**

"I should like the German nation to see in other nations historical realities which the visionary might like to wish away, but which cannot be wished away. For this reason I should like the German people to understand the inner motives of National Socialist foreign policy. We feel that it is very unpleasant that the access to the sea of a nation of thirty-three million (i.e. the Polish nation) should cut through former territory of the Reich, **but we recognize that it is unreasonable, because impossible, simply to wish to deny so great a State access to the sea.**

"I shall demand from history confirmation of the fact that in no moment of my work for the German nation have I ever forgotten the obligation incumbent on me and on us all for the maintenance of European culture and civilization."

Similar ideas were proclaimed by Hitler even in following years. Here are extracts from a speech he made on February 20, 1938, at Berlin:

"I may say, that since the League of Nations has abandoned its continuous attempts at disturbance in Danzig and since the advent of the new Commissioner this most dangerous place for European peace has entirely lost its menace. The Polish State respects the national conditions of this city, and Danzig and Germany respect Polish rights. Thus it has been possible to find the way to an understanding which, emanating from Danzig, in spite of the assertions of many mischief-makers, has succeeded in removing all friction between Germany and Poland."

Hitler also expressed the assurance again and again that in any case he did not aim at the Germanization of a population speaking another language; he repeatedly and sharply criticized the denationalization policy of the Hohenzollern Reich. He expressly discountenanced any policy of making Poles and Frenchmen into Germans in a speech delivered in the *Reichstag* on May 17, 1933.

On September 26, 1938, immediately before the annexation of the *Sudetenland,* Hitler declared:

"We are not interested in suppressing other nations. We do not want to see other nations among us. We want to live our own life, and we want other peoples to do the same. . . . Germany and Poland are two nations, and these nations will live, and neither of them will be able to do away with the other. I recognize that a people of 33,000,000 will always strive for an outlet to the sea. . . .

"We have assured all our immediate neighbours of the integrity of their territory as far as Germany is concerned. That is no hollow phrase; it is our sacred will."

Again, on January 30, 1939, a few months before the invasion of Poland, the Führer of the Third Reich uttered the following words:

"During the troubled months of the past year the friendship between us and Poland was one of the reassuring factors in the political life of Europe."

Throughout this period, 1933–39, the German Press not only constantly emphasized the necessity for Germany and Poland to live together in friendship, but was also full of articles praising Poland as a State which was passing through a stage of rapid political, economic and cultural, development. Articles of this kind appeared in the *Völkischer Beobachter* and in other Berlin and provincial papers. Marshal Goering's organ, the *Essener National-Zeitung,* contained a series of articles on Poland, the conclusion of which was the assertion that what Poland had accomplished in the course of the 20 years of its renewed independence was almost miraculous. No other nation—in the opinion of this paper—had made such progress in the fields of economics, culture and morals, in so short a time.

The German Press in general called Poland a Great Power *(Grossmacht),* with full right to possess its own territorial access to the sea, its own fleet and merchant marine, and with all the qualifications for playing a great and independent political part in Europe. Expressions of this kind were often accompanied by comparisons between the "young active Polish nation" with the "rotten democracies of the West," "dying France," "consumptive England," and "America, gangrenous and materialized to the marrow of its bones."

These were, of course, practical maneuvers aiming at the separation of Poland from the Western powers. On the other hand, we

cannot regard as exclusively tactical what the German National Socialist Press said of the growth of Poland, for statements of this kind appeared even before Hitler obtained power in Germany, in the daily and periodical German Press, unfavorably disposed to Poland. For example, German Press correspondents who visited the General National Exhibition at Poznań, opened in the tenth year after the recovery of Polish independence, i.e., in 1929, unanimously declared that the exhibition was evidence of great attainments by Poland in all spheres. The German Press also published letters emphasizing the clean and orderly appearance of the Polish towns, the punctuality of the Polish trains and postal services, the rapid growth of education and culture, etc. These things were stated before 1933 even by such systematically hostile papers as the Junker *Deutsche Tages-Zeitung.*

This was a result of the fact that the Polish State—despite all the difficulties of its development—was indeed advancing in every respect. At the moment of the German aggression in 1939 Poland was a flourishing country, rapidly making up for the neglect due to long years of enslavement and catching up with the more fortunate countries of Western and Northern Europe.

Not only its Western provinces, but also those in the East which came afterwards under Soviet occupation were steadily raising the level of their civilization and culture.

When the criminal aggression of the Germans has plunged the country into an abyss of misery, devastation and frightful terror, the leaders of the Third Reich have determined to blacken Poland in the eyes of their own community and those of the whole world. The signal for this was given by Hitler himself in the speeches which he made at Danzig and in the Berlin Reichstag after the invasion of Poland, speeches in which he gives the lie to his own pre-war declarations, and falsely and disgracefully bespatters the Polish State and nation with mud. **In this way the leader of the Nazi Reich took vengeance on the Poland which he had attacked for being the first State to oppose his plans for establishing a German hegemony in Europe and the world.**

His example was followed by other National Socialist leaders, and by the official agencies of the German radio and Press directed by Dr. Goebbels.

CHAPTER III

A Goebbels Circular

CONTEMPT OFFICIALLY ORDERED

It is very instructive to read the confidential circular issued in January, 1940, by the propaganda service of the Third Reich, *Kleiner Presse-Informations-Dienst,* and containing instructions for the German newspapers. It was exposed in March, 1940, by the Polish Ministry of Information in Paris.

This circular proves the extent to which the German Press is controlled, even in its smallest details, by the authorities of the Reich. It also reveals the methods employed by German propaganda with reference to Poland. It insists on the suppression of all mention of news which might instruct public opinion; and above all of news concerning the expulsion of the Poles from their ancient territory and the pillage of their homes. The circular also throws an instructive light on the method by which hatred of the Polish nation is cultivated.

Here are some important extracts from this secret circular:

"The notice of the Press is drawn to the fact that there should be as little mention as possible of Poland. There is no object in publishing descriptions of what is happening at present in Poland. It is advisable to arrange under this category news and opinions of the Press, such for example as the following: 'Greiser proposes to settle a certain number of Germans in Western Poland,' etc. . . . The attention of the Press is drawn to the fact that articles dealing with Poland must express the instinctive repulsion of the German people against everything which is Polish. Articles and news items must be drawn up in such a way as to transform this instinctive repulsion into a lasting repulsion. This should be done, not by special articles, but by scattering phrases here and there in the text.

"Similarly it must be suggested to the reader that gypsies, Jews and Poles ought to be treated on the same level. This is the more important since there is no doubt that for a long time we shall be obliged to employ Poles as agricul-

tural labourers in Germany. It is therefore desirable to build up a defensive front in the heart of the German nation.

"Further, in drawing up news items, the principle must be adopted that everything representing civilization and economic life in the Polish territory is of German origin.

"It will be as well also to avoid speaking in sympathetic terms of Polish prisoners of war. It is preferable to say nothing at all of them in the Press."

On the other hand, the circular forbids the newspapers to publish any news concerning the tranfer of the titles of the estates which, in Pomerania, in Poznania and in Upper Silesia, are passing from the hands of the Poles into those of the Germans.

It should be recognized that the German Press and the National Socialist leaders follow these directions very closely. Not an article is written or a speech is made which does not contain calumnies against the Polish nation. These calumnies often defeat their own object by their folly and absurdity. For example, the German newspapers one day announced that the German authorities had had to spend three million marks for de-lousing *(Entlausung)* the town of Gdynia. They write this about Gdynia, the most modern Polish city for which the German Press correspondents even at the beginning of 1939 had no words to express their admiration!

At the same time—and also in the spirit of Dr. Goebbels' circular—the National Socialist Press and leaders attempt, by means of lies and absurd claims, to make it appear that the whole of Polish civilization and culture is a work of the German creative spirit. It is sufficient to read the speeches of Governor General Frank on the subject of Cracow, the capital of Poland and for a thousand years the main center of Polish culture, which he describes as "a German town" *(eine deutsche Stadt);* it is sufficient to point out that they speak thus of Poznań, Toruń, and even of Warsaw, Lublin, and Lwów, describing them as "creations of German culture," in order to get a clear idea of the methods of German propaganda against Poland.

The German Press is continually digging up and repeating the long exposed falsehood about the alleged persecution of the German minority in Poland, which was treated throughout twenty years, 1919–39, with even excessive liberality by the Polish authorities. The fact that in September, 1939, the Polish authorities were compelled to shoot several hundred German Fifth Column-

Aufruf an die polnische Bevölkerun

[illegible]

Daher wird für die gesamte polnische Bevölkerung folgendes angeordnet:

1. [illegible]
2. [illegible]
3. [illegible]
4. [illegible]
5. [illegible]

Diese Anordnungen treten sofort in Kraft und sind die Formationen der Bewegung (SA., SS NSKK.) angewiesen, im Interesse der Durchführung dieser Anordnung zur Unterstützung der Sonderkontrollen durchzuführen.

[illegible] am 10 Juni 1940

der NSDAP. - Ostr

gez. Delang [illegible]

116. A proclamation of the local authorities of the Nazi party in Ostrów Wielkopolski dated June 10th, 1940, ordering all Poles to take off their headgear before Germans and to leave the pavements to them. The translation of this document is given on page 424.

Amtliche Bekanntmachungen

Bekanntmachung

Ab 2. Dezember 1940 ist Polen werktags die Benutzung der Wagen der Posener Straßenbahn von 7.15 bis 8.15 Uhr verboten!

Um 7.15 Uhr haben alle Polen den Wagen zu verlassen.

Auf den Linien 3, 6, 9 und 11 dürfen die Polen nur die Anhängerwagen benutzen.

Posener Straßenbahn A.-G.

117. A Poznań police order (published in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of December 2nd, 1940), forbidding Poles to use the tramcars between 7.15 and 8.15 a.m., in order "to leave room for the Germans." (See page 426.)

Polizeiarbeit nach deutschem Vorbild

Besuch in der Schule für die ukrainische Polizei in Deutsch-Przemysl

Eigener Bericht der Krakauer Zeitung

P. Deutsch-Przemysl, 24. Juni

Als breites, im Sonnenschein glitzerndes Band zerschneidet der San die Stadt Przemysl in zwei ungleiche Teile. Am Westufer des Flusses, unter

für ihre weitere Arbeit. Sie unterscheiden sich, wie in der Sprache, so auch in der Uniform von den polnischen Polizisten, die in den nicht vom ukrainischen Bevölkerungsteil bewohnten Gebie-



Der aufsichtführende Gendarmerie-Offizier im Gespräch mit dem Leiter der Schule und einem der ukrainischen Ausbilder

Aufnahme: P. Pinke

Sprecher der Ukrainer im GG

Der Ukrainische Hauptausschuss als der Vertreter der etwa 700 000 Köpfe zählenden ukrainischen Volksgruppe im Generalgouvernement hat durch seinen Leiter, Prof. Dr. Wolodymyr Kubijowytsch, in einem Telegramm an Generalgouverneur Dr Frank der Freude des ukrainischen Volkes über den „Marsch gegen das sowjetrussische Sklavenreich" Ausdruck gegeben und gleichzeitig der Regierung des Generalgouverneurs den Dank für die bisherige Unterstützung der Volksgruppe ausgesprochen. Der Generalgouverneur hat in einem Antworttelegramm für den neuen Bewels der ukrainischen Loyalität gedankt. Der Leiter des Ukrainischen Hauptausschusses, Prof. Dr. Kubijowytsch, ist bisher weniger als Politiker, sondern als Wissenschaftler hervorgetreten. Ihm v



118. The Germans are training Ukrainians as policemen in Poland. This is a picture of a German police-inspector and of the director of the Ukrainian police talking to one of the pupils of this miniature Gestapo. This photograph was published in the *Krakauer Zeitung* on June 25th, 1941.

119. A photograph of an article published on June 27, 1941, in the *Krakauer Zeitung* under the heading: "The leader of the Ukrainian population in the Government General." The article refers in laudatory terms to a declaration of loyalty of the Ukrainian population made by its German-appointed leader, Dr. Kubijowytsh.



Berliner Börsen-Zeitung

Verschüttete deutsche Blutelemente

Volkstumsfragen in Danzig-Westpreußen – Jede Familie wird überprüft

Von unserem Korrespondenten

HJK Danzig, 25. Mai.

Die Behandlung der Volkstumsfragen in den deutschen Ostgebieten ist in ihren Grundzügen in der Verordnung des Reichsinnenministers über die Errichtung der Deutschen

Alle diese Menschen sind sehr bald dem deutschen Volkstum verlorengegangen.

Aus dieser Schilderung der Verhältnisse läßt sich erkennen, welches Maß von mühevoller Kleinarbeit die sich

Wer ist Volksdeutscher?

Die Listen werden auf

Der Wiederaufbau zerstörter Dörfer, städtischer Planungen, Straßen- und Brückenbauten, der Ausbau der Partei und der Verwaltung beschäftigte den Gauleiter und Reichsstatthalter Albert Forster bisher bei seinen Reisen durch den Reichsgau Danzig-Westpreußen. Nun, seit einigen Wochen, hat sich eine neue Aufgabe in den Vordergrund geschoben.

Gleich nach dem polnischen Feldzug war die Lösung des Problems der Volksdeutschen dringlich geworden. Die Menschen, die während all der vergangenen Jahre unbeirrt deutsch gesprochen hatten und sich als Deutsche gegeben hatten, die darum oft unsägliche

aus wiederum

den, das

noch gering

Betroffenen

in polnische

bächer ei

aus

Ehe(teil) be

der" zum

Wirtsch

ständlich

Der deut

seiner

verständ

nalen

schen.

aus se

1939

Bestimmung des Volkstums

Von Dr. H. v. Mlaucka

Wer in einem völlisch einheitlich bestellten Raum lebt, der ist gemeinhin geneigt, die Volkszugehörigkeit der einzelnen Menschen als eine feststehende anzusehen und auch auf die Verhältnisse in jenen Räumen zu

Man darf zumal in Umbruchzeiten, wie der jetzigen, das subjektive Bekenntnis zu einem Volkstum und die kulturbestimmten Merkmale nicht übersehen. Das gilt auch für eine Muttersprache, die in den Augen vieler Menschen ausschlaggebend ist.

Doch auch in diesem Fall liegen die Dinge nicht so einfach, wie sie scheinen mögen. Auch die Muttersprache ist heute, und nicht unabhängig davon, in Bewegung unterworfen. Und wenn sie gewiß in den meisten Fällen ein sehr sicheres Zeichen des Volkszugehörigkeit ist und bleibt, so darf nicht übersehen werden, daß es Fälle geben kann und gibt, wo die Muttersprache nicht über die Volkszugehörigkeit frei entscheidet. Zumal in Fällen, wo die Volkszugehörigkeit einwandfrei, Menschenmaterial in eine hineingestellt ist, kann es sein, daß diese Menschengruppe die Muttersprache des anderen Volkes annimmt, ohne damit die ursprüngliche Zugehörigkeit zum angestammten Volkstum zu verlieren.

Die Volkstumsfrage

im neugewonnenen deutschen Osten

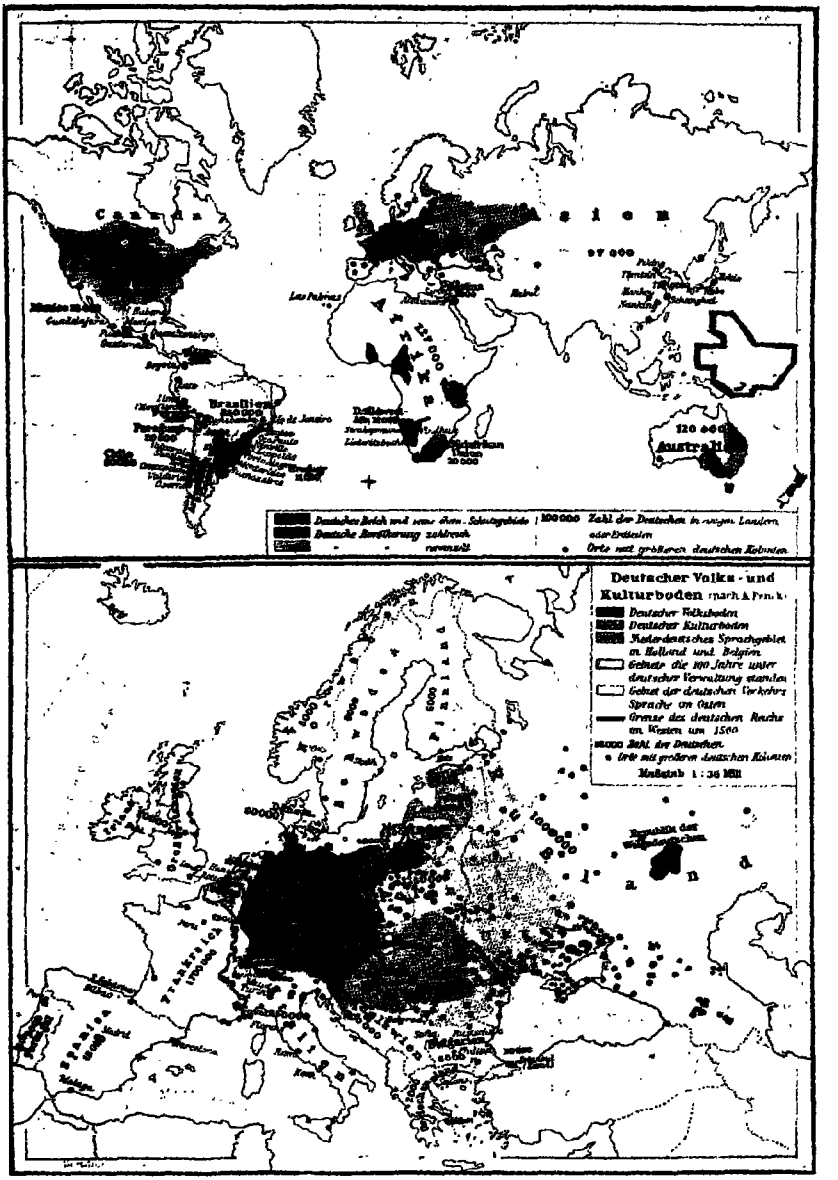
Von Gauleiter und Reichsstatthalter Albert Forster

Danzig, 22. Mai.

Am 13. März 1941 hat der Reichsinnenminister eine Verordnung über die Errichtung der Deutschen Volksliste erlassen. In ihr ist zum Ausdruck gebracht, wie in den Gauen des Ostens die Volkstumsfrage künftighin behandelt werden soll. Der wesentliche Sinn und Zweck der Verordnung ist: es muß dafür gesorgt werden, daß kein Tropfen deutschen Blutes dem deutschen Volkskörper verlorengeht. Durch diese Zielsetzung wird zunächst die Frage aufgeworfen, ob denn überhaupt außer den als volksdeutsch anerkannten Männern und Frauen noch weitere Menschen mit deutschem Blut in den neugewonnenen Ostgauen vorhanden sind. Diese Frage muß bejaht werden.

Die geschichtliche Entwicklung des Ostens in den abgelaufenen Jahrhunderten bringt den unwiderleglichen Beweis, daß ein großer Anteil deutschen Blutes erfolgt ist. Jeder Kenner des Ostens weiß, daß dieses Land in der Frühzeit nur von germanischen Menschen besiedelt gewesen ist. Erst als diese germanischen Stämme nach Südosten und Süden abwanderten, sind östliche und slawische Stämme von ihrer fernen Urheimat kommend nach Westen vorgedrungen und haben diese früheren seit dem 6. Jahrhundert nach Beginn unserer Zeitrechnung menschenarm gewordenen Räume besetzt. Aber diese baltischen und slawischen Stämme haben bis zum einen Teil bis dahin

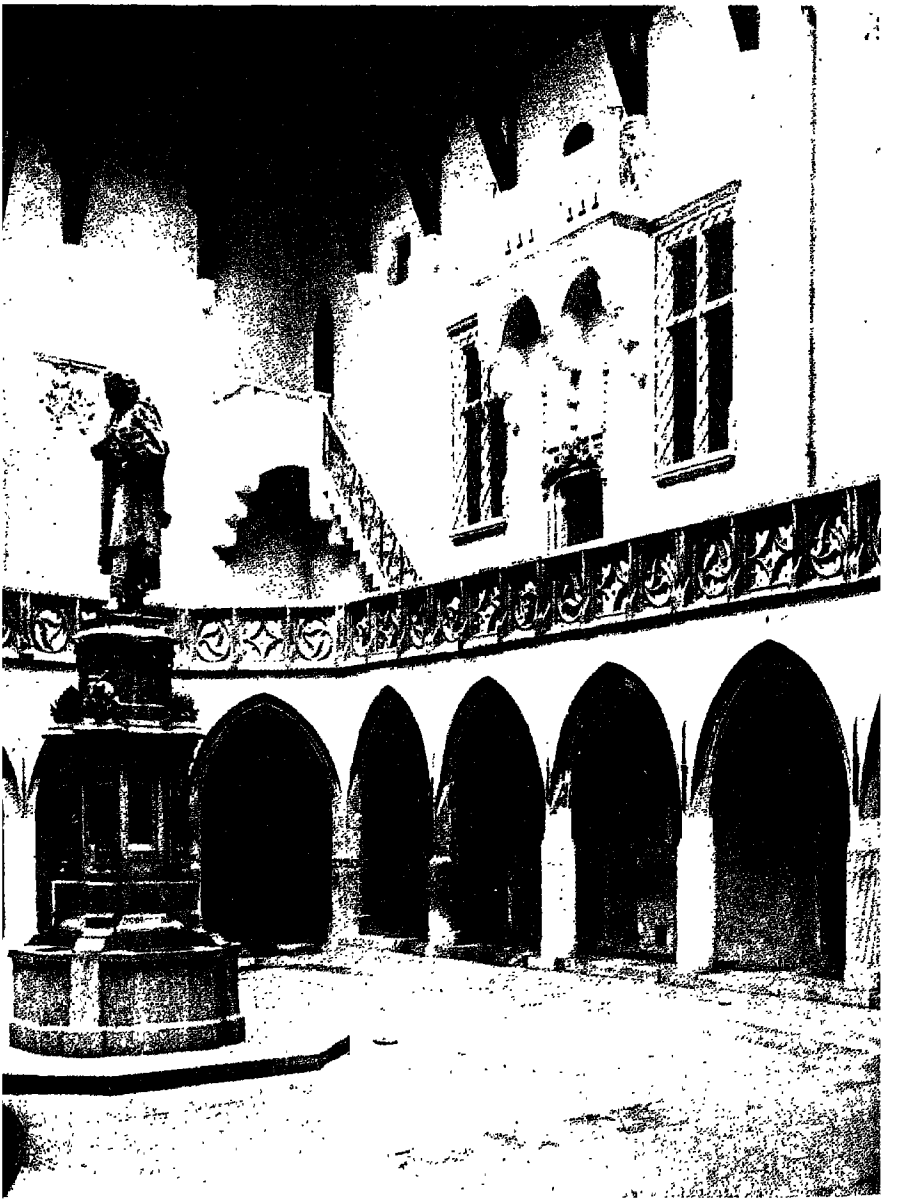
120. The German colonization in Poland is coming up against great difficulties. The Germans expelled over 1½ million Poles from the Western provinces of Poland. But they are unable to find an adequate number of German colonists. As there is this shortage of genuine Germans they are attempting to fabricate them. Above are reproduced cuttings from several German periodicals, illustrating how the Germans intend to get around the racial difficulties. Albert Forster (in the article reproduced above on the left) declares that "not one least drop of German blood must be lost to the German people," apparently no matter how mixed it is with alien blood. Another author declares that "the Mother tongue is not necessarily a true guide to race." Germans are needed, and they must be found, even among the race the Germans affect to despise. (See pages 438-440.)



121, 122. A photograph illustrating German annexationist designs. Two maps published in the 56th edition (1939) of the popular German Putzger Atlas (page 140). On the first map the black patches represent the distribution of German people over the world. On the second map the black patches represent the alleged range of German cultural influence in Europe. Neither map gives clearly defined outlines, just as German world ambitions have no bounds.



123. The Courtyard of the Wawel Castle at Cracow. The Castle was built in the course of centuries, and was completed in its present form in the sixteenth century. Thus it symbolizes several ages of Polish culture and history. Today the Germans are attempting to combat Polish history and are destroying its memorials. The Castle, formerly the residence of kings, is now the headquarters of Governor General Frank, and even the historical name of Wawel has been banned to public use.



124. The courtyard of the Jagiellon Library, a fine example of medieval architecture. The Library is now the headquarters of the "Institute for German Labour in the East" (*Institut für Deutsche Ostarbeit*).

ists, who had practiced sabotage and spying and had carried out armed diversion in the rear of the Polish army when it was defending itself desperately against superior force,[1] is represented falsely by German propaganda as a "massacre" of the German minority, completely fantastic figures being given. The aim is on the one hand to arouse German indignation against the Poles, and secondly to "justify" the monstrous murders and robberies carried out by the Germans in Poland.

It is worth while to compare Hitler's words quoted above about the Polish State as "the home of a great patriotic nation" with the hate tirades of Governor General Frank, who in his broadcast speech of December 22, 1940, during the celebration of the "German Christmas" at Cracow, declared that Poland would remain forever under German domination and that in this territory the Poles had no mission.

It may be added that in their official statements Herr Frank and his subordinates always refer not to "Poland," but to "the former Poland."

All these methods bear eloquent witness to the extent to which National Socialism has degraded the German conscience and morals, which even before had been systematically corrupted by Bismarck and the Hohenzollern, by thinkers and historians of the type of Fichte, Hegel, List, Treitschke and many others.

CHAPTER IV

Attempts to Disintegrate the Nation

ARTIFICIAL MINORITIES

In order to weaken the Polish nation, the Germans are resorting to the creation of artificial minorities, supposedly non-Polish, in the German-occupied areas, and they then proceed to stir up one national group against another.

In the areas incorporated with Germany the Germans, after murdering or deporting the whole of the Polish intellectual and middle classes, and considerable portions of the working and

[1] A collection of authentic documents on this subject is contained in the book, *The German Fifth Column in Poland,* Hutchinson and Co., London, 1941.

peasant class of Pomerania and Upper Silesia, have suddenly "discovered" that the remainder of the population is really "non-Polish." In November, 1940, the German Minister for Internal Affairs issued an order defining who were to be regarded as Poles in the territories "incorporated" with the Reich. The population of Upper Silesia and the population of Pomerania and Danzig are counted as non-Poles, because they are supposed, "despite their Polish origin," to have been inclined to Germanism.

The cynicism of this declaration may be realized when we recall the fact that even in the worst years of Prussian captivity before the war of 1914–18, the population of Pomerania always elected Polish deputies to the Prussian Diet and to the Reichstag; and in particular that for many decades the representative in these bodies of the Kashubian population of the districts along the Baltic was always a Pole. Similarly, the Polish population of Upper Silesia manifested its Polish spirit in the elections to the Reichstag and the Diet and on other occasions. Their Polish spirit, like the Polish spirit of Pomerania, was indeed never questioned by the German authorities, who spent enormous sums in order to Germanize these territories and especially in colonizing them with German settlers.

The Polish Government in London issued the following declaration on this and other matters on December 20, 1940:

> "All the measures applied by the German Government against Poland and the Poles, from the first day of the war down to the present time, constitute one long chain of physical and moral violence directed towards the destruction of the Polish nation. Certain further regulations issued by the German Government serve the same purpose.
>
> "One of these, defining those regarded as Poles in the area incorporated in the Reich, recognizes as non-Polish all the citizens of the Polish Republic inhabiting Silesia, Pomerania and Danzig, even though, as the commentary adds, they are of Polish nationality. This regulation brutally violates international law, and in particular the Hague Convention of 1907, on the rights and usages of land warfare, which was signed by the German Reich. This regulation is and remains a lawless act, void of all validity in international significance. It defies ethnographical facts, confirmed even by the official German statistics of 1910 and 1911, and is incapable of changing the historical truth that the population of the provinces to which

the regulation is applied has for 1,000 years inhabited the oldest lands of Poland.

"Another regulation, affecting the so-called 'Government General,' from January 1, 1941, imposes on all persons engaged in any form of public service not only the obligation to fulfil their public duties faithfully and conscientiously in obedience to the German administration, but the obligation not to regard themselves as bound by any oath of loyalty or service oath or obligation to the Polish State or its organs, or to any political organization. This regulation also brutally tramples on the rights of the people under international law, and in particular on the principle that an occupying Power is free to carry on only *de facto* government, and that it must not compel the population of the occupied country to undertake activities directed against their own State. The German Government forget that obligations illegally enforced do not constitute real moral obligations. Violation of conscience, which is even worse than physical terror, is incapable of completely changing the attitude of the solidly massed Polish community."

In the territory of the "Government General" the perfidious policy of the German occupation authorities aims at creating a separate nationality for the Górals (Mountaineers) and at stirring up the small Ukrainian minority inhabiting the eastern districts of the "Government General" against the Poles.

The treatment of the Mountaineers, i.e., the Polish inhabitants of the Tatra Mountains and the contiguous foothills, as a separate "nation" is so absurd as to deserve no particular attention. It is sufficient to point out that the Mountaineers are one of the most patriotic Polish elements, that they speak beautifully pure Polish, and that even the most anti-Polish German writers and ethnographers before the war never put forward the thesis that they form a separate ethnic community.

As for the Ukrainian population, who do not form a majority —despite official German statements—in any district of the "Government General," the German authorities' attempt to recognize them is merely an attempt to sow ill feeling between them and their Polish neighbors. With this aim the German authorities deliberately appoint specially selected Ukrainians as headmasters of Polish elementary schools, as jailers in prisons where Poles are confined, and so on. Moreover, the Ukrainians throughout the

"Government General" are given a privileged position as compared with the Poles. They are allowed to use first- and second-class railway restaurants and waiting rooms, which the Poles are forbidden to enter; they get larger food rations, etc.

On the first anniversary of the creation of the "Government General," on October 26, 1940, the Governor General Frank addressed himself specially to Ukrainians, "with special recognition of the attitude of the Ukrainian population" *(mit besonderer Anerkennung des Verhaltens der ukrainischen Bevölkerung)* and flattered them, declaring that:

"from the first day the Ukrainian population displayed a thorough consciousness of their duty to us" (i.e., to the Germans).

This German treatment of the Ukrainians, which is also directed against the Soviets, appears to have achieved modest results.

In his speech to the Reichstag on May 17, 1933, Chancellor Hitler condemned the policy of Germanizing the Poles and French, which had been pursued in the days of the Hohenzollerns, and declared that the National Socialist Reich would break with this injurious and ineffective policy forever. There were later declarations in the same tone not only by Hitler but also by other foremost National Socialist leaders. The policy pursued by the German occupant authorities in Poland shows the value of this kind of assurance. The German authorities are not only trying to develop artificial national minorities in the Polish areas, but are also attempting to transform large number of Poles into Germans. The reason is simple: The Berlin directing authorities have become convinced that they will not have a sufficient number of German settlers to colonize the "incorporated" areas.

There were indications of this forthcoming change in reports which came from Silesia shortly after *Gauleiter* Bracht took charge of the new province of *Oberschlesien.* In an article entitled: "Upper Silesia in the upgrade. From Gauleiter Bracht's plans" *("Oberschlesien im Aufstieg. Aus den Plänen des Gauleiters Bracht")* published in the *Münchener Neueste Nachrichten* for March 15, 1941, the idea was expressed that the return to Germanism was equally open to those "who are German in origin" *("die der Abstammung nach deutsch sind")* to the so-called *Oberschlesier,* in other words, the Polish population of Silesia. They can obtain State citizenship with revocation *(auf Widerruf),* which means that after a trial period they will be automatically received into the German nation.

On March 13, 1941, by a regulation of the Reich Minister for Home Affairs a German national register was established for the "incorporated" areas, and *Deutsche Volksliste* are to be drawn up in these areas. In this connection the *Gauleiter* for Polish Pomerania, Forster, published articles in a number of journals (e.g., the *National-Zeitung,* of May 24, 1941) in which he declared that this register was to facilitate the return to Germanism of all those who "had been overwhelmed and lost because of the Polish pressure in the course of the centuries." Special commissions called into being by the occupants will decide, with the utmost liberalism, whether any individual deserves to have the dignity of membership of the *Herrenvolk* conferred on him.

Forster and others are now attempting to justify this striking change in the views of National Socialism, which until recently was so sensitive over the maintenance of the purity of the "noble" German race, and which separated the Poles sent for forced labor to Germany from their German milieu by brutal and degrading prescriptions.

How then, after so many interdictions and orders, supported by an extensive pseudo-scientific literature, are the German overlords in Polish areas trying to explain the new *volte face* to the Germans? How are they explaining that they have now to accept without reservation all those in whose veins flows the least drop of German blood, when it has long since been dissolved in Polish blood, in the blood of a nation whom the Germans have officially recognized as a nation of slaves, unworthy of anything higher than heavy, lifelong labor for the chosen German nation?

Forster justifies the *volte face* with historical arguments. In the *National-Zeitung* to which we have already referred he writes:

> "Every expert on the East knows that the so-called Eastern lands were inhabited by Germans from prehistoric times. While the German tribes wandered to the south and west, the Slavonic tribes made their way westward from their original home on the Dnieper *(sic!)* and in the sixth century occupied these Eastern lands, which at that time were unpopulated. Then came the second German colonization of these lands, and to-day it is impossible to determine how much Germanism *(deutsches Volkstum)* there is now in them. It is certain that there is much German blood in the East, and therefore much Germanism."

However, in Forster's opinion, despite the fact that it exists in the blood of many who imagine that they are Poles, this Germanism was Polonized by political events. From the further remarks of the German satrap it appears that the commissions investigating the claims of candidates for membership of the German nation will make their investigations of the mildest nature. Forster writes:

> "The discovery of Germanism, this Germanism overlain and mutilated, will demand very detailed work, for every family of which it is known that it has some German blood even as far back as its grandparents, every family which has relations in the Reich, or of which a member was once an Evangelical Christian . . . must return to Germanism."

Obviously the deciding factor will be whether by its basic makeup the given family provides a guarantee that it may be German.

Another commentator on the new German regulations on the mass preparation of Germans from the Poles, Dr. H. von Rimscha, gives the perfidious advice, in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* on May 20, 1941, that primarily those who are young and subject to influence *(jung und beeinflussbar)* must be considered.

Today the Poles, whom the occupant authorities are in practice *per fas et nefas* beginning to include on the *Volksliste,* are threatened with compulsory Germanization, and the only way of salvation from that threat will once more lead to prison, torture and death.

PART VIII

THE DESTRUCTION OF POLISH CULTURE

CONTENTS

THE REAL AIM OF THE GERMAN AUTHORITIES 443

I. THE DESTRUCTION OF THE POLISH INTELLECTUAL CLASSES 444
Professors of Polish Universities in Concentration Camps

II. ROBBERY AND DESTRUCTION OF POLISH CULTURAL POSSESSIONS 458
Results of Bombardment—Destruction and Pillage of the Royal Castle at Warsaw—Pillage of Museums, Public and Private Art Collections, Libraries, Archives, and Scientific Laboratories—German Professors and Scholars Direct the Looting—Violations of International Law

III. BARBAROUS STRUGGLE AGAINST POLISH TRADITION AND HISTORY 482
Destruction of Monuments—Destruction of Architectural Remains

IV. DESTRUCTION OF UNIVERSITIES, SCHOOLS, CULTURAL INSTITUTIONS, THE PRESS, AND OF THE INTELLECTUAL AND ARTISTIC LIFE 486
Universities and Schools: Fate of the Polish Universities; Secondary Schools; Elementary Schools—The Closing of All Scientific, Artistic, and Educational Institutions—All Polish Scientific Work Rendered Completely Impossible—Tragedy of the Polish Press—Pub-

lication of Polish Books Forbidden—3,000 Polish Books on the Index—Literature, the Theater, the Film, Music, Radio and the Plastic Arts

V. STRUGGLE AGAINST THE POLISH LANGUAGE 509

VI. INTENTIONAL STUPEFYING AND DEMORALIZATION OF THE POLISH COMMUNITY 513

APPENDIX

THE VOICE OF THE BRITISH UNIVERSITIES 515

The Real Aim of the German Authorities

Nowhere is the real aim of the German authorities in Poland shown so clearly as in the field of culture. If we consider a Nation to be a community bound together not only by a common language but also by common traditions and a common intellectual and artistic heritage, and possessing in addition a whole class of people who are occupied with questions of enlightenment, science and art, then we see clearly from the German proceedings in the occupied areas of Poland that they are systematically and with premeditation aiming at the complete annihilation of the Polish nation.

There are certain differences between the policy followed in the "incorporated" areas and in the "Government General," resulting from the fact that the "incorporated" territories are intended by Berlin for complete Germanization, whereas the "Government General" is to form a kind of Polish "reserve." But the fundamental aims of German policy are the same in both.

The following, in a few words, are these aims in the field of culture:

The destruction of the Polish intellectual classes: i.e. Polish scholars, professors, teachers, writers, artists, lawyers, engineers and doctors, by their murder or by torturing the great majority of them to death in concentration camps and by depriving the remainder of their livelihood;

The destruction or pillage of the monuments of Polish history and culture, and of everything which bears witness to the great past of the Polish nation;

The transportation out of the country of all valuable collections and objects connected with science or art;

The prevention of the Polish community from obtaining knowledge, by the closing of universities and secondary schools, organizations for popular education and libraries, and, in the "incorporated" territories, even of Polish elementary schools;

The paralyzing of all scientific, artistic and literary work, the closing of all cultural institutions, the prohibition of the publica-

tion of all kinds of Polish periodicals and books, and the destruction of Polish drama, cinema, music, and plastic arts;

The abolition of the use of the Polish language in public and even in private life;

And finally the systematic lowering of the intellectual and moral level of the Polish community.

The aim which the German authorities keep in view is the **transformation of the Polish nation into a community composed only of manual workers, who are to be slaves, deprived of their own culture and national tradition, and forming a reservoir of labor** for the benefit of the German Reich. This aim, indeed, is not in the least concealed. Governor General Frank has repeatedly proclaimed the destruction of the Polish intellectual classes and expressed the conviction that every manifestation of Polish culture ought to be crushed.

"The Poles"—he says—"do not need universities or secondary schools; the Polish lands are to be changed into an intellectual desert" *(eine intellektuelle Wüste).*

The following chapters will be devoted to the methods employed by the German invaders to attain this end.

CHAPTER I

The Destruction of the Polish Intellectual Classes

The intellectual class is undoubtedly the social class which, with the clergy, is most savagely attacked by the German occupiers of Poland.

In the **"incorporated" areas** it has been completely annihilated. Some of its representatives have been murdered, others were flung into prisons and concentration camps, and the remainder, robbed of everything they possessed, have been deported in cattle trucks to the "Government General." An area with almost eleven millions of inhabitants, of whom more than nine and a half millions are Poles, has been completely deprived of Polish professors, scholars, school-teachers, judges, lawyers, doctors and engineers. These unhappy people were robbed of everything: their scientific

laboratories, private libraries and art collections, their lawyers' offices, medical and dental surgeries, laboratories and clinics. No revolution or war hitherto has led to such monstrous and unexampled robbery and to such mass deportation of a whole social class. The victims, deported without any means of livelihood, have been scattered mainly among the small towns and villages of the "Government General," where they live with their families in abject poverty. There is not the least hope for the great majority of them of getting any kind of employment.

The situation of the Polish intellectual class in the **"Government General"** itself is not much better. Many of its eminent representatives, as we have already stated in another place, have been murdered by the Germans; thousands are tormented and tortured in prisons and concentration camps, especially at Oświęcim, Sachsenhausen-Oranienburg near Berlin, Dachau in Bavaria and Mauthausen in Austria. Their families live in continuous uncertainty as regards the morrow. The manhunts and arrests carried out by the Gestapo are directed principally against the educated classes: thus, for example, in the course of a single night in July, 1940, more than 100 Polish lawyers were arrested in Warsaw.

Eighty per cent of the Polish intellectual classes have lost their sources of income and are sunk into poverty. Literary men and journalists are completely deprived of their means of existence by the closing of the whole Polish Press, the prohibition of the publication of new books and the confiscation from book shops of many works already published. Plastic artists (painters and sculptors) can work only if they obtain a special license from the German authorities; and of course no one applies for such a license. Actors likewise have been unemployed since the closing of all the theaters. Some of them have become waiters in Warsaw coffee houses. Wide circles of former officials, school-teachers, engineers, etc., are doing manual work insofar as they can find any: some of them are breaking stones on the road, others are clearing away the debris of houses destroyed in Warsaw, and some are employed in small factories and workshops. These, however, form a comparatively small proportion; the remainder, deprived of the possibility of finding any employment, are selling the rest of what they possess and dying of hunger.

The most tragic fate, however, is that of the Polish university professors. In their treatment German barbarism has reached its climax.

PROFESSORS OF POLISH UNIVERSITIES IN CONCENTRATION CAMPS

The fury of the occupying authorities was directed particularly against the **University of Cracow,** one of the oldest in Europe, founded in 1364 by King Casimir the Great. For nearly six centuries this University has been the main center of Polish intellectual and cultural life and has produced a number of scholars of world fame. In modern times many of them have worked in the second great scientific institution at Cracow: The Polish Academy of Science and Letters.

Two months after the entry of the German armies, at the beginning of November, 1939, all the professors of the University of Cracow and of the Mining Academy were invited by the German authorities to a meeting, which was to take place on November 6th in the University Aula. At this meeting—the invitation stated—a lecture was to be delivered by a German on the subject of "The attitude of the German Authorities to Science and Teaching." When the professors, invited in this treacherous manner, gathered in the Aula, Dr. Meyer, the chief of the Gestapo in Cracow, addressed them with the following declaration:

"In view of the facts that (1) the professors of the University were intending to begin lectures; (2) they had not interrupted their work in the scientific institutes and seminaria; and (3) the University of Cracow had been a bastion of Polonism for more than five hundred years, **all the professors in the Aula are arrested."**

Thereupon the agents of the Gestapo **attacked the amazed professors** and put them in police cars, pushing and kicking them brutally in the process. **Some were severely beaten.**

Of a total of one hundred and seventy-four professors and assistants arrested, only seven, very old or seriously ill, were set free.

The remainder, **one hundred and sixty-seven** in number, were at first kept for a few days in prison at Cracow, and then **were deported** to Breslau, without being allowed even to take leave of their families. With them were deported also five students who happened to be in the Aula. Thus one hundred and seventy-two altogether were deported.

The following is a list of their names:

1. Prof. Father Joseph Archutowski.

2. Prof. Dr. Thaddeus Banachiewicz, member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters and of the Astronomical Society of France.
3. Lecturer Dr. Henry Batowski.
4. Lecturer Dr. Stephen Bednarski, aged 67.
5. Lecturer Dr. Henry Bernard.
6. Assistant Prof. Dr. Adam Bielecki.
7. Prof. Bielski of the Mining Academy, aged 70.
8. Biliński, Secondary Schoolmaster.
9. Assistant Prof. Andrew Bolewski, of the Mining Academy.
10. Prof. Dr. Alexander Birkenmayer, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters, of the International Committee of the History of Science, Paris; of the Royal Historical Society, London.
11. Assistant Prof. Arnold Boland.
12. Prof. Dr. Bossowski of the Wilno University.
13. Assistant Prof. Miecislas Brożek.
14. Assistant Prof. Dr. Eugene Brzezicki.
15. Prof. Dr. Witold Budryk of the Mining Academy.
16. Prof. Father Anthony Bystrzanowski.
17. Assistant Prof. Dr. Casimir Bulas, Greek Consul.
18. Prof. Dr. Edward Chodzicki.
19. Prof. Dr. Chromiński of the Mining Academy.
20. Prof. Dr. Ignatius Chrzanowski, aged 75, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters.
21. Prof. Stephen Czarnocki of the Mining Academy.
22. Prof. Joseph Dadak.
23. Prof. Roman Dawidowski of the Mining Academy.
24. Prof. Dr. John Dąbrowski, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters and the Royal Hungarian Academy of Science.
25. Assistant Prof. Dobieslas Doborzyński.
26. Prof. Dr. Casimir Dobrowolski, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters.
27. Assistant Prof. George Drozdowski.
28. Prof. Dr. Charles Dziewoński, aged 72, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters, and the International Chemical Society.
29. Prof. Dr. Thaddeus Dziurzyński, Member of the Polish Codification Commission.
30. Prof. Dr. Stanislas Estreicher.
31. Prof. Dr. Thaddeus Estreicher.
32. Lecturer Dr. William Francie.
33. Assistant Prof. Joseph Fudakowski, Member of the Bio-Geographical Society, Paris.
34. Prof. Dr. Thaddeus Garbowski.

35. Prof. Dr. Mark Gatty-Kostyal.
36. Prof. Dr. Anthony Gaweł.
37. Prof. Dr. Stanislas Gąsiorowski, Member of the Society for Paleo-mediterranean Research.
38. Father Thaddeus Glemma.
39. Assistant Prof. Dr. Stanislas Gołąb.
40. Assistant Prof. Dr. Joseph Gołąb.
41. Assistant Prof. Dr. Francis Górski.
42. Prof. Dr. Sigismund Grodziński.
43. Prof. Dr. John Gwiazdomorski.
44. Prof. Dr. Alexander Haydukiewicz.
45. Assistant Prof. Dr. Joseph Hano.
46. Prof. Dr. Severinius Hammer, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters.
47. Dr. John Haradda, Lecturer in Hungarian.
48. Assistant Prof. Dr. Harassek.
49. Assistant Prof. Engineer Francis Handzel.
50. Prof. Dr. Adam Heydel.
51. Prof. Dr. Hoborski of the Mining Academy, aged 78.
52. Assistant Prof. Holda of the Mining Academy.
53. Prof. Dr. Henry Hoyer, aged 75, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters.
54. Prof. Dr. Zdzislas Jachimecki, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters.
55. Assistant Prof. Dr. Stanislas Janik.
56. Assistant Prof. Dr. John Jakóbiec.
57. Assistant Prof. Joseph Jaskólski.
58. Assistant Prof. Jeżewski of the Mining Academy.
59. Prof. Father Kaczmarczyk.
60. Assistant Prof. Dr. Julian Kamecki.
61. Prof. Dr. Bogdan Kamiński.
62. Assistant Prof. Dr. Louis Kamykowski.
63. Prof. Dr. Alexander Kocwa.
64. Prof. Dr. Stephen Kołaczkowski.
65. Prof. Dr. Ladislas Konopczyński, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters and of the Witterhets Academy of History and Antiquity, Sweden.
66. Stanislaus Klimecki, former President of Cracow.
67. Prof. Casimir Kostanecki, aged 76, secretary of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters.
68. Prof. Dr. Thaddeus Kowalski, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters and of the Society "Corosi Csoma," Budapest.
69. Prof. John Kozak.
70. Prof. Krupkowski of the Mining Academy.
71. Assistant Prof. Father Thaddeus Kruszyński.

72. Prof. Father John Krzemieniecki.
73. Prof. Dr. Adam Krżyżanowski, aged 66, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters.
74. Prof. Witold Krzyżanowski.
75. Assistant Prof. Stephen Komornicki.
76. Lecturer Stanislas Korbel.
77. Prof. Dr. Stanislas Kutrzeba, aged 67, President of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters, member of the Academy of Moral and Political Sciences (Paris), of the Hungarian Academy of Science.
78. Prof. George Lande.
79. Prof. Lehr-Spławiński, Rector of Cracow University, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters.
80. Prof. Francis Leja, Member of the Mathematical Society of France and the Mathematical Club of Palermo.
81. Assistant Prof. Casimir Lepszy, of the Mining Academy.
82. Assistant Dr. Prof. Stanislas Leszczycki.
83. Assistant Prof. Dr. Boguslas Leśnodorski.
84. Prof. Dr. Xavier Lewkowicz, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters.
85. Dr. Anatole Listowski.
86. Prof. Ludkiewicz of the Mining Academy.
87. Lecturer Dr. Stanislas Łukasik.
88. Assistant Prof. Dr. Paul Łosiński.
89. Prof. Dr. Casimir Majewski.
90. Assistant Prof. Stanislas Malaga.
91. Prof. Dr. Miecislas Malecki.
92. Prof. Dr. Theodore Marchlewski.
93. Prof. Dr. Stanislas Maziarski, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters.
94. Prof. Father Constantine Michalski, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters, President of the Commission *"Corpus Philosophorum Medii Aevi, Union Academique Internationale."*
95. Prof. Dr. Joachim Mettelman.
96. Prof. Father Marian Michalski.
97. Assistant Prof. Dr. Joseph Mikulski.
98. Francis Mikulski.
99. Prof. Anthony Mayer of the Mining Academy.
100. Assistant Prof. Dr. Sylwiusz.
101. Assistant Prof. Dr. Thaddeus Milewski.
102. Prof. John Miodoński.
103. Assistant Prof. Dr. John Moszew.
104. Prof. Dr. Sigismund Mysłakowski.
105. Prof. Casimir Nitsch, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters.

106. Prof. Father Nodzyński.
107. Prof. John Nowak, Member of the Polish Academy of Science and Letters.
108. Assistant Prof. Dr. Victor Ormicki.
109. Prof. Dr. Alexander Oszacki, former President of the Cracow Medical Society.
110. Vladimir Ottman, Secretary of the University of Cracow.
111. Casimir Pazdro, engineer.
112. Prof. Dr. Casimir Piech.
113. Assistant Prof. Dr. Arcady Piekara.
114. Prof. Dr. Stanislas Pigoń, Member of the Polish Academy of Science.
115. Prof. Dr. Louis Piotrowicz.
116. Assistant Prof. Dr. Casimir Piwarski.
117. Prof. Dr. Roman Prawochoński, Member of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, Officer of the *Merité Agricole.*
118. Dr. Louis Regowicz.
119. Dr. John Robel.
120. Prof. Dr. Felix Rogoziński, Member of the Polish Academy of Science, and of the Chemical Society, Paris.
121. Prof. Dr. Adam Różański.
122. Father John Salamucha.
123. Prof. Dr. Sigismund Sarna.
124. Prof. Dr. Stalla-Sawicki of the Mining Academy.
125. Prof. Ladislas Semkowicz, Member of the Polish Academy of Science.
126. Prof. Stephen Schmidt of the Mining Academy.
127. Prof. Michael Siedlecki, Member of the Polish Academy, of the Zoological Society, London, and of the Biological Society, Paris.
128. Assistant Prof. Dr. Louis Sieppel.
129. Assistant Prof. Dr. Stanislas Skimina.
130. Prof. Dr. Stanislas Skowron.
131. Prof. George Smoleński, Member of the Polish Academy of Science.
132. John Stanisławski.
133. Dr. Charles Starmach.
134. Prof. Dr. Matthew Starzewski.
135. Prof. William Staronka.
136. Prof. Studniarski of the Mining Academy.
137. Prof. Sigismund Starachowicz of the Mining Academy.
138. Prof. Dr. Leo Sternbach, aged 75, Member of the Polish Academy and of the Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies, London.
139. Prof. Casimir Stołyhwo, Member of the Polish Academy, of the Morphological Society, Paris, the Anthropological Society for





125, 126. Two of the 17 professors of the Jagiellon University in Cracow, tortured to death in the concentration camp at Oranienburg, to which all the professors of this oldest Polish seat of learning were deported in November, 1939. On the left is Professor M. Siedlecki, an authority on zoology, and former rector of the University of Wilno. On the right, Professor I. Chrzanowski, the foremost historian of Polish literature. Both were well over 70.



127. A photograph of another victim of this crime: Professor St. Estreicher, a former Rector of the University, an authority on law and a leader of the Conservative party in Poland. He was also a political writer of great distinction.

REQUIEM MASS

A REQUIEM MASS for the seventeen Professors of the University of Cracow, who died in the German Concentration Camp at Orarienburg or as a result of their treatment there, will be celebrated in

ST. ALOYSIUS'S CATHOLIC CHURCH

(WOODSTOCK ROAD, NEARLY OPPOSITE ST. GILES'S CHURCH)

at 11.10 A.M. *on* FRIDAY, 14 FEBRUARY

A short address will be given by

THE VERY REVEREND M. C. D'ARCY, S.J., MASTER OF CAMPION HALL

(*it is expected that the Mass will last for 45 minutes*)

The names of the seventeen Professors are:

S. BEDNARSKI (*Russian*)
I. CHRZANOWSKI (*Polish*)
S. ESTREICHER (*W. European Law*)
A. HOBORSKI (*Mathematics*)
T. GARBOWSKI (*Philosophy*)
S. KOLACZKOWSKI (*Literature*)
K. KOSTANECKI (*Anatomy*)
A. MEYER (*Law*)
J. NOWAK (*Geology*)
F. ROGOZIŃSKI (*Physiology*)
A. RÓZAŃSKI (*Agriculture*)
M. SIEDLECKI (*Zoology*)
J. SMOLEŃSKI (*Geography*)
L. STERNBACH (*Classics*)
W. TAKLIŃSKI (*Mining*)
J. WLODEK (*Agriculture*)
A. WILK (*Astronomy*)

The Polish Government will be represented; and some Polish Professors will also attend.

The Vice-Chancellor will be present; and it is hoped that members of the University, and others, who are free to do so, will take this opportunity of expressing their sympathy with the University of Cracow and with the Polish nation.

128. An invitation to attend a requiem mass which was celebrated in Oxford in memory of the 17 professors tortured to death in German concentration camps.

the Unification of the Methods and Syntheses of Anthropology, Eugenics and Biometry, Bologna.

140. Assistant Prof. Dr. Stempkowski.
141. Prof. Dr. Jonathan Supniewski, Member of the Polish Academy.
142. Assistant Prof. Dr. Anthony Swaryczewski.
143. Dr. Stanislaw Szczotka, Assistant.
144. Prof. Dr. Ladislas Szumowski, Member of the Polish Academy and of the International Academy of History, Paris.
145. Prof. Dr. Thaddeus Szydłowski.
146. Prof. Dr. Ladislas Takliński of the Mining Academy.
147. Prof. Dr. Thaddeus Tempka.
148. Assistant Prof. Dr. Leo Tochowicz.
149. Assistant Prof. Dr. Stanislas Turski.
150. Assistant Prof. Dr. Stanislas Urbańczyk.
151. Prof. Dr. Leo Wachholz, Member of the Polish Academy, aged 73.
152. Prof. Dr. Francis Walter, Member of the Polish Academy and of the Dermatological Societies of Paris and Budapest.
153. Prof. Dr. Thaddeus Warzewski of the Mining Academy.
154. Assistant Prof. Dr. Valentine Vinid.
155. Prof. Father Ladislas Wicher.
156. Assistant Prof. Dr. Anthony Wilk.
157. Prof. Dr. John Włodek.
158. Assistant Prof. Dr. Roman Wojtusiak.
159. Assistant Prof. Dr. Joseph Wolski.
160. Prof. Dr. Ladislas Wolter.
161. Secondary Schoolmaster Francis Wzorek.
162. Assistant Prof. Dr. John Zabłocki.
163. Prof. Felix Zaleski of the Mining Academy.
164. Prof. Dr. January Zubrzycki.
165. Assistant Prof. Dr. Longinus Zawadzki.
166. Prof. Albin Żabiński, Rector of the Academy of Commercial Studies.
167. Assistant Prof. Thaddeus Dobrowolski.

Students:

1. Janusz Borkowski.
2. Stanislas Majewicz.
3. Piętka.
4. Stępień.
5. Majcher, secondary schoolmaster.

After about three weeks' imprisonment at Breslau **all these professors and assistants were sent to the concentration camp of Oranienburg-Sachsenhausen,** which consists of a number of huts, and already held many other Poles. The conditions in which

the professors now found themselves were shocking. Their only food consisted of *ersatz* bread and turnip soup. The hutments were unheated; the windows were open all day, in spite of the severe frosts of that winter, 1939–40. The professors were deprived of warm clothing and compelled to wear ducks. They were not allowed books, paper or pencils. They slept in pairs on a hard wooden bed, head to foot.

Every day they were subjected to tortures. One of the worst consisted in giving them several hot shower baths in the course of the day and then making them stand outside in the frost, in their thin ducks, for half an hour without moving. Several times a day they were summoned to roll-call and made to stand motionless at attention, being reviled and beaten. These **beatings were systematic.** Some professors were constantly bleeding from the blows they had received. Aged scholars were **struck in the face,** and if they were sick were not allowed the most elementary medical attention. Priests and professors of Jewish origin were shut up with criminals. Their treatment was even worse.

Many professors were unable to endure such sufferings and fell into a state of nervous depression. **Seventeen died,** fourteen of them in the concentration camp, the remaining three after their return to Cracow.

One of the first to die was Stanislas Estreicher, a scholar of the noblest type, a former Rector of the University, and professor of western European jurisprudence. In October, 1939, the Germans had proposed to him that he should accept the Presidency in the Polish "protectorate" which they were then planning. He firmly refused, despite threats of imprisonment.

The following could not endure the tortures of the Gestapo and died: Prof. Ignatius Chrzanowski, who was over 70 years of age, an eminent humanist and author of the famous *History of Polish Literature,* from which several generations of Polish students learnt the subject; Prof. Casimir Kostanecki, a former rector of the University and former president of the Academy of Sciences, a famous anatomist; Prof. Michael Siedlecki, a marine biologist and zoologist of world fame; Prof. George Smoleński, an eminent geographer, likewise well known in foreign academic circles; and the professors: Stephen Bednarski, lecturer in Russian; A. Hoborski, teacher of mathematics at the Mining Academy, aged 76; Thaddeus Garbowski, professor of philosophy; Stephen Kołaczkowski, a noted historian of literature; Anthony

Mayer of the Mining Academy; John Nowak, professor of physiology; Felix Rogoziński, professor of physiology; Adam Różański, professor of agriculture; Leo Sternbach, a Hellenist; Ladislas Takliński of the Mining Academy; John Włodek, professor of agriculture; and Anthony Wilk, professor of astronomy.

The cynicism of the Germans went so far that they sent to the wife of Prof. Siedlecki a parcel containing a tin box, supposed to contain the ashes of her husband. A card was enclosed, with the words:

"Ashes of Michael Siedlecki, sent to his widow by the Camp authorities at Oranienburg."

One of the professors, Dr. Thaddeus Tempka, had a nervous breakdown, bordering on madness.

After three months in the camp, 101 professors were released, on February 8, 1940, and on March 6 two more; altogether 103 returned to Cracow. All were in a lamentable state of health, and so changed as to be scarcely recognizable. The news that the professors had returned from the concentration camp caused a tremendous impression in Cracow. There were moving scenes, and women kissed the hands of professors they met in the streets.

The state of some professors was very serious and required long treatment and good food, conditions which the present situation renders unattainable. Some, as already stated, died immediately after their return home. Those who were not released were either kept at Oranienburg-Sachsenhausen, or transported to the concentration camp of Dachau.

At Oranienburg the following 9 persons, including 1 student, were detained:

1. Prof. Alexander Birkenmajer.
2. Dr. John Haradda, lector.
3. Prof. Father Marian Michalski.
4. Prof. John Miodoński.
5. Prof. Father John Salamucha.
6. Prof. Ladislas Semkowicz.
7. Prof. Casimir Stołyhwo.
8. Dr. Joachim Mettelman, docent.

Student:

Majcher, secondary schoolmaster.

Those who were sent to hard labor at Dachau in April, 1940, numbered 39 professors and assistants and 4 students, i.e. 43 persons in all. Their names are:

Professors and Assistants:

1. Dr. Henry Batowski, docent.
2. Dr. Adam Bielecki, assistant.
3. Dr. Andrew Bolewski, docent.
4. Magister Miecislas Brożek, assistant.
5. Prof. Dr. Casimir Bulas, docent.
6. Prof. Joseph Dadak.
7. Dobieslas Doborzyński, assistant.
8. Dr. Anthony Gawel, assistant.
9. Dr. Joseph Gołąb, assistant.
10. Prof. Stanislas Gołąb.
11. Dr. Joseph Hano, docent.
12. Prof. Alexander Haydukiewicz, assistant.
13. Joseph Holda, assistant.
14. Dr. John Jakóbiec, assistant.
15. Dr. Stanislas Janik, assistant.
16. Dr. Julian Kamecki, assistant.
17. Prof. Alexander Kocwa.
18. Dr. Casimir Lepszy, docent.
19. Dr. Stanislas Leszczycki, assistant.
20. Dr. Boguslas Leśnodorski, assistant.
21. Dr. Anatole Listowski, assistant.
22. Stanislas Malaga, assistant.
23. Prof. Miecislas Małecki.
24. Dr. Joseph Mikulski, docent.
25. Dr. Thaddeus Milewski, docent.
26. Dr. John Moszew, docent.
27. Dr. Victor Ormicki, docent.
28. Casimir Pazdro, engineer.
29. Dr. Arcady Piekara, docent.
30. Dr. Casimir Piwarski, docent.
31. Dr. Louis Sieppel, assistant.
32. Prof. Stanislas Skowron.
33. Prof. Sigismund Starachowicz.
34. Dr. Charles Starmach, docent.
35. Dr. Stanislas Szczotka, assistant.
36. Dr. Stanislas Turski, assistant.
37. Stanislas Urbańczyk, assistant.
38. Dr. Roman Wojtusiak, docent.
39. Dr. Joseph Wolski.

Students:

1. Janusz Borkowski.
2. Stanislas Majewicz.
3. Piętka.
4. Stępień.

The fate of some professors is unknown.

The **University of Warsaw,** which had the largest number of students, suffered serious losses among its teaching staff even before the end of hostilities; as also did the Warsaw Academy of Engineering and other academic schools. The following lost their lives in the bombardment: Prof. Sosnowski, an eminent architect; Prof. Lutostański, a well-known jurist, president of one of the principal Polish scientific institutions, the Mianowski Foundation; Dr. Konopacki, professor of the Medical Faculty, and Dr. Gołąbek, an eminent Slavonic scholar.

During the bombardment one of the blocks of flats reserved for professors collapsed, burying all the movable property of its tenants. Some professors thus lost not only all their possessions, but also the results of many years of scientific work, sometimes, indeed, their life's work. Thus, for example, Prof. Łukasiewicz, the philosopher, lost all his philosophical works.

After the taking of Warsaw the German authorities threatened the professors with instant transfer to labor camps, or deportation. Fifteen or twenty were arrested at one time; some were interned. Pastor Dr. Edmund Bursche, Dean of the Faculty of Protestant Theology, was arrested in November, 1939, and then sent to the concentration camp at Mauthausen, where the old man (he was 79 years of age) was forced to work in the stone quarries, and died on July 26, 1940. His brother, Dr. Julius Bursche, head of the Protestant Church in Poland, died also in a concentration camp (see above p. 402). Prof. Krzeczkowski died in December, 1939, after long imprisonment, and the mathematician, Prof. S. Kwietniewski, died of exhaustion in the street.

The economic situation of the Polish scholars in Warsaw is desperate. On September 1, 1939, they received two months' salary, but since that moment they received nothing more, and they have no funds. The majority have been compelled to earn a living by hard manual work; thus, for example, Prof. Antoniewicz, Rector of the University, was forced to work as a coachman. The same is true of the university lecturers and assistants. The closing of the secondary schools renders it impossible for them to find any kind of suitable employment.

A particularly tragic fate befell the professors of the **University of Poznań** which, until the outbreak of war, was a splendidly developing center of science and culture in the west of Poland. Immediately after the occupation of the town by the German troops, almost all the professors were arrested. Some of them were

held as hostages, others were sent to concentration camps, and others were confined in ordinary or special prisons.

The following are the names of the most prominent men held as hostages: Prof. Bohdan Winiarski, Dean of the Faculty of Law, an eminent specialist in International Law, former member of the Inter-Parliamentary Union, and of numerous Congresses, correspondent of the *Droit International;* John Bossowski, professor of Criminal Law and former Dean of the Faculty; Prof. Sigismund Wojciechowski, historian; Prof. Witkowski; Stanisław Kasznica, professor of Administrative Law; Edward Taylor, professor of Political Economy; Padlewski, professor of Microbiology; Father Szczęsny Dettloff, professor of History of Art; Stephen Błachowski, professor of Psychology. Prof. Casimir Tymieniecki, one of the best-known Polish historians, passed seven weeks in prison; Alfred Ohanowicz, professor of Civil Law, spent a fortnight in prison. Profs. Niklewski and Moczarski were imprisoned for several weeks.

Some of the professors of the University were thrown into Fort VII at Poznań, a place which acquired an evil name for the tortures practiced there by the Gestapo. Here were held, among others, Prof. Romuald Paczkowski, a well-known authority on Civil Law, and a former member of the Polish Diet; Edward Klich, philologist; Smosarski, professor of Meteorology; Prof. Nowakowski; and Stephen Kalandyk, surgeon and professor of physics, a former scholar of Cambridge. The last-named died as a result of the treatment received from the Gestapo.

One of the leading scholars of Poland, Prof. Stanislas Pawłowski, vice-chairman of the International Geographical Union, a geographer well known in foreign countries as well as at home, was confined at the same time in Fort VII. Afterwards he was compelled to perform hard manual labor in the midst of a particularly severe winter, and is said to have been sent, seriously ill, to a camp in the interior of East Prussia. Nothing more has been heard of him, and as this great scholar was 58 years of age, it is feared that he may have died.

Besides those mentioned above, the Germans arrested a number of other professors of the University and the Commercial Academy of Poznań, whom they treated in every case with ruthless cruelty.

Prof. Bronislas Dembiński, Honorary Doctor of the University of Oxford, one of the most eminent members of the Inter-Parliamentary Union, president of the International Congress of

Historians at Warsaw, and chairman of the Poznań Anglo-Polish Society, died from heart failure brought about by the news of the arrest of his colleagues.

In November and December, 1939, the Germans released some of the imprisoned professors of the University of Poznań, but only in order to deport them from Western Poland with thousands of other Poles, who were expelled to make room for Germans. These victims were robbed of everything they possessed: houses, furniture, linen, clothing, money, and also of their private libraries, manuscripts and scientific works. They were deprived of the results of their life's work. They are now living in abject poverty; and some are working as laborers in order to escape starvation. Michael Sobeski, one of the founders of the University of Poznań, professor of philosophy, was deported with others in a cattle-truck, when the temperature was 20 degrees below zero (Celsius) and died of pneumonia. Professor Joseph Morawski, distinguished professor of Romance Languages at Poznań, was killed during the bombardment of Warsaw. Honorary Professor Ludwik Ćwikliński, a former Austrian Minister of Public Education was driven out of his mind by the news of the arrest of his colleagues.

Similar treatment was dealt out by the Germans to the whole of the professorial body of the **Catholic University of Lublin.** This institution, founded in 1918, had developed notably during the twenty years of its existence. Prominent foreign scholars lectured there.

The Rector of the University, Father Szymański, was one of the originators of the Catholic Social movement in Poland, and of many Catholic intellectual and scientific organizations. The Deputy-Rector, Prof. Białkowski, a historian, was also Curator of the valuable Lublin Records.

Today the university is closed. Many of its professors have been arrested, and others are prevented from carrying on their scientific work. Their material situation is tragic, and they are forced, like the majority of Polish scholars, to do manual work to support themselves and their families.

None the less the Germans have been unable to break the spirit of the Polish intellectual classes or indeed of any other class. This is angrily admitted by the official National Socialist Press. As an example we may cite an article by a certain Herr

Alfred Lemke in the *Warschauer Zeitung* of July 27, 1940, on the psychology of the population of Warsaw.

"It would be a great mistake to think," wrote Herr Lemke, "that after the notable successes of German policy and of the talented German High Command there has been any disillusionment or revision of view among the Polish population. The Poles refuse to admit that, strictly speaking, they have been betrayed by the English, or that, looking at things from the purely Polish point of view, it would be a good thing if the English at last got a thorough beating."

Continuing, Herr Lemke blames the Polish intellectuals for this state of things, since, as he says, they have "poisoned" the other classes of the Polish community.

Many such, or similar, conclusions are to be found in the German Press.

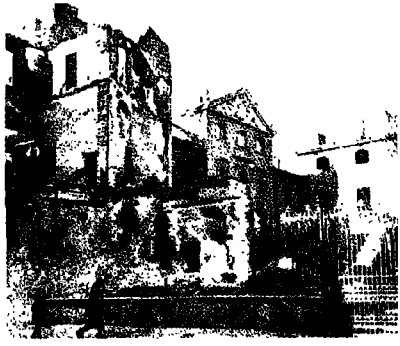
CHAPTER II

Robbery and Destruction of Polish Cultural Possessions

During the operations many beautiful historical buildings, scientific and artistic collections and libraries in Poland were destroyed as a result of German bombardments and air bombing. Warsaw, capital of Poland, suffered most, subjected as it was to almost four weeks' continuous bombardment from the air and by heavy artillery. The actual selection of objectives for bombardment, as well as other circumstances, described in numerous eyewitnesses' accounts, leave no doubt that the Germans intentionally bombarded hospitals, casualty clearing stations, evacuation trains and groups of refugees on the roads, as well as various buildings of historical interest or artistic value.

There could be no question of the German airmen having mistaken their targets. Indeed, the Germans themselves admit that they intentionally bombarded dwelling houses and museums in Warsaw. During those beautiful sunny days of September, 1939, when a handful of soldiers, supported by the heroic population of Warsaw, stubbornly defended the capital, the German bombers hovered over the city and Goering's airmen dropped

129. The Warsaw Opera House, an example of the classic style in Polish architecture, built by Corazzi in 1825. The photograph shows the front of the building. The columns of the portico are still standing, but the main edifice, which housed three theaters, was completely destroyed.



130. A view of the Warsaw Palace of Count Edward Raczyński, Polish Ambassador in London, after the savage bombing of the Polish capital. This magnificent early eighteenth-century mansion was one of the architectural masterpieces of Warsaw. It contained many priceless paintings, works of art and pieces of furniture.

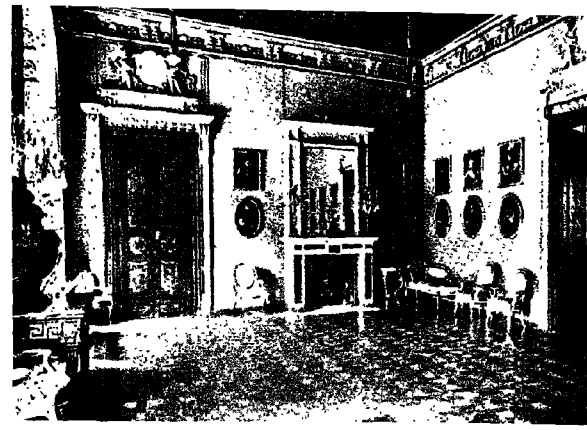


131—134. A view of the Royal Castle, which suffered heavily from German bombardment during the siege of Warsaw. Parts of the buildings date from the fourteenth century, but the main part was built at

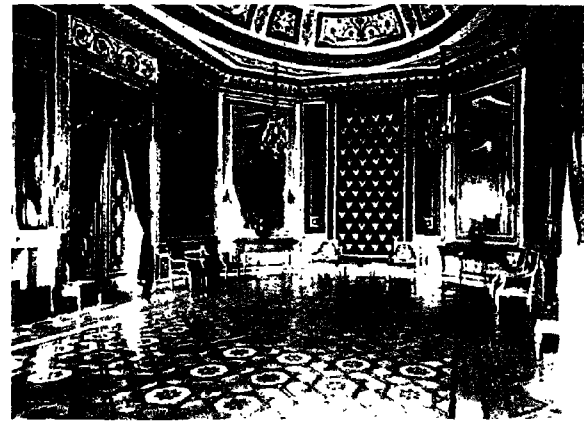


the beginning of the seventeenth century. The interior was reconstructed to plans by King Stanislaw August Poniatowski, a great patron of the arts.

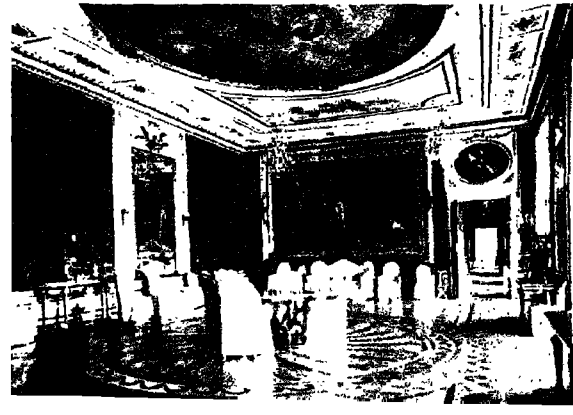
Three of the above photographs convey some idea of the damage done to the main building of the castle. *On the left, below:* A view of the Royal Castle before the war



135. The Marble Room in the Warsaw Royal Castle. This room, together with the entire interior furnishings of the castle, was completely stripped by the Germans.



136. The Throne Room. Even the magnificent parqueting was taken up and removed to Germany.



137. The Audience Room in the Royal Castle. On the wall is the renowned picture "Rejtan," by the famous Polish painter, Matejko.

their bombs cynically and unscrupulously on private homes, on hospitals and churches, and on historical buildings and monuments situated in quarters which had no direct connection with the field of battle.

A glaring example is afforded by the fate of the ancient Royal Castle. Despite the fact that during the bombardment it was no longer the seat of any government or administrative department and was so situated as to be easily distinguishable, it was continually bombarded, and later, during the occupation, was intentionally completely destroyed by the Germans. In the same way the whole group of fine historical buildings belonging to the Treasury in Bank Square, the buildings of the University of Warsaw on the Krakowskie Przedmieście, and the group comprised by the St. Lazarus Hospital were all systematically destroyed by high explosive and incendiary bombs and by shells.

Non-military objectives were similarly bombarded at Lublin and a number of other towns.

The deliberate planning of the destruction is proved by the fact that the areas which were to be incorporated in the Reich were generally spared air bombardment. There were, indeed, numerous cases of barbarous massacres of civilians by airmen, who came down to 500, or even 300 feet and machine-gunned hundreds of men, women and children; but as far as buildings were concerned it was clear that the intention was to bombard only objectives of military importance. This was the case not only in the Western provinces formerly belonging to Prussia (Poznania, Silesia, Pomerania), but also in the "incorporated" portions of Central and Southern Poland belonging before the war of 1914–18 to Russia and Austro-Hungary. In consequence the towns in these areas (e.g. Łódź) suffered comparatively small damage, although sometimes fierce battles were fought in their vicinity.

A different method was used in the territory of the future "Government General," which was designed to be a "reserve" for the Poles. Here the destructive activity of the German *Luftwaffe* was so directed as to cause the greatest possible amount of damage and general devastation. It is noteworthy that even in the bombardment of Warsaw a special policy was followed: the bombers and the artillery aimed their bombs and fire at those quarters of the city which were densely inhabited by the middle and working classes and on buildings of historical interest, sparing the fashionable quarter with its handsome blocks of flats and

its villas, in the vicinity of the Aleje Ujazdowskie. This part of Warsaw was eventually taken by the Germans for their own use.

After the conclusion of hostilities and the installation of the occupying authorities there followed a systematic, shameless and quite ruthless looting of cultural objects, both public and private: museums, art galleries, collections of records, libraries, churches and science laboratories, pillage unparalleled in its scope and character in any previous war.

We will now describe the successive stages of this destructive activity, giving a special section to the dramatic fate of the Royal Castle at Warsaw, for here, after an intentional destruction by incendiary bombs and artillery shells, there followed the pillage and destruction of all that was left.

RESULTS OF BOMBARDMENT

In **Warsaw** the greatest damage was done to historical buildings: beautiful old houses with their rich, artistic and scientific collections, churches, public buildings and theaters.

The following are the principal buildings which have been completely or almost completely destroyed:

The Great Theatre, one of the finest opera houses in the world, built in 1825–33 in the classical style by Corazzi, was completely gutted with its rich store of decorations, costumes and paintings. Together with it was burned the **New Theatre,** in the same building, and the adjoining **National Theatre,** with its modern stage arrangements. As a result of the heavy bombardment **seven theaters** in Warsaw were completely destroyed, and an eighth, the most modern in Warsaw was damaged.

The **Warsaw Philharmonic Concert Hall,** one of the centers of not only Polish but of world music, where, besides the works of Polish, English, French, Russian and other composers, the music of Bach, Mozart, Beethoven and Wagner was executed with the greatest devotion, was wrecked by bombs.

A number of historical buildings have been destroyed. Among them:

The Ministry of Agriculture, which was housed in a building of the early seventeenth century, later (in the eighteenth century) rebuilt in Louis XVI style, by Prince Michael Poniatowski and at one time the residence of the Primates of Poland.

The Ministry of Finance, a large building in the classical style, built at the end of the eighteenth century.

The **Blue Palace,** built at the beginning of the eighteenth century by King Augustus II, and renewed by Corazzi in the classical style in the year 1825, containing the **Zamoyski Museum** and the famous **Zamoyski Library.**

The **Raczyński Palace,** in the Krakowskie Przedmieście, in the rococo style. It was here that, in 1791, the famous Polish statesman Małachowski prepared the draft of the Constitution of the Third of May. Before the war it belonged to Count Edouard Raczyński, Polish Ambassador in London. All the collections belonging to the Raczyński family, including the gallery of old and modern paintings, were burnt.

The principal building of the **University of Warsaw,** formerly the Kazimierzowski Palace, erected by King Ladislas IV in 1653, was destroyed by fire. Other buildings of the University were either destroyed or seriously damaged.

The following historical buildings were burnt: The **Leszczyński Palace** (eighteenth century); the **Ogiński Palace** (built by Corazzi in 1825), the **Lubomirski Palace** (eighteenth century), and the seventeenth-century **Palace of the Bishops of Cracow** in Miodowa Street. In the same street the eighteenth-century **Tepper Palace,** famous for its magnificent staircase and its rich interior decoration, was burnt, and a large number of other palaces, such as the **Branicki,** the **Szaniawski, Ostrowski,** and the **Potocki.**

In the **Bruehl Palace** in Wierzbowa Street, an eighteenth-century building occupied by the **Ministry of Foreign Affairs** and restored just before the outbreak of war, the roof was burnt and some of the offices were destroyed. In the same street the old **Potocki Palace,** famous as the residence of Napoleon in 1812, and later transformed into the **Hotel Angielski,** was burnt.

The **Ministry of Internal Affairs,** Nowy Świat (the old Zamoyski Palace) was also destroyed by fire.

A great loss was suffered by the destruction of the so-called **Królikarnia** (Rabbitry) with its beautiful interior. The **Sułkowski Palace** in Nowy Świat, the **Kronenberg Palace** on Małachowski Square, the **Radziwiłł Palace,** the **Pusłowski Palace** and others were also destroyed by fire.

The majority of these palaces, erected at one time or another by Polish aristocratic families, had been recently occupied by various ministries, offices and cultural institutions. One of them,

now completely destroyed, was the seat of the **Polish Academy of Literature.**

The former Bank of Poland building was burnt; and the **Ministry of Transport** building, erected by Corazzi at the beginning of the nineteenth century, was damaged. The **Ministry of War** was gutted.

The destruction extended also to a large number of beautiful **dwelling houses of the seventeenth, eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries,** which gave character to such streets as the Krakowskie Przedmieście (Cracow Faubourg), Nowy Świat (New World), Senatorska, Bielańska, Nowiniarska, etc.

In the most ancient quarter of Warsaw, the **Stare Miasto** (Old Town), the medieval walls restored before the war were damaged, as well as a number of sixteenth- and seventeenth-century houses, including the famous **Fukier** (Fugger) and **Dekiert Houses.**

Among other destroyed buildings were the following: the beautiful **Stock Exchange** building, erected in 1818; the **Museum of Industry and Agriculture** (1818); the **Resursa Obywatelska** (Citizens' Club); the eighteenth-century **Hotel de Rome;** the upper floor and roof of the **Agricultural Credit Institute.** Damage was done by a bomb to the magnificent building of the **Warsaw Scientific and Literary Society,** erected at the beginning of the nineteenth century by the efforts of the great Polish statesman and scholar, Stanislas Staszic.

The fate of all these buildings was shared by a large number of **Warsaw churches.** The beautiful, classical **Evangelical Church** on Małachowski Square, built in 1788–91, was set on fire by incendiary bombs and completely destroyed. Some other churches were completely destroyed, and many suffered more or less damage: e.g. the Gothic **Cathedral of St. John,** and the **churches of the Visitation nuns, Holy Cross, the Carmelites, the Augustinians, the Paulines, SS. Peter and Paul, the Saviour,** and **All Saints.** More detailed information concerning the destruction of churches, and of the historical Warsaw **cemetery at Powązki,** is given in the part dealing with the religious situation.

As a result of the bombardment a number of **Warsaw museums** were also burnt. The **Ethnographical Museum** was completely destroyed; it occupied a part of the Museum of Industry and Agriculture building in the Krakowskie Przedmieście; likewise the **Museum of Arts and Crafts,** and to a great extent also the valuable **Przeździecki collections.** The recently built, splen-

did **National Museum** suffered damage, as did the **War Museum,** the **Krasiński Museum** and the **Society for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts** *(Zachęta),* which had a rich gallery of paintings in Małachowski Square.

Private collections were also burnt: many valuable pictures by Polish and foreign artists, the property of Dr. Bryndza-Nacki; the collections of Sturm, G. Wertheim, Louis Solski, Mrs. A. Hermann, and Mr. Natanson; the Raczyński collections in their palace in the Krakowskie Przedmieście (pictures, furniture and tapestries) were completely gutted, and those of J. Regulski and Mrs. K. Mikulicz-Radecka partially so.

The fires started by bombardment destroyed also many valuable **libraries,** including: the Central War Library, the Zamoyski Library, the Przeździecki Library, the book collections of the Rapperswil Museum, the libraries of several University institutes, the library of the Free Polish University, and others. The Records of Public Instruction were also burnt, and a portion of the Treasury Records. More will be said later of the destruction of these libraries and records.

Apart from Warsaw particularly severe losses through bombardment were suffered by **Lublin,** one of the provincial towns of Poland which had a rich store of historical monuments. Incendiary and high explosive bombs destroyed there a number of sixteenth- and eighteenth-century houses in the Old Market, and the ancient cathedral was also seriously damaged.

Lwów, the heroic defense of which against the Germans was brought to an end by the unexpected entry of Soviet troops, suffered a number of serious losses by the German bombardment, principally among ecclesiastical and monastery buildings.

These losses, as well as the destruction of **churches at Łowicz, Puławy, Grodno, Tarnopol** and others, are dealt with, like the destruction of the Warsaw churches, in the section devoted to the religious situation.

DESTRUCTION AND PILLAGE OF THE ROYAL CASTLE AT WARSAW

The manner in which the **Royal Castle at Warsaw** was intentionally destroyed will always constitute one of the most glaring examples of German barbarism.

This Castle, the beginnings of which went back to the thirteenth century, was one of the buildings closest to the heart of every Pole. During several centuries it witnessed many outstand-

ing historical events: scenes both of triumphs and of calamity. The central, gothic portion dated from the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries: from the days of the Mazovian dukes. At the end of the sixteenth century, when the royal residence was transferred from Cracow to Warsaw, the Castle was extended according to the plans of Abrahamowicz, so that at the beginning of the seventeenth century its splendor roused the admiration of foreign visitors. It was stripped by the Swedish invaders, but King Augustus III, in the early part of the eighteenth century, reconstructed it, giving it a new elevation on the side overlooking the Vistula and the courtyard, with rich sculptural decoration and new interior arrangements.

The interior furnishings of the Castle, costing many millions of złotys at the time, were brought to their full splendor by King Stanislas Augustus, who engaged a number of distinguished artists, architects, painters and sculptors, such as Fontana, Merlini, Kamsetzer and Bacciarelli. They designed and decorated many splendid halls, such as the Mirowski Hall, with its remarkable tympana by Pillemont; the Canaletto Hall, with its noteworthy series of paintings by Canaletto, representing scenes of Warsaw; the Audience Chamber, with a splendid parquet floor, rich wall-decorations and tympana and ceiling by Bacciarelli; the Royal Bedroom, with lovely yew paneling, ornamental frames and a bronze wreath, tympana painted by Bacciarelli and delicate marble mantelpieces; the Royal Wardrobe, with its tympana painted by Rosa da Tivoli; the Throne Room, with its rich floor, magnificent decorations of carved wood on walls and ceiling, and its large pictures by Bacciarelli; the Marble Cabinet, with ceiling by Bacciarelli, decoration by Piersch and beautifully paneled doors; the Ball Room, the most splendid of all, with a magnificent ceiling by Bacciarelli and rich stucco ornamentation.

In this form the Royal Castle, though its interior was stripped of furniture, endured until the re-birth of the Polish State, which gave back to it its former importance and in large part also its old, late eighteenth century furnishings. Its rooms were filled with valuable paintings, sculptures, tapestries and furniture, recovered from Russia. After many years of conservation work and at the cost of many millions of złotys the Castle had returned to its former state of royal splendor. From the moment of the resurrection of the Polish State it had been the residence of the President of the Republic.

Then came the month of September, 1939, which brought

destruction, due not to chance, but to the conscious design of the enemy. Incendiary bombs were dropped on the Castle, and the artillery bombarded it with heavy shells. Mr. Casimir Brokl, chief Custodian of the State Art Collections, was killed by a shell while trying to save works of art from burning wings of the building. These military operations, however, though they caused serious damage, did not destroy the building, considered as a historical monument, as a whole. Most of the cupolas were burned, as well as the tower of King Sigismund and King Ladislas; some of the sculptures in the tympana were also destroyed. The greatest loss was caused by the collapse of the roof of the Great Ball Room, which brought down with it Bacciarelli's great ceiling and some of the columns.

Apart from this damage, which might in part have been made good, the historical section of the Castle was saved. At the moment of the capitulation of Warsaw experts estimated that a few weeks would suffice to carry out the necessary repairs, except for the Great Ball Room. In the first days of October, 1939, the Polish conservators and architects, with the aid of the Municipal Administration, undertook completely disinterestedly the task of protecting the building against further destruction, particularly by putting on a temporary roof, and glazing the windows of the most important chambers to keep out damp and frost. Those operations continued until October, 1939, the German field gendarmerie *(Feldgendarmerie Potsdam)* at first putting no obstacles in their way. Nevertheless, the German authorities began at once to remove the fittings from the Castle: at first the table services and household fittings, and shortly afterwards the furniture and objects of art.

On October 18, 1939, Governor General Frank came to the Castle and gave, on the spot, orders concerning the disposal of the collections of works of art and the interior fittings. In the Throne Room he ordered certain silver-embroidered eagles from the back of the baldachin to be taken off for his own use. From that moment systematic pillage began, and at the same time the German authorities ordered the immediate discontinuation of the conservation work. It became clear that the leading German circles had decided on the complete razing of the Castle.

On November 9, 1939, after army sappers had made the necessary preparations, holes were bored for the reception of charges of dynamite, with which the Castle walls were to be blown up. The date for this operation was at first fixed for the end of December,

but was repeatedly deferred. The demolition of the interior of the Castle was begun early in November, being entrusted to the German building firm of Rudolf, which employed several hundred Jewish workers daily. The work was carried out in the most barbarous manner, valuable works of art being relentlessly destroyed and treated merely as building material or rubble. Marble mantelpieces were torn down, and marble panels from the walls and treads from the stairs were carelessly broken, and the splendid wood paneling in the Audience Room, the Chapel, the Hall of Chivalry, the Throne Room and the Royal Bedroom was stripped from the walls with pick-axes. The workmen threw the pieces into the yard, where they were ruined by rain and frost.

Everything of the least value was taken from the interior of the Castle: tapestries, doors and window-frames. Only bare walls were left. In December, 1939, the task of breaking up and removing the beams between the floors was taken in hand, both the old larch beams and the iron girders used in modern works of conservation. One day when they were cutting out the beams from the floor of the Audience Chamber the whole of the splendid ceiling painted by Bacciarelli, his finest work, representing the triumph of Science and Art, collapsed. Thus a work of art which had survived the hazards of war was completely destroyed. The lead plates were taken from the roof, and the temporary wooden roof set up in October was also removed. By the end of February, 1940, **all that was left of the Castle was a bare ruin.**

The artistic collections housed in the Castle had been pillaged during October and November, 1939. They consisted of hundreds of precious paintings—including the famous series of twenty-five views of Warsaw by Canaletto—together with sculptures, arras and gobelin tapestries, bronzes, rich collections of porcelain, and a large number of pieces of furniture of historical interest. Some of these objects were taken to Cracow to furnish Governor General Frank's apartments on the Wawel, and others were used in various German offices, and for the embellishment of the houses of particular functionaries. The greatest number, however, were looted privately, with the knowledge and approval of Governor General Frank. During December, 1939, the gendarmes and lower administrative officials stationed at the Castle plundered the remains of the Castle collections and also the store-rooms of the State Department for the Care of Art Collections, in the library wing of the Castle, which contained several thousand Polish and foreign paintings, collections of engravings, drawings and manuscripts, sculp-

tures, collections of plaster casts and photographs, and books. A large part of all these came from the former Polish Museum at Rapperswil in Switzerland, which was transferred as a whole to Poland after the restoration of the Polish State.

Some of the more valuable objects were afterwards to be found in the shops of the antiquity dealers in Warsaw, and, allegedly, also in Berlin. Numerous cases are known in which German functionaries have proposed to sell to dealers and to private persons paintings and works of art from the Castle.

Some of the building materials, and even some of the works of art from the Castle, are now to be found in Messrs. Rudolf's stores, whence they are taken as required (marbles, for example) for various German building undertakings.

In conclusion it should be emphasized that the German authorities made no attempt whatever to conceal their motives for destroying the Castle, which was a symbol of the existence of the Polish State, and therefore was to be annihilated.

Thus the Royal Castle at Warsaw was destroyed, at the order of Governor General Frank, who a few months later was made a Doctor, *honoris causa,* of the University of Modena. . . .

PILLAGE OF MUSEUMS, PUBLIC AND PRIVATE ART COLLECTIONS, LIBRARIES, ARCHIVES, AND SCIENTIFIC LABORATORIES

Museums and Art Collections

The pillage of Polish cultural wealth began, as we have already said, in the first days of the German occupation.

In the **territories "incorporated"** in the Reich all Polish museums and art collections, whether public or private, were simply confiscated outright. More than thirty public museums and hundreds of private collections were thus treated.

The following museums, among others, were affected:

The Regional Museum at Poznań, containing not only art collections (paintings, engravings, sculptures, etc.) but also valuable ethnographical and archaeological collections.

The Mielżyński Museum at Poznań, founded by the Polish community in Poznania in the second half of the nineteenth century, at a time when the oppression of the Prussian authorities was continually increasing.

Other Poznań museums, such as the Poznań Municipal Museum, the War Museum, and the Diocesan Museum.

The Pomeranian Museum at Toruń with its precious collections.

The Municipal Museums of Bydgoszcz, Inowrocław and other towns.

The Silesian Museum at Katowice devoted particularly to the folklore, history and culture of Silesia, founded in 1928, and maintained by a grant from the Silesian Diet. It possessed already more than 65,000 items and its own splendid new building in Katowice.

The very precious collections in **the Castle at Kórnik,** near Poznań, are also to be included under the category of public museums, since they were bequeathed to the Polish State by their last owner, Ladislas, Count Zamoyski, and formed part of the so-called Kórnik Foundation. They too were confiscated.

All the **private collections,** often very rich, in country houses in Poznania were likewise confiscated. Many of them constituted real museums, accessible to the public and visited by tens of thousands of persons every year. The collections of the Princes Czartoryski in their sixteenth-century renaissance château at **Gołuchów,** near Kalisz, were well-known throughout Europe, containing as they did unusually valuable Greek vases, old majolica, weapons and pictures; and those of the Counts Raczyński at **Rogalin,** near Poznań, and of the counts Bniński at Samostrzele and of the Skórzewskis at Czerniejewo should also be mentioned.

Works of art and libraries were confiscated not only from the Polish landowners expelled from the "incorporated" territories, but also from the Poles who were deported from the towns of Poznania, Pomerania and Silesia, and the Łódź and Kalisz regions. In these towns everything in private possession, pictures, sculptures, engravings and other works of art, and also all private libraries fell a prey to the pillaging invaders. They were taken, without any compensation, even from those Poles who, for the time being, were allowed to remain.

The collections of Count Tarnowski at Sucha (in that part of the Province of Cracow which was "incorporated" in the Reich) were barbarously pillaged. They comprised a picture gallery, a number of engravings, a large collection of drawings, and objects of art. Just before the war they had been removed for safety to a small place called Kozłówka, but they were found by the Gestapo, seized and scattered. Their ultimate fate is unknown.

Special mention should be made of the confiscation of the rich **treasures from the cathedrals at Gniezno, Płock, Poznań and other towns,** which included precious works of ecclesiastical

art from the early Middle Ages onwards. The Treasuries of the cathedrals of Gniezno and Płock have a tradition which in each case goes back almost a thousand years.

The situation in the **"Government General"** is in some respects still worse than in the "incorporated" territories.

In the first place numerous museums, especially in Warsaw, have been destroyed by bombardment, as already noted; and afterwards the Germans purposely destroyed some collections, such, for example, as those in the Warsaw Castle.

Further, the pillage of the museums in the "Government General" had and still has a peculiarly barbarous character. **German officials, higher and lower, are allowed to take whatever they like, and thus priceless collections are frequently scattered without hope of recovery.** There is not the slightest regard for the rights of property, either public or private.

Here are a few facts:

Chancellor Hitler made a present to Governor General Frank of Count Potocki's large country house at Krzeszowice, the name of which was simultaneously changed to *Kressendorf*. This house (which contained a rich collection of works of art) was then furnished, in the summer of 1940, with items from the Barycz collection in the National Museum in Cracow and also with numerous works of art from **the stores of objects plundered from all over Poland and deposited in the new building of the Jagiełłonian Library in Cracow.**

Some of these objects have been transported to the Reich and incorporated in German collections; in the summer of 1940 an exhibition of artistic booty from Poland was planned in Berlin. But it did not come to pass because of the increased bombardment of Germany at that time. They also transported to Germany a portion of the collections from the Potockis' country house at Krzeszowice and from the same family's other country house at Zator.

Other items from museums were distributed among offices, messes, and private houses of German military and officials with practically official sanction. German dignitaries, among others the wife of Waechter, Governor of Cracow, chose for their own houses items which they liked from the National Museum at Cracow. Some of these objects were later to be found in the second-hand shops, like the items we have already mentioned from the Royal

Castle at Warsaw, which were given as plunder to the German gendarmes and to the lower administrative staff of the Castle.

Since no Pole was admitted to any museum, it is difficult to determine what was taken away. We will give only facts which have been strictly confirmed.

(1–2) At first then—independently of the plunder of all the works of art from **the Royal Castle** in Warsaw—**the palace of King Stanislas Augustus in the Łazienki Park at Warsaw** was also stripped of its collections. From the same palace the Germans confiscated the pictures by foreign masters, principally Dutch and Italian, which had been preserved from the times of King Stanislas Augustus, the best marble and bronze sculptures (by Houdon and others), and also some of the antique furniture.

(3) The beautiful **palace of King John Sobieski at Wilanów** near Warsaw, the property of Count Branicki, was also plundered. About 400 objects of high value were taken from there: the gallery of foreign masters and the portrait gallery, valuable furniture, textiles, pottery and a collection of eastern art. Among other things they seized the famous writing-desk presented to King John Sobieski by Pope Innocent XI and suites of furniture of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

(4) **The National Museum in Warsaw** has lost most of the valuable objects from all sections, and some sections have been removed entirely. Among these were those of Medieval Art, and of foreign painting and the rich section of pottery, and textiles. These last included several hundred boxes of Polish costumes and girdles.

(5) **The State Numismatic Collections in Warsaw** were seized in their entirety; they contained fifty or sixty thousand coins and medals, ancient, medieval and modern, which were of considerable pecuniary as well as artistic value.

(6) **The Graphic Collections of the University Library of Warsaw,** including the famous Cabinet of Engravings and Drawings which belonged to King Stanislas Augustus, engravings by Dürer, Rembrandt and others (altogether more than 100,000 pieces) were confiscated in their entirety. A considerable portion of the University collection of plaster casts were destroyed; most of them had been brought together by King Stanislas Augustus. The German police stationed in the University removed the casts to store-rooms and broke many of them in the process.

(7) From the **Zamoyski Museum and Library in Warsaw** a

number of very valuable works of art were taken, together with early printed books and manuscripts.

(8) From the **Zamoyski Collections in Warsaw,** the oldest parchment manuscripts (some of them dating from the eleventh century) were taken away.

(9) From the **Arch-Diocesan Museum at Warsaw,** which contained works of ecclesiastical art of every period, the most valuable items were taken.

(10) From the **War Museum at Warsaw** the Germans removed all the exhibits dating from the fifteenth to the eighteenth century, and the ninth century tomb of a Wareg, which was of great artistic value.

(11) From the **State Archaeological Museum in Warsaw** they removed the most important products of excavation (more than 20 per cent of the whole) together with the valuable library and all the museum fittings, while the rest of the collections were packed up.

(12) **The Central State Office for the Registration of Ancient Monuments in Warsaw** was confiscated in its entirety; it contained very important scientific material, including fifty or sixty thousand plates, photographs and descriptions of historical buildings and movable objects throughout Poland. This was the fruit of twenty years' laborious work by Polish Art historians, architects and conservators, and constituted a unique record of the history of artistic culture in Poland.

(13) From the **National Museum in Cracow** the most precious works of medieval art were taken away: sculpture and paintings from the fourteenth, fifteenth, and early sixteenth centuries; masterpieces like the Madonna of Krużłowa, Saint John the Almsman, and the Triptych of Luzina. As we have already said, pictures are being constantly taken from the museum for the decoration of the private houses of German officials, and thus the whole gallery is being scattered. The remaining collections of the National Museum have been removed from the Cloth Hall (which the Germans occupied for their own purposes) to the building of the Czapski Museum. This small building was over-filled even before the war and at present works of art are piled up in disorder and are being gradually ruined. **The Eastern Art section of the National Museum** (the so-called **Felix Jasieński collections**) was closed by the authorities and museum workers were forbidden to enter.

(14) **The Czartoryski Museum at Cracow,** which possessed a

rich gallery of paintings, has lost the most valuable of them, such as Raphael's "Portrait of a Man," Leonardo da Vinci's "Lady with a Weasel," and a "Landscape" by Rembrandt; in the summer of 1940 fifty or sixty other very valuable objects were removed from it. It also suffered a serious loss—that of the Renaissance jewels of the Polish kings, which shortly before the German invasion were hidden at Sieniawa in the country. Ill luck would have it that the cache was discovered by the first German regiment which entered Sieniawa. The German soldiers plundered the treasure and all trace of the various jewels was lost.

(15) From the **Treasury of the Wawel Cathedral at Cracow** the Germans took the most precious objects, including the spear of Saint Maurice, 28 gobelin tapestries, the famous sixteenth century bishop's robe of Kmita, goblets, monstrances, reliquaries and illuminated manuscripts. Other church treasures were also plundered, such as the **Treasury of St. Mary's** and that of **the Pauline Church "on the Rock," at Cracow,** and also the **Treasury of the Cathedral of St. John at Warsaw.**

(16) The collections of **The Art History Institute of the University of Cracow** lost many extremely valuable objects.

(17) **The collections of the Potockis at Jabłonna, near Warsaw,** lost a number of precious objects, such as bronzes.

Besides the above many private collections were robbed. In the autumn of 1940, the Gestapo found in Warsaw many valuable pictures and sculptures in houses belonging to Jews, when all the Jews were forced to live within the limits of the ghetto which was set apart for them.

We mentioned in the section devoted to religious persecution the pillage of works of art from churches, for example, the famous Gothic triptych by Wit Stwosz (Veit Stoss) from St. Mary's at Cracow, and the pictures by Hans von Kulmbach in the same church.

Many museum collections have been damaged to a larger or smaller extent by their transportation, by order of the German authorities, to unsuitable small buildings. Thus, for example, the majority of the pictures from the building of the **Society of the Friends of the Fine Arts at Warsaw** (the so-called *Zachęta)* were removed in the autumn of 1939 to the National Museum, where the collections of the Belvedere Museum were likewise stored in December of the same year. The State Archaeological Museum was turned out of the Łazienki in September, 1940, and its contents, which had already been diminished, were removed to the National Museum. The Ethnographical Museum was turned out

of the Wawel Castle at Cracow in the autumn of 1939 and housed in the Industrial Museum; but in September, 1940, as we have already said, the Cracow National Museum was removed from the Cloth Hall to the small and already over-filled Czapski Museum.

All these removals, carried out by order of the German authorities, usually with the greatest haste, led to great damage to the collections.

Libraries

The pillage and destruction of the libraries of Poland is a sad chapter in the history of European civilization.

In the eighteenth and the nineteenth centuries they were robbed by the Russians: Peter the Great carried off 2,500 volumes of Polish books to St. Petersburgh, Catherine II took 17,000 volumes from the library of the Radziwiłłs and 260,000 volumes and 10,000 manuscripts from the splendid Załuski Library in Warsaw. These were enormous collections for those days. In 1831 after the suppression of the November Insurrection against Russian tyranny the Russians took 200,000 volumes from the Warsaw University Library, 300,000 from the library of the National Council and 15,000 from the library of the Czartoryskis.

These traditions of plunder and pillage are continued by the German invaders, but in an incomparably more brutal and ruthless manner.

In the **"incorporated" territories** the Polish libraries are altogether abolished and the stores of Polish books are to a large extent destroyed.

Thus all the libraries of the **Popular Libraries Society** *(Towarzystwo Czytelni Ludowych)* in Poznania, Pomerania and Silesia have been destroyed, mostly burned. The Popular Libraries was the most important educational organization in western Poland, founded long before the war of 1914–18; it possessed thousands of popular libraries in those provinces. They were all destroyed by the fury of pangermanism.

Large libraries, such as the famous **Raczyński Library in Poznań, the Poznań University Library, the Copernicus Municipal Library at Toruń, the Municipal Library at Bydgoszcz, and the Silesian Public Library at Katowice,** have been confiscated and turned into German institutions, the stores of Polish books and manuscripts being either destroyed or sent to German libraries.

Likewise all **the libraries of the Ecclesiastic Seminaries** have

been confiscated; those at Pelplin, Płock and Włocławek and the collections of books belonging to the teachers there have been removed and partly burned. At Pelplin in Pomerania, the very valuable private book collection of Bishop Okoniewski was burned. In Poznań the libraries belonging to the professors of the university were confiscated.

In Silesia some valuable private libraries were confiscated and burned; **the Library of the Silesian Institute** was taken away.

Public and private libraries in Łódź, Kalisz, Włocławek and other towns in the "incorporated" areas were dealt with in the same way.

The libraries not only of those Poles who had already been deported, but also of those who still remained on the spot were pillaged without any compensation. A special order, issued in December, 1939, directed the Poles to register their private libraries with the German authorities. *Volksdeutsche* were freed from this obligation. The text of this order, published in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter,* is reproduced in photograph No. 142.

The stocks of Polish books in the Polish bookshops in the "incorporated" territories were made into woodpulp including those of the great publishing house of St. Adalbert (Wojciech) at Poznań.

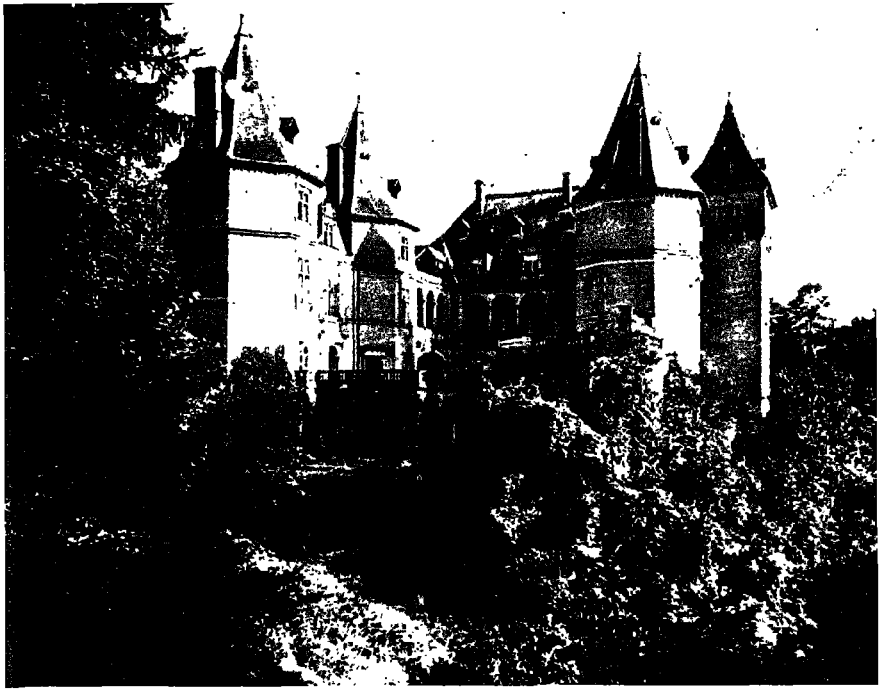
In the **"Government General"** public and private libraries have been sometimes destroyed by bombardment, or later by German soldiers and officials, and sometimes pillaged in whole or in part by the occupying forces.

The worst damage was suffered by the Warsaw libraries as a result of war operations followed by pillage. We will give a short account of both these phases:

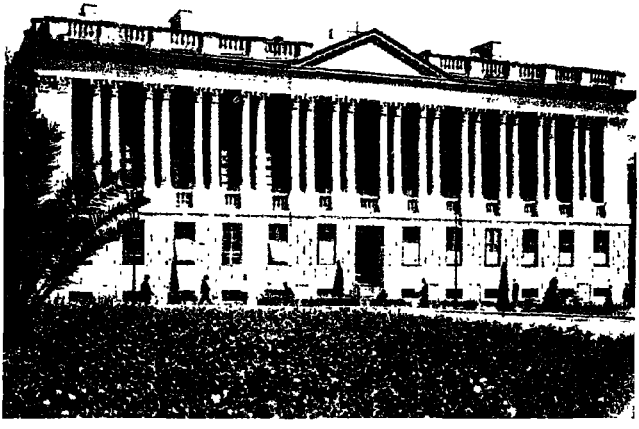
(1) **The Zamoyski Library** had eighteen rooms, about 70,000 scientific works (chiefly from the fields of history and heraldry) and 11,000 valuable manuscripts, political, economic and literary.

(2) **The Przeździecki Library** was almost completely burned with its valuable collection of *"polonica"* of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and engravings and drawings.

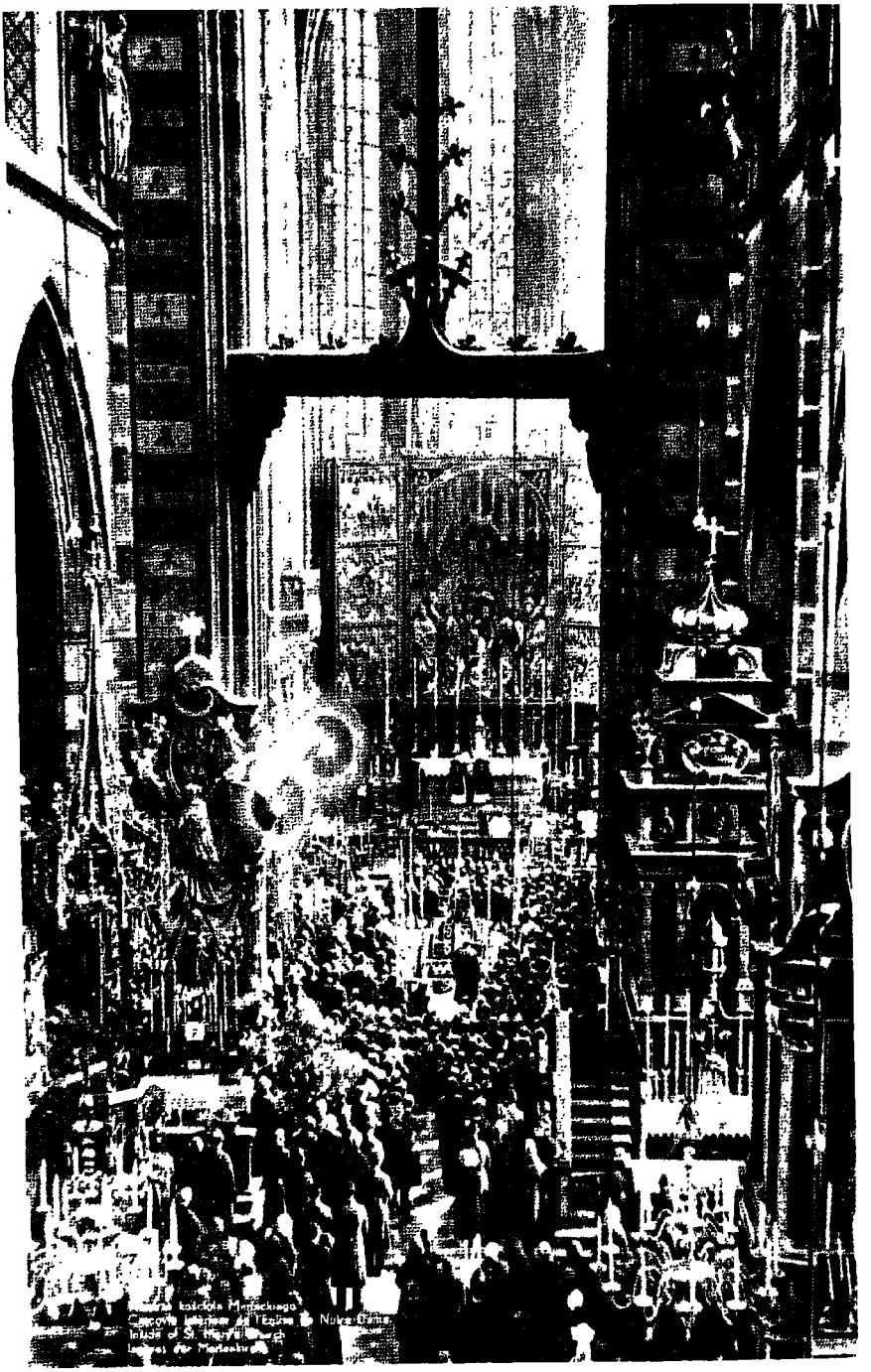
(3) **The collection of the Rapperswil Museum in Switzerland.** This museum—as mentioned before—founded after the partitions of Poland in the nineteenth century by Polish émigrés, contained valuable books, manuscripts and documents. After the recovery of Polish independence it was transferred to Warsaw. Its collections



138. Prince Czartoryski's historic palace at Goluchów. Its priceless collections were stolen by Nazis and sent to Germany.



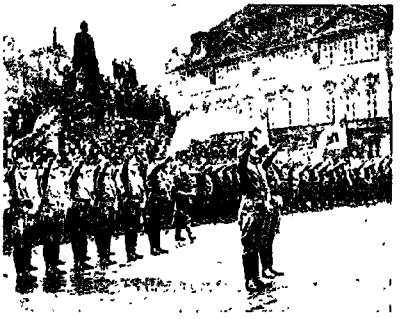
139. The Raczyński Library in Poznań. This great library was founded by the ancestors of the present Polish Ambassador in London, Count Edward Raczyński. A number of its priceless treasures were stolen by the Germans and sent to the Reich.



Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung Nr. 69/70



Dr. Ley, Reichsleiter Bouhler und Gauleiter Wagner besichtigen einen Lehrgang der Einsatzschulung in Bad Wiesee am Tegernsee



Bei der SA. Viktor Luce nahm in Prag auf dem Altstädter Ring die Vereidigung der SA.-Standarte 88 vor



Das Deutsche Museum veranstaltet [illegible] im Kaiser-Friedrich-Museum [illegible] Veit-Stoß-Ausstellung. Schrein und Innenflügel des Hochaltars [illegible]

140. The nave and the High Altar in the Church of Our Lady, in Cracow, with the triptych by Wit Stwosz, the famous wood-carver of the fifteenth century. After nearly 500 years, this fine altar-piece has been removed from the church and sent to Germany as war booty.

141. A picture in the *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* of Wit Stwosz's triptych now exhibited in the *Kaiser Friedrich Museum* in Berlin. In its new surroundings this masterpiece has gained a double significance: it symbolizes the beauty of medieval art and the vandalism of modern Germany. (See page 472.)

142. A decree of the *Statthalter Greiser* dated December 13th, 1939, ordering the registration of all scientific and cultural books belonging to Poles. This decree was published on December 15th, 1939, in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter*. (See page 474.)

Bekanntmachung
betreffend Anmeldepflicht und Sicherstellung von Bibliotheken und Bücherbeständen vom 13. Dezember 1939.

Wie ich in Erfahrung gebracht habe, sind im Bereich des Warthegaues Bibliotheken, Bücher- und Zeitschriftenbestände sowie Zeitungssammlungen von wissenschaftlichem und kulturellem Wert ohne fachmännische Pflege und drohen daher, verloren zu gehen.

Ich ordne deshalb an, daß solche Bibliotheken und Bücherbestände öffentlichen und privaten Besitzes zum Zwecke ihrer Sicherstellung bis 15. Januar 1940 beim Universitäts- und Wissenschaftsbeauftragten des Reichsstatthalters, Dr. Streit, Posen, Königsring 26 (Universitäts-Haupthaus), auf einem dort anzufordernden Formblatt angemeldet werden.

Der Anmeldepflicht unterliegen nicht Bibliotheken und Bücherbestände, die Eigentum von Reichsdeutschen und Volksdeutschen sind, die in die deutsche Volksliste eingetragen sind.

Der Universitäts- und Wissenschaftsbeauftragte ist ermächtigt, im Notfalle die Sicherstellung der Bibliotheken und Bücherbestände durchzuführen.

Posen, den 13. Dezember 1939. (11767

Der Reichsstatthalter
gez. Greiser.

Bekanntmachung

143. Preparatory to the collection of books in Polish possession, the registration of all such books had to be made at a stipulated address given in this notice.

Sammelstelle polnischer Buchbestände

Anmeldungen nur auf Formblättern

Im Zusammenhang mit unserer Mitteilung über die Anmeldepflicht aller Bücherbestände aus nichtdeutschem Besitz weisen wir darauf hin, daß sich die genannte Buchsammelstelle der Universität in der Thüringerstraße 7 befindet, wo auch die Formblätter zu erhalten sind, auf denen die Anmeldung erfolgen muß.

144. The Germans rob Polish libraries. A photograph in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* of April 9th, 1941, of a German lad holding a finely bound volume. Many priceless books have thus found their way to Germany.

wird eine der großen deutschen Universitätsbibliotheken sein

Dr Alfred Lattermann



Unter alten Bibliotheksbüchern

were also completely burned; including the library (sixty thousand volumes) and 800 valuable manuscripts.

(4) **The Central Military Library** was almost completely burned; 250,000 volumes and the greater part of the Polish military archives were destroyed.

(5) **The libraries of six seminaries of the University of Warsaw were completely burned,** and those of the remaining fifteen seminaries partially destroyed; thus about 50,000 volumes of valuable scientific literature and periodicals difficult to replace were completely destroyed.

(6) **The Library of the Free Polish University in Warsaw** was entirely burned together with the libraries of all its seminaries (altogether about 100,000 volumes).

(7) **The Library of the Association of Polish Technicians** was partially destroyed.

After the conclusion of military operations plunder began. Time and again representatives of the German authorities appeared in various institutions and seized and took away whole libraries or portions of them. In this plunder—as we state in another place—German professors and scholars from the Reich took an active part. Here are some of the most important facts:

(1) From the **National Library at Warsaw** a number of illuminated manuscripts, engravings and a portfolio of drawings by Aigner were taken away.

(2) From the **University Library,** as we have already mentioned, about 10,000 drawings and engravings from the collection of King Stanislas Augustus were removed.

(3) The **Zamoyski and Krasiński Libraries** lost a number of their most valuable manuscripts.

(4) **The Library of the Diet and the Senate,** unique of its kind, containing as it did a complete collection of international treaties and agreements, and possessing rich jurisprudence, economics, and social science sections was taken away in its entirety.

(5) **The Library of the State Archaeological Museum** was seized by the German police under the direction of Dr. Ernst Petersen, Professor of the University of Rostock.

(6) **The Hebrew Library of the Great Synagogue of Warsaw** was entirely taken away.

A similar fate befell the libraries in other towns of the "Government General." A number of valuable printed books and

manuscripts were seized from the richest library in Poland: the ancient **Jagiellonian Library in Cracow**; among other things one of the most precious Polish illuminated manuscripts of the early sixteenth century, *The Book of The Guilds of Balthazar Gehem,* was taken away.

Hundreds of **private libraries** were plundered or destroyed.

Archives

The Polish archives and collections of public records shared the fate of the libraries.

In the "incorporated" territories they were all seized without exception, while in the "Government General" they were destroyed or plundered.

In Warsaw during the bombardment **the archives of the Ministry of Public Education** numbering about 100,000 volumes of documents concerning the Polish school system and public education were burned. **The archives of the Treasury** lost one-third of their contents by fire: nearly 120,000 volumes of financial and economic documents together with an extremely valuable collection of ground-plans of the whole of the peasant holdings of land in central Poland.

After the conclusion of military operations public records were frequently seized and taken away by the Germans. The German military authorities removed from Warsaw the whole of **the military records** amounting to several hundred thousand volumes. The military authorities also removed the **records of the German and Austrian occupying authorities of 1914–18** which were included in the modern State record collection.

The valuable **local municipal records** were removed from Lublin.

The State records at Radom and Piotrków were removed by the Germans and thrown in disorder into temporary storage, where they are suffering much damage.

Scientific Laboratories and Equipment

German pillage embraced also laboratories and scientific collections, particularly in Warsaw, where the scientific institutes had already suffered irreparable damage as a result of bombardments.

The most glaring example of German pillage in this field is the seizure and removal of the equipment of **the Institute of Experimental Physics at Warsaw.** It was one of the best organized

institutions of its kind in the whole of Europe, aided in part by the Rockefeller Foundation. It constituted a research center in the field of molecular optics and atomic physics well known throughout the world, and foreign visitors used to carry out special work there. The Germans took away all the valuable apparatus, consisting of precision instruments and scales for the most delicate measurements. This apparatus, which came from the most famous workshops in France, Germany, the United States, Holland, Switzerland and Sweden, had been carefully selected for many years for the purpose of creating a homogeneous set of equipment. Ninety-five per cent of it has been carried off.

The rich library of the Institute of Experimental Physics was also carried off in its entirety, together with its catalogues, card indexes and collection of special photographs.

In this way an institute which was the pride of Polish science was completely annihilated.

A number of specialized libraries from the University of Warsaw were carried off: **The Library of Indo-European Comparative Philology, the Library of the Polish Language and various libraries of the Faculty of Mathematics and Natural History.**

The Medical Faculty of the University of Warsaw was also pillaged. Most of the apparatus belonging to the Institutes of Microbiology and Hygiene was carried off, as well as a part of the collections of General Anatomy, many objects being destroyed, as they were loaded on to lorries at night with no special precautions.

The building of the **Warsaw School of Engineering** was partially pillaged by the German troops which were quartered in it for some time and which took away with them furniture, office equipment, electric cables, etc. and many instruments from the Institutes of Physics, Astronomy, Geodesy, and Mineralogy, together with the complete equipment of the Institute of Ballistics and collections of chemical and botanical periodicals from the principal laboratory.

From the **Principal School of Rural Economy** (Academy of Agriculture) in Warsaw seven institutes of the Forestry Section were carried off with all their equipment. Some books and libraries belonging to the central school were also taken.

The Academy of Technical Sciences lost one of its libraries.

The Warsaw Radium Institute lost one and a half grams of radium, presented by American women to the famous Pole, Mme. Marie Curie-Skłodowska, who discovered radium.

In **Cracow** the Germans pillaged the **Mining Academy.** Its splendid new building was taken over as offices for the Governor General's administration. On this occasion the inventory of ten institutes belonging to the Academy were also entirely destroyed. Many machines and instruments were stolen and others were turned into scrap.

In the "incorporated" territories the Germans simply confiscated the whole scientific apparatus and equipment not only of the **University of Poznań,** but also of all the Polish scientific and cultural institutions and organizations.

GERMAN PROFESSORS AND SCHOLARS DIRECT THE LOOTING

One of the most shameful features in the story of the robbery of the Polish cultural heritage is the fact that it was directed by German scholars and by the professors of German universities.

Governor General Frank instituted a special staff or commission composed of German scholars who knew Polish conditions and drew up the whole plan of pillage. They were helped by German specialists in various fields who came for a short time. It is characteristic that in the majority of cases these were scholars who of recent years—contrary to their usual practice—had entered into friendly relations with Polish scholars and scientists, and who, on the occasion of their mutual visit, had had opportunities of getting to know the Polish collections. Thanks to these methods the German authorities were able at once to lay their hands on the most important objects, books, or works of art, contained in the public collections. As an example we may mention that the transport to Germany of two rich seminary libraries from the University of Warsaw, those of Indo-European Philology and of the Polish Language, was carried out under the direction of **Dr. Augsburg of Berlin.**

One of the commissions which came to Poland to direct the transport of scientific collections and libraries consisted of: **Prof. Dr. Joseph Mühlmann, Prof. Dr. Karl Kraus, Prof. Dr. Pollhammer,** and **Prof. Dr. Richter.** They took away mainly objects of artistic value: illuminated manuscripts, engravings, and drawings.

The transport of the contents of the State Archaeological Museum of Warsaw was directed by **Dr. Ernst Petersen, Professor of the University of Rostock.**

To facilitate their task and at the same time to render any

control more difficult the Germans at the very beginning confiscated the whole equipment, catalogues, etc. Among other things they carried off, as has already been stated, all the records of the State Central Office for the registration of ancient remains, which were put "under the protection" of **Prof. Dagobert Frey of Breslau and the professors of the German Institute for Eastern Studies.**

The pillage of valuable machines and implements from the laboratories was often done in this way: German agents called on the Directors of the laboratories with copies of bills from the German firms which had delivered the machines or the equipment before the war, which they presented as evidence that the items in question must be in the given laboratory. They then took them away on lorries without giving any receipt.

VIOLATIONS OF INTERNATIONAL LAW

The German activities directed to the destruction and pillage of historical monuments, museums and libraries are a violation of the Hague Convention of 1907.

Art. 46 of this convention forbids the confiscation of all private property; but the Germans are carrying out the confiscation of such property on a large scale.

Art. 56 of the convention goes still further, laying down that collections of works of art and antiquities which are public property shall be treated as private property and accordingly not be subject to confiscation. The Germans, however, are not only plundering State and local government collections, but are also deliberately destroying them.

In the territory of the "Government General" the pillage of antiquities and works of art, notwithstanding the above-mentioned provisions of international law, has been "legalized" by Governor General Frank in **two decrees.**

The first of these, dated November 15, 1939, provides for the confiscation of the property of the Polish State—including State collections of art and antiquities—and runs as follows:

"Decree concerning the confiscation of the property of the former Polish State in the area of the 'Government General,' November 15, 1939 *(Reichsgesetzblatt,* first series, No. 6, P. 37).

On the basis of para. 5 of section 1 of the decree of the Führer and Chancellor of the German Reich concerning the administra-

tion of the occupied Polish districts, of October 12, 1939 *(Reichsgesetzblatt,* I. Series, 2077), I direct:

Section 1

(1) The entire movable and immovable property of the former Polish State within the 'Government General,' together with all accessories, and including all claims, shares, rights and other interests shall be sequestrated for the purpose of the protection of assets of all kinds possessing public utility.

(2) The seizure, administration and realisation of the sequestrated property is incumbent on the Department of Trustees for the 'Government General' *(Treuhandstelle)* in the office of the Governor General.

Section 2

The regulations required for the execution of the present Decree, particularly as regards the obligation to register the property of the former Polish State, the handling of the rights of third parties in connection with the property of the former Polish State and of claims against such property, shall be issued by the Director of the Department of Trustees for the 'Government General' in agreement with the Director of the Department of Finance in the office of the Governor General. He shall be authorized to enforce the execution of his orders by means of penal provisions.

Section 3

The present decree comes into force on the day of issue.
Cracow, November 15, 1939.
Governor General of the occupied Polish areas.

(Signed) Frank."

On December 16, 1939, **a decree was issued concerning the confiscation of privately owned works of art and of church property.** It runs as follows:

"Proclamation concerning the confiscation of works of art in the 'Government General,' December 16, 1939 *(Reichsgesetzblatt,* No. 12, Page 209).

On the basis of Par. 5 of Section 1 of the decree of the Führer and Chancellor of the German Reich concerning the administration of the Polish occupied areas, of October 12, 1939 *(Reichsgesetzblatt,* first series, 2077), I proclaim:

Section 1

The entire public property in works of art in the 'Government General' shall be sequestrated for the fulfilment of tasks of public utility, except insofar as it is already comprised in the Decree relating to the sequestration of the property of the former Polish State within the 'Government General' dated November 15, 1939 (*Verordnungsblatt GGP*, p. 37).

Section 2

The following shall be regarded as artistic public property in addition to art collections and works of art owned by the former Polish State:

(1) Private art collections which are placed under protection as ancient monuments by the special commissioner appointed by me for the seizure and protection of artistic and cultural assets;

(2) The entire artistic property of the Churches, except the objects required for the daily liturgical acts.

Section 3

(1) For the purpose of determining whether it is artistic public property in the sense of the present Decree, all private and Church artistic property shall be registered, with precise data concerning kind, description and numbers.

(2) The obligation concerning registration applies to all who since March 15, 1939, has had or still has such works of art in his custody or at his disposal.

(3) All are under the obligation to supply, on request, truthful information and useful data.

Section 4

In case of doubt, the special commissioner appointed by me for the seizure of and protection of artistic and cultural assets shall decide which art collections and works of art individually are to be regarded as public art property in accordance with the provisions of Section 2 of the present Decree. He shall also decide as to any required exceptions.

Section 5

(1) The following are liable to imprisonment:

(*a*) those who conceal, alienate or remove works of art from the 'Government General';
(*b*) those who refuse or impart incorrectly or incompletely information obligatory under the present Decree.

(2) Trial is within the competence of the Special Court *(Sondergericht)*.

Section 6

The necessary regulations for the enforcement of the present proclamation will be issued by the special attorney for making a catalogue and ensuring the safety of works of art and antiquities.

Section 7

The present decree comes into force immediately.
Cracow, December 16, 1939.
Governor General of the occupied Polish areas.
(Signed) Frank."

It should finally be mentioned that a considerable portion of the private and public collections were pillaged even before the issue of the above decrees.

These decrees, and above all the actual fact of the pillage, will always constitute a shameful chapter in the history of civilization.

CHAPTER III

Barbarous Struggle Against Polish Tradition and History

DESTRUCTION OF MONUMENTS

The Germans have not only destroyed the Royal Castle in Warsaw as a symbol of the existence of the Polish State, but with sadistic fury they are destroying every monument of the great Polish past.

In the first place, almost all the monuments of Polish kings, heroes, writers and scholars, and also religious monuments have fallen a prey to this fury, first in the "incorporated" areas and

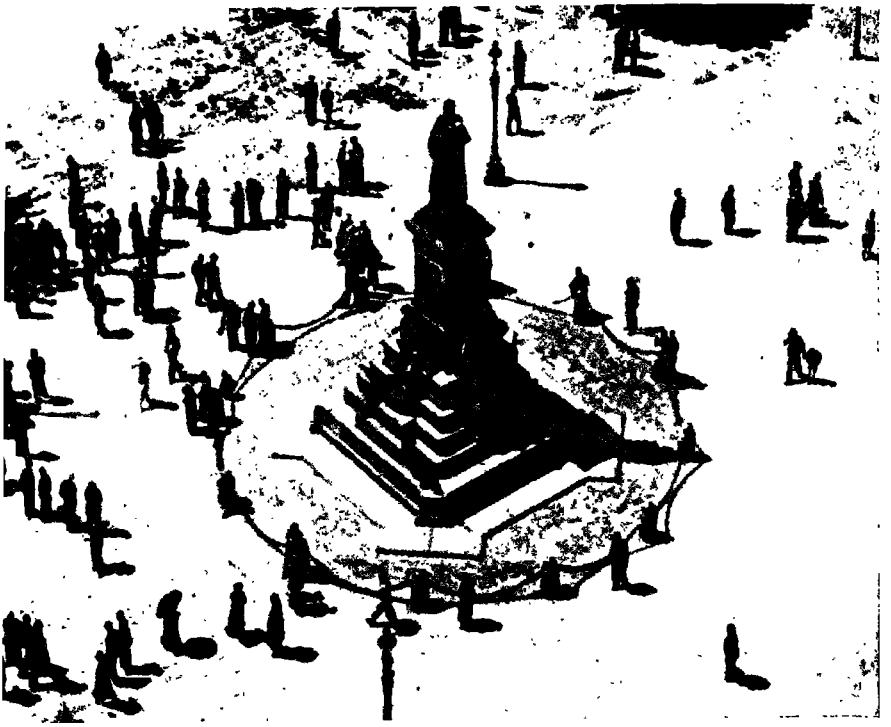




145, 146. *On the left:* The Cracow monument to King Jagiello, presented by Paderewski to the Polish nation on the 500th anniversary of the battle of Grunwald in 1410. *On the right:* The Gniezno monument to King Boleslaw the Brave. Both monuments have been destroyed by the Germans.



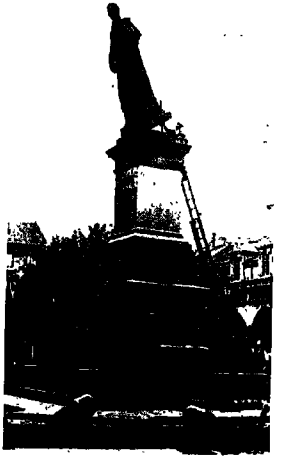
147. One of the most sacred spots in Warsaw: The Unknown Soldier's Tomb. The Germans forbid the people to place wreaths and flowers on the tomb. But the ban is ignored.

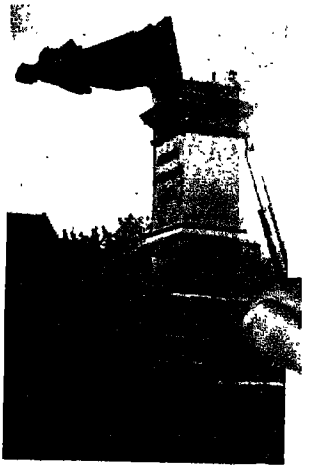


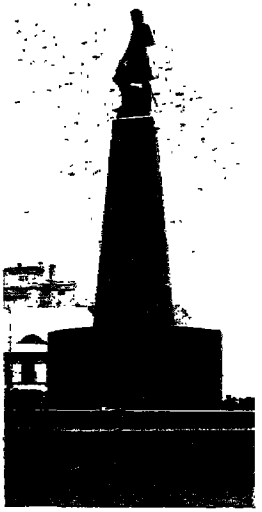
148—152. These five photographs show the Cracow monument to Poland's greatest poet, Adam Mickiewicz: as it was before the war (*top left*), its ruins after it had been pulled down by the Germans (*top right*). Below are the three close-ups of its wanton destruction. The Germans think that an age-old national culture can be dynamited out of existence. (See page 484.)











153. The monument to Tadeusz Kościuszko in Lódź, which has been destroyed by the Germans. Kościuszko was a leader of the national rising in 1794 on the eve of the last partition of Poland.

154. A report of the destruction of the Kościuszko monument published in the *Lodzer Zeitung* of November 12th, 1939. The paper admits that the monument was deliberately destroyed on the eve of November 11th, the Polish National Day, to show the Poles once more that the incorporated territories will never return to Poland.

DER TA

Kosciuszko in Scherben

Ein Jude schuf das Denkmal der Lodzer Polen

In der Nacht des 11. November wurde das Kosciuszko-Denkmal auf dem Zeriheitsplatz von Lodz gesprengt. Wie Regierungspräsident Uebelhör in seiner denkwürdigen Rede auf der Versammlung der Lodzer deutschen Industriellen und Kaufleute in der Aula des Deutschen Gymnasiums an jenem Tag feststellte, ist die Sprengung absichtlich am Freiheitstag der Polen vorgenommen worden — zum Zeichen dessen, daß Polen hier niemals wiederkehren wird.

Das Kosciuszko-Denkmal war ja auch als Symbol der Polenherrschaft in Lodz gedacht. Denn eine persönliche Beziehung des Anführers des ersten polnischen Aufstandes zu unserer Stadt bestand nicht. Es dürfte sogar ziemlich als sicher anzunehmen sein, daß Kosciuszko von der Existenz eines Städtchens namens Lodz (Lodz zählte 1793 ganze 190 Einwohner!) überhaupt keine Ahnung gehabt hat. Diese symbolische Bedeutung des Denkmals wurde dadurch unterstrichen, daß vor ihm bei polnischen nationalen Feiern Kränze niedergelegt wurden und auch sonstige öffentliche Kundgebungen stattfanden.

Das 1930 errichtete Denkmal war ein Werk des jüdischen Bildhauers Lubelski. Von ihm stammte auch das Ulanen-Denkmal in Posen.

Es ist kennzeichnend für die Einstellung der damaligen marxistischen „Väter der Stadt", daß sie sich das polnische nationale Denkmal von einem Juden schaffen ließen!...

Wie wir schon in der Ausgabe der „Lodzer Zeitung" vom 12. November feststellten, war das Denkmal nichts weniger als eine künstlerische Angelegenheit. Selbst in den polnischen Kreisen erhoben sich z. Zt. sehr oft Stimmen gegen das unschöne Bildwerk. Bemerkenswert war es lediglich durch die Herstellungskosten. Diese beliefen sich nämlich zusammen mit den Ausgaben für die gesamte Herrichtung des Platzes auf nicht weniger als eine Million Zloty. Für ein so wenig wertvolles Denkmal bedeutete das sehr viel Geld.

Uebrigens weist Lodz noch ein zweites, älteres Standbild Kosciuszkos auf. Es ist an einem Haus in der Altstadt angebracht.

A. K.

later also in the "Government General." Even such monuments as were spared by the former Russian, German, and Austrian governments which partitioned Poland, have now been destroyed.

Immediately after the occupation of **Poznań,** the capital of Western Poland, the Germans tore down the Polish Arms from the Town Hall. Indeed the Polish Arms were torn down and insulted in all other towns and villages. Next they proceeded to destroy the larger monuments in Poznań. One of the first to be dynamited was the monument of the Sacred Heart. The bronze statue of Christ was brought down amid the mockery of the German mob in the streets, and was then thrown on the rubbish heap. All the other monuments of Poznań were also destroyed: those of the national hero Thaddeus Kościuszko, President Woodrow Wilson (work of the famous American sculptor, Gutzon Borglum), the poet Słowacki, the composers Chopin and Moniuszko. The monument of the greatest Polish poet Adam Mickiewicz, erected in 1857, was also destroyed, though it was spared even in the period of Bismarck's oppression. Similarly, all the monuments in the other towns of the "incorporated" areas have been destroyed.

At **Gniezno** the statue of King Boleslav the Brave was overthrown; a rope was thrown around the king's neck and the statue was thus pulled down; after which it was melted down amid the mocking shouts of Germans.

In **Łódź** the monument of Kościuszko on the Liberty Square was pulled down on November 11, 1939, the day of the Polish festival of National Independence. The manner of its destruction deserves notice.

On November 9, a certain number of Jews were caught on the streets and ordered to break up the base of the monument with hammers and pickaxes. Since there were many old and sick among them the work did not proceed satisfactorily. It was no good beating the Jews with rifle-butts. On the day before the "festival," therefore, the Germans blew up the base of the monument with dynamite and at the same time brought into the square field-guns with which they fired at the statue. This work of destruction was carried out at night by the light of searchlights. On the following day, the day of the "festival," groups of Germans from the town, together with members of the Gestapo and soldiers, marched in procession past the ruins of the monument. Many German men and women had themselves photographed on the shattered blocks, giving expression to their joy at the "victory" which had been won. Such was the fate of the monument of one of

the noblest and most valiant warriors for freedom and for justice, the hero of Poland and America, whose monument stands in the capital of the United States.

Members of the *Hitlerjugend* in **Łódź** have profaned and removed the tombstone of the Polish Unknown Soldier.

In the town of **Łask** the Germans destroyed the monument of Independence. They also destroyed all the monuments in other places throughout the "incorporated" area.

In connection with this destruction of monuments a fact should be emphasized: when the monuments had been pulled down the Germans dug out of the ground the boxes containing coins and lists of names of those who had contributed to the cost of erecting the monument and of the building committee. Since many monuments have been set up in the last twenty years, many of the persons mentioned in these lists are still alive. The German authorities take great pains to find and arrest them.

In the "incorporated" territories the Germans have also ordered the **destruction of all the shrines and wayside crosses,** which were so characteristic a feature of the Polish landscape and were regarded with such veneration by the people. We describe this barbarous practice in more detail in the section devoted to religious persecutions.

In the **"Government General"** the destruction of monuments began in **Cracow**. First the Germans destroyed the magnificent monument of King Ladislas Jagiełło, carved by the sculptor Wiwulski, and presented to the city of Cracow by M. Paderewski in 1910, at the 500th anniversary of the great Polish victory over the Knights of the Teutonic Order. The broken fragments lay for a long time in the yard of the Mining Academy at Cracow. The same fate befell the equestrian statue of Kościuszko which stood near the entrance to the Wawel Castle, and was the work of the Polish sculptor, Marconi. The monument of Adam Mickiewicz in the market-place of Cracow was the next to be destroyed. The reader will find photographs (Nos. 148–152) representing the various steps in the destruction of this monument.

At **Warsaw** the first monuments to be destroyed were those of Frederick Chopin in the Łazienki Park and of the Peowiak (a member of the Polish organization of fighters for independence) in the Małachowski Square. In 1941, the Governor of Warsaw ordered the removal of other Warsaw monuments, namely, those of Adam Mickiewicz, of Kiliński and General Sowiński, the heroes of the Polish struggle for independence, and of the Sapper and

the Dowborczyk (soldier of the corps of General Dowbór-Muśnicki). The famous monument of Prince Joseph Poniatowski, the work of the Danish sculptor Thorwaldsen, was ordered by Frank to be removed from the Piłsudski Square to the Saxon Garden, and on the monument of the great Polish astronomer Nicholas Copernicus (likewise a work of Thorwaldsen) he ordered the Polish inscription to be replaced by a German one.

DESTRUCTION OF ARCHITECTURAL REMAINS

The destruction of the Royal Castle at Warsaw was the most glaring example of the campaign carried on by the Germans against the symbols and monuments of Polish history and tradition, but it was not by any means the only one. Apart from the destruction of monuments and historical paintings, the occupiers began to show an inclination to destroy buildings which had an emotional value for the Poles because of their historical associations, or else to use them in such a way as to outrage the feelings of the Polish community.

Thus the interior fittings of the historical Belvedere Palace in Warsaw, which was inhabited by Marshal Piłsudski up to his death, were destroyed by the Germans. The Palace was turned into a casino, and in the chapel there is now a bar.

The old building of the Presidency of the Council of Ministers is now called the *Deutsches Haus* and the rooms in the wings have been made into hotel accommodation.

The Royal Castle on the Wawel at Cracow has been desecrated. In the Gothic Hall with one pillar there is now a *Bierstube* and in the Gothic Hall with two pillars is a *Weinstube,* while in the beautiful old turret called the Chicken's Leg there are now lavatories. In this Castle, which regained during the twenty years of Polish independence a great part of its former splendor, ugly additions and devastations from the time of the Austrian rule having been cleared away, the Germans are now carrying out other work in secret and using workers who are not Poles. In their hatred for Polish tradition the German authorities have gone so far that they have strictly forbidden the use in word or in writing of the name of the Royal Castle of Cracow: namely the Wawel Castle or simply the Wawel (Wawel is the name of the hill on which the castle stands). Anyone using this name is threatened with imprisonment or a fine of 500 złotys. Only the expression "Cracow Castle" *(Krakauer Burg)* may be used.

A number of interiors of historical buildings in the ancient market-place of Cracow have been destroyed as a result of their alteration to meet the needs of the German authorities.

In Warsaw the German authorities have ordered the destruction of many damaged historical buildings, whose walls might have been repaired if proper precautions had been taken. Among these buildings are the following: the building of the Ministry of Transport, the offices of the Zamoyski Palace on the Nowy Świat (New World), the Sułkowski Palace in the same street, the building of the Teachers' Training College in the street called Krakowskie Przedmieście (Cracow Faubourg), the Branicki Palace on Miodowa Street and a number of dwelling houses of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries.

In order to get the iron building material the cupola of the old building of the Polish Bank was destroyed.

Another great danger for old historical buildings is to be found in the various German plans for "rebuilding" Polish towns. These "plans" apply to Warsaw, Cracow, and a number of smaller towns. At Łowicz the market-place is being extended by the destruction of ancient buildings; among others the building used by the Missionaries in the seventeenth century has been partially destroyed, although it is a very beautiful example of Polish architecture of that period.

CHAPTER IV

Destruction of Universities, Schools, Cultural Institutions, The Press, and of the Intellectual and Artistic Life

UNIVERSITIES AND SCHOOLS

Polish universities and schools have met with a fate they had not known even in the worst times of former captivity.

All the universities and schools of the academic type in both portions of German-occupied territory have been closed and liquidated; and the German authorities have proceeded to deal in the same way with the higher schools.

In the "incorporated" territories all the elementary schools

which use Polish as the language of instruction have also been liquidated. It is only in the "Government General" that a certain number of these schools have been left.

When the Poles in the "Government General" made efforts to open secondary schools, one of the highest officials of the Governor General's administration, a certain Wartheim, declared to the delegates that he did not propose to open secondary schools and still less universities, since in the territory of the "Government General" a Polish educated class was not needed. Governor General Frank declared that the Polish tribe, being a *Knechtenvolk,* did not require higher education. The elementary school was more than sufficient. Henceforth there are to be no higher schools in Poland.

FATE OF THE POLISH UNIVERSITIES

In the area subsequently occupied by the Germans there were before the war four Polish universities: at Warsaw, Cracow, Poznań and Lublin, together with twelve well-organized schools of university type, eight of which were in Warsaw, namely: The Free Warsaw University, The Warsaw School of Engineering, The Principal School of Rural Economy, The Commercial Academy, The State Institute of Stomatology, The School of Political Science, The Higher School of Journalism, and the School of the Eastern Institute; three were at Cracow: The Mining Academy, The Academy of Fine Arts, and The Commercial Academy. In Poznań there was The Commercial Academy. (In the Soviet-occupied area there were two universities, in Lwów and in Wilno, besides The Lwów Engineering School, School of Veterinary Medicine and Academy of Foreign Commerce, and The School of Political Science in Wilno.) All these schools in the academic year 1938–39 had more than 45,000 students, male and female.

Today, as the result of the express prohibition of the German authorities, not one of these is active; indeed their formal liquidation has been announced. The official *Verordnungsblatt* of the "Government General" of November 2, 1940, announced the nomination by the German authorities of a special curator of universities and schools of university standing, whose task is to be the liquidation of all universities in the territory of the "Government General." The procedure in the "incorporated" territories is similar.

In actual fact the German authorities destroyed the universities and academies in Poland even before these proclamations were

issued, in the very first months of the occupation. They forbade the universities to open at the beginning of the academic year, the buildings of the universities and academies were occupied by the military and civil authorities, the laboratories and libraries were pillaged and a large number of professors were imprisoned or placed in concentration camps.

We are giving below some information concerning the fate of universities and academies in Poland.

The University of Warsaw was one of the largest in Europe, having 10,000 students before the outbreak of war. During military operations the University buildings were transformed into a military hospital. Because the Germans particularly bombarded the Warsaw hospitals in order to break the spirit of the population, the University building became one of the chief targets for German guns.

The results were dreadful. Four University buildings were completely destroyed by fire and a fifth partially. Besides, offices and archives (including almost all the documents), twenty-three lecture rooms were burned, various institutes and three museums: those of Mineralogy (containing the largest collection of minerals in Poland), of Geology and of Palaeontology. Further, nine institutes of the Faculty of Arts were burned (including the splendidly equipped Institute of Oriental Studies), six institutes of the Mathematical and Natural History Faculty, four of the Faculty of Medicine, three in the Pharmaceutical Section and one in the Veterinary Section. Further, seventy university institutes and seminars were damaged, most of them very seriously.

After that came the pillage which affected various university collections and libraries, and also the Institute of Experimental Physics. Until recently those university buildings which were saved were occupied by the military, who preferred to live in the university lecture rooms, reading-rooms, and libraries although many barracks were not destroyed. Thus many books were destroyed by being thrown out of the window into the rain or used to light fires in the stoves. At present the greater portion of the university buildings are occupied by the police. The fate of the university professors has been described above.

The Warsaw School of Engineering suffered as the result of the bombardment, a portion of the chemistry building and a number of laboratories being destroyed. The collections and libraries of this School suffered gravely from German pillage. The main building is at present occupied by German military units.

The Free Polish University of Warsaw suffered very gravely from bombardment, the greater part of its main building being destroyed and its library collections burnt.

All the laboratories and clinics of the **Academy of Stomatology in Warsaw** were destroyed by fire.

The Principal School of Rural Economy (Academy of Agriculture) in Warsaw was pillaged by the Germans, seven institutes of the Forestry Section being carried off together with their whole equipment.

The fate of the **ancient University of Cracow,** the professors of which were arrested and sent to concentration camps, is undoubtedly one of the blackest pages in the history of the world.

In its issue for April 2, 1941, the *Hamburger Fremdenblatt* in a letter from Cracow explains that the Jagiellon University had to be closed down after nearly six hundred years of existence, and in its home an *Institut für Deutsche Ostarbeit* has been opened, because, as the journal says, the activities of the Polish Universities, which were under the influence of Western Europe, were simply ominously unfortunate, and the task of this Institute for German Work in the East will be, as also the journal says literally, the eradication of these fatal influences of Western Europe in the Vistula area.

The University of Poznań, founded in 1919, was one of the most progressive and flourishing in Poland. It had a rich tradition, Poznań having had the Lubrański Academy, a school of university type, as early as in the sixteenth century. Of recent years the University of Poznań has had an enrolment of more than 5,000 students. It possessed seminaries, laboratories, and well-equipped libraries. The erection of new buildings to house the departments of chemistry and anatomy was made possible by endowments. A number of handsome houses for the students were also built.

The invaders decided to destroy this seat of Polish culture as soon as possible. Immediately upon the entry of the German troops, the University was closed and its professors were imprisoned or sent to concentration camps. The collections, laboratories and libraries of the University were confiscated.

On April 20th, 1941 (Hitler's Birthday), the Germans inaugurated a **Reichsuniversität** and allotted to it all the buildings of the University of Poznań. Strangely enough, Herr Hans Streit, an S.S. leader, has been appointed organizer of the new University, and one Herr Carstens, a high official of the Gestapo, headmaster

of this German seat of learning. The selection of two such men tells its own story.

The collections, equipment and library of the **Commercial Academy of Poznań** were also confiscated.

The Germans proceeded in the same way in dealing with **the Catholic University at Lublin.** Its buildings, equipment and libraries were confiscated and the professors are in prison or concentration camps.

SECONDARY SCHOOLS

In the German-occupied territory there were about 550 secondary schools. All these were closed by the occupying authorities, a considerable proportion of their buildings being occupied by the army or the Gestapo and a large number of their teachers being imprisoned.

In the **"incorporated" area** the buildings of all the Polish secondary schools, State and private, together with all their equipment, were confiscated and the Polish libraries were destroyed. The Polish teachers were deported to the "Government General," or imprisoned and sent to concentration camps. Many of them were shot. The young people of school age were scattered; many secondary schoolboys were actually shot (there were dreadful massacres at Bydgoszcz and at Obłuże near Gdynia). Large numbers of young people of secondary school age, boys and girls, were deported for forced labor in the heart of Germany.

Besides the already existing German secondary schools in the "incorporated" areas, new ones were founded and housed in the confiscated buildings of Polish schools.

In the territory of the **"Government General"** the secondary schools began work in October, 1939, but in Warsaw on November 15 of the same year the Germans ordered teaching to stop; similar instructions were issued a little later in the provinces.

While military operations were still in progress the schools suffered grave losses in equipment and teachers, varying between 30 and 60 per cent. The scientific collections and libraries of the schools were pillaged or laid waste by the Germans. Thus, for example, at Warsaw the scientific collections of the State secondary schools were thrown in disorder into the school museum in Hoża Street and afterwards were partially seized and carried off by the Germans. The school libraries were completely destroyed. The best school buildings (e.g. the building of the Batory Gymnasium

and Lyceum at Warsaw) were given to newly created German schools.

The German authorities permitted the opening in the territory of the "Government General" only of trade schools, principally of handicrafts. This is in accordance with the policy of trying to change the Polish community into a reservoir of laborers and craftsmen to serve the needs of the German Reich.

ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS

In the **"incorporated" area,** as we have already stated, there are no elementary schools at all—in fact no schools where Polish is the language of instruction; the former Polish schools were treated in the same way as the secondary schools; their buildings and equipment confiscated, their Polish books burned, and their teachers shot, imprisoned, or sent to the "Government General."

Because the Polish children and young people are full of patriotism and national consciousness, the Germans endeavor to destroy them by every means in their power; by the organization of forced labor, by transportation into the center of Germany, and by deportation to the "Government General." The majority of Polish children are receiving no education. On the other hand, new German schools are open to which the children are compelled to go, to be Germanized there. These are not the German schools which existed for the German minority under the Polish government; they are special schools for Polish children, the purpose of which is the denationalization of these children.

The system of the teaching is, of course, National Socialist. The cult of Adolf Hitler and the falsification of history is the basis of the teaching, which recalls very much the communist schools, where religious teaching is replaced by the cult of Stalin.

Corporal punishment has been introduced into these schools, though it was unknown to Polish children before, and also the so-called *Militärhaltung,* whereby the children are compelled to stand at attention before the commissary who plays the part of inspector, and follow his every movement with their eyes. They are punished if they turn their eyes in another direction.

The teachers brought from Germany are unable to deal with the Polish children because they cannot understand their language. Consequently the German authorities have ordered Polish teachers who speak German to help in the teaching. The majority of them have refused their co-operation, and consequently have

been sent to concentration camps. Those who yielded to threats and agreed are treated as assistants of an inferior class.

In the **"Government General"** in October, 1939, permission was given for the opening of elementary schools, but a certain number were soon closed again; in Warsaw alone, for example, thirty elementary schools were closed in January, 1940. In March of the same year permission was given for the reopening of these schools.

From that time onwards the number of elementary schools has varied considerably, depending on the decisions of the central or local German authorities, whose motives are completely unknown. In consequence the number of children attending elementary schools is not much more than a half of what it was before the war; for example, in Warsaw in 1938 there were 380 elementary schools with 141,000 pupils, while at the beginning of 1941 there were only 175 schools with about 82,000 pupils. In these schools all textbooks of Polish as well as of History, Geography and Religion have been confiscated. The teaching of History and Geography has been stopped altogether. It is forbidden to publish new textbooks and so there is a shortage of books even for the subjects which are permitted; and in consequence of the confiscation of the old books for teaching Polish the children in the villages frequently learn reading from their prayerbooks. All periodicals for children and young people have been prohibited (like all Polish periodicals in general).

The work at school is in general carried on under the worst possible conditions; a portion of the buildings have been destroyed by bombardment, and a further portion is occupied by German soldiers and officials. Because of the lack of fuel the temperature in the schoolrooms in winter is hard to endure.

THE CLOSING OF ALL SCIENTIFIC, ARTISTIC, AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

In both parts of the German-occupied territory all Polish scientific, artistic and educational institutions and organizations have been closed by the German authorities.

In the **"incorporated" area** this fate has befallen even institutions founded before the partitions and which had lasted through the worst period: e.g. the splendidly organized **Societies of the Friends of Science at Poznań and Toruń,** as well as numerous institutions founded after 1919, e.g. the **Baltic Institute at**

Gdynia, the Maritime (hydro-biological) **Station** there, **the Silesian Institute at Katowice** and dozens of others. There whole property, buildings, collections and funds were seized by the German authorities without any compensation, and usually without the giving of any receipt.

The cultural institutions in the **"Government General"** were closed and afterwards their property was pillaged. We may mention the more important of these institutions: the **Polish Academy of Science at Cracow,** which for seventy years had been the center of Polish scientific and literary activity and possessed very rich and valuable collections; the **Scientific Society of Warsaw,** founded more than a hundred years ago; the **Academy of Technical Sciences;** and hundreds of organizations of a more specialized character (such as the **Polish Societies for Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry, Physiology, Botany, Medicine, etc.).**

Every literary and artistic organization in the whole of the German-occupied area was also dissolved, as were the professional associations of professors, authors, journalists, and artists. All singing and choral societies, highly developed in the West of Poland, were also closed.

A similar fate befell those organizations whose purpose was the spreading of education among the wide masses of the people. As we have already stated, the Germans were not content with closing the greatest organization of this type in Poznania, Pomerania, and Silesia: the Society for Popular Libraries, and the confiscation of its property; they also destroyed all the stocks of books in its public libraries, numbering several thousand.

The German authorities, for the rest, did not confine themselves to destroying the Polish educational and cultural organizations; throughout the occupied area they also dissolved all the **Polish Trade Unions** (not a single one is left today throughout the "incorporated" areas), **Co-operative Societies and Sporting Clubs.**

The life of Polish Associations and Clubs, which before the war was highly developed and many-sized, has been completely broken off in the most brutal manner.

Foundations for scientific purposes, some of which disposed of a very large capital, have also been abolished, e.g. the Jacób Potocki, Smogulec, Kórnik, Tyszkowski and Jerzmanowski Foundations. Besides these large foundations, both high schools and some societies possessed funds for scientific purposes. The more important endowments, consisting of lands and houses, were seized by

the Germans in the first months of the occupation and all the others were "frozen."

ALL POLISH SCIENTIFIC WORK RENDERED COMPLETELY IMPOSSIBLE

As a result of the conditions described above the work of Polish scholars has been rendered completely impossible, it being the aim and considered policy of the German authorities to annihilate the Polish creative intellect. To do this, it is necessary to destroy the Polish power of scientific thought, and to render it impossible for the Poles to acquire a higher level of knowledge. This is the purpose of the liquidation of universities and secondary schools, laboratories, academies and scientific societies, and of scientific publications.

In the first phase of the occupation both human material (professors and scholars) and physical material (scientific collections, libraries and laboratories) were purposely destroyed. The great destruction which the Germans carried out in this field was designed less to enrich their own collections (which was a subsidiary aim) than merely to destroy (which was their main purpose).

It is worth while setting out here the main directions in which their destructive activity was manifested:

(1) During military operations various buildings which served scientific purposes, such as those of the University of Warsaw, were purposely destroyed by bombardment.

(2) During the occupation they intentionally hindered all efforts to save or to repair damaged buildings and collections by blocking all the funds which belonged to the scientific institutions, as well as by forbidding access to the majority of institutes (such as the buildings of the University of Warsaw, the School of Engineering, the Principal School of Rural Economy and the Principal Commercial School, the Institutes of the University of Cracow and the Mining Academy there).

(3) The occupation authorities refused all help in funds, material or labor towards saving or repairing buildings serving scientific purposes, notwithstanding that according to Art. 48 of the Hague Convention the occupying power is obliged to cover the expenses of the administration of the occupied area to the same extent as the legitimate government had been obliged to do.

(4) Many buildings belonging to higher schools, scientific

institutions, libraries, etc., were occupied by the German army and officials without payment of any compensation.

(5) Large quantities of equipment and scientific instruments of great value, both scientific and material, were seized and carried off: e.g. the whole research apparatus of the Institute of Experimental Physics of the University of Warsaw, the book collections of the seminars for Indo-European Philology and the Polish Language, and the cabinet of engravings from the library of the University of Warsaw.

(6) The Germans carried off haphazardly various instruments, such as the astronomical instruments, which were taken from Warsaw to Poznań, those for geodesy, which were taken to Breslau, the geophysical and mining instruments, which were taken to Berlin; and they also took individual books and sets of periodicals from the libraries.

The plunder mentioned under points 5 and 6 is, as we have already emphasized, a violation of international law (Art. 56 of the Hague Convention).

(7) Proper care of the laboratories was rendered impossible by their closing; the equipment, scientific instruments, books and collections are not protected and are going to ruin.

(8) The German authorities cause collections, books and laboratory equipment to be transferred without due precautions to unsuitable places, whenever any German authority wants for any reason the space which they occupy.

Thus, for example, the Germans ordered the evacuation of the historic building of the former Principal School *(Szkoła Główna)* in the group of buildings belonging to the University of Warsaw, incidentally destroying much of the furniture which was there, and in the end they did not occupy the building. Similarly, they ruined by transportation the laboratories of the Principal School of Rural Economy in Warsaw, the scientific equipment of the Mining Academy at Cracow, and the institutes of Palaeontology and of Physical Chemistry in the University of Cracow. There were also frequent cases of the aimless destruction of instruments and collections, such as the trampling under foot of valuable sets of microscopic slides, the scattering of notebooks, the tearing of pages out of books, and so on. All this was done in glaring violation of Art. 56 of the Hague Convention, which says expressly that all seizure, destruction, or intentional damage done to cultural institutions, monuments, works of art and science, is forbidden and ought to be punished.

After the first phase of general, disorderly destruction, the German authorities sanctioned their "work" by the issue of a series of decrees, liquidating the last of the academic schools and scientific institutions in Poland, of which we have spoken above.

TRAGEDY OF THE POLISH PRESS

In the German-occupied areas of Poland there appeared up to the outbreak of war **more than 2,000 periodicals in Polish,** including about 170 daily newspapers. Of these about 800 periodicals appeared in the "incorporated" area, including 80 dailies. Besides these periodicals in Polish there were also about 250 in other languages: German, Yiddish, Hebrew, Ukrainian, White Ruthenian and Russian.

The campaign of September, 1939, hindered the normal functioning of the Press in Poland, though wherever possible the newspapers appeared without interruption. In Warsaw during the siege the principal daily papers were published—naturally on smaller size paper—even on the days of the great air and artillery bombardment, despite all the difficulties of paper shortage and transport. It was the mass bombardments of September 25 and 26 that destroyed many printing presses and held up the work of those that were left, cutting off the electric current and thus rendering the publication of newspapers impossible. Then the editors of the principal Warsaw newspapers issued a common paper containing nothing but news, which appeared under different titles and owing to shortage of supplies was not sold but posted up at street corners. This paper appeared for more than a week, after which the German occupation authorities prohibited it and arrested all the editors.

From that moment the Polish Press ceased to exist.

In the **"incorporated" territories** every Polish press and publishing house, some of them admirably equipped with the most modern technical appliances, was seized by the German authorities and given to some newly founded German National Socialist paper. Thus, for example, in the office of the largest Press concern in western Poland, the *Kurier Poznański* and the *Orędownik,* there appears at present the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter.* In the offices taken from the Polish *Słowo Pomorskie* at Toruń the editor, administration and press of the Nazi paper *Thorner Freiheit* are now accommodated. In the same way the Germans seized the offices of the great Silesian paper *Polonia* at Katowice, of the *Dziennik*

Poznański in Poznań, of the *Dziennik Kujawski* at Inowrocław, of the *Lech* at Gniezno, of the *Dziennik Bydgoski* and *Gazeta Bydgoska* at Bydgoszcz, of the *Pielgrzym* at Pelplin, of the *Dziennik Gdyński* at Gdynia, and of the *Republika* and *Kurier Łódzki* in Łódź. The fate of these newspapers was shared by all other Polish periodicals.

In the "incorporated" territories not a single periodical in Polish appears any more. For a short time there was an exception in Łódź in the *Gazeta Łódzka* published by the German authorities in Polish alongside with the *Lodzer Zeitung*. However, when Łódź was "incorporated" with the Reich, this publication ceased.

The "incorporated" territories from that time have had nothing but German periodicals. These are partly former papers which appeared under the Polish Government (such as, for example, the *Kattowitzer Zeitung* at Katowice and the *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* at Łódź, which has been called before the *Lodzer Zeitung);* at the outbreak of war there were more than a hundred of them, which is sufficient evidence of the liberality of Polish policy towards the German minority. Besides these papers—of which some, being "unorthodox" were stopped by the German occupying authorities—a number of new Nazi organs were founded, like the already mentioned *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* and the *Thorner Freiheit.*

In the **"Government General"** likewise the whole Polish Press has been put an end to.

A particularly characteristic fact is that the German authorities ordered the destruction of the whole edition of an issue of the scientific periodical *Wiadomości Archeologiczne* (Archaeological News) which was printed just at the outbreak of war. They did this because this periodical contained an article on the prehistoric Slavonic fort discovered by Polish archaeologists at Biskupin in Poznania; these excavations provided evidence of the ancient occupation of the western districts of Poland by Slavonic peoples, and were therefore extremely distasteful to the fanatical German scholars.

After destroying the press, the German authorities started a paper in Polish under the name of the *Nowy Kurier Warszawski* (New Warsaw Courier); a name stolen from the oldest Polish paper, the *Kurier Warszawski,* which had appeared for more than a hundred years. After that the occupying authorities started a number of other official papers in Polish in the larger towns of the "Government General" (Cracow, Lublin, Radom and Częstochowa). All these papers are merely organs of Governor-General

Frank's policy. Their level is extraordinarily low; their main task is to attack England and revile Polish history and the Polish intellectual classes.

The Polish population treat these papers with the contempt which they deserve, and if anyone buys a copy it is only for the notices it contains. The same is true of the official papers in German, the *Krakauer Zeitung,* which until January 1, 1940, had a special edition for Warsaw, under the title of *Warschauer Zeitung.*

The fate of Polish journalists is as tragic as that of the Polish Press. A considerable portion of them have been arrested and placed in concentration camps or shot. The remainder are without employment and live in absolute poverty.

The only Polish periodicals which are Polish not only in language but also in spirit are the secret Polish journals, widely distributed in Poland, and the Polish newspapers, published abroad.

PUBLICATION OF POLISH BOOKS FORBIDDEN

Poland was a country which had a large and many-sided publishing industry. On an average the annual output amounted to 6,000 books and 9,000 pamphlets, totaling about 30,000,000 copies.

The occupation authorities at the very beginning prohibited the publication of all kinds of books. On October 26, 1939, Governor-General Frank issued a formal prohibition of the printing or publishing of anything at all in the "Government General" without the permission of the occupying authorities. Such permission was usually refused. After more than a year of occupation the destruction of the Polish publishing industry was definitely provided for as follows in a decree issued on November 5, 1940, in the *Verordnungsblatt des General-Gouvernement:*

"1. Publication is prohibited indefinitely of all books, pamphlets, newspapers, periodicals, journals, calendars and music except such as are issued by the authorities of the 'Government General.' Breach of this prohibition is to be punished by imprisonment and a fine of indefinite amount.

"2. Polish bookshops are not authorized to sell books of a political or ideological character, and the books are to be assessed by the German propaganda office in the given district. Books shops are authorized to sell only works of fiction and books of a technical character, and that only if there is no German bookshop in the neighborhood. Breach of these regulations is to be punished by imprisonment and a fine of indefinite amount."



155. Signs in Polish being replaced by German.

Ab 15. Mai nur deutsche Aufschriften

Polnische Gebäudeaufschriften müssen verschwinden!

Alle Eigentümer, kommissarischen Verwalter und Pächter ehemaliger polnischer oder jüdischer Häuser, Geschäfte und Handwerksbetriebe werden erneut aufgefordert, sämtliche polnischen Aufschriften spätestens bis zum 15. Mai zu entfernen. Wenn durch das Entfernen dieser Aufschriften Beschädigungen entstehen, die das Straßenbild verunglimpfen, so sind diese umgehend auszubessern. Das Baupolizeiamt ist bereit, jedermann nach Stellung eines Antrages entsprechende Vorschläge für die neuen Gebäudeaufschriften zu machen.

Truppen sind sofort einzuholen!

156. The forcible Germanization of Poznań. A proclamation stating that all Polish signs are to be removed by May 15th, 1940. This proclamation was published on April 17th, 1940, in the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter*.

Amtliche Bekanntmachungen

Bekanntmachung

Betr.: Straßenneubenennung.

Die Kurniker Straße ist in Burgstadtstraße umbenannt worden. Die neue Straße, die als Ersatz für den durch den Bau des Cybinasees eingezogenen Teil der Wilnaer Straße an der Mittelmühle vorbei angelegt ist, hat den Namen „An der Mittelmühle" erhalten.

Posen, den 15. April 1941.

Der Oberbürgermeister der Gauhauptstadt Posen.
Tiefbauamt.

157. In order to wipe out all traces of Polish traditions, the Germans are changing the names of the streets. The photograph reproduces an announcement renaming a street at Poznań.



158. Preparations for the renaming of the biggest square in Warsaw, as Adolf Hitler Square. The preparations involved the blacking out of the monument to Prince Józef Poniatowski, a Polish hero of the Napoleonic era.



59. A prewar photograph of the monument to Prince Józef Poniatowski, and of the Tomb of The Unknown Warrior in the background.

In Vertretung:
gez. Jäger.

Bekanntmachung

über Beseitigung polnischer Gebäudeaufschriften.

Zur Wiederherstellung eines deutschen Straßenbildes werden alle Eigentümer, kommissarischen Verwalter und Pächter ehemalig polnischer und jüdischer Häuser, Geschäfte und Handwerksbetriebe hiermit aufgefordert, sämtliche polnischen Aufschriften, Firmenbezeichnungen usw., bis zum 15. Mai 1940 zu entfernen. Ausnahmen bedürfen meiner Genehmigung.

Bei kommissarisch verwalteten Betrieben ist der Name des früheren polnischen Inhabers unter Hinzufügung des Namens des kommissarischen Verwalters an der rechten oberen Ecke der Ladeneingangstür anzubringen.

Treten durch die Beseitigung der Aufschriften und Schilder Beschädigungen ein, die das Straßenbild verunstalten, so sind diese sofort einwandfrei auszubessern. Vor Anbringung neuer Bezeichnung und für die obengenannten Ausnahmen ist die Genehmigung des Baupolizeiamtes, Wilhelmstraße 13, einzuholen. Das Baupolizeiamt ist bereit, auf Anträge geeignete Vorschläge für die neuanzubringenden Gebäudeaufschriften zu machen.

Posen, den 17. April 1940.

Der Oberbürgermeister der Gauhauptstadt Posen.
Dr. Scheffler.

160. A German proclamation ordering the removal of Polish inscriptions from buildings in Poznań.

In the **"incorporated" territories** even such a prohibition was unnecessary, since there are no longer any Polish bookshops or publishing firms, all without exception having been closed and their equipment confiscated. In this way the German authorities have destroyed at one stroke the whole of the Polish publishing trade, just as they have destroyed scientific laboratories and the Polish Press.

The "incorporated" territories had altogether 397 Polish bookshops; these have not only been closed, but their stocks of Polish books have been destroyed. Thus, for example, the large book stocks of the largest publishing firm in the west of Poland, the "Księgarnia i Drukarnia Św. Wojciecha" at Poznań were partly burned, and partly sent to the paper mill to be made into pulp. The stocks of other shops were treated in the same way.

In the **"Government General"** the German authorities liquidated 118 bookshops, leaving only 260. These, however, are in a desperate situation because of the above-mentioned prohibition of the publishing of new books: it is even forbidden to publish new editions from stereotyped plates. Accordingly the book trade carries on with only such stocks as are on hand in the shops, and when these come to an end the existence of the book trade will also do so.

In order to hasten this end the German authorities have further forbidden the sale of a large number of particular books. As early as November 2, 1939, the *Propaganda-Amt* of the "Government General" ordered the removal from sale of everything which is *deutschfeindlich* (hostile to Germanism) and which is opposed to National Socialism. Certain books were ordered to be sent to the competent German officers while others were to be removed and packed up.

On April 6, 1940, the booksellers had to sign forms presented to them by the Gestapo, whereby they pledged themselves **to withdraw from sale all English and French books, dictionaries, handbooks of language, newspapers and periodicals,** and also maps and publications with Polish State emblems. The sale of music and song books containing the national anthems of Poland and the countries at war with Germany was likewise forbidden; and here and there the whole of French music was included. What is more, they made it difficult for Polish bookshops to obtain German books. It was likewise strictly prohibited to sell to non-Germans National Socialist party literature and the music

of the National Socialist songs. This last regulation certainly caused no hardship to the Polish community.

On the other hand the so-called *Referat für deutsches Schrifttum* at Cracow issued an order on May 21, 1940, ordering all the bookshops to stock and to display in their shop windows an anti-Polish propaganda publication entitled *Die Polen vor Berlin* (The Poles in Front of Berlin).

It was prohibited to sell German books to Jews, and on June 1, 1940, a special order forbade Jews to engage in the book trade, which of course carried with it the closing of all Jewish bookshops. A circular of the *Propaganda-Amt* of July 9, 1940, forbade booksellers, under penalty of having their shops closed for four weeks, to sell any books at all to Jews or even to Aryans who intended to sell or lend them to Jews.

On January 4, 1941, the German authorities confiscated the firm of Gebethner and Wolff, the largest Polish firm of publishers and booksellers in Warsaw. Gebethner and Wolff was closely associated with the development of Polish culture during the last eighty years. The entire business has suffered confiscation, including all the branches in the provinces. The well-known shops, the richly stocked antiquarian department, the firm's archives and its current files have been taken over.

It should further be added that Polish bookshops within the Soviet-occupied territory (of which at the outbreak of war there were 549) have been deprived of every possibility either of producing or selling Polish books and a considerable portion of their stocks have been destroyed. The Polish Press in that territory has been destroyed, only a few official Communist papers being published in Polish.

3,000 POLISH BOOKS ON THE INDEX

The German authorities have not confined themselves to these regulations, which destroy the Polish publishing trade and the bookselling trade; they have likewise struck at the lending libraries.

In the **"incorporated" territories,** as we have already stated, all the lending libraries have been closed and their stocks of books destroyed.

In the **"Government General"** a series of Draconian measures have been put in force against the lending libraries. First they were forbidden to keep books in English and French. Shortly

after that, in June, 1940, all the Jewish lending libraries were closed, while the Polish lending libraries were forbidden by a circular of the *Propaganda-Amt* of July 9, 1940, to lend any books to Jews.

Next, the German commissioner for the Polish Booksellers' Union (under whose jurisdiction are all the lending libraries) issued an order that the libraries may make new purchases only after obtaining permission.

In September, 1940, the Germans proceeded to a mass proscription of books. All the lending libraries of the district of Warsaw were called upon to present their catalogues; a fortnight later the catalogues were returned to them with various titles crossed out, and a new circular of the *Propaganda-Amt* ordered that the works thus erased should be taken from the libraries and sent, together with a list in triplicate, to the *Propaganda-Amt*. At the same time the issue of a new catalogue was ordered, without the titles which had been erased.

This proscription affected about 3,000 different works, mainly by Polish authors. In the first place all books were forbidden which touched even in the remotest way on Polish-German antagonism, whether they were published a few years ago or a few hundred years ago. For example, the well-known historical novel by Henryk Sienkiewicz, *The Knights of the Cross,* which has been translated into almost all the languages of the world, is on the Index and so is the creation of the greatest Polish poet, Adam Mickiewicz, *Konrad Wallenrod,* which also has been translated into many languages. Not only were separate editions of this last withdrawn, but actually the pages with the text of *Konrad Wallenrod* were cut out of collected editions of the works of Mickiewicz, and all literary studies dealing with it were also withdrawn.

The work of the sixteenth-century Polish poet Jan Kochanowski, entitled *Proporzec* (The Banner), describing the homage paid by the Duke of Prussia as a vassal to the Polish king, was proscribed; and historical novels are placed on the Index even when they touch on the relations between the Slavs and the Germans in the ninth century!

Thus the whole Polish historical literature was mutilated, and the withdrawal is ordered also of all books dealing with the "incorporated" territories; Poznania, Pomerania, Silesia, and the districts of Łódź, Kalisz and Włoclawek, even handbooks for tourists. This prohibition embraces the work by the Nobel Prize

winner, Ladislas Reymont, entitled *Ziemia Obiecana* (The Promised Land), describing life in Łódź before the war of 1914–18.

Even the great sixteenth-century Polish astronomer, Nicholas Copernicus, the pride of the whole world, finds himself on the Index; and books containing an outline of his theories are to be withdrawn.

All books connected in any way with the twenty years' cultural and political life of free Poland between 1919 and 1939 are on the Index; books of information, political and social works, memoirs, lives of politicians (including all books about Paderewski), studies of the Polish constitution, finances, etc. The works of Piłsudski and books about him are also proscribed. Books about Polish deeds of arms in past centuries are on the Index—even poems of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, for example, Wenceslas Potocki's poem, *Wojna Chocimska* (the Chocim War), and Vespasian Kochowski's *Odsiecz Wiednia* (Relief of Vienna by King John Sobieski)—and every Polish book dealing with the Polish struggle for independence. Further, all general sketches of the history of Poland are proscribed and almost all the literature of politics, sociology and economics, irrespective of the authors' views, from the nationalist Dmowski to the socialist Daszyński. Many works from the fields of art, architecture and Polish music are also on the index.

There is perhaps a symbolic significance in the fact that among the books proscribed is the historical novel by the nineteenth-century Polish writer J. J. Kraszewski, entitled *Rzym za Nerona* (Rome under Nero).

The list of books proscribed also includes a considerable number of works by foreign authors, mainly liberals, democrats, German émigrés and writers of Jewish origin (Heine for example). Among British authors the name of H. G. Wells is on the Index, and all his works are to be confiscated.

LITERATURE, THE THEATER, THE FILM, MUSIC, RADIO AND THE PLASTIC ARTS

A GERMAN CIRCULAR OF JUNE 3, 1940

The German occupation authorities aim at the complete destruction not only of Polish scientific life but also of Polish literature and art. All the higher forms of literary and artistic activity are to be discouraged; only the most primitive forms of

entertainment are to be admitted, and as far as possible they are to have a demoralizing effect upon the population.

The leading lines of German cultural policy in Poland have been laid down in a circular of the so-called Section for Popular Education and Propaganda *(Abteilung: Volksaufklärung und Propaganda)* in the administration of the Governor-General. This circular was a confidential one sent to the governors of Counties *(Kreishauptmänner),* but its contents have become known. This unique document deserves special attention from several points of view.

The circular begins by asserting that it goes without saying that no German official will promote Polish cultural life in any way *(Es ist selbstverständlich dass keine deutsche Dienststelle in irgendeiner Weise das polnische Kulturleben fördert).* Nevertheless—the circular goes on—it is necessary to satisfy the primitive need for entertainment and amusement *(ein primitives Unterhaltung und Zerstreuungsbedürfnis),* all the more as it is a question of diverting the attention of intellectual circles, so far as possible *(soweit wie möglich)* from conspiracy, and even from political discussions which encourage an anti-German attitude.

When giving permission for this kind of entertainment—the circular emphasizes—it is necessary always to have regard to the division between Poles and Germans. German artists may not perform before Poles; Poles may perform for Germans, but not together with German artists. If Polish and German performances have to be given in the same place, there must be a considerable interval between the two. German bookshops may sell German books only to Germans; the Poles in general are to be kept away from the more serious German literature *(der Pole ist vom deutschen Buche, vor allem von weltanschaulichen Werken fernzuhalten).* The cultural food of the Poles is to be deprived of all artistic value, of all deeper thought and of every national element.

Thus, for example, in the field of literature they are to be allowed only to publish light entertaining novels, short stories, etc. *(Es wird dafür gesorgt werden, dass nur leichte Unterhaltungsromane, Kurzgeschichten usw. zugelassen werden).* This is in fact the only type of literature represented in the newspapers published by the Germans in Polish and in the few magazines recently started; there is a clear and evident tendency to include stories of a pornographic character. The periodical published monthly in Polish and entitled *Fala* is especially pornographic in character.

Still more clearly do we see this in the instructions given by

the circular with regard to the theater. All serious plays and operas are forbidden for Poles *(Die Vorführung des ernsten Schauspiels und der Oper ist für Polen verboten),* comic operas and revues are alone permitted. Here the circular emphasizes that in the field of *Kleinkunst* there is no need to avoid triviality and eroticism in the program *(Bei Darbietungen polnischer Künstler bestehen wegen einer Verflachung und Erotisierung der Programme keine Bedenken).*

In the field of the cinema the circular forbids the exhibition for Poles of news-reels and scientific films. Only such films may be shown as are permitted by the Section for *Volksaufklärung und Propaganda.* The Germans may not go to Polish performances.

In the field of music the circular says at the beginning:

"Polish musical production is to be allowed only so far as it serves for amusement. Concerts which by the high standard of their programme give the public an artistic experience are to be forbidden. In Polish music marches, folk and national songs and all classical pieces are to be forbidden." *(Polnische musikalische Darbietungen sind zu gestatten, wenn sie nur der Unterhaltung dienen. Konzerte die durch ihr hochstehendes Programm den Besuchern ein künstlerisches Erlebnis vermitteln sollen, sind zu verbieten. Aus der polnischen Musik sind zu verbieten: Marsche, Volks-und Nationallieder sowie alle klassischen Stücke.)*

Thus the music of Chopin and of the second great Polish composer of the nineteenth century, Stanislas Moniuszko, are placed on the Index.

Finally, in the field of the plastic arts, the circular recommends the prohibition of the painting of pictures with Polish national motives, representing the German army or the "former Polish army," or wrecked houses. The same directions apply to films and reproductions of all kinds. *(Zu verbieten sind Bilder mit Motiven des nationalen polnischen Gedanken, der Deutschen und ehemals polnischen Armee, zerstörter Höuser usw. Die gleichen Richtlinien gelten für Lichtbilder und Reproduktionen jeder Art.)*

This circular of June 3, 1940, merely gave authority to a state of things which existed from the moment of the invasion of the German armies. It refers only to the territory of the "Government General." In the "incorporated" areas not even those amuse-

ments which the circular recommends are permitted, for there the Polish language is completely banished from literature, the theater, and the radio.

How do things appear in practice in these particular fields of literary and artistic life?

Literature: In the last years before the war there appeared annually in Poland about 200 longer novels and about 135 volumes of poetry, about 250 books for children and about 300 translations of valuable foreign books. There appeared also 12 serious literary periodicals, while numerous papers of a serious character found space for literary work. Further, writers were able to make money from theatrical and broadcasting rights.

Today nothing of this is left. According to the circular of June 3, 1940, summarized above, Polish writers who wish to publish their works must send them through the governors of the Counties *(Kreishauptmänner)* to the Section for *Volksaufklärung und Propaganda* in the "Government General" administration. This is, of course, equivalent to a sentence of death on all literary production. There appear only, as we have already mentioned, frivolous novels and stories in the few newspapers and magazines published by the German authorities.

The Polish writers are living in abject poverty. Some of them keep themselves alive by manual labor; other sell their books, in second-hand shops or peddle them in the streets. These, however, are privileged exceptions; the remainder are left without any means of livelihood.

The Theater: Poland had before the war over thirty permanent theatrical troupes, including three operatic troupes. Theatrical production, according to the opinion of connoisseurs, both Polish and foreign, was on a high level. The hostile invasion and occupation of the country has almost completely destroyed it.

In Warsaw, seven theaters were destroyed by bombardment, and one was damaged. The workshop of the municipal theaters, containing the greater part of the theatrical properties belonging to the city, the library of the municipal theaters and that of the State Institute of Theatrical Art was destroyed.

The results of the occupation were worse.

Nine theaters (at Poznań, Bydgoszcz, Toruń, Katowice, Łódź, Kalisz, and Sosnowiec) were in the **"incorporated" area.** All have been confiscated together with their endowments and changed into German theaters.

In the territory of the **"Government General"** permanent Polish theaters existed in Warsaw, Cracow, Lublin and Częstochowa. Among them only the municipal theater in Cracow and the theater at Lublin gave performances for a short time in October, 1939, but both were closed shortly afterwards by the German authorities and their buildings taken over by German companies. From that moment Polish theatrical life has been completely strangled, like the Polish Press, literature and scientific activity.

At the present time there are in Warsaw only a few small theaters which perform nothing but revues and light operas, as recommended by the circular of the Section for *Volksaufklärung und Propaganda,* which forbids all the more serious plays. In other towns of the "Government General," to say nothing of course of the "incorporated" areas, there are not even such Polish performances as these.

On the other hand, all the larger theaters saved from destruction have been simply pillaged by the Germans. Thus, for example, in the beautiful municipal theater at Cracow, built by the aid of funds contributed by the Polish community in the second half of the nineteenth century and named after Słowacki (great Polish poet of the first part of nineteenth century), there is housed at present the German *Staatstheater des General-Gouvernements.*

The majority of Polish actors are living in poverty like the professors and writers; some, as we have already mentioned, are making a living as waiters in restaurants.

The Film: The war and the German occupation have likewise ruined the Polish film industry, which of recent years had begun to develop very satisfactorily. Of five film studios in Warsaw only one was saved from bombardment, but its furniture and equipment was pillaged. All the cinemas in the **"incorporated" territories** have been seized without any compensation and given to the Germans. In the **"Government General"** some of the cinemas have been assigned exclusively to the Germans and others to the Poles; Jews are forbidden to go into Aryan cinemas. The attendance in the cinemas assigned to the Poles is very small, the Polish community boycotting them because a portion of the box-office receipts go to support the German army.

Music: Here we have the same picture of destruction as in other spheres of cultural life. Almost all the Polish musicians in the **"incorporated" area** have been deported to the "Government General." The buildings, endowments, and equipment of musical institutions such as the Poznań Opera, and the Conservatoria of

Poznań, Bydgoszcz, Toruń, Katowice and other places have been confiscated and given to the Germans. Choral organizations, the level of which in western Poland was very high, have been disbanded and their funds confiscated. It is even prohibited to sing Polish hymns in the churches. The famous choir of Poznań Cathedral, well known for the performances it gave all over Europe, including Germany, has been disbanded and its conductor, Father Dr. Gieburowski, imprisoned.

In the **"Government General"** Polish music suffered irreparable losses during the military operations, principally by the destruction of the buildings of the Warsaw Opera and the Philharmonic (with its library), and of a great number of musical instruments, editions of music, etc. The dispositions of the occupying authorities were still more harmful. Public concerts were entirely forbidden as well as the activities of Polish musical institutions. Music may be performed only in cafés, but the choice of program depends on the German censorship, which forbids the more important works and allows the performance only of those of less value, as laid down in the circular of June 3, 1940, already quoted. This circular forbade the performance of works of Polish classical music (including Chopin) as well as of Polish national and folk songs.

Polish music teaching is rendered impossible; even the private teaching of music is dependent on special permission from the German authorities.

The war and the German occupation have also entirely ruined the Polish gramophone industry. The two principal firms, the Polish Phonographic Institute and the "Syrena-Record" factory have been destroyed or pillaged. From the first of these the Germans carried off the stocks of raw material for records, which had been imported from America. All records of valuable Polish music—including the works of Chopin—were broken by the Germans in the shops and sent to the Reich as raw material. The losses of the Polish gramophone industry amount to 15,000,000 złotys, pre-war value (about £600,000).

The Radio: Before the war there were eleven Polish broadcasting stations in Poland. The number of listeners was increasing rapidly; the number of wireless subscribers was very considerable, amounting in 1939 to more than a million—that is to say more than, for example, in Italy.

The Polish broadcasting stations played an important part during the military operations in September, 1939, keeping up

the morale of the Polish community in the most difficult moments. This is especially true of the "Warsaw II" broadcasting station, which continued its activities throughout the bombardment of the capital until September 23; i.e., until the moment when the bombardment of the Warsaw power station cut off the current. This broadcasting station was almost the only means of communication between the besieged city and the rest of the world, and the only source of information for the population. Its messages included the encouraging appeals of the organizers of the defense, and also words of cheer from friends in the west, such as the message of the Lord Mayor of London. In the most difficult moments of the bombardment the staff showed really heroic devotion. After "Warsaw II" had been put out of action, short-wave broadcasts were sent out in the last days of the bombardment (September 24–28). The broadcasting station at Lwów was also active until the last moment during the German attack. It may be said that the Polish radio fulfilled its duties to the end.

The occupying authorities seized all the Polish radio stations, together with their whole equipment; documents, materials and collections were destroyed or carried off. Some of the stations (Warsaw, Cracow, Katowice, Łódź and Poznań) were turned to their own use by the Germans.

In November, 1939 (in some towns even earlier), Polish listeners, both in the "incorporated" territory and in the "Government General," were ordered to give up their receiving sets, and a general prohibition was issued against listening-in by the Poles. Listening to Polish BBC communiqués from London is punished with long-term imprisonment, or even with death. The reader has already been informed of a number of sentences of this kind in the earlier pages of this book.

The Plastic Arts: We have already mentioned the irreparable losses sustained by picture galleries and collections of sculpture and other works of art by the bombardments and afterwards by the plunder and destructive fury of the Germans. Independently of this, however, the occupying authorities stifled the whole of artistic life and creative work.

All the Schools of Plastic Arts have been closed (one of university type at Cracow, and four secondary schools), as have been all artistic organizations and exhibition galleries. The collections and materials of these artistic institutions have been confiscated or destroyed. Exhibitions have been forbidden, and the circular of June 3, 1940, seriously restricts the number of subjects which

may be dealt with by artists. Under these conditions there is terrible poverty among painters, draughtsmen and sculptors.

CHAPTER V

Struggle Against the Polish Language

The fight against the Polish language in the **"incorporated" area** has assumed dimensions surpassing anything hitherto known in the treatment of conquered nations.

In the course of a few weeks after the entry of the German armies, and in the majority of places in the very first days of the occupation, the German authorities ordered **the removal of all public notices and inscriptions in Polish** in an area which contained, as we have already said, more than 90 per cent of Poles. Accordingly, Polish inscriptions were removed not only from public buildings, letter-boxes, plates with the names of streets, sign-posts, railway stations, tram-cars, motor buses and cabs, but also from above the windows of shops, and likewise the brass plates of physicians and lawyers. The proclamation threatened very severe penalties for leaving Polish inscriptions.

In October, 1939, a similar order was issued at Łódź, a town of 700,000 inhabitants which did not belong to Germany before the war of 1914–18 and in which, even in the worst times of Russian tyranny, all the inscriptions had been in two languages, Russian and Polish. In Poznania, Pomerania and Silesia the Polish inscriptions were removed even earlier, immediately after the entry of the German armies.

The prohibition affected even the interior of houses; the removal was ordered of the very smallest inscription in Polish, such as the word *Listy* (Letters) over the opening of the letter-box in the front door, or the words *ciepło* and *zimno* (hot and cold) on the bath and wash-basin taps. They had to be replaced by the German words.

In April, 1940, the official *Ostdeutscher Beobachter,* edited at Poznań in the press seized from the great Polish newspaper, the *Kurier Poznański*—printed a proclamation by the German *Oberbürgermeister* of Poznań, ordering the removal of the last remains of Polish inscriptions under threat of arrest and severe punish-

ment. This proclamation is reproduced in photograph No. 160.

In this way an effort was made to give an entirely German outward appearance to the towns and villages of the "incorporated" area. It even went as far as the compulsory Germanization of the inscriptions in churches and on tombstones, of which we speak in the section on religious persecutions.

However, the Germans did not confine themselves to this. In order to remove every outward trace of the polonism of the "incorporated" territories, they have begun to **Germanize Polish place-names on a great scale.** They have transformed not merely such names as had a purely Polish spelling, but even former German names which contained Slavonic-Polish elements: e.g. the suffixes **-owo** or **-itz.**

They began by re-christening the great Polish port of Gdynia as **Gotenhafen,** the former German name of the place, **Gdingen,** being regarded as dangerous, because its spelling afforded too clear evidence of the Polish ethnic character of this part of the coast of the Baltic.

Łódź, the largest Polish town after Warsaw, was called in the official German announcements at first Lodz, after that **Lodsch,** and then, after a competition for a new German name, it was finally, in the middle of April, 1940, re-christened **Litzmannstadt,** in memory of the German general Litzmann, who fought against the Russians not far from there in the autumn of 1914. The local official German paper was called at first *Lodzer Zeitung,* after that the *Lodscher Zeitung,* and now the *Litzmannstädter Zeitung.* The neighboring County town of **Brzeziny** is now called **Löwenstadt.**

The ancient town of **Koło** on the river Warta is now called **Wartbrucken, Żnin—Dietfurt, Wągrówiec—Eichenbruck, Płock—Schretterburg, Włocławek** is called **Leslau, Nieszawa** has become **Nessau, Aleksandrów Kujawski—Moosburg, Łęczyca—Lentschutz, Ciechanów,** now incorporated in East Prussia, is called **Zichenau, Wadowice—Frauenstadt** and the well-known Polish watering-place on the Vistula, **Ciechocinek,** has become **Hermannsbad.** In that part of the Polish coalfield which has never belonged to Prussia the names of towns are also being Germanized. For instance, **Będzin** has been renamed **Bendsburg, Olkusz—Ilkenau, Zawiercie—Warthenau, Chrzanów—Krenau,** and **Blachownia—Blachstadt.** These are all freshly invented names, which have never been found in any German atlas up till now.

In the same way the names of all the villages have been Ger-

manized. The various parts of the city of Poznań have received such strange names that it is difficult even for the local Germans to find their way about. Special lists and maps of the new place-names have had to be issued.

At the same time the names of streets, squares, roads and parks were thoroughly Germanized. For the most part they were given the names of Germans who had particularly distinguished themselves in their persecution of the Polish nation. So instead of streets, squares and parks bearing the names of Mickiewicz, Sienkiewicz, Chopin, Paderewski, Piłsudski, Dmowski, Foch and Wilson we have now Hitler streets, Frederick The Great, Bismarck, Goering, Goebbels, Hess, Horst Wessel, Schlageter, etc.

The principal streets and squares of Polish towns have usually been given the name Hitler. Thus, for example, the main street of Łódź, Piotrkowska Street, is now called **Adolf Hitler-Strasse.**

This madness for outward Germanization has been extended to the **"Government General,"** although to a less degree than in the "incorporated" area.

The Germans began with Cracow, the seat of Governor-General Frank, where plates were put up with the names of the streets in German, and the tram-cars had German inscriptions. They gradually did the same in all the towns of the "Government General," at the same time changing the names of very many streets.

Thus, for example, the most beautiful avenue in Warsaw, the Aleje Ujazdowskie, lying in a quarter from which the German authorities have expelled many Poles and given their flats to German newcomers, has had its name changed to **Siegesstrasse** (Victory Street), the Aleje Jerozolimskie to **Bahnhofstrasse** (Station Street), and so on.

At the beginning of September, 1940, on the anniversary of the invasion of the Nazi hordes into Poland, the German authorities issued a proclamation, by virtue of which all the central squares in the towns of the "Government General" received the name of **Adolf Hitler-Platz.** In this way they profaned the splendid ancient market-place at Cracow, whose beautiful architecture has delighted so many artists from all over the world, as well as the Marshal Piłsudski Square at Warsaw, bound up with so many memories from the history of the city.

The street names in the largest Polish mountain health resort, Zakopane, have been similarly Germanized.

In January, 1941, a proclamation was issued in Cracow and in

other towns of the "Government General" ordering German inscriptions to be placed on the front of all shops, commercial undertakings, etc. These inscriptions had to be put first—before the Polish ones.

In the "incorporated" territories **the Polish language was banished from all offices, law-courts and schools, in general from every public use. It was likewise banished from the life of the Church: sermons, hymns and religious teaching in Polish are forbidden.** It is forbidden even to hear confessions in Polish. We speak of this in more detail in the section dealing with religious persecutions.

The use of Polish in private conversations in the streets, in tram-cars or in public buildings causes the speaker to be insulted and often even struck by German passers-by.

At **Bydgoszcz**—as the English-woman Miss Baker-Beall, who spent some months in the town under the German occupation, relates—men and women who spoke Polish were brutally struck and beaten.

Here is an extract from her account:

"Before the Germans had been a month in the town they forbade the use of Polish, both in the home and in the Church, although the Poles had allowed the use of German during their twenty years of dominion. The *Volksdeutsche* are particularly brutal in enforcing this order. An elderly lady, who apparently did not know German, was speaking Polish very softly to her companion in the tram when a man got up, gave her a violent blow on the ear, and said: 'Will that teach you not to speak your filthy language!' Men and women in the street were slashed across the face with dog-whips if they spoke their mother tongue to one another, and one day a young lady told how, when a little girl about four years old and her brother, about seven or eight, were talking Polish together, she saw a *Volksdeutsche* policeman strike the baby in the face and beat the little boy unmercifully in the street."

Another report states that Germans at Katowice strike people in the face if they speak Polish in the streets. It is the same in other towns. According to the *Thorner Freiheit* of January 5, 1941, all undertakings and shops in the "incorporated" areas have to put up notices saying "only German spoken."

In the **"Government General"** the use of Polish in the lower administrative offices is allowed, but there is a constantly growing tendency even there to Germanize the language. The official

language in any case is only German. The German authorities have issued a circular forbidding German officials to learn Polish.

A phenomenon of the barbarian struggle against the Polish language is to be found in the prohibition of the publication of any kind of newspaper, periodical, or book in Polish with the exception of a few official journals issued by the German authorities themselves. We write of this in more detail in another place.

CHAPTER VI

Intentional Stupefying and Demoralization of the Polish Community

The German occupying authorities are not content with the destruction, profanation or pillage of everything which represents Polish tradition and culture, the stifling of intellectual and artistic activity, and the persecution and pauperization of the Polish educated class; in addition to all this they are carrying on an intentional and systematic campaign aiming at the intellectual debasement and demoralization of the Polish community.

Glaring evidence of this is to be found in the circular of the so-called Section for *Volksaufklärung und Propaganda* in the administration of the Governor-General at Cracow of June 3, 1940, summarized above. This circular not only directs that the Poles are to be deprived of all serious literary and artistic production, but in addition expressly recommends the lowering of the intellectual and moral level and the corruption of the aesthetic taste of the Polish population. It constitutes a monstrous curiosity, unimaginable even in the worst periods of Tsarist tyranny in Russia. As we see from the facts quoted above, the practice of the German occupation authorities goes even beyond the recommendations of the circular.

The same aim, the demoralization of the Polish people, has led the German authorities to establish gaming-houses in Warsaw and other towns in the "Government General," admission to which is restricted to Poles. The first such official gaming-house was founded in Warsaw in the autumn of 1940; the German authorities make great efforts to attract to it as many people as pos-

sible. One of the journals issued by the German occupation authorities in Polish, the *Kurier Częstochowski* of December 13, 1940, contains an enthusiastic advertisement of the gaming-house and announces that, to avoid trouble on account of the curfew, the authorities will recognize a ticket to the gaming-house as a night pass for one hour after the bearer has left the house. A similar note is to be found on the entrance ticket. So much for the *Kurier Częstochowski.* When we remember the severe penalties—frequently even death—inflicted on persons of Polish nationality appearing in the streets after the curfew, we can perceive how important the Germans consider it to attract the Poles to these gaming-houses for which they make exceptions from their principles.

It should be mentioned that under Polish rule, in the twenty years 1919–1939, gaming-houses were strictly forbidden throughout the country; nor did they exist on Polish territory under the Russian, Austrian and German governments before 1914.

As far as the broad masses of the people are concerned, the German authorities systematically try to promote among them drunkenness. Whereas the prices of all foodstuffs have risen tenfold, the price of spirits is maintained by decree at its prewar level; their sale is facilitated in various ways; and the peasants are compelled by the authorities to take spirits in payment for agricultural produce. These spirits are of bad quality and peculiarly harmful when consumed by a population so physically and nervously exhausted as the Poles, who are systematically underfed and terrorized. Here again the Germans are expressly endeavoring to undermine the physical and moral health of the Polish population.

"No conqueror"—writes the *Manchester Guardian,* very truly, on February 28, 1941—"has ever chosen more diabolical methods for gaining the mastery of the soul and body of a people."

Nevertheless, all reports from the occupied territories agree in stating that the spirit of the Poles—despite all these most refined methods of oppression and demoralization employed by the conquerors—is magnificent. The ideal of endurance and devotion is recognized everywhere. The Polish nation fights with set teeth in every possible way against the power of the barbarian foe, believing unshakably in the triumph of the powers of justice and freedom.



161. The main gate of Warsaw University, now barracks of the Nazi police. The University, like all Polish seats of learning, has been closed by the Germans.

gez. Greiser.

(11786

Bekanntmachung
vom 11. Dezember 1939.

Hiermit ernenne ich den Universitätsbeauftragten Dr. Hanns Streit zum Bevollmächtigten für die Handelsakademie in Posen.

Er tritt damit in die Rechte ein, die dem Ordnen der Stiftung „Höhere Handelsschule in Posen" auf Grund der Stiftungssatzungen vom 25. März 1936 zustehen. Er ist befugt, die erforderlichen Maßnahmen zu treffen, um das Vermögen dieser Stiftung den Zwecken deutscher Wissenschaft im Rahmen der Universität Posen dienstbar zu machen.

Die Verfügung über das Lehrgebäude der Stiftung behalte ich mir vor.

Posen, den 11. Dezember 1939.

Der Reichsstatthalter
gez. Greiser.

(11788

162. The Germans close down Polish schools. The German *Statthalter* in Poznań, in an order published on December 11th, 1939, appointed a trustee for the Polish Commercial Academy. The Academy's property has been diverted to German purposes. (See pages 486-487.)



STARY TEATR

SOBOTA 17 bm. o 17·30, i 19·30
oraz
NIEDZIELA o 15·30, 17·30 i 19·30

gościnnie wystąpi znakomity warszawski teatr rewii

„Niebieski Motyl"

Wielka wiosenna rewia dokształcająca w 16-tu sposobach

Jak należy całować?

Na czele zespołu gwiazdy:

Zizi Halama, — Lidia Wysocka, Halina i Stanisław Heinrichowie

Chór Dana

Tymoteusz Orfym - Kazimierz Pawłowski - Duo Parkers

NOWOCZESNA MIŁOŚĆ

Kinoteatr „SZTUKA"

Kraków, ulica św. Jana 6

Od piątku dnia 9 do czwartku dnia 15 maja b. r. film p. t.:

Z podróży poślubnej

KINOTEATR „STELLA"

Kraków — ulica Lubicz (Bahnhofstrasse) 18

wyświetla od piątku dnia 9-go maja do czwartku 15 maja b. r. film, który jest splotem niezwykłych przeżyć i przygód kobiety, o którą ubiega się dwóch rywali p. t.:

Szkoła miłości

Kino „Atlantic"

Kraków, ulica Stradom 15

wyświetla od dnia 9 maja do czwartku dnia 15 maja komedję p. t.:

Kawalerskie Grzeszki

Kobieta z przeszłością.

Rozkoszna Wiedenka.

Miłość surowo wzbroniona.

163. Advertisements of various plays and films, published in a Cracow newspaper, *Goniec Krakowski*, an organ of the German authorities. All of the advertisements are of a highly suggestive character, as their titles indicate: "How to Kiss," "Modern Love," "Bachelors' Peccadilloes," "A Woman with a Past," "The Voluptuous Viennoise," "Love strictly prohibited."

Wódka.

Dorośli właściciele normalnych kart żywnościowych oraz posiadacze II dodatkowych kart, którzy w ostatnim tygodniu nie otrzymali wódki, otrzymują za odcieciem odcinka N 47 kart normalnych, względnie N 28 kart dodatkowych we właściwych sklepach po ½ litra wódki po cenach monopolowych.

164. Cheap prices for alcohol. A notice in a Cracow newspaper stating that the holders of ration cards are entitled to a pint of vodka at reduced prices.



165. The musicians of Warsaw are deprived of all possibility of performing in the Filharmonia and other concert halls, as they have been destroyed. They are seeking to keep themselves and their art alive by playing in the street, in cafés and restaurants.



166. The Warsaw Gaming Casino advertises that it is opening a school for training croupiers. While the Germans discourage Polish music, the theater and art of all kinds, they encourage gambling saloons and any other method of demoralizing the people, especially the youth.

Warszawa, czwartek 30 listopada 1939 r.

NOWY KURJER WARSZAWSKI

Komunikat niemieckiego sztabu generalnego

Zarządzenia p. Gubernatora okręgu warszawskiego w kwestii żydowskiej

Od jutra oznaczanie żydów w okręgu warszawskim Biała opaska z gwiazdą Syjonu

Wybrzeże bałtyckie zajęte zbrojnie przez anglików!

Samolot angielski nad Gdańskiem

Bonzez ma być postawiony przed sąd

Rewolta jugosłowiańska

Piractwo dokoła Anglii zaciekla się

Zaginiony wodo-sam „zbezwyjątowo" floty

Zaakcentowanie obelgów żydowskich

Bitwa morska u wybrzeży Islandii

Angielska Księga Niebieska ciężkim oskarżeniem Anglii

Dwulicowa gra podżegaczy wojennych

53 żydów rozstrzelano w Warszawie za opór władzy

70000 ton poszło na dno

Kolosalny bilans tygodniowy zmagań angielskich

Kurs walut i złota w Warszawie

Ani jeden Anglik nie poległ na froncie francusko-niemieckim

Urząd

167. The only official paper in the Polish language published in Warsaw. The Poles treat this German organ with contempt.

APPENDIX

The Voice of the British Universities

The imprisonment of the Cracow professors in a German concentration camp has horrified intellectual circles all over the world. The following statements were made by the representative bodies of British Universities:

1. *The Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford:*

"This and the other free Universities of the world will not forget, when the day of settlement comes, these crimes against their colleagues of the University of Cracow, and indeed against every centre, in the countries which have been invaded, of learning, civilization, and truth."

2. *The Vice-Chancellor of the University of Cambridge:*

"Our deepest sympathies are with your Nation in this time of its suffering."

3. *The University of Leeds.* Resolution passed by the Senate, December 12, 1939:

"The members of the Senate of the University of Leeds have received with profound indignation the communication of the Polish Ambassador, dated December 2, concerning the treatment by the German authorities of the staff of the University of Cracow; and desire to place on record their strong condemnation of an action which can have no military justification and must be regarded as part of a deliberate and wanton attempt to destroy the culture and learning of the Polish peoples.

"The members of the Senate wish to convey, through His Excellency, to their Polish Colleagues their deep sympathy with them in the loss and suffering inflicted by this brutal outrage which they regard as one committed not only against the University of Cracow, but against the whole community of science and learning throughout the world.

"The members of the Senate are firmly convinced that the University of Cracow will be restored to its former position as a distinguished centre of learning able to play a part worthy of its great traditions in the revival of the intellectual and spiritual life of a free and independent Polish nation."

4. The University of St. Andrews. Resolution passed by the Senate December 8, 1939:

"The Senatus Academicus of the University of St. Andrews has heard with horror and indignation of the inhuman treatment to which the Professors of the University of Cracow have been subjected by the German violators of Poland. We tender our deep and respectful sympathy to honoured colleagues in sore distress. These feelings will be shared in all parts of the world where the principles of liberty and the prestige of learning are still held in respect.

"In protesting against the indignities and suffering imposed on the intellectual leaders of a brave nation, we record our firm conviction that the ancient Polish University will survive this bitter trial; may the time soon come when she will welcome her Professors back, restored to her as free men."

5. The University of Liverpool. Resolution passed by the Senate, December 6, 1939:

"The Senate of the University of Liverpool has learnt with horror of the summary imprisonment and deportation into the interior of Germany of all the Professors of the ancient University of Cracow, and extends its heartfelt sympathy to them and to the Polish people in this grave hour, in which the cruel and barbarous acts of our common enemy not only menace their country with destruction, but aim at the extermination of Polish civilization."

6. The Vice-Chancellor of the University of Manchester:

"The reports on the conduct of the Germans in Poland fill me with horror, shame and sorrow. It is truly most humiliating to hear of the cruelty which is being inflicted upon our friends and colleagues in Poland, and I shall certainly make known the horrible facts and can assure you that I will do all in my power to help to mitigate the suffering."

7. The Principal of University College, Nottingham:

"The Council and Senate of this College deeply sympathize with the Government and People of Poland in the shockingly cruel treatment to which they are being subjected by Germans. We in Nottingham feel a special tie binds us to the people of Poland for we have, for several years, received Polish students into this College, and the Polish Embassy has been good enough to make a grant towards certain lectures concerned with these students.

"If you can in any way communicate to the proper quarter the fact that all of us in University College, Nottingham, are thinking of and sympathizing with the Polish People in their great struggle, I shall indeed be grateful."

8. The Vice-Chancellor of the University of Reading:

"I cannot adequately express my detestation of the behaviour of the Germans in Poland, and my sympathy with the members of the professorial body in the University of Cracow who are victims of their persecution."

9. The Vice-Chancellor of the University of Sheffield:

"Let me express the special dismay with which the University of Sheffield will learn of the treatment by the Germans of the members of the University of Cracow and other academic institutions of the city.

"Besides the distinguished names mentioned in that statement, others also among the staff of the University of Cracow are known in learned circles for the eminence of their contribution to the world's letters and science. The abrupt compulsory stoppage of all their researches and their teaching would alone be enough to condemn the agents of the stoppage as uncivilized; but the callous personal inhumanity with which it has been carried out shows its perpetrators not merely as uncivilized but as active enemies of civilization.

"The most that we can directly offer is this written expression of our sympathetic recognition of the sufferings of the ancient University of Cracow; but the University of Sheffield is playing numerous parts in the war against the enemy, and the knowledge of the distressing facts transmitted will stiffen us (if stiffening had been needed) in our efforts, which we earnestly hope will help to shorten the time in which the decencies of life will be given back to the victims of the Germans."

10. The Principal of the University College, Southampton:

"Southampton, in common with all the other university institutions of the country, has very deep sympathy with Poland, particularly with its fellow-workers in the cause of education who have been treated as recounted.

"I have no doubt that this College will try to play its part in giving such assistance to its colleagues in distress as it has done in the past."

11. The Principal and the members of the teaching staff of the North Wales College at Bangor of the University of Wales:

"We are members of the teaching staff of the University College of North Wales, Bangor, and in that capacity we feel impelled to express to you and, through you, to the Government and people of your country, our intense indignation at the forceful closing, by the invaders of the University of Cracow. This is not a protest on political or on national grounds, but as University teachers we are acutely conscious of the present need for research, teaching, and the spread of knowledge unhindered by any consideration except the discovery

and dissemination of the truth. We extend to your people and especially to the students and teachers in your stricken University, our deep sympathy in the persecution which has fallen upon them, and our lively hope that the pursuit of knowledge among them and everywhere in the world will shortly be liberated. Material destruction can be repaired, but the suppression of free expression poisons or dries up the source of all human progress."

12. The Vice-Chancellor of the Queen's University, Belfast:

"I can assure Your Excellency of the warm sympathy felt by members of this University for the Polish people in their suffering, and of our fervent hope that their deliverance will not be long delayed."

13. The Principal of the University, Glasgow:

"I should like to assure Your Excellency of the profound sympathy of the members of this University for their colleagues in Cracow and in Poland."

14. Resolution passed by the Council of the Association of University Teachers at its Meeting on December 15, 1939, at the University of Manchester.

"The Council of the Association of University Teachers has heard with abhorrence of the arrest and deportation of practically the whole body of Professors and Lecturers of the University of Cracow by the German invaders of Poland. On behalf of the Academic bodies of the Universities and Colleges represented in the Association of University Teachers the Council expresses deep sympathy with their academic colleagues of Cracow University, and the hope that before long they will be restored to their full academic duties and activities on behalf of the liberated Polish nation and of humanity as a whole."

15. Universities Bureau of the British Empire:

"The sympathy of the civilised world is with your country in its present great affliction."

PART IX

VIOLATIONS BY THE REICH OF INTERNATIONAL LAW

CONTENTS

I. ILLEGAL AND ARBITRARY DIVISION OF THE OCCUPIED TERRITORY 521

II. GERMAN TERROR 524

III. EXPULSION AND DEPORTATION OF THE CIVIL POPULATION 525

IV. ILLEGAL RECRUITMENT OF POLISH CITIZENS FOR MILITARY SERVICE 526

V. MODERN SLAVERY 527

VI. RELIGION AND CULTURE 529

VII. PILLAGE AND SEIZURE OF PROPERTY 532

VIII. GERMAN CONDUCT IN POLAND AND INTERNATIONAL LAW 533

CONCLUSION 538

APPENDICES

I. THE LAWS AND CUSTOMS OF WAR ON LAND 539

II. DECREES RELATING TO THE GERMAN ADMINISTRATION OF THE TERRITORIES ILLEGALLY INCORPORATED IN THE REICH 542

III. DECREES RELATING TO THE GERMAN ADMINISTRATION OF THE GOVERNMENT GENERAL 555

IV. MR. MIKOŁAJCZYK, POLISH MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS, REPORTS ON GERMAN ATROCITIES IN POLAND 577

CHAPTER I

Illegal and Arbitrary Division of the Occupied Territory

After occupying part of the territory of the Polish State in September, 1939, the Government of the German Reich proceeded without delay to the methodical introduction of legislative and administrative measures which constitute an unrelieved list of violations of the most elementary principles of human rights as recognized by civilized nations and set down, notably, in the Rules annexed to the **Fourth Hague Convention** (1907) relating to the rights and obligations of the enemy authority over the occupied territory of the hostile State.

According to the terms of Article 43 of the said Convention, **the occupying Power must respect the laws** in force in the occupied country. Thus the military authorities of the Reich, after the invasion of Poland, were not entitled to introduce any changes as regards the territorial frontiers of the occupied country, and were bound to respect (unless absolutely prevented) the organization of the administrative services. Actually, the State in occupation of another country, throughout the entire duration of the occupation, remains solely the administrator and usufructuary of the occupied country, and possesses no rights of sovereignty over that country.

Contrary to these most elementary principles of international law, the Führer and Reich Chancellor has incorporated a large part of the occupied Polish provinces to the German Reich. By a decree of the Reich Chancellor relating to "the organisation and administration of the Eastern Territories," dated October 8, 1939 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 2042) the Reich Districts of West Prussia and Poznań *(Posen)* have been established. The same Decree, which came into force on October 26, 1939, attached to the German province of Silesia the illegally annexed Polish industrial area of Katowice *(Kattowitz)* and included in the province of East Prussia the Polish area of Ciechanów, renamed by the Germans *Zichenau.* By virtue of a second decree of the Chancellor, dated January 29,

1940, (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 251), the unlawfully annexed Poznań territory as well as a part of Central Poland (including the town of Łódź), received the designation of *Reichsgau Wartheland.* It may be added that on September 1, 1939, the Free City of Danzig, whose autonomous Statute had been abolished, has been annexed to the Reich and attached to West Prussia.

To the east of the new line of demarcation formed by the "incorporated" areas, the Reich created the **Government General,** with its seat at Cracow *(Kraków),* introducing there a legislation and system which are contrary to the letter as well as the spirit of the Polish laws in force, and are unjust to the local population. The "Government General" is not juridically an integral part of the Reich, but constitutes an "accessory" territory *(Nebenland, Ostraum, Restgebiet)* of the Reich, with a character and administration similar to that of a colony of exploitation.

With regard to the territory of the "Government General," German military occupation ceased, by virtue of a hitherto unpublished decree of the Reich Chancellor, at midnight on October 25, 1939. It was at that moment that the decree relating to the administration "of the occupied Polish territories," dated October 12, 1939, came into force. (See Annexes, pp. 555–556.)

In connection with these acts of the German Government, the Polish Government did not fail, in the course of the years 1939 and 1940, to bring to the notice of the Allied and neutral Governments a number of solemn protests.

The first days of the German occupation in Poland marked the beginning of an uninterrupted series of violations of international law and morality by Germany, both in the aforesaid annexed territories *(Ostgebiete)* and in the territories forming the "Government General."

Following upon the unlawful annexation, the Reich began by purely and simply abolishing the previous administration and legislation and introducing its own instead.

More than 150 laws and decrees of the Reich concerning local government, criminal law, the administration of justice, the civil service, the fiscal system, etc., were successively extended to the regions of Western Poland.

As regards the territories not annexed to the Reich, but subjected to the Governor General, the German authorities issued, contrary to Article 43 of the said Hague Regulations, laws—a long

list of them—either introducing entirely new provisions or modifying the Polish laws in force.

Certain of the dispositions of those laws, numbering more than 500, involved the imposition of new or additional burdens on the population in the matter of imposts and taxes. Others limited the liberties guaranteed by Article 46 of the **Hague Regulations,** still others concerned the exploitation of the labor of the population of the occupied regions with a view to increasing the enemy's war potential and in fact introduced a system of modern slavery. A series of other legislative measures relate to the confiscation of State and private property, while yet others institute a discrimination between certain categories of citizens that is entirely foreign to the Constitution of the Polish Republic, or differentiate between Poles on the one hand and Polish citizens of German origin on the other.

The Reich Government introduced German courts in the territory of the "Government General," at the same time decreeing profound changes in the Polish judiciary system, which has been subjected to the direct control of the German administrative authorities. (See Annexes, pp. 559–566.)

In the light of the rules of human rights adopted by the civilized nations in 1907, there was no justification whatever for such incursions on the part of the occupying Power on the score of the necessities of war, and under Article 43, *in fine,* of the Hague Regulations, there was no absolute bar to authorize Germany to abolish the Polish administrative and legal system in force.

To all these violations it may be added, that the German Reich, as a result of the Moscow Agreement of August 23, 1939, had signed, on September 28, a Treaty with the U.S.S.R. which mutually recognized the partition of Poland. Further, on November 16, 1939, an Agreement was concluded between the German Reich and Soviet Russia, stipulating the return of all persons of German race *(deutschstämmig),* from the Russian "zone of interests" in Poland, in exchange for inhabitants, who were to be moved from Polish territory occupied by the German Reich, to the territory occupied by Soviet Russia.

The analysis of this German "New Order" has shown us a clear tendency on the part of the Reich gradually to **exterminate,** by the most diverse means, **the vital forces of Poland,** and particularly those of her intellectual classes. It has further shown the methodical care with which the Reich has organized the rapid pillage of public and private property. This pillage of the property

of others is effected in the most varied forms, and is carried out partly by the Reich authorities and partly by individuals belonging to the German armed forces or administration. Finally, the analysis demonstrates Germany's endeavors to demoralize the people by different devices, which will be dealt with later.

The acts in question, surpassing in intensity the barbarous acts committed by the Reich in the invaded parts of Belgium and France during the war of 1914–1918, constitute a long series of violations of international law.

CHAPTER II

German Terror

In order to give free rein to the traditional instincts of their race and force the population of the occupied territories to bear the acts of violence referred to above, the German authorities resort to terrorism. Indeed, they employ this method at will against the entirely defenseless civil population. Immediately after the occupation of the country they practiced all kinds of **reprisals** against obviously innocent people. It was certainly not a matter of punishing guilty people, but of terrorizing an entire nation without arms and at the mercy of the worst manifestations of crazed sadism on the part of the enemy.

The most barbarous measure of the German occupant—on which it is necessary to insist—is undoubtedly the military decree with retrospective effect dated October 1, 1939. Under this decree the German courts in occupied Poland may try Polish citizens for "anti-German" activities prior to September 1, 1939, that is to say, prior to the German-Polish war.

This régime of terror has not ceased since then. People are shot without trial, deported in masses, and taken as hostages after the custom of the Middle Ages. Having re-introduced the principle of **collective responsibility,** which also dates from the same era, the Germans have reduced whole villages to ashes and have murdered masses of people with machine-guns. In the circumstances there is not a Pole in the occupied territories who is not daily exposed to brutalities of the invader.

There are many Poles who prefer death to imprisonment and

deportation to civilian internment camps. In addition to the very large number situated in occupied territory, there are many of these modern slave prisons in German territory. Those of **Dachau** (Bavaria), **Mauthausen** (near Linz, in Austria) and **Sachsenhausen-Oranienburg** (in the environs of Berlin) enjoy a well-established reputation for the bestial and sadistic treatment meted out to the Polish prisoners. Thousands of Polish citizens are subjected to particularly cruel and humiliating treatment in the German prisons and their torment borders on the incredible.

To sum up, it is clear from the above that occupied Poland is at present under a reign of terror.

CHAPTER III

Expulsion and Deportation of the Civil Population

The German occupation authorities, as revealed by their public declarations, are gradually aiming at the **total expulsion of the Polish population** from the territory **annexed** to the Reich. This population is to be "transplanted" into the central provinces, designated as the *Restgebiet* or, officially, the "Government General." The expulsion of the Polish people from their native soil is accompanied by arbitrary expropriation of their property, immovable as well as movable.

Those of the people who are fit for physical work are immediately deported to Germany where they are put to forced labor, a typical form of modern slavery. The other—old men and women and children—are herded into cattle-trucks, sealed and sent to the "Government General," where they are left at any station without shelter, without food and without any help on the part of the occupation authorities. Thus, there is frightful misery among these dispossessed people, and they die by the thousand. Families are broken up and, at the same time, the social classes are leveled down, the intellectual élite being systematically destroyed.

The number of these unfortunate people who have been robbed of their rights and expropriated, **expelled** from their homes and deprived of all means of existence, at present attains **one million and a half.**

CHAPTER IV

Illegal Recruitment of Polish Citizens For Military Service

Violating the fundamental principles of international law, the German authorities have extended to the annexed areas the German law relating to compulsory military service. Under it, citizens of the Polish Republic are incorporated into the enemy's army during the course of the present war. Actually, the German decree relating to the introduction of the military law in the annexed "Eastern areas," stipulates that the German military system shall be extended to these regions as from March 1, 1940. This act of the German Government constitutes a gross violation of the Hague Regulations.

The Polish Government at their meeting on the 8th May, 1940, passed the following resolution protesting against illegal introduction of conscription on Polish territories incorporated into the Reich:

"To the crimes committed against the Polish nation, to the murders during September of the civilian population by bombs and machine guns of the German air force, to the mass executions and the torturing of the defenceless in prisons and concentration camps, to the eviction of hundreds of thousands of the native Polish population from its ancestral, immemorially Polish lands, evictions carried out without notice under inhuman conditions, to the robbing of this population of all its movable and immovable property, to the pillaging of Poland's material and cultural treasures, to the deportations of hundreds of thousands of men and women to the interior of Germany for compulsory labour service, to the numerous deportations of girls to the front zone for purposes which cause the most tragic anxiety as to their fate, to all these crimes the Germans have now added one more act of violence.

"The *Reichsanzeiger* of May 4, 1940, published a decree dated April 30, 1940, according to which the German law on compulsory military service *(Wehrrecht)* is being extended to Polish territories illegally incorporated into the Reich.

"This act represents the violation of all laws and of fundamental international obligations, particularly of the Hague Con-

vention of 1907 on the conduct of war on land, which stipulates that the occupying power is allowed to exercise only de facto authority, that the fact of occupation does not confer any rights of sovereignty and that the occupying power is prohibited from compelling the population of the occupied territory to perform acts directed against the given state.

"Consequently the Germans are not permitted to introduce any military law or any law on compulsory military service for Polish citizens, even if it is introduced under the pretext that it affects only the population of allegedly German race, all the more so as it is known what methods were applied by the German authorities in order to compel certain Polish citizens to admit that they are of German race.

"In these circumstances the forcing of Polish citizens into German military service is tantamount to forcing them to sacrifice their blood in the interest of their enemies, of those who destroyed and are still ravaging their Mother country, who have murdered and continue to murder their fellow-countrymen and, worst of all, force them into a fratricidal struggle.

"The Polish Government brands this new German crime, this new violation of international law, before the whole civilized world, before all nations and Governments founded on the principles of law and integrity. While to those of their fellow countrymen, whom German violence forces into compulsory military service, the Government declares that they must not feel themselves bound by their conscience to any oath imposed under duress and that there is only one duty which they must observe, the duty of fidelity to their own Mother country."

It is undeniable that these processes, which are unprecedented among civilized peoples, constitute a negation of every idea of justice and of every principle of right.

CHAPTER V

Modern Slavery

A decree of the Governor-General dated October 26, 1939, and amended on December 14, 1939, announced the introduction of **compulsory labor,** for the benefit and upon the orders of the occu-

pation authorities, for all Poles of both sexes between the age of 14 and 60 years (see Annexes, pp. 571–573). Another decree, dated February, 1940, disposed that the people concerned may be transported to Germany for agricultural and other labor. A confidential order issued by Marshal Goering on January 25, 1940, attached the territory of the "Government General" to the economic organism of the Reich as regards the execution of the German Four Years' Plan. This Order, published on pp. 298–302, provides, among other things, for the **recruiting of a million Poles to supply the labor** required by Germany.

However, as the Polish workers, and even the unemployed, generally did their best to escape this deportation, which placed their very lives in jeopardy, it became gradually a forced deportation. The Governor-General, in a proclamation published on April 24, 1940, announced to the population that the obligation to go to Germany to work for the benefit of the Reich had been changed into compulsion. The obligatory work carried out by Poles deported to Germany thereby acquired the character of forced labor.

Their situation in Germany is one of utter wretchedness. They are compelled to work far beyond their physical capacities, suffer from hunger and cold and are, in addition, subjected to countless brutalities and outrages by their guards. No class distinctions are allowed. On the contrary, it is the intellectuals who are made to toil hardest. Children are parted from their parents, husbands from their wives. Children are deported there from the age of 14, and their fate gives rise to grave anxiety.

According to absolutely reliable information young men and boys are frequently subjected to "special" medical treatment, with a view to complete sterilization, a procedure which accords with the Nazi law and morality.

Upon their arrival at the place of their servitude all these victims are subjected to the harshest enslavement and most complete degradation. They must wear **a special mark** (a letter **P,** in yellow, embroidered on violet ground, worn on the chest), and most of the time they are beaten, in order to remind them of their condition. Moreover, official propaganda and the Hitlerian régime have done everything to prevent the local population from coming to the aid of these unfortunate people.

The **prisoners of war,** numbering about 700,000 officers and men, according to German figures, and the political prisoners, who have also been deported to Germany, form a special category and

are subjected to even more inhuman treatment, in violation of the Geneva Convention of 1929 and Art. 23 of the aforesaid Hague Rules.

It is easy to understand, therefore, why the people of the occupied territory **prefer to risk their lives** rather than be deported for forced labor. But as the labor "supplied" to the Reich by the "Government General" so far does not attain one million hands, as prescribed by Marshal Goering's order, the German authorities are doing everything possible and impossible in order to make up the figure. Veritable **manhunts** are organized in all towns and villages, in the course of which gangs of soldiers and police pursue without pity whomever they are able to reach, in the street, in houses, in public buildings. The gangs are armed, and many a fugitive has been killed.

When a more or less numerous group of these unfortunate people has been rounded up, they are herded into trucks, which are then sealed. The captives are despatched, like cattle, to an unknown destination and are not heard of again, though in many cases their families are after a time advised that they may receive a deportee's ashes on payment of 4 Reichsmarks, representing the cost of cremation and postage.

The Jews, who are subjected to unspeakable persecution, are not deported to Germany, as that would be contrary to the racial policy, but they are employed on forced labor in Poland itself (see Annexe, p. 573).

CHAPTER VI

Religion and Culture

Not satisfied with all the illegal acts directed against the life, liberty and property of the Polish population in the occupied territories, the German authorities are also resolved to destroy their moral assets. They are therefore continually attacking their spiritual and national heritage. Religion, culture, historical traditions, the sense of honor and dignity, all these are enemies which the "superior race" must combat in occupied Poland.

The **religious persecution** that is taking place there is well

known to the Christian world. Closed churches, the majority of the priesthood of Western Poland in exile or prison, profanation of relics and other sacred objects, serious obstacles to the administration of the holy sacraments, confiscation of property, a ban on sermons and the use of the national language, abolition of religious instruction, such is the list of proven facts that make up the *via crucis* of the Catholic Church in Poland.

The following eloquent figures may be chosen at random:

(1) The majority of Polish Catholic priests exercising their ministry at Danzig have died in German concentration camps.

(2) In the "incorporated" areas, of the 650 lay priests in the diocese of Chełmno, more than 630 are in prison or exile, and in the archdioceses of Gniezno and Poznań, the majority of the priests have suffered the same fate.

(3) The situation is little different in the "Government General." Half of the lay priests of the dioceses of Lublin and Tarnów have been deported and the archdiocese of Cracow alone has as few as 25 per cent of its priests in exile or prison.

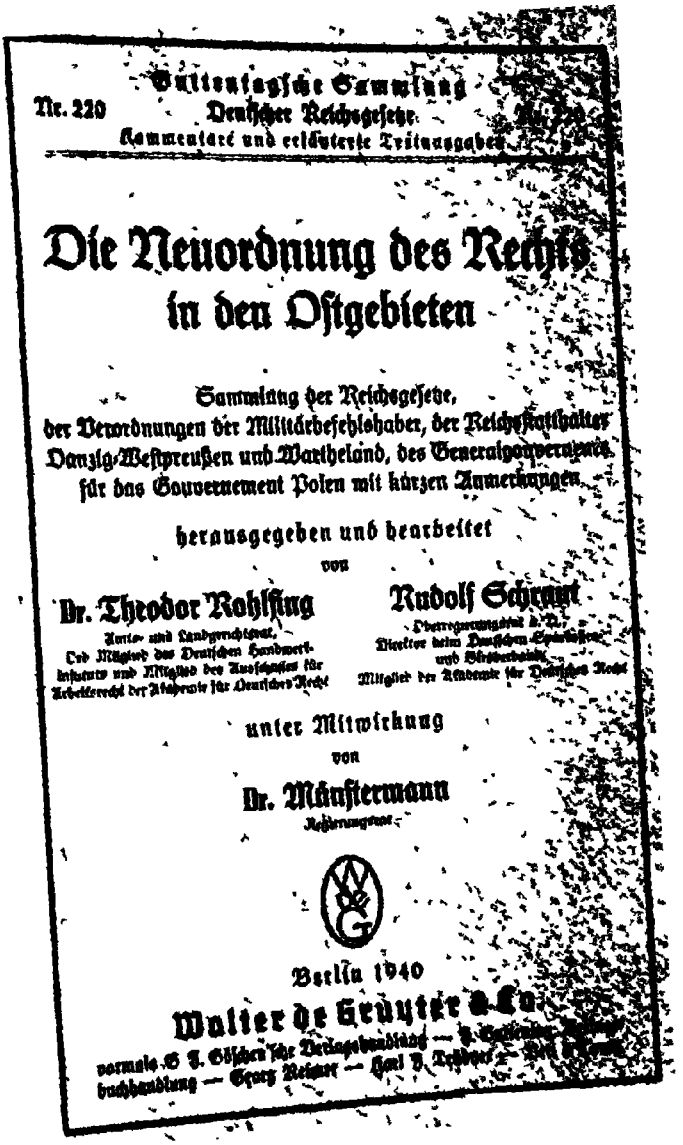
(4) Those who remain are persecuted on all possible occasions, are deprived of all means of existence, and live under a constant menace, so, in the majority of cases, they are unable to exercise their sacred ministry.

While the Catholic religion has been singled out for special persecutions, the **other religions** are not exempt, either.

It is in this way—in violation of the sacred rights of the Church and liberty of conscience—that the Germans intend to de-christianize a people that has been particularly attached to the faith and the Church of Christ.

Next to religion, **culture and national traditions** are to be exterminated, and the German authorities are doing everything in their power to achieve this aim.

A decree of the German Governor-General, Dr. Frank, dated July 27, 1940, ordered numerous mutual-aid and other societies to close down. In the whole area of German-occupied Poland all the Universities and secondary schools remain closed by order of the occupant. In the "incorporated" areas also all Polish primary schools have been closed, while in the "Government General" the number of these schools has been reduced by half. The national tongue, Polish literature, and history, as well as all religious instruction, have been banned from the syllabus of schools. Even the school textbooks have been confiscated in libraries and bookshops and


Göschensche Sammlung
Nr. 220 Deutscher Reichsgesetze Nr. 220
Kommentare und erläuterte Textausgaben

Die Neuordnung des Rechts
in den Ostgebieten

Sammlung der Reichsgesetze,
der Verordnungen der Militärbefehlshaber, der Reichsstatthalter
Danzig-Westpreußen und Wartheland, des Generalgouvernements
für das Gouvernement Polen mit kurzen Anmerkungen

herausgegeben und bearbeitet
von

Dr. Theodor Rohlfing
Amts- und Landgerichtsrat,
Ord. Mitglied des Deutschen Handwerksinstituts und Mitglied des Ausschusses für Arbeiterrecht der Akademie für Deutsches Recht

Rudolf Schraut
Oberregierungsrat a. D.,
Direktor beim Deutschen Sparkassen- und Giroverband,
Mitglied der Akademie für Deutsches Recht

unter Mitwirkung
von

Dr. Münstermann
Assessor

Berlin 1940
Walter de Gruyter & Co.
vormals G. J. Göschen'sche Verlagshandlung — J. Guttentag, Verlags-
buchhandlung — Georg Reimer — Karl J. Trübner — Veit & Comp.

168. The title page of a German official publication containing the decrees and regulations (*Verordnungen*) imposed by the German authorities on the Polish occupied territories

Allgemeiner Aufbau der Verwaltung in den Ostgebieten.

1. Abschnitt. Allgemeine Grundgesetze.

1. Erlaß des Führers und Reichskanzlers über Gliederung und Verwaltung der Ostgebiete.

Vom 8. Oktober 1939 (RGBl. I S. 2042).

§ 1. (1) Im Zuge der Neuordnung der Ostgebiete werden im Ver bande des Deutschen Reichs die Reichsgaue Westpreußen*) und Posen** gebildet.

(2) An der Spitze des Reichsgaues steht ein Reichsstatthalter.

(3) Der Reichsstatthalter in Westpreußen hat seinen Sitz in Danzig r Reichsstatthalter in Posen hat seinen Sitz in Posen.

§ 2. (1) Der Reichsgau Westpreußen gliedert sich in die Regie rungsbezirke Danzig, Marienwerder und Bromberg.

(2) Der Reichsgau Posen gliedert sich in die Regierungsbezirk Hohensalza, Posen und Kalisch.

§ 3. (1) Für den Aufbau der Verwaltung in den Reichsgaue gelten die Vorschriften des Gesetzes über den Aufbau der Verwaltun im Reichsgau Sudetenland (Sudetengaugesetz) vom 14. April 193 (Reichsgesetzbl. I S. 780), soweit sich aus diesem Erlaß nicht andere ergibt.

(2) Dem Reichsstatthalter werden sämtliche Verwaltungszweige zu gewiesen. Der Reichsminister des Innern bestimmt im Einvernehmen mi dem zuständigen Reichsminister den Übergang einzelner Verwaltungs zweige auf die bestehenden Reichssonderverwaltungen. Sonderbehörde in der Kreisstufe sind bis auf weiteres den Landräten unterstellt.

§ 4. Unter Einbeziehung angrenzender Gebietsteile wird in de Provinz Schlesien der Regierungsbezirk Kattowitz und in der Provin Ostpreußen der Regierungsbezirk Zichenau gebildet.

§ 5. (1) Die Grenzführung der Verwaltungsbezirke (§§ 1, 2 und 4 bestimmt der Reichsminister des Innern, soweit es sich um die Verwal tungsgrenzen zwischen den heimgekehrten Gebieten und den angrenzen den Provinzen handelt, im Einvernehmen mit dem Preußischen Min sterpräsidenten.

*) jetzt bezeichnet: Danzig-Westpreußen, vgl. Erlaß des Führers und Reich kanzlers v. 2. 11. 1939 (RGBl. I S. 2135).

**) Der Reichsgau Posen trägt jetzt die Bezeichnung „Reichsgau Warth land", vgl. Erlaß des Führers und Reichskanzlers v. 29. 1. 1940 (RGBl. S. 251).



169. *Above*: A photograph reproduced from the German propaganda pamphlet, *Sudeten S.A. in Polen*, showing German soldiers removing a frontier post on the German-Polish frontier.

170. *On the left*: A page of the German official publication, *Die Neuordnung des Rechts in den Ostgebieten* (See photograph No. 168), showing the first paragraphs of Hitler's decree dated October 8th, 1939, incorporating the Polish Western Provinces with the German Reich. (The full translation of this document is given on page 542.)

Artikel II.

Besondere Strafvorschriften für die eingegliederten Ostgebiete.

§ 8. (1) Wer gegen einen Angehörigen der deutschen Wehrmacht oder ihres Gefolges, der deutschen Polizei einschließlich ihrer Hilfskräfte, des Reichsarbeitsdienstes, einer deutschen Behörde oder einer Dienststelle oder Gliederung der NSDAP. eine Gewalttat begeht, wird mit dem Tode bestraft.

(2) In minder schweren Fällen, insbesondere wenn sich der Täter durch entschuldbare heftige Erregung zu der Tat hat hinreißen lassen, ist auf lebenslanges oder zeitiges Zuchthaus oder auf Gefängnis zu erkennen.

§ 9. Wer Einrichtungen der deutschen Behörden oder Sachen, die der Arbeit der deutschen Behörden oder dem öffentlichen Nutzen dienen, vorsätzlich beschädigt, wird mit dem Tode, in minder schweren Fällen mit lebenslangem oder zeitigem Zuchthaus oder mit Gefängnis bestraft.

§ 10. Wer zum Ungehorsam gegen eine von den deutschen Behörden erlassene Verordnung oder Anordnung auffordert oder anreizt, wird mit dem Tode, in minder schweren Fällen mit lebenslangem oder zeitigem Zuchthaus oder mit Gefängnis bestraft.

§ 11. Wer gegen einen Deutschen wegen seiner Zugehörigkeit zum deutschen Volkstum eine Gewalttat begeht, wird mit dem Tode bestraft.

§ 12. Wer vorsätzlich eine Brandstiftung (§§ 306 bis 308 des Reichsstrafgesetzbuchs) begeht, wird mit dem Tode bestraft.

§ 13. Wer die Begehung eines nach den §§ 8 bis 12 strafbaren Verbrechens verabredet, wer in eine ernsthafte Verhandlung darüber eintritt, wer sich zur Begehung eines solchen Verbrechens erbietet oder wer ein solches Anerbieten annimmt, wird mit dem Tode, in minder schweren Fällen mit lebenslangem oder zeitigem Zuchthaus oder mit Gefängnis bestraft.

§ 14. (1) Wer von dem Vorhaben oder der Ausführung eines nach den §§ 8 bis 12 strafbaren Verbrechens zu einer Zeit glaubhafte Kenntnis erhält, zu der die Ausführung oder der Erfolg noch abgewendet werden kann, und es unterläßt, der Behörde oder dem Bedrohten rechtzeitig Anzeige zu erstatten, wird mit dem Tode, in minder schweren Fällen mit lebenslangem oder zeitigem Zuchthaus oder mit Gefängnis bestraft.

(2) Unterläßt der Anzeigepflichtige eine Anzeige, die er gegen einen Angehörigen erstatten müßte, so kann von Strafe abgesehen werden, wenn er sich ernstlich bemüht, den Angehörigen von der Tat abzuhalten oder den Erfolg abzuwenden.

§ 15. (1) Wer der durch die Verordnung des Oberbefehlshabers des Heeres vom 12. September 1939 (Verordnungsbl. f. d. besetzten Gebiete i. Polen S. 8) festgesetzten Ablieferungspflicht nicht nachgekommen ist oder sonst im unerlaubten Besitz einer Schußwaffe, Handgranate oder von Sprengmitteln betroffen wird, wird mit dem Tode bestraft; das gleiche gilt für den unerlaubten Besitz von Munition oder sonstigem Kriegsgerät, wenn durch ihre Art oder Menge die öffentliche Sicherheit gefährdet wird.

(2) Auf Zuchthaus oder Gefängnis ist zu erkennen, wenn der Täter die Ablieferung freiwillig nachholt, bevor eine Anzeige gegen ihn erstattet oder eine Untersuchung gegen ihn eingeleitet worden ist; in diesem Falle kann auch von Strafe abgesehen werden.

(3) Wer von dem unerlaubten Besitz von Waffen, Munition, Sprengmitteln oder Kriegsgerät glaubhafte Kenntnis erhält und es unterläßt, der Behörde unverzüglich Anzeige zu erstatten, wird mit dem Tode, in minder schweren Fällen mit lebenslangem oder zeitigem Zuchthaus oder mit Gefängnis bestraft.

171. A German regulation introducing special punitive measures for the "incorporated areas." The regulation threatens the supreme penalty for acts of sabotage and insubordination to the German authorities. The text again and again repeats the phrase: "will be punished with death" (*mit dem Tode bestraft*). The Germans have to resort to such extreme measures in their attempt to crush the Poles' relentless resistance.

their clandestine sale, under an order dated September 2, 1940, involves severe penalties. On the other hand, the teaching of German and of the history of Nazism, is obligatory. Instead of a crucifix, which was frequently removed by force, the walls of classrooms are decorated with a portrait of the Führer.

In order to destroy the sources of religious and national sentiment, the occupation authorities have compiled a list of **banned books.** This "police" index includes approximately 3,000 titles of a religious, historical or literary character (for example: Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis).* The books in question have been confiscated at the bookshops, public and private libraries, and possession of copies constitutes a crime in the eyes of the occupant. Nothing can be printed without the previous authorization of the Gestapo, and the entire Press, apart from some sheets written in Polish by the Germans, has been suppressed (Decree dated October 26, 1939).

Religious and national **monuments** erected in public places (as the Sacred Heart at Poznań and Bydgoszcz, and that of Chopin in Warsaw) have been destroyed by order of the occupant authorities. The Royal Castle of Warsaw was methodically destroyed and demolished in the course of four months. Its precious collections were sent to Germany or stolen by German officials. All the museums, picture galleries, archives and libraries have suffered the same fate.

The work of destroying Polish culture has been carried out by the occupant with particular brutality and perseverance, in flagrant violation of Articles 46 and 56 of the Hague Regulations. According to these, **all seizure of and destruction** or intentional damage of historical monuments, works of art and science **is forbidden** and must be punished. These provisions establish a special protection for works of art and educational means, in the sense that the Convention lends even to the artistic property belonging to the occupied State the character of private property, which must not be seized.

The German authorities, on their part, confiscate indiscriminately works of art, books, manuscripts, etc., whether they are private or public property. Quite apart from pillage as such, they have seized religious works of art, and even religious objects, such as ciboriums, chalices and reliquaries. In his decrees of December 16, 1939, and January 15, 1940, which sanction the seizure of artistic objects, the Governor-General of the occupied regions introduced the notion of entire public artistic property (*"gesammter*

öffentlicher Kunstbesitz") as comprising objects of art in private hands (see Annexes, pp. 567–569).

Everywhere in the occupied territory the German authorities have made dispositions **humiliating** to the population. These arbitrary procedures constitute a grave insult to the personal honor and dignity of the inhabitants, as well as a flagrant violation of international law.

CHAPTER VII

Pillage and Seizure of Property

By a series of decrees (*Reichsgesetzblatt* 1939 and 1940, pp. 170, 172 and 1270, and *Verordnungsblatt des General Gouvernement für die besetzten polnischen Gebiete,* 1940) the entire **property of the Polish State,** located anywhere over the whole extent of the occupied territory, has been **confiscated** for the benefit of the Reich. Similarly, all **private property** owned by Poles and situated in the western part which has been annexed to Germany, has been **stolen** from the owners by virute of Orders dated September 29, October 30, 1939, and September 17, 1940. As to private property situated in the "Government General" (see Decree of Governor-General Frank, dated January 24, 1940), it may similarly be seized if the public interest, and more particularly the defense of the Reich or the affirmation of German domination, demands it *("Wenn es das öffentliche Wohl, insbesondere die Reichsverteidigung oder die Festigung deutschen Volkstums erfordert").* In practice, everything falls within this latter category, considering the intentions of the occupant Power (see Annexes, pp. 549–554, 566–571).

In view of all this it is not surprising to find that **the whole of the private property** of Poles situated in the **annexed** part and approximately **60 per cent** in the "Government General," is at present in German hands. The same applies to the entire assets of charitable societies and public utility companies (Decree dated June 23, 1940). The property of the churches and of religious communities has been similarly treated.

Actually, this does not exhaust the list of arbitrary and unjustified expropriations, for the German military authorities on their

part carried out all sorts of confiscations independently of the civil authorities, and pillage of property, both public and private, is the order of the day.

The victims of these unlawful acts have **no recourse** to the courts. All normal jurisdiction has become inoperative, and the task of the German courts, both "special" and military, is to spread terror among the Polish population, rather than render justice and preserve their legitimate rights. In any case, since the occupation authorities are impelled in all their activities by the medieval theory of "war booty" *(Kriegsbeute)*, it would be perfectly useless to lay before the German courts the countless crimes that are continually being committed against public and private property.

CHAPTER VIII

German Conduct in Poland and International Law

We have just **reviewed the different aspects** of the occupation régime introduced and maintained in Poland during the present war. Is it in conformity with the main principles and provisions of **international law?**

The doctrine of international law relating to the occupation of enemy territory has been summed up by the Institute of International Law in its official publication, **The Laws of War on Land** (Manual of the Institute of International Law, Brussels, 1880). This important work, which has been translated into several languages, and recommended and adopted by various governments whose authority is uncontestable and uncontested, has never ceased to be cited as standard in this matter.

The Institute of International Law laid down the following fundamental principles:

1. "No invaded territory is considered as conquered **before the end** of the war. Until then the occupant only exercises an essentially provisional power there" (Manual of the Institute, 6).

Let us recall in this connection: The arbitrary annexation of the occupied territory, its division into two distinct political organisms, the extension of the German economic Four Year Plan to the "Government General" and the indirect incorporation

thereof in the Reich, and also all the acts of the occupant aiming at the extermination of the autochthonous population.

2. "The population of the occupied territory cannot be forced to **take the oath** to the enemy Power" (op. cit. 47).

A **decree of Governor-General Frank,** dated November 29, 1940 *(Verordnungsblatt des Generalgouvernements,* No. 66), disposes, among other things, the following:

"All persons not belonging to the German nation who exercise any function in the public services of the Government General, must make a written declaration as follows: 'I undertake to carry out my duties faithfully, in all obedience to the German administrative authorities. I do not consider myself bound by the oath of loyalty, nor any other service obligation I have contracted in relation to the former Polish State and its organs.' "

Those who refuse to sign the said declaration cannot be admitted into the public services and if they are already engaged therein, they may be dismissed without notice. If they were Polish intellectual functionaries or workers, their refusal shall be a sufficient reason for their indefinite banishment.

This decree of Governor-General Frank deserves a closer juridical examination, for it contains some particularly interesting points. In fact:

(*a*) It compels the people in question to revoke, unilaterally, their oath of loyalty to the Polish State.

(*b*) It compels them at the same time to contract a similar obligation towards the occupant.

(*c*) It affirms the non-existence of the Polish State and Government, whereas this State still exists de jure and this Government is still recognized by the majority of Powers constituting the Community of International Law.

(*d*) In case of refusal on their part the officials in question are threatened with expulsion and, no doubt, other consequences pertaining to the "penal law of war" as practiced by the Germans in Poland.

It is thus established that the procedure in question is contrary to international law from several points of view.

3. "The occupant cannot **compel the inhabitants** to help him in work relating to attack and defense, nor to take part in military operations against their own country" (Manual of the Institute, 48).

Nevertheless, the German law relating to military service was declared obligatory in the Western Provinces of Poland *(Reichsgesetzblatt* 1940, p. 707), whose arbitrary annexation itself, as we have shown, constitutes a flagrant violation of international law. The military conscription of the inhabitants of this territory and their incorporation in the German Army represents a fresh, and no less grave, violation. It should be added that a considerable proportion of the Poles deported to the Reich and employed there on forced labor are working in the war industries, which constitutes yet another grave infraction of the above principle.

4. "The **honour and rights of the family,** the life of the individual," declares the Institute of International Law, "as well as religious conviction and the exercise of religion, must be respected" (op. cit. 49).

The German authorities are doing the exact opposite and violating this absolute principle.

5. "The **property** of the communes and that of establishments devoted to religion, charity, education, arts and sciences, cannot be seized. Any deliberate destruction or degradation of such establishments, of historical monuments, archives, works of art or science, is formally prohibited, unless imperatively demanded by the necessities of war" (op. cit. 53).

It is amply proved that the countless acts of barbarism referred to above and covered by the Article in question cannot be considered as having been "demanded by the necessities of war," because they were committed after the armed conflict and during the occupation. Thus, we are here confronted with a further series of violations defined by international law. But there are still others.

6. "The occupant must take all measures in his power to reestablish and ensure public order and life" (op. cit. 43).

It cannot, surely, be argued that the expulsion of 1,500,000 peaceable inhabitants from their ancestral homes, and the deportation to the Reich of hundreds of thousands of men, women and children for forced labor designed to facilitate the enemy's victory, can be considered as "ensuring public order and life" in the occupied territory.

The Institute of International Law has formulated some other principles that will help us to assess the juridical worth of the German occupation régime in Polish territory.

7. "The occupant can only carry out provisional administrative acts in relation to **real estate,** such as buildings, forests and agricultural estates belonging to the enemy State. He must safe-

guard the principal of such property and attend to their maintenance" (op. cit. 52).

In entire disregard of this principle the occupant Power, as shown above, has, for example, systematically and deliberately destroyed the Royal Castle of Warsaw and other public buildings, as well as recklessly cutting down the Polish forests, an act which merits special emphasis.

8. "The occupant must **maintain the laws** that were in force in the country in time of peace, must not alter, suspend or replace them, unless obliged to do so by necessity" (op. cit. 44).

The occupation régime in Poland, with its terroristic system in relation to the population, as well as in relation to private property, represents a manifest negation of this principle. As to the proviso of necessity contained in the text of the Institute of International Law, this can only be interpreted in a restrictive sense. In fact, the doctrine of the law of nations demands that the principles in question, inspired as they are by the will of the legislator to spare the population of occupied territory, as far as possible, the horrors and consequences of war, should never be interpreted in the extensive sense, which is manifestly contrary to the spirit of the texts quoted. In case of doubt, these principles must be interpreted in favor of the population rather than in favor of the occupant Power. This general rule has been confirmed in practice by a large number of decisions and consultative opinions published by the Permanent Court of Arbitration and the Court of International Justice at the Hague.

As regards the obligation of the occupant Power to respect and protect all private and collective property in occupied territory, "the Laws of war on land" published by the Institute of International Law also contains formal provisions; notably:

9. "It is prohibited: (a) to pillage even towns taken by assault; (b) to **destroy public or private property,** unless such destruction is imposed by the imperative necessity of war. Private, individual and collective property must be respected" (op. cit. 32). "Pillage is formally prohibited" (op. cit. 39).

The occupant, by seizing all public and private property, and committing numerous acts of destruction not motivated by "the imperative necessity of war," and pillage of all kinds, has made himself guilty of a long series of systematic and repeated violations of the above principle. As regards the exception of necessity, it is only necessary to recall what has been said above in connection with the restrictive interpretation of the proviso in question. It

should also be added that all these arbitrary acts were committed after the armed struggle and during the occupation of the country.

The above rough outline of the greater part of the arbitrary acts committed by the occupant Power in Poland has been made in the light of the **doctrine of the law of nations** as summarized by the Institute of International Law. However, it is our further duty to examine them in the light of **positive international law** as it arises from the treaties in force.

The Fourth Hague Convention relating to the "Laws and Customs of War on Land," signed by 32 States, including Germany, on October 18, 1907, constitutes the principal source of the obligations voluntarily assumed by the high contracting parties. This Convention, which was ratified by the German Reich on November 27, 1909, subject to reservation of Article 44, prohibiting the belligerents to compel the population of an occupied territory to supply information concerning the enemy's means of defense, contains—as an integral part—the **"Regulation of the Laws and Customs of War on Land,"** which constitutes an absolutely obligatory Code for the signatory States.

The Preamble of this Convention declares, among others, as follows:

"In the view of the High Contracting Parties these dispositions, the drafting of which has been inspired by the desire to mitigate the evils of war as far as military necessity permits, are destined to serve as a general rule of conduct for belligerents in their relations with the population.

"However, it has not been possible at present to concert stipulations extending to all the circumstances arising in practice.

"On the other hand, it could not be the intention of the High Contracting Parties that in the absence of written stipulations unforeseen cases should be left to the arbitrary judgment of the leaders of the armies. Pending the issue of a more complete Code of the laws of war, the High Contracting Parties consider it opportune to lay down that in cases not included in the reglementary dispositions adopted by them, the populations and the belligerents shall be under the safeguard and dominion of the principles of the law of nations as they emerge from established usage among civilized nations, from the laws of humanity and the exigencies of the public conscience."

It is implicit in this that the prescriptions of the "Regulations Concerning the Laws and Customs of War on Land" which are

annexed to the Conventions must be interpreted in favor of the population of the occupied country. More than that, the contracting parties in fact bound themselves explicitly in the Preamble of the Convention to apply not only the principles of the doctrine of the law of nations, but also those of humanity, in all cases not provided for by the Convention itself.

The restrictions assumed by the signatories as regards the régime of military occupation are contained in Section III of the Convention, relating to "Military Authority in the Territory of the Enemy State."

CONCLUSION

The Germans in the course of history have frequently disregarded the principle that a conflict must be limited to the struggle between armies, a principle respected by all civilized nations. In this connection we need only recall the atrocities committed by them in Belgium during the last war. Let us quote the following words, which might have been written yesterday:

"After having brought military organization to a peak, in order to make it into an instrument of conquest, after having warped the morality of her people, it is, on the whole, **an army of criminals, scientists and convicts** that Prussianized Germany, in defiance of all treaties, has launched against the peaceable peoples of the world."

These words date not from 1939 or 1940; they were written by Marshal Foch in his note of January 10, 1919, to the plenipotentiaries of the Allied and Associated Powers.

But, thanks to Chancellor Hitler, the Germans since 1914–1918 have made immense "progress" in this sense. Their conception of war has, according to all the evidence, undergone some very strange changes.

In fact, "German war" is not designed only to put the armed forces of the enemy *hors de combat,* but also, in certain cases, to extirpate a whole nation from its national territory. This total war, in the full sense of the term, does not end with the occupation of the country. On the contrary, it changes into a merciless war against a peaceable population abandoned without defense to the arbitrary power of the invader. In this monstrous war all

means are allowed. They are chosen in advance, methodically and with calculation.

Thus the war of races follows and completes the war of armies.

We owe this new doctrine of total war, and particularly the conception of the **exterminating occupation of the invaded country,** to the Third Reich.

"The victory of arms must be followed by biological victory" *("Dem Sieg der Waffen muss der biologische Sieg folgen"),* writes Chancellor Hitler, whom contemporary Germany unanimously obeys, in his *Mein Kampf.*

When a dictator secures from his country such a degree of obedience and submission, it is not only through fear—the voice of an entire people cannot be silenced for so long—but through faith in its providential mission. In fact, the German Führer represents and personifies at this moment all the aspirations and all the feelings of his race. Consequently, it is not Hitler alone who is responsible for all the many crimes the Germans have committed in the course of the present war against Right, Justice and Humanity, but millions of his followers.

APPENDIX I

The Laws and Customs of War on Land

HAGUE CONVENTION (1907)

Section 111

Military Authority over the Territory of the Hostile State.

Art. 42

Territory is considered to be occupied when it is actually placed under the authority of the hostile army.

The occupation applies only to territories where such authority is established, and can be exercised.

Art. 43

The authority of the legitimate power having actually passed into the hands of the occupant, the latter shall take all steps in his power

to re-establish and insure, as far as possible, public order and safety, while respecting, unless absolutely prevented, the laws in force in the country.

Art. 44

Any compulsion on the population of occupied territory to furnish information about the army of the other belligerent, or about his means of defence is forbidden.

Art. 45

Any compulsion on the population of occupied territory to take the oath to the hostile Power is forbidden.

Art. 46

Family honour and rights, the lives of individuals and private property, as well as religious convictions and liberty of worship, must be respected.

Private property cannot be confiscated.

Art. 47

Pillage is formally prohibited.

Art. 48

If, in the territory occupied, the occupant collects the taxes, dues, and tolls imposed for the benefit of the State, he shall do it, as far as possible, in accordance with the rules in existence and the assessment in force, and will in consequence be bound to defray the expenses of the administration of the occupied territory on the same scale as that to which the legitimate Government was bound.

Art. 49

If, besides taxes referred to in the preceding Article, the occupant levies other money contributions in the occupied territory, this can only be for military necessities or the administration of such territory.

Art. 50

No general penalty, pecuniary or otherwise, can be inflicted on the population on account of the acts of individuals for which it cannot be regarded as collectively responsible.

Art. 51

No contribution shall be collected except under a written order and on the responsibility of a Commander-in-Chief.

This levy shall only take place, as far as possible, in accordance with the rules in existence and the assessment in force for taxes.

For every contribution a receipt shall be given to the payer.

Art. 52

Neither requisitions in kind nor services can be demanded from communes or inhabitants except for the necessities of the army of occupation. They must be in proportion to the resources of the country, and of such a nature as not to imply for the population any obligation to take part in military operations against their country.

These requisitions and services shall only be demanded on the authority of the Commander in the locality occupied.

Supplies in kind shall as far as possible be paid for in ready money; if not their receipt shall be acknowledged and the payment of the amount due shall be made as soon as possible.

Art. 53

An army of occupation can only take possession of cash, funds and realizable securities which are strictly the property of the State, depots of arms, means of transport, stores and supplies, and, generally, all movable property of the State which may be used for operations of war.

All appliances, whether on land, at sea, or in the air, adapted for the transmission of news or for the transport of persons or goods apart from cases governed by maritime law, depots of arms, and, generally, all kinds of war material may be seized, even though belonging to private persons, but they must be restored and indemnities for them regulated at the peace.

Art. 55

The occupying State shall regard itself only as administrator and usufructuary of the public buildings, immovable property, forests and agricultural undertakings belonging to the hostile State, and situated in the occupied country. It must protect the capital of these properties, and administer it according to the rules of usufruct.

Art. 56

The property of the communes, that of institutions dedicated to

religious worship, charity, education, art and science, even when belonging to the State, shall be treated as private property.

All seizure of, and destruction, or intentional damage done to such institutions, historical monuments, works of art and science, is forbidden, and should be made the subject of legal proceedings.

APPENDIX II

Decrees Relating to the German Administration of the Territories Illegally Incorporated in the Reich

Decree of the Führer and Reich Chancellor on the Organization and Administration of the Eastern Territories.

Dated October 8, 1939

Section 1

(1) In the process of the re-organization of the Eastern Territories, the Reich Districts of West Prussia and Posen shall be established corporately within the Reich.

(2) There shall be a Reich Governor at the head of the Reich District.

(3) The seat of the Reich Governor for West Prussia shall be in Danzig; the seat of the Reich Governor for Posen shall be in Posen.

Section 2

(1) The Reich District of West Prussia shall be part of the Administrative Areas of Danzig, Marienwerder and Bromberg.

(2) The Reich District of Posen shall be part of the Administrative Areas of Hohensalza, Posen and Kalisch.

Section 3

(1) The organization of the administration in the Reich Districts shall be governed by the provisions of the Law relating to the organization of the administration in the Reich District of Sudetenland (Sudetan District Law) dated April 14, 1939 (*Reichsgesetzblatt*, p. 780), insofar as the same is not modified by the present Decree.

(2) All administrative branches shall be assigned to the Reich Governor. The Reich Minister for the Interior shall, in agreement with the competent Reich Minister, decree the transfer of individual


BALTIC SEA
LITHUANIA
GERMANY
EAST PRUSSIA
POMERANIA
Königsberg
KRÓLEWIEC
Gdańsk
Danzig
Gdynia
Tczew
Kowno
Vilno
Brasław
Święciany
Głębokie
Suwałki
Grodno
Lida
Nowogródek
Baranowicze
Białystok
Wołkowysk
Mołodeczno
USSR
WHITE RUTHENIA
Bydgoszcz
Toruń
Chełmno
Chełmża
Grudziądz
Chojnice
Mława
Ostrołęka
Ciechanów
Tomaszów
Sierpc
Płock
Pułtusk
Wyszków
Wołomin
WARSAW
Mińsk Maz.
Siedlce
Brześć
on Bug
Łuków
Biała Podl.
Terytorium Incorporated in the Reich
Terytorium occupied by Soviet Russia
POLESIE
Poznań
Kościan
Konin
Kalisz
Jarocin
Leszno
Krotoszyn
Ostrów
Kępno
Wieluń
Łęczyca
Łódź
Pabianice
Piotrków
Radom
Skierniewice
Żyrardów
Grójec
Puławy
Kozienice
Radomsko
Opoczno
Tomaszów L/L
Kielce
Sandomierz
Lublin
Chełm
Kraśnik
Włodzimierz
Kowel
Łuck
Równe
Zołoczów
Dubno
Sokal
Brody
Rzeszów
Jarosław
Przemyśl
Lwów
Tarnopol
Stanisławów
Kołomyja
Buczacz
Czortków
Kalusz
Stryj
Drohobycz
Sambor
Jasło
Nowy Sącz
Nowy Targ
Zakopane
Tarnów
Bochnia
Kraków
Wadowice
Oświęcim
Bielsko
Cieszyn
Katowice
Chrzanów
Dąbrowa Górn.
Sosnowiec
Będzin
Zawiercie
Częstochowa
Wrocław
Breslau
GERMANY
CZECHOSLOVAKIA
HUNGARY
RUMANIA
USSR
UKRAINE
Reference
National boundaries of 31 August 1939
National boundaries of 31 August 1938
Boundaries between Poland and the Free City of Danzig
Demarcation line between German and Soviet occupation
Inside division of occupations
Principal railways
Vilno Voivodship towns
Lida Other towns
Towns with over 100000 inhabitants
Towns with 50000-100000 inhabitants
Towns with 20000-50000 inhabitants
Towns with less than 20000 inhabitants
16°
18°
20°
22°
24°
26°
28°
54°
50°
48°

administrative branches to the existing special Reich administrations. Special authorities in the sub-district shall be subordinated, until further notice, to the sub-prefects.

Section 4

The Administrative Area of Kattowitz in the Province of Silesia and the Administrative Area of Zichenau in the Province of East Prussia shall be established by the inclusion of adjacent areas.

Section 6

(1) The inhabitants of German or kindred blood in the incorporated territories shall become German citizens, in accordance with provisions to be issued later.

(2) The German nationals of these territories shall become Reich citizens in accordance with Reich law.

Decree of the Führer and Reich Chancellor Concerning the Entry into Force of the Decree Relating to the Organization and Administration of the Eastern Territories.

Dated October 20, 1939

My Decree of October 8, 1939, concerning the organisation and administration of the Eastern Territories *(Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 2042) comes into force on October 26, 1939.

Second Decree Concerning the Execution of the Decree of the Führer and Reich Chancellor Relating to the Organization and Administration of the Eastern Territories.

Dated November 2, 1939

By virtue of Section 12, Paragraph 2 of the Decree of the Fuehrer and Reich Chancellor concerning the organization and administration of the Eastern Territories, dated October 8, 1939 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 2042), it is hereby decreed as follows:

Re Section 1 of the Decree.

Section 1

The authority of the Reich Governor is subordinated to the President of the Government Board as regards the following departments:

Department 1: General, internal and financial affairs.

Department 2: Public health and welfare.
Department 3: Education, instruction, cultural and communal welfare.
Department 4: Agriculture, colonisation, re-settlement and water supply.
Department 5: Economy and labour.
Department 6: Forestry and hunting.
Department 7: Building.

Section 2

(1) An SS and police officer of high rank will further be attached to the Governor, and will be personally and directly subordinate to him. He will at the same time be the agent of the Reich Commissar for the Strengthening of Germanism.

Section 3

In the authority of the Reich Governor the tasks of political administration and District self-administration (Section 1, Par. 5 of the Sudetan District Law, April 14, 1939, *Reichsgesetzblatt*, p. 780) shall be dealt with in the same Department until further notice.

Section 4

The authority of the Reich Governor shall, until further notice, be joined by:
(*a*) An agent of the Reich Postmaster General.
(*b*) An agent of the Reich Minister for Communications.

Section 5

The Reich Governor, until further notice, is head of the Reich financial administration, Reich administration of justice and Reich propaganda office in the Reich District. Matters pertaining to Reich financial administration will be dealt with under the Reich Governor by the Chief Financial President, matters pertaining to Reich administration of justice, by the Chief President of the Supreme Court, or by the Attorney General, and matters pertaining to the Reich Ministry of Enlightenment and Propaganda, by the Reich Propaganda Office, unless otherwise shown by Par. 4.

Section 6

The Government Board Presidents in Danzig, Marienwerder, Bromberg, Hohensalza, Posen and Kalisch are provincial police au-

thorities and, unless otherwise decreed expressly, higher administrative authorities.

Section 7

(1) The authority of the Government Board President is divided into the following Departments:

Department 1: General and internal affairs.

Department 2: Education and adult education.

Department 3: Economy.

Department 4: Agriculture and estates.

In addition, there is a chief insurance office and a chief government bank.

(2) The Reich Minister for the Interior determines the tasks and rights of the Government Board President in relation to the Reich Governor. . . .

Section 9

(1) In the Provinces of Silesia and East Prussia the existing special administrations are, until further notice, bound by the instructions of the Chief Presidents in Breslau and Koenigsberg insofar as they relate to matters concerning the Administrative Areas of Kattowitz and Zichenau and to the territories incorporated with the Administrative Area of Gumbinnen. The Reich Minister for the Interior, in agreement with the competent Reich Minister, shall determine the date on which this arrangement becomes invalid.

(2) In the Administrative Areas of Kattowitz and Zichenau and in the territories incorporated with the Administrative Area of Gumbinnen, the special authorities in the sub-districts are, until further notice, subordinated to the sub-prefects or the chief burgomasters.

Decree Concerning the Introduction of the German Local Authority Order in the Incorporated Eastern Territories.

Dated December 21, 1939

In virtue of Section 8 of the Decree of the Fuehrer and Reich Chancellor concerning the organisation and administration of the Eastern Territories, dated October 8, 1939 (*Reichsgesetzblatt*, p. 2042) and of Section 4 of the Law relating to the re-incorporation of the Free City of Danzig with the German Reich, dated September 1, 1939 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I., p. 1547) it is decreed as follows:

ARTICLE I

Introduction of the German Local Authority Order (D G O)

(1) The German Local Authority Order of January 30, 1935,

(Reich Law Journal I., p. 49) is valid from January 1940:

(*a*) in all communities of the former Free City of Danzig;

(*b*) in the urban districts of the Reich Districts of Danzig-West Prussia and Posen, as well as in the areas incorporated with the Provinces of Silesia and East Prussia.

(2) In the other communities of the Reich Districts of West Prussia and Posen, as well as in the areas incorporated with the Provinces of Silesia and East Prussia, the right of the German Local Authority Order will only apply from the date on which it is conferred on the individual communities by the Reich Governor (Chief President).

ARTICLE II

Transitional Provisions for the Communities of the Former Free City of Danzig, for the Urban Districts of the Reich Districts Danzig-West Prussia and Posen and the Areas Incorporated with the Provinces of Silesia and East Prussia, as well as for the Communities which are Later to be Granted the Right of the German Local Authority Order.

Section 6

Citizens of the community are Reich citizens in the sense of the present law and those German nationals who will become Reich citizens according to the Reich Citizenship Law when they have satisfied the other conditions of Section 19 DGO (completion of 25 years of age, minimum residence of one year in the community, possession of citizenship rights of honour). The burgomaster may exempt from the requirement of one year's residence in the community.

Section 9

The burgomaster and his assistants are to be newly appointed by April 1, 1940.

Section 10

The towns of Bromberg, Danzig, Gnesen, Gotenhafen, Graudenz, Hohensalza, Kalisch, Kattowitz, Koenigshuette, Leslau, Lodsch, Posen, Sosnowitz, Thorn and Zoppot are urban districts in the sense of the German Local Authority Order.

Section 15

The Aldermen and Councillors are to be newly appointed by April 1, 1940.

Section 21

The supervising authority over communities that are not urban

districts is the vice-prefect. The supervising authority over the urban districts is the Government Board President. The latter is also the supreme supervising authority in the sense of the German Local Authority Order.

ARTICLE III

Provisions Concerning the Administration of other Communities

Section 1

Communities which have not been granted the right of the German Local Authority Order of January 30, 1935 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 49), will be administered by commissars.

Section 2

The commissars are appointed by the Reich Governor (Chief President) or by the authority empowered by him, either for individual communities or for several communities jointly. In the latter case the Reich Governor (Chief President) determines the district of the commissar and its name; he may change the boundaries and names of such districts.

Section 3

(2) The commissar may be appointed either officially or in an honorary capacity; in the latter case he shall be appointed for six years.

Decree Concerning the Public Management of Agricultural and Forestry Concerns and Land in the Incorporated Eastern Territories.

Dated February 12, 1940

In order to ensure the use of agricultural and forestry concerns and land situated in the incorporated Eastern Territories for the purpose of securing the food supply of the people, I decree, by virtue of the Decree relating to the Execution of the Four Year Plan dated October 18, 1936 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 887) and the Decree relating to the introduction of the Four Year Plan in the Eastern Territories dated October 30, 1939 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 2125) as follows:

Section 1

(1) All agricultural and forestry concerns and land situated in the incorporated Eastern Territories which on September 1, 1939, was

not owned by persons of German nationality shall be publicly managed. This also applies to concerns and lands that have been sequestrated by the Reich Commissar for the purpose of strengthening Germanism. The forestry concerns and lands do not include concerns and lands used for forestry purposes with regard to which the Reich Forestry Commissioner and the Reich Minister for Food and Agriculture make other provisions.

(2) Public management shall also apply to the accessories and products of the concern or land, as well as to all rights, claims, participations and interests of all kinds serving its purposes or belonging thereto.

Section 2

For the performance of public management the Reich Minister for Food and Agriculture shall appoint an Administrator General. The latter is bound by his instructions.

Section 10

(1) The penalty of imprisonment and a fine or either of these penalties shall be imposed on

(*a*) whoever takes it upon himself to withdraw an object that is subject to public management from the disposal of the Administrator General, or otherwise to frustrate, circumvent or prejudice public management.

(*b*) whoever deliberately or negligently fails to give information due from him under the present Decree, or gives it incorrectly or incompletely.

(2) In serious cases under No. (*a*) of Paragraph 1 the penalty is penal servitude.

Section 12

(1) The provisions of the present Decree do not apply to any of the immovable and movable property (together with all accessories) of the former Polish State, inclusive of all claims, participations, rights and interests; the administration of this property is governed by the Decree relating to the securing of the property of the former Polish State dated January 15, 1940 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 174).

Section 13

The Reich Minister for Food and Agriculture in agreement with the Reich Commissar for the Strengthening of Germanism shall issue the regulations for the performance and supplementation of the present Decree in the form of legal or administrative Orders. The Reich Minister for Food and Agriculture may decide administratively any doubtful questions in individual cases.

Section 14

The present Decree comes into force on the day of promulgation. Contrary provisions are hereby repealed.

Decree Concerning the Treatment of the Property of Citizens of the Former Polish State.

Dated September 17, 1940
(*Extract*)

By virtue of the decree relating to the execution of the Four Year Plan dated October 18, 1936 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 887), in conjunction with the decree relating to the introduction of the Four Year Plan in the Eastern Territories dated October 30, 1939 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 2125), it is decreed for the territory of the Greater German Reich, including the incorporated Eastern Territories:

Section 1

(1) The property of citizens of the former Polish State is subject within the territory of the Greater German Reich, including the incorporated Eastern Territories, to sequestration, commissarial administration, and confiscation in accordance with the following prescriptions.

(2) This does not apply to the property of persons who, in accordance with Section 6 of the decree of the Fuehrer and Reich Chancellor relating to the organization and administration of the Eastern Territories dated October 8, 1939 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 2042), have acquired German nationality. The competent organ (Section 12) may allow further exemptions.

(3) Citizens of Polish nationality of the former Free City of Danzig are on an equal footing with citizens of the former Polish State.

Section 2

(1) Sequestration shall be ordered in connection with the property of:

(*a*) Jews,
(*b*) persons who have fled or are not temporarily absent.

(2) Sequestration may be ordered
(*a*) if the property is required for the public weal, particularly in the interests of Reich defence or the strengthening of Germanism,
(*b*) if the owners or other title holders immigrated into the

then territory of the German Reich after October 1, 1918.

(3) Sequestration may be confined to individual items of property.

(4) The following shall as a general rule be exempted from sequestration:

(*a*) movable objects serving exclusively the needs of personal life.

(*b*) cash, bank and savings bank balances and securities up to a total value of one thousand Reichsmarks.

Section 3

Property is: immovable and movable objects (together with all accessories), claims, shares, rights and interests of all kinds.

Section 4

(1) With sequestration, those previously entitled to the sequestrated property lost the right of disposal over it. The rights of the Administrator General under the decree relating to the public administration of agricultural and forestry concerns and land in the incorporated Eastern Territories dated February 12, 1940 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 355), are unaffected.

(2) Owners or guardians of sequestrated property must administer it until further notice. Changes in or dispositions relating to the property or the proceeds thereof are admissible only within the limits of regular administration. All measures beyond this, and particularly disposal of land, require the permission of the competent organ (Section 12).

Section 5

(1) Commissarial administration may be ordered in respect of property subject to sequestration if regular administration demands it.

(2) The imposition of commissarial administration at the same time counts as sequestration.

Section 7

(1) The commissarial administrator shall be entitled to engage in any judicial or extra-judicial action involved in the administration of the property within the limits of proper management.

(2) It is only with a previous express authorization from the competent organ (Section 12) that the administrator is allowed

(*a*) to dispose of or contract a charge upon land.

(*b*) to alter the object or legal form of an undertaking,

(*c*) to engage in any legal transaction resulting in the disposal or

liquidation of an undertaking or concern or in the disposal of the administered stock of goods or any other part of the property in its entirety,

(*d*) to lease out industrial, agricultural and forestry concerns and agricultural and forest land extending to more than 10 hectares,

(*e*) to engage in any legal transaction whose conclusion has been made dependent on previous express authority from the competent organ (Section 12) through the publication thereof in the *Deutscher Reichsanzeiger* and *Preussischer Staatsanzeiger*.

(3) Legal transactions carried out without the authority required under Par. 2, shall be void.

Section 9

(1) Sequestrated property may be confiscated by the competent organ (Section 12) for the benefit of the German Reich if the public weal, particularly Reich defence or the strengthening of Germanism, demands it.

(2) Before confiscation the sequestrated property shall be defined in accordance with detailed directions from the competent organ (Section 12).

(3) The Reich shall be liable for debts connected with the confiscated property up to the amount of the selling value of the confiscated property. Rights relating to confiscated objects shall remain in existence.

(4) The organs entitled to effect confiscation (Section 12) are entitled to dispose over confiscated property. In disposing over agricultural property there shall always be agreement between the Reich Commissar for Strengthening Germanism and the Reich Minister of Food and Agriculture.

(5) The regulation of the manner and extent of compensation to be granted for loss of property involved in the execution of the present Decree, is reserved. No compensation will be granted in connection with measures taken by the competent organ (Section 12) under Sections 16 and 17.

Section 10

(1) Commissarial administration may also be imposed on the property of legal entities, companies, societies and other personal associations in whose capital citizens of the former Polish State still had an overwhelming share in the year 1939 or whose administration has been substantially influenced by citizens of the former Polish State.

(2) Throughout the duration of the commissarial administration the rights of the heads or other persons entitled to act as representatives or managers, are suspended; the same applies to the rights of all organs.

(3) In this case only the shares and participations of citizens of the former Polish State are subject to confiscation.

Section 11

(1) The sequestration or imposition of commissarial administration shall, upon the request of the competent organ (Section 12), be entered in the Land Register or other suitable public Register. Registration of the name of the commissarial administrator may also be demanded.

(2) If the Land Register or other suitable public Register becomes incorrect through measures based on the present Decree, it shall be rectified on the instructions of the competent organ (Section 12). Paragraphs 3 to 5 of Section 1 of the second decree relating to the execution and complementation of the law on the granting of compensation in connection with the confiscation or transfer of property dated March 18, 1938 (*Reichsgesetzblatt*, I, p. 317), shall be applied accordingly.

Section 12

(1) As regards measures and decisions on the basis of the present Decree the Commissioner for the Four Year Plan—*Haupttreuhandstelle Ost*—is competent; as regards Agriculture, including auxiliary agricultural concerns, the Reich Commissar for strengthening Germanism is competent.

(2) The competent organs according to Par. 1 may delegate the exercise of their rights, either wholly or partly, to other organs. Complaints against the decisions of this shall be addressed to the organ competent according to Par. 1. The complaint shall have no delaying effect. It is not admissible if more than a year has passed since the issue of the decision complained of.

Section 13

If anyone opposes sequestration or the imposition of commissarial administration with the assertion that he is a German national, then the process must be suspended. The competent organ (Section 12) shall approach the President of the Government Board to decide the matter of German nationality. The interested party is also entitled to apply. Complaint against the decision of the President of the Government Board to the Reich Minister of the Interior is admissible. The decision relating to German nationality is binding on the competent organ (Section 12) as regards the process on the basis of the present Decree.

Section 16

(1) Distraints of any kind on objects that are subject to sequestration under the present Decree must only be commenced with the consent of the competent organ (Section 12). If one of the organs competent according to Section 12 has given its consent, it does not affect the further procedure in case it was wrong in assuming its competence.

(2) If it is to be feared that the debtor will evade execution, or if immediate action is indicated for some other reason, then, upon the order of the court issuing the warrant of execution, execution may be begun before the issue of the consent required under Par. 1. In that case execution shall be confined to the measures permissible in connection with the execution of an attachment, and shall only be pursued further when consent has been given. Upon the proposal of the competent organ (Section 12) the court issuing the warrant shall order the suspension of the provisional measures of execution.

Section 17

(1) If, in the incorporated Eastern Territories bankruptcy proceedings are opened against the estate of a communal debtor, the provisions of Section 16 shall apply to the disposal of the property constituting the estate accordingly.

(2) If the opening or suspension of bankruptcy proceedings in the incorporated Eastern Territories depends upon whether there exists an estate corresponding to the cost of the proceedings, then objects that are subject to sequestration under the present Decree shall only be regarded as forming part of the estate if the competent organ (Section 12) has consented to their disposal in the bankruptcy proceedings.

Section 18

Property subject to sequestration may be ordered to be registered by public announcement. The order relating to agricultural property shall be issued by agreement with the Reich Minister of Food and Agriculture.

Section 19

The competent organ (Section 12) may for the purpose of its tasks demand information from anyone. Administrative authorities and courts must render it official aid, and particularly examine witnesses and experts upon its demand.

Section 20

(1) A fine and imprisonment or either of these penalties shall be

imposed on anyone who, in order to gain a material advantage for himself or another, undertakes to withhold a sequestrated item of property from the organs designated in Section 12 or from agents appointed by them, or to prevent, circumvent or impede the effect of the sequestration in any other manner.

(2) In serious cases the penalty is imprisonment. If the culprit acts from opposition to the political new order, or if the case is particularly serious for some other reason, than the death penalty shall be imposed.

Section 21

(1) Imprisonment and a fine or either of these penalties shall be imposed on anyone who, deliberately or negligently, fails to carry out, or carries out incorrectly or incompletely, his obligation under the present Decree, an executive order issued in connection therewith, or an order according to Sections 18 and 19, to register or give information.

(2) Prosecution shall only be instituted upon the proposal of the competent organ (Section 12).

Section 23

(1) The Commissioner for the Four Year Plan shall issue the legal orders necessary for the execution of the present Decree—in connection with agriculture, inclusive of auxiliary agricultural concerns—with the consent of the Reich Commissar for the Strengthening of Germanism and the Reich Minister of Food and Agriculture.

(2) The Commissioner for the Four Year Plan, in agreement with the Reich Minister of Finance and the Reich Minister of Economy, may by means of legal orders order a simplified liquidation of the legal relationships of persons whose property is subject to sequestration under the present Decree in deviation from the prevailing law.

(3) The necessary administrative orders for the execution of the present Decree shall be issued by the Commissioner for the Four Year Plan—*Haupttreuhandstelle Ost*—in consultation with the competent organs.

Section 24

(1) The present Decree shall come into force one week after its promulgation.

(2) The Commissioner for the Four Year Plan shall determine the date of expiration.

Berlin, September 17, 1940.

Chairman of the Cabinet Council for Reich Defence
and Commissioner for the Four Year Plan.

Göring
Reich Marshal.

APPENDIX III

Decrees Relating to the German Administration of the Government General

GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

Decree of the Führer and Reich Chancellor Concerning the Administration of the Occupied Polish Territories.

Dated October 12, 1939

In order to restore and maintain public order and public life in the occupied Polish territories, I decree as follows:

Section 1

The territories occupied by German troops, unless incorporated with the German Reich, shall be under the authority of the Governor-General for the occupied Polish territories.

Section 2

(1) I appoint Reich Minister Dr. Frank Governor-General for the occupied Polish territories.

(2) I appoint Reich Minister Dr. Seyss-Inquart Deputy to the Governor-General.

Section 3

(1) The Governor-General is directly under my authority.

(2) All departments of administration are assigned to the Governor-General.

Section 4

The present laws remain in force, in so far as it is not contrary to the taking over of the administration by the German Reich.

Section 5

(1) The Ministerial Council for Reich Defence, the Commissioner for the Four Year Plan and the Governor-General may legislate by decree.

(2) The decrees shall be promulgated in the "Journal of Decrees for the Occupied Polish Territories."

Section 6

The Chairman of the Ministerial Council for Reich Defence and the Commissioner for the Four Year Plan, as well as the supreme Reich authorities, may issue Orders required for the planning of the German living and economic space in respect of the territories subordinated to the Governor-General.

Section 7

(1) The cost of administration shall be borne by the occupied territory.

(2) The Governor-General shall establish a budget. The budget requires the approval of the Reich Minister for Finance.

Section 8

(1) The central authority for the occupied Polish territories is the Reich Minister for the Interior.

(2) The Reich Minister for the Interior shall issue the legal and administrative regulations required for the execution and supplementation of the present Decree.

Section 9

(1) The present Decree comes into force as soon and in so far as I withdraw my order to the Commander-in-Chief of the Army for the conduct of the military administration.

(2) The authority for the exercise of executive power is reserved for a special regulation.

Berlin, October 12, 1939.

First Decree Concerning the Organization of the Administration of the Occupied Polish Territories.

Dated October 26, 1939

In virtue of Paragraph 1, Section 5 of the Decree of the Führer and Reich Chancellor relating to the administration of the occupied Polish territories dated October 12, 1939, I decree as follows:

Section 1

The "Government General" for the occupied territories comprises the territories occupied by German troops, in so far as these are not incorporated with the German Reich.

Section 2

The seat of the Governor-General is in Cracow.

Section 3

(1) The Head of the Governor-General's office, and the high SS and the police officer are directly subordinate to the Governor-General and his Deputy.

(2) In the office of the Governor-General departments will be established for dealing with the individual branches of administration.

(3) The Commandant of the ordinary police and the Commandant of the security police are subordinate to the high SS and police officer.

Section 4

The "Government General" shall be divided into four Districts: Cracow, Lubin, Radom and Warsaw.

Section 5

(1) The District shall be headed by a District Prefect. The District Prefect shall conduct the entire administration of the District on behalf of the Governor-General.

(2) Directly subordinate to the District Prefect are the head of the office of the District Prefect and an SS and police Officer.

Section 6

(1) The Districts shall be divided into Rural and Urban Counties. The Rural District shall be headed by a Rural County Prefect. He shall conduct the entire administration of the Rural County.

(2) A special regulation will be issued concerning the administration of the towns.

Section 7

The "Government General" is the bearer of its own rights and responsibilities. It shall be represented by the Governor-General and the organs authorized by him.

Section 8

(1) The present Polish laws remain in force, in so far as they are not contrary to the taking over of the administration by the German Reich and the exercise of sovereign military rights.

(2) The laws established by the Commander-in-Chief of the Army and the organs authorized by him remain in force, unless automatically invalidated by the appointment of the Governor-General.

Section 9

(1) The decrees of the Governor-General shall be promulgated in the German and Polish languages in the "Journal of Decrees for the Occupied Polish Territories." As regards interpretation, the German text is valid.

(2) The decrees come into force on the day of promulgation, unless otherwise provided.

Warsaw, October 26, 1939.

The Governor-General
for the Occupied Polish Territories
Frank

Proclamation of Governor-General Frank, dated October 26, 1939.

The Führer and Chancellor of the German Reich, Adolf Hitler, by a Decree dated October 12, 1939, with effect from October 26, has entrusted me with the direction of the "Government General" in the occupied Polish territories. Security having been re-established in the Polish territories by the military authorities, in conformity with German interests within the limits of those interests, the creation of the "Government General" marks the end of a historical episode the responsibility for which entirely falls on the deluded clique of the Government of the former State of "Poland," and the hypocritical warmongers of Britain. The advance of the German troops has restored order in the Polish territories; a new menace to European peace, provoked by the unjustified exactions of a State built upon the imposed peace of Versailles, which will never revive, has thus been eliminated for ever.

Polish men and women!

As Governor-General for the occupied territories I have received from the Führer orders to take energetic measures to ensure peaceful conditions in this country and that the neighbourly relations of the Poles with the mighty world Reich of the German nation shall develop organically. You will lead a life loyal to the customs culti-

vated by you for a long time, you will be allowed to preserve your genuine Polish character in all the manifestations of collective life. However, this country, completely ruined through the criminal fault of those who governed you until now, needs your strength and energetically organized labour. Liberated from the constraint exercised by the adventurous policy of your intellectual governing class, you must do your best to fulfil the duty of general labour and you will fulfil it under the powerful protection of Greater Germany. All will earn their bread by working under an equitable rule. On the other hand, there will no longer be any room for political instigators, shady profiteers and Jewish exploiters in a territory that is under German sovereignty.

Any attempt to oppose the promulgated orders and peace and order in the Polish territories will be crushed with merciless severity by the powerful arms of Greater Germany. But those who obey the just commands of our Reich, which will be entirely consistent with your character, will be able to work without any risk. They will free you of many of those abominable abuses which you still have to bear as a consequence of incredibly bad administration by those who have governed you until now.

JUSTICE

Decree Concerning Security and Order in the "Government General."

Dated October 26, 1939

Section 1

The high SS (*Schutzstaffel*) and police commandant in the "Government General" directly subordinate to me shall be responsible to me for the maintenance of security and order in the entire territory of the "Government General."

Section 2

In all matters of principle the high SS and police commandant must obtain my approval. Otherwise he shall independently take such measures as he may deem expedient for the maintenance of security and order.

Section 3

The high SS and police commandant is authorized to issue police orders. Police orders applying to the entire territory of the "Government General" shall be published in the *Verordnungsblatt* of the

Governor-General of the occupied Polish territories. The manner of publishing other police orders shall be determined by expediency.
Warsaw, October 26, 1939.

Decree Concerning the Organization of the Administration of Justice in the "Government General."

Dated October 26, 1939

By virtue of Paragraph 1 of Section 5 of the Decree of the Führer and Reich Chancellor relating to the administration of the occupied Polish territories, dated October 12, 1939, I decree as follows:

Section 1

There shall be in the "Government General" a German and a Polish judicature.

Section 2

(1) The task of the German judicature is to avenge attacks on the security and the dignity of the German Reich and people, as well as of the life, health and property of German nationals.
(2) The German nationals are subject to the German judicature in all their legal relationships.
(3) The judgments of the German courts shall be delivered in the name of the German people.

Section 3

The final decisions of a Polish court may be revised by a German judge. The German judge may cancel the decision and refer the cause to the German judicature.

Section 4

The courts shall commence their activities after the final fixation of the boundaries of the "Government General."

Section 5

The provisions required for the execution of the present Decree

shall be issued by the director of the Department of Justice in the office of the Governor-General.

Warsaw, October 26, 1939.

The Governor-General
for the Occupied Polish Territories.
Frank

Decree Concerning German Jurisdiction in the "Government General."

Dated February 9, 1940

(*Extract*)

Section 1

(1) For the exercise of German jurisdiction in the "Government General" "German Courts" and "German Supreme Courts" shall be established, in addition to the special courts.

(2) The decree relating to special courts in the "Government General" dated November 15, 1939 (*Verordnungsblatt GGP*, p. 34) remains unaffected.

(3) Where the competence of a court martial has been decreed, this shall stand.

Section 2

(1) German Supreme Courts shall be formed for each District at the official seat of the District Prefect; their decisions shall be given by a court of three judges.

(2) German Courts shall be formed in Cracow, Rzeszów, Lublin, Chełm, Radom, Piotrków, Warsaw and Żyrardów; they shall give their decisions by a court of one judge. The limits of their circuit within the District shall be defined by the District Prefect; the District Prefect may also order the holding of courts outside the locality which is the seat of the court.

(3) The commencement of the activities of the individual courts shall be announced locally.

Section 7

(1) German criminal jurisdiction applies to German citizens and German nationals.

(2) Other persons, in so far as they are not already subject to German criminal jurisdiction under Section 2 of the decree relating to special courts in the "Government General" dated November 15,

1939 (*Verordnungsblatt GGP*, p. 34), shall always be subject to such jurisdiction for criminal acts which

(*a*) are directed against the security and the authority of the German Reich and people, against their interests, and against the life, the health, the honour and the property of German citizens and nationals;

(*b*) have been rendered punishable by decrees of the Governor-General or service organs authorized by him;

(*c*) have been committed in a building, room or plant serving the purposes of a German service;

(*d*) have been committed in the service of the German administration or in connection with such service.

(3) If several persons are concerned in a criminal act as principals, participants, beneficiaries or concealers, then all of them shall be subject to German criminal jurisdiction, provided the conditions therefor are present in the case of one participant. If a person is accused of several punishable acts, and if such person is subject to German criminal jurisdiction in respect of one of those acts, then this shall also apply in connection with the other acts.

Section 8

The German courts shall judge according to German law.

Section 9

As regards procedure before the German courts, the provisions in force in the Old Reich shall apply, unless otherwise decreed.

Section 10

(1) The German Court gives decisions in the first instance; its judgments are subject to appeal.

(2) The German Supreme Court shall decide upon appeals and complaints lodged against the decisions of the German Court. Upon the application of the State Attorney, the decision may be given by one judge. The decisions of the German Supreme Court are final.

Section 11

If according to Reich law consent or an order is required to institute criminal proceedings, the Governor-General of the occupied Polish territories shall be deemed to be the competent organ to give the same.

Section 12

(1) At the trial before the German Court a representative of the State Attorney need not be present.

(2) A defending counsel shall be appointed only if it appears expedient.

Section 13

The time limit for the lodging of an appeal and an immediate complaint is two weeks.

Section 14

In the process relating to the re-trial of a criminal case concluded before the special court, it is not the German Court, but the special court that shall decide.

Section 15

Private prosecution is not admissible.

Section 16

Confiscations and forfeitures shall take place for the benefit of the "Government General," fines shall be remitted to the Treasury of the "Government General."

Section 21

If a German citizen or national has been appointed by the competent organs as trustee of strange property and if, in this capacity, he becomes involved in a civil action, either as plaintiff or defendant, the question whether German jurisdiction is justified shall be decided on the basis of his citizenship or nationality and not on the basis of that of the owner of the property.

Section 30

(1) The German Commercial Register shall be kept by the German.

(2) The Commercial Register shall serve for the registration of firms of German citizenship or nationality and of trading companies formed in accordance with German law.

(3) In the case of trading companies permitted by virtue of the decree relating to the establishment of trading companies in the "Government General" dated November 15, 1939 (*Verordnungsblatt GG.BG.* p. 38), no registration is necessary.

Decree Concerning Polish Jurisdiction in the "Government General."

Dated February 19, 1940

(Extract)

Section 1

(1) Polish jurisdiction shall be allowed insofar as the competence of a German court does not apply.

(2) In criminal cases a Polish court can only give a decision if the case has been allocated to the Polish authority by a German prosecuting authority.

(3) If any other nationalities living in a closed community in the "Government General" should require a jurisdiction of their own, special arrangements are reserved.

Section 2

If a Polish court in the "Government General" has pending before it a case that has arisen in territories not belonging to the "Government General," then the case is no longer within the competence of the courts of the "Government General."

Section 3

The provisions of Polish law whereby the Polish judiciary authorities are entitled to defer the execution of penalties involving loss of liberty or fines or to exercise mercy in any other way, are invalid.

Section 8

(1) The Polish courts are under the direct supervision of the District Prefect.

(2) The re-employed former Polish officials and employees must make a written declaration to the effect that they will, in obedience to the German administration, carry out their duties in administering the law loyally and conscientiously.

Section 16

Valid decisions of a Polish court shall be re-examined if such re-examination is in the public interest.

Section 17

(1) The application for re-examination may only be made by the head of the Legal Department in the office of the District Prefect. The application, giving reasons, must be filed with the German Supreme Court within six months after validation.

(2) The German Supreme Court may confirm the decision or cancel it and refer the case to German jurisdiction or itself decide the case otherwise. If the re-examined decision is a judgment, then the German Supreme Court, after an oral trial, shall also decide by means of a judgment, otherwise by means of a decision. For the rest, the German Supreme Court shall determine its procedure, according to the situation in the individual case, at its own discretion.

(3) If reference to German jurisdiction is decided, the case shall go before the locally competent German Court, in criminal cases before the special court.

Section 18

(1) If the decision of a Polish court is at the entry into force of the present Decree already valid, then the period for the application for re-examination runs from the entry into force of the present Decree. This applies only to decisions which have become valid since July 31, 1938.

(2) In particularly important cases, in which the interests of the German people are affected by the decision, decisions which became valid earlier may also be re-examined upon the orders of the head of the legal department of the office of the Governor-General.

Decree Concerning the Provisional Regulation of Administrative Jurisdiction in the "Government General."

Dated July 23, 1940

Section 1

The Decree relating to the Supreme Administrative Court dated October 27, 1932 (Law Journal of the Polish Republic, No. 94, item 806), together with Amendment dated March 24, 1937 (Law Journal of the Polish Republic, No. 24, item 150) is cancelled.

Section 2

Processes in disputes which are pending at the Supreme Administrative Court in Warsaw against the decision of a Polish administra-

tive authority located in the territory of the "Government General," are irrelevant. The contested decision shall be valid.

Section 3

Decisions of the administrative authorities cannot be contested before the administrative courts until further notice.

Section 4

The present Decree comes into force retrospectively as from October 26, 1939.

PROPERTY

Decree Concerning the Sequestration of the Property of the Former Polish State within the "Government General."

Dated November 15, 1939

Section 1

(1) The entire movable and immovable property of the former Polish State within the "Government General," together with all accessories, and including all claims, shares, rights and other interests shall be sequestrated for the purpose of the protection of assets of all kinds possessing public utility.

(2) The seizure, administration and realization of the sequestrated property is incumbent on the Department of Trustees for the "Government General" *(Treuhandstelle)* in the office of the Governor-General.

Section 2

The regulations required for the execution of the present Decree, particularly as regards the obligation to register the property of the former Polish State, the handling of the rights of third parties in connection with the property of the former Polish State and of claims against such property, shall be issued by the Director of the Department of Trustees for the "Government General" in agreement with the Director of the Department of Finance in the office of the Governor-General. He shall be authorized to enforce the execution of his orders by means of penal provisions.

Cracow, November 15, 1939.

Decree Concerning the Establishment of a Trustee Office for the "Government General."

Dated November 15, 1939

(Extract)

Section 1

With reference to the announcement of the Chairman of the Cabinet Council for Reich Defence and Commissioner for the Four Year Plan of November 1, 1939, I establish in the office of the Governor-General the Department of "Trustees for the Government General," with headquarters in Cracow.

Section 5

(1) The Department of "Trustees for the Government General" is entitled to demand information from anyone for the execution of its tasks.

(2) Administrative authorities and courts must lend official aid to the Department of "Trustees for the Government General," particularly by examining witnesses and experts upon its request.

Section 6

(1) The following shall be subject to imprisonment and an unlimited fine, or either of these penalties:

(*a*) those who exercise trustee administration without the approval of the Department of "Trustees for the Government General";

(*b*) those who refuse information obligatory under the present Decree or impart it in a culpably false, incorrect, or incomplete manner;

(2) In serious cases the penalty shall be imprisonment.

(3) Trial is within the competence of the Special court (*Sondergericht*).

Cracow, November 15, 1939.

Decree Concerning the Sequestration of Works of Art in the "Government General."

Dated December 16, 1939

(Extract)

Section 1

The entire public property in works of art in the "Government General" shall be sequestrated for the fulfilment of tasks of public utility, except insofar as it is already comprised in the Decree relating to the sequestration of the property of the former Polish State within the "Government General" dated November 15, 1939 (*Verordungsblatt GGP*, p. 37).

Section 2

The following shall be regarded as artistic public property in addition to art collections and works of art owned by the former Polish State:

(1) Private art collections which are placed under protection as ancient monuments by the special commissioner appointed by me for the seizure and protection of artistic and cultural assets;

(2) The entire artistic property of the Churches, except the objects required for the daily liturgical acts.

Section 3

(1) For the purpose of determining whether it is artistic public property in the sense of the present Decree, all private and Church artistic property shall be registered, with precise data concerning kind, description and numbers.

(2) The obligation concerning registration applies to all who since March 15, 1939, have had or still have such works of art in their custody or at their disposal.

(3) All are under the obligation to supply, on request, truthful information and useful data.

Section 4

In case of doubt, the special commissioner appointed by me for the seizure of and protection of artistic and cultural assets shall decide which art collections and works of art individually are to be regarded as public art property in accordance with the provisions of Section 2 of the present Decree. He shall also decide as to any required exceptions.

Section 5

(1) The following are liable to imprisonment:

(*a*) those who conceal, alienate or remove works of art from the "Government General";

(*b*) those who refuse or impart incorrectly or incompletely information obligatory under the present Decree.

(2) Trial is within the competence of the Special court *(Sondergericht).*

Cracow, December 16, 1939.

Decree Concerning the Securing of the Property of the Former Polish State.

Dated January 15, 1940

By virtue of the Decree relating to the execution of the Four Year Plan, dated October 18, 1936 (*Reichsgesetzblatt,* p. 877), in conjunction with the Decree of the Führer and Reich Chancellor relating to the administration of the occupied Polish territories, dated October 12, 1939 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 2077), and the Decree relating to the introduction of the Four Year Plan in the Eastern Territories, dated October 30, 1939 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 2125), it is hereby decreed for the territory of the Greater German Reich, inclusive of the incorporated Eastern Territories, and for the occupied Polish territories, as follows:

Section 1

(1) The entire immovable and movable property (together with all accessories) of the former Polish State, inclusive of all claims, participations, rights and interests of any kind, is hereby secured.

(2) This property is for the purpose of security hereby sequestrated. Exemption from such sequestration applies to property situated in the incorporated Eastern Territories which served the purposes of the former Polish State and is administered by a supreme Reich authority or an authority subordinated thereto, and such property situated in the incorporated Eastern Territories and in the occupied Polish territories as:

(*a*) was wholly or partly in the service of the Polish Army, Air Force and the Meteorological Service, or destined therefor, or
(*b*) was used by the German Army before November 1, 1918, within the Reich frontiers of that date, or
(*c*) has been taken in possession by the German Army for purposes of Reich defence.

(3) With sequestration, the present holders of authority shall lose the right of disposal over such property, unless otherwise decreed in Section 4.

Section 2

(1) All legal and ordinary persons who directly or indirectly have custody of the sequestrated property as agents, tenants, beneficiaries or by virtue of some other legal or actual relationship, must report such property to the competent German lower administrative authority (sub-prefect or city commissar) within one month.

(2) . . .

(3) The Eastern Chief Trustee Office may regulate the obligation to report in some other way.

Section 3

(1) The obligation to report in the sense of Section 2 does not apply to property of the former Polish State which is administered by a supreme Reich authority or an authority subordinate thereto.

(2) The supreme Reich authorities must report to the Eastern Chief Trustee Office the property administered by them or by authorities subordinate to them.

Section 4

Whoever is in possession or charge of sequestrated property must administer the same until further notice. Changes in or arrangements concerning the property or its returns are only permissible within the limits of normal management. All measures beyond these limits, particularly site disposal, require the sanction of the Chief Trustee Office or authorities authorized thereby. The obligation to obtain such sanction also applies to the leasing out of industrial and agricultural concerns, as well as agricultural land exceeding 10 hectares.

Section 6

The Chief Trustee Office or its Branch Trustee Offices may entrust the administration of sequestrated property and its sale within the limits indicated in the course of normal management, to other authorities and service departments or to special trustees.

Section 9

(1) The Eastern Chief Trustee Office may in accordance with the present Decree demand information from anyone for the purpose of the execution of its tasks. . . .

(2) Administrative authorities and courts must lend it official aid and, in particular, examine witnesses and experts at its request.

Section 10

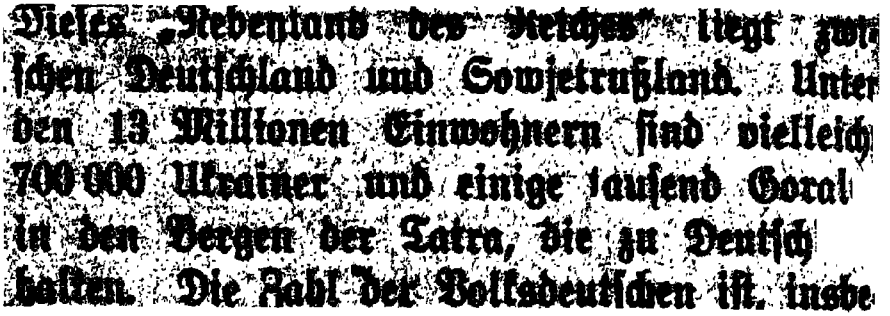
(1) A penalty of imprisonment and a fine, or either of these



172, 173. The German press in the Polish language is full of obituary notices. The death rate under the Nazi yoke has steeply risen. An abnormal proportion of deaths are of people under 40.

Kronika żałobna.

Kraków, 8 kwietnia. W ostatnich dniach zmarli w Krakowie: **Władysław Wójcik**, urzędnik prywatny, b. kupiec, lat 53; **Tadeusz Jan Czarkowski**, syn Władysława i Wł. Kazimiery, lat 24; **Bronisław Dobrzyniewski**, adjunkt kolejowy, lat 28; z Łukaszewskich **Zofja Kunzekowa**, wdowa po sekretarzu Rady Powiatowej, lat 38; **Tytus Kudrysik**, emerytowany urzędnik P. K. P., lat 68; **Hilduga Zofja**, lat 88; **Zienba Józef**, lat 12; **Kurdziel Roman**, lat 21; **Solarz Jan**, lat 44; **Kałuiny Władysław**, lat 28; **Sienka Tadeusz**, lat 41; **Rzegot Wanda** Irena; **Syhoń Józef**, lat 38; **Mysłek Stanisł.** lat 31.



Vieles „Hebenland des Reiches" liegt zwischen Deutschland und Sowjetrußland. Unter den 13 Millionen Einwohnern sind vielleicht 700 000 Ukrainer und einige tausend Goral in den Bergen der Tatra, die zu Deutsch halten. Die Zahl der Volksdeutschen ist insbe

174. A passage from the article reproduced below. It says that out of the 13 million inhabitants of the Government General there are perhaps 700,000 Ukrainians and a few thousand Carpathian Highlanders who are favorable to Germany.



Dr. OTTO KRIEGK

Sprungbrett für den Gegenstoß

Das Generalgouvernement im Juni 1941

Wir haben unseren Mitarbeiter in der dritten Juniwoche nach Krakau geschickt, wo wo aus er Gelegenheit hatte, auf Einladung des Generalgouverneurs Dr. Frank unmittelbar vor dem rechtzeitigen deutschen Gegenangriff gegen den Bolschewismus einige Gebiete des Generalgouvernements zu bereisen. In dem ersten seiner Berichte schildert er die Eindrücke seiner Reise von Krakau bis zum San und dem Südostzipfel des Generalgouvernements in den Tagen, in denen der deutsche Aufmarsch gegen den bolschewistischen Schlag des Sowjetarmee sich vollzog

175. An article from the German weekly, *Die Woche*, of July 2nd, 1941. It calls the Government General a "German springboard" for a jump eastward, against Russia.

D.U. 22.7.41.55

Reichsgau

Polen hörten ausländische Sender ab

Mit einem besonders schweren Vergehen gegen das Heimtückegesetz hatte sich das ständige Sondergericht beim Landgericht Graudenz zu befassen. Angeklagt waren die Polinnen Pelagia Bernatowicz und Helene Melerski, der Pole Johann Mowinski, dessen Ehefrau Anna, der Pole Franz Obremski und der polnische Jugendliche Georg Pischkalski, sämtlich aus Graudenz.

Die Anklage warf den Beschuldigten vor, fortgesetzt ausländische Sender abgehört und teilweise deren falsche, deutschfeindliche Nachrichten weiterverbreitet zu haben.

Die Hauptangeklagte Pelagia Bernatowicz war als Haushälterin im Haushalt des deutschen Arztes H. beschäftigt. Da der Arzt häufig von Hause abwesend war, um seine Krankenbesuche zu machen, hatte die Angeklagte Gelegenheit, ungestört das Rundfunkgerät einzuschalten und fremde Sender zu hören. Bei ihr fiel besonders erschwerend ins Gewicht, daß sie das Gehörte in großem Umfange auch weiterverbreitete und andere Polen veranlaßte, sich an dem Abhören des englischen Heizsenders zu beteiligen. So machten sich die Angeklagten Melerski, Mowinski und Obremski des gleichen Verbrechens schuldig. Den jugendlichen Mitangeklagten Pischkalski hatte man als Dolmetscher gewonnen, er mußte die in deutscher Sprache gesendeten Heiznachrichten ins Polnische übersetzen.

Es war von vornherein klar, daß die Angeklagten die härtesten Strafen treffen mußten. Lediglich bei den Eheleuten Mowinski, die offenbar nur einige Male aus Neugier sich zur Teilnahme an den Abhörveranstaltungen hatten verleiten lassen, sowie bei dem jugendlichen Pischkalski ließ das Sondergericht mildernde Umstände gelten. Das Verfahren gegen den letzten Angeklagten wurde dann auch abgetrennt und zuständigkeitshalber an das Jugendgericht überwiesen. Es wurden rechtskräftig verurteilt: Angeklagte Bernatowicz zum Tode, fünf Jahren Zuchthaus und lebenslänglicher Ehrverlust, der Angeklagte Obremski zu zehn Jahren Zuchthaus und zehnjährigem Ehrverlust, die Angeklagte Melerski zu acht Jahren Zuchthaus und acht Jahren Ehrverlust, die angeklagten Eheleute Mowinski zu je drei Jahren Zuchthaus und drei Jahren Ehrverlust.

der Stadt sind. Zwar bestehen auch im Generalgouvernement Ablieferungspflichten und Vermahlungsverbote. Eine Marktordnung im deutschen Sinne existiert aber nicht. Der polnischen Bevölkerung fehlt die Disziplin als eine grundsätzliche Voraussetzung für ihre Durchführung. Die Leistung der verarbeitenden Betriebe konnte infolge Verringerung der Belegschaften nicht in jedem Falle ganz gehalten werden. Infolge der guten Ernteaussichten, die sich auch auf das Obst erstrecken, wird aber wieder mit günstigeren Arbeitseinsatzverhältnissen und nach erfolgter Entlastung des Verkehrs ebenso wieder mit einer regelmäßigen Brenn- und Werkstoffversorgung dieser Betriebe gerechnet.

Durch die sich anbahnende Neuordnung im Osten wird aber auch die Wirtschaft des Generalgouvernements wahrscheinlich auf eine neue und vorteilhaftere Grundlage gestellt. In den früheren polnischen und zuletzt sowjetischen Gebieten beträgt die Besiedlungsdichte nur etwa 79 auf den Quadratkilometer gegenüber 140 im Generalgouvernement. Man könnte nun auch im Generalgouvernement und vornehmlich im Distrikt Krakau an eine Felderzusammenlegung und Ausgliederung nach dem weiteren Osten denken. Darüber kann jedoch heute noch nicht gesprochen werden. Es wird sich für die Sicherstellung der Ernährung in erster Linie darum handeln, die bestehenden großen Staatsgüter unter dem Einsatz zweckdienlicher moderner Maschinen und mit dem notwendigen Dünger so zu bearbeiten, daß die höchsten Erträge herausspringen. Wir müssen diese großen Staatsgüter vorerst auch deshalb in der Hand behalten, weil die Polen nicht das Verständnis für die Sicherstellung der allgemeinen Ernährung aufbringen. Die Erfassung des Getreides ist nach dem disziplinierten deutschen Vorgehen nicht durchzuführen und also auch keine Marktordnung aufzubauen. Wir haben aber nicht die Absicht, hinter jeden polnischen Bauernhof einen Polizisten zu stellen. Wenn infolgedessen weitgehend illegaler Handel mit seinen preislichen Folgen für die Polen getrieben wird, so ist das ein Nachteil, den die Polen auf sich nehmen müssen. Wir selbst aber werden durch die neu vorgesehenen Maßnahmen für den weiteren Osten die Voraussetzungen für eine Reservebildung und damit zugleich zur Ausschaltung des polnischen und jüdischen Schleichhandels schaffen.

176. *Left:* An article published in the *Danziger Vorposten* of February 22nd, 1941. Under the title: "Poles listening to enemy broadcasts," it announces that a Polish woman, Pelagia Bernatowicz, has been sentenced to death for listening to B.B.C. broadcasts, while others received 10 and 7 years' hard labor for complicity in the same offense (see page 100).

177. *Right:* Part of an article published in the *Breslauer Neueste Nachrichten* of July 15th, 1941, dealing with the Germans' difficulties in collecting the crops. The article concludes (line 10 from the bottom) with the interesting remark: "We have no intention of setting a policeman behind every peasant's hut."

Ein Pole

Die dritte Kompanie war in unerhört vornehme Quartiere gekommen. Ein ganz neues polnisches Sanatorium stand zur Verfügung. Nach den Anstrengungen der letzten Tage eine Wohltat. Allerdings, die neue Aufgabe war nicht leicht. Seit Tagen und Nächten beschossen versprengte polnische Abteilungen, verstärkt durch »Powstance«, Aufständische, durchziehende deutsche Truppen. In der letzten Nacht war ein deutsches Flugzeug von der Dachluke aus beschossen worden.

Streifen stellten fest, daß Waffen vorhanden sein müssen, die von der Bevölkerung versteckt gehalten werden. Die Aufständischen waren in den Wäldern der Masura. Die Goralendörfer ziehen sich bis knapp unter den 1300 m hohen Gebirgskamm. Mitten im Wald stehen vereinzelte Hütten, ausgezeichnete Verstecke für die Flüchtlinge. Die Bevölkerung leugnete grundsätzlich in jedem Fall. Stundenlange Verhöre, Streifen, Umfragen, Verhaftungen usw. waren notwendig, um nach und nach der Wahrheit auf die Spur zu kommen. Hatte man aber einmal einen der Halunken erwischt oder zu einem Geständnis gezwungen, dann zählte er meist seine ganzen Komplicen her, daß es manchmal zuviel wurde. Es war überhaupt bezeichnend, daß zuerst gelogen, dann geleugnet und zum Schluß denunziert wurde. Ausnahmen waren selten und von einer solchen soll hier die Rede sein.

Es war der »Dritten« endlich gelungen, den angeblichen Heckenschützen ausfindig zu machen. Ein junger Bursche, kaum zwanzig Jahre alt, ganz oben im Bergwald die letzte Hütte. Wieder wie gewöhnlich leugnen. Aber das erwartete Geständnis blieb aus. Alle Drohungen und auch Ohrfeigen vermochten den Kerl nicht zum Sprechen zu bringen. Die Lippen fest aufeinandergebissen, schwieg er hartnäckig. Seine Schwester, ebenso die ganze Familie benahm sich wie taubstumm.

Da platzte uns der Kragen, heraus mit dem Kerl, an die Hauswand gestellt, die ganze Familie auf die andere Seite. Sechs Männer laden und legen an. Da stürzt die Schwester vor und schreit, sie werde alles sagen, man möge ihn nicht erschießen. Das Maschinengewehr sei im Wald vergraben, sie kenne den Ort.

Da macht der junge Pole einen Satz wie ein Tiger und haut seiner Schwester ohne ein Wort ein paar saftige links und rechts herunter, dann läßt er sich ruhig ohne ein Wort abführen.

178. *Above:* German testimony to Polish patriotism. This is a page of a German propaganda pamphlet, *Sudeten S.A. in Polen (Adam Kraft Verlag, Karlsbad, und Leipzig).* Under the title "The Pole" we read that a certain company was engaged in the "no easy task of rounding up Polish forces, strengthened by "insurgents," which had been ambushing passing German troops. The command came to the conclusion that the civilian population must be concealing weapons. But no arrests, examinations, nor any other method succeeded in forcing any of the Polish villagers to "tell the truth." Finally a young peasant, barely twenty years old, was arrested in his hut, which was situated high in the mountain forests.

"As usual," the story goes on, "he started to lie. No threats or buffetings could bring him to speak. His lips pressed together, he remained obstinately silent. His sister and all the family were also dumb. Then we seized him by the neck and put him up against the wall outside, while the whole family was brought out to watch. Six men loaded and took aim. At that the sister dashed forward and cried that she would tell everything, if he were not shot. The machine-guns were buried in the forest, she knew the spot. Then the young Pole made a spring like a tiger and silently gave his sister a couple of hefty whacks, then quietly allowed himself to be led away, without saying a word."

„Jestem Polakiem"

Die Volkstumsfrage in den Ostgebieten.

Posen, Anfang August.

Eine Kolonne des Reichsarbeitsdienstes war in ein Dorf des Warthegaues einmarschiert. Wo Soldaten oder Männer des Reichsarbeitsdienstes erscheinen, da ist immer die Jugend zu finden. So war auch diese Abteilung von einer Schar von Jungen umringt, die mit großer Anteilnahme den Uebungen folgten. Nur einer, schlank gewachsen, mit blondem Schopfe und blauen Augen, das Bild eines deutschen Knaben, stand schüchtern abseits. Während der Ruhepause wollte sich der Abteilungsführer seiner annehmen und fragte ihn nach dem Namen. „Jestem polakiem" („Ich bin Pole") lautete die überraschende Antwort. Das deutsche Aussehen des Jungen hatte

179. A photograph of a news paragraph in the *Frankfurter Zeitung* of August 12th, 1941. A column of German Labour Service men in the Province of Poznania were surrounded by the usual crowd of youngsters, but one lad, blue-eyed, fair-haired, "typically German," hung back. The commander asked him in German: "And what is your name?" and received the reply in Polish: "I am a Pole." Apparently the German paper regards it as astonishing that a Polish lad should be so proud of his nationality.

penalties, will be imposed on anyone who, in order to secure for himself or another part of the property, takes it upon himself to withdraw a sequestrated item of property from the Eastern Chief Trustee Office, its branch Trustee Offices, or its agents or trustees, or in some other manner to frustrate, circumvent or prejudice the effect of the sequestration.

(2) In serious cases the penalty will be penal servitude. If the culprit acts from motives of resistance to the Polish New Order, or if the case is particularly serious for some other reason, the death penalty shall be imposed.

Decree Concerning the Ownership of the Property of the Former Polish State.

Dated September 24, 1940

Section 1

The property sequestrated in accordance with Par. 1, Section 1, of the Decree relating to the sequestration of the property of the former Polish State in the "Government General," dated November 15, 1939 (*Verordnungsblatt GGP*, p. 37), becomes the property of the "Government General." This does not establish a legal succession of the "Government General."

LABOUR

Decree Concerning the Introduction of Compulsory Labour for the Polish Population of the "Government General."

Dated October 26, 1939

Section 1

(1) All Polish inhabitants of the "Government General" between the ages of 18 and 60 years are subject to compulsory public labour with immediate effect.

(2) A special decree will be issued with regard to Jews.

Section 3

Compulsory public labour comprises, in particular, work in agricultural concerns, the building and maintenance of public buildings, the construction of roads, waterways and railways, the regulation of rivers and land work.

Section 4

(1) The payment of persons subject to compulsory labour shall be effected at rates that may appear to be fair.

(2) The welfare of persons subject to compulsory labour and their families shall be secured as far as possible.

Section 5

The regulations required for the execution of the present Decree shall be issued by the Director of the Department of Labour in the office of the "Government General."

Warsaw, October 28, 1939.

Decree Concerning the Fixing of Conditions of Labour and Protection of Labour in the "Government General."

Dated October 31, 1939

(Extract)

Section 1

As regards regulation of conditions of labour and protection of labour the existing provisions shall remain in force, unless otherwise provided below.

Section 2

(1) The collective agreements concerning workers and employees which were in force on August 31, 1939, shall for the present remain valid and are legally binding upon all concerned. Deviations from wages and salaries according to the tariffs and other labour conditions are not permissible without written consent from the District Prefect. If alterations have already been made before the entry into force of the present Decree, these shall be withdrawn, unless retrospective consent is given.

(2) If there were no collective agreements in force on August 31, 1939, then the actual wages and salaries paid on that date shall be continued.

Section 3

(1) The District Prefect may regulate the conditions of labour for individual concerns or groups of concerns by ordering tariffs.

Section 8

The prescriptions required for the execution and complementation of the present Decree shall be issued by the head of the Labour Department in the office of the Governor-General.

Decree Concerning the Extension of Compulsory Labour for the Population of the "Government General."

Dated December 14, 1939

(Extract)

Section 1

The District Prefects are authorised to extend the compulsory labour for the Polish inhabitants of the "Government General" to juveniles between the ages of 14 and 18 years. Juveniles are to be worked according to their capacity.
Cracow, December 14, 1939.

JEWS

Decree Concerning the Introduction of Compulsory Labour for the Jewish Population of the "Government General."

Dated October 26, 1939

Section 1

Compulsory labour for the Jews domiciled in the "Government General" shall be introduced with immediate effect. The Jews shall for this purpose be formed into forced labour groups.

Section 2

The prescriptions required for the execution of the present Decree shall be issued by the higher SS and police leader. He may define territories east of the Vistula in which the execution of the present Decree shall be waived.

Warsaw, October 26, 1939.

The Governor-General
for the Occupied Polish Territories
Frank

Decree Concerning Distinguishing Marks for Jews and Jewesses in the "Government General."

Dated November 23, 1939

Section 1

All Jews and Jewesses residing in the "Government General" and aged more than 10 years, must from December 1, 1939, wear on the right sleeve of their clothes and over-clothes a white strip at least 10 cm. wide with a Shield of David thereon.

Section 2

Jews and Jewesses must themselves obtain this armlet and provide it with the corresponding mark.

Section 3

(1) Infractions shall be punished with imprisonment and a fine, up to an unlimited amount, or with either of these penalties.

(2) The special courts are competent to judge.

Section 4

The necessary executive orders shall be issued by the head of the department for internal administration in the office of the Governor-General.

Cracow, November 23, 1939.

The Governor-General
for the Occupied Polish Territories
Frank

Decree Concerning the Definition of the Term "Jew" in the "Government General."

Dated July 24, 1940

By virtue of Par. 1, Section 5 of the Decree of the Führer and Reich Chancellor relating to the administration of the occupied Polish territories, dated October 12, 1939 *(Reichsgesetzblatt* I, p. 2077), I decree:

Section 1

Where the term "Jew" is employed in the legislative and administrative regulations of the "Government General," it shall be interpreted to mean:

(1) Anyone who is or is regarded as a Jew under the legislative regulations of the Reich.
(2) Anyone who, being a former Polish citizen or Stateless, is or is regarded as a Jew according to Section 2 of the present Decree.

Section 2

(1) Anyone who is descended from at least three racially entirely Jewish grandparents, is a Jew.
(2) Anyone who is descended from two racially entirely Jewish grandparents is regarded as a Jew,

(*a*) if belonging to the Jewish religious community on September 1, 1939, or accepted thereinto after that date;
(*b*) if married to a Jewish spouse when the present Decree comes into force, or has married one since;
(*c*) if born from extra-marital intercourse with a Jew in the sense of Par. 1, and born after May 31, 1941.

(3) A grandparent is regarded as entirely Jewish if he or she belonged to the Jewish religious community.

Section 3

(1) Where the term "Jewish extraction" is employed in the legislative and administrative regulations of the "Government General," it shall be interpreted to mean:

(*a*) anyone who is of Jewish extraction according to the legislative regulations of the Reich;
(*b*) anyone who, being a former Polish citizen or Stateless, is descended from one or two racially entirely Jewish grandparents, unless regarded as a Jew according to Par. 2, Section 2.

(2) The provision of Par. 3, Section 2 applies accordingly.

Section 4

(1) A concern shall be regarded as Jewish if the proprietor is a Jew in the sense of Section 1.

(2) The concern of a private company shall be regarded as Jewish if one or more of the personally liable partners are Jews.

(3) The concern of a legal entity shall be regarded as Jewish:

(*a*) if one or more of the persons entitled to its legal representation, or if one or more of the members of the board are Jews;

(*b*) if Jews participate decisively with capital or voting rights. Decisive participation with capital is present if more than one quarter of the capital is held by Jews; decisive participation with voting rights is present if the votes of the Jews reach one half of the total votes.

(4) A concern shall also be regarded as Jewish if it is in fact under dominant Jewish influence.

(5) The provisions of Pars. 1 to 4 apply correspondingly to societies, foundations, institutions and other undertakings.

Section 5

Legislative and administrative regulations relating to Jews extend to persons of Jewish extraction only if this is specially mentioned.

APPENDIX IV

Mr. Mikołajczyk, Polish Minister of Home Affairs, reports on German atrocities in Poland

At the press conference on German terror in Poland held at the British Ministry of Information with Brendan Bracken, the British Minister of Information, presiding, the following report was submitted by the Polish Minister of Home Affairs Mikołajczyk:

New Wave of Terror

In the last three months, particularly after Himmler's visit to Poland at the beginning of March, the Gestapo intensified the terror very severely. Their efforts are directed towards tracking down and exterminating all signs of Polish patriotic activities for freedom. Throughout the country, particularly in Poznań and Warsaw, there is a ceaseless wave of political arrests and hardly anybody arrested is being released. Most of the victims are kept in permanent penal confinement by the Gestapo in ordinary prisons or concentration camps, many of them, particularly in Western Poland and Pomerania are executed by the Gestapo shortly after arrest.

Tortures

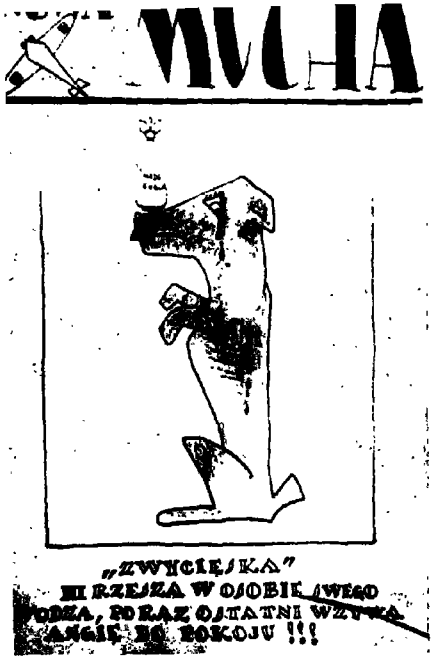
During the last months there has been a great increase in the application of third-degree cross examinations of the arrested by the Gestapo. Beating and torture of prisoners is so intense that more and more cases of death occur during cross examination. The Gestapo apply not only the most terrible beatings, but also most ingenious sadistic tortures such as tearing out nails, hanging the victims by their feet, punching in the stomach, sticking most sensitive parts of the body, and kicking with heavy boots so that pieces of clothes are driven into the flesh. Most of the victims return from the torture chamber to their cells in a terrible state of exhaustion, which hastens their death in prisons or concentration camps. The Gestapo in Poznań and Warsaw are specially marked out for their cruelty. Torture of persons under examination always aims at extraction of personal information concerning secret organization so that the next Gestapo raid may more easily take up fresh movements of patriotic freedom, and fresh people. The state of things in this sphere is so severe and threatening that all possible means should be taken to bring even partial relief to mitigate the situation.

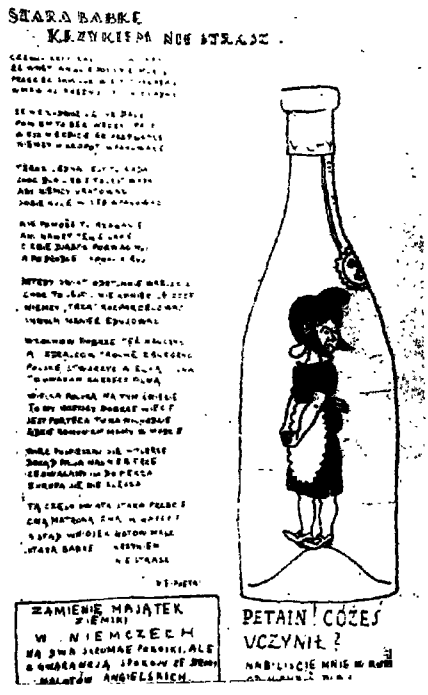
News has been received of increased terror in Upper Silesia. On the gallows in eighteen Silesian towns many are hanged. In Dombrowa, Szurley, Bendzin, and Sosnowiec, the Gestapo hanged the victims publicly on the gallows and trees, and the school children of the community were driven to witness these crimes.

In the Oswięcim concentration camp the number of prisoners there has risen to 8,000 in the course of three months. In March, German executioner Governor Fischer posted a proclamation on the walls of Warsaw in which he ordered one hundred Poles to be shot for killing one German and wounding another one. At the same time numerous arrests of intellectual classes took place in Warsaw, Cracow, Lublin, Poznań as well as the country districts. From Pawiak prison alone on April 17, 475 persons were deported to Oswięcim concentration camp of whom 188 were shot in May. This terror extends to the eastern district as far as Wilno affecting particularly the clergy with Archbishop Jalbrzykowski at the head, and the Jews. In Lwów 22 University professors were deported a year ago and all traces of them have been lost. Mass arrests concern especially Polish Reserve Officers, Polish peasants for not delivering the quota of agricultural produce demanded by the Germans, or Polish railwaymen and workers accused of sabotage in their work. The existence of twenty-three concentration camps where Poles are confined is known to us: Belżec, Buchenwald, Ciechanów, Dachau, Dobrzyń, Dyle, Działdowo, Dziesiąta, Flossenburg, Grossrosen, Grudziądz, Hamburg, Hohenbrueck, Mathausen, Nasielsk, Oranienburg, Oswięcim, Płonsk, Ravensbrueck, Sierpc, Studhoff, Trawniki, and Tremblinka. For killing two Germans by a Pole on March 17, there was a public execution of a hundred Poles, among whom there were four women, carried out in Zgierz near Lodz on March 20 before the eyes of 7,000 people. The fallen bodies were beaten with revolvers until dead. This execution followed the public announcement that *before* ten Poles were shot for one German, and *now* the rate was fifty for one. On March 18 in the Dziesiąta concentration camp near Lublin where there were 1,150 Soviet prisoners, 950 of them were killed; 140 Polish political prisoners out of the 800 imprisoned were shot. Among them was a number of peasants imprisoned for delivering insufficient quotas of agricultural produce. In Zwoleń, near Radom, 380 persons were shot before the eyes of their families, and in Wacławowo nearby 160 were shot for killing one German, and in Janowiec near Kozienice 210 persons were shot for killing two Germans. So we have fifty Poles shot in Zgierz, 100 in Warsaw, 105 in Janowiec, 400 near Lublin, and 540 near Radom—in each case for one German killed. In Bochnia eighteen persons deported from Cracow were shot, in Łancut thirty, and near Hrubieszów twenty peasants were shot for sheltering Russian prisoners of war. In Rudka Kijańska, near Lubartów, 214 persons were murdered in one village. In this case the Germans used hand grenades as well as machine guns. In Poznań there are on the average 200 execu-



181. More of the secret newspaper issued in Poland. The titles nclude: "Poland Lives," "The Eaglet" a journal for youth), "Sword and Plough," "Struggle Goes On," "The Road to Freedom," "We Figl for Truth and Poland," "The Tribune of the Peoples," "Reveille





182. *Above:* The front page of an illegal humorous paper. The caption beneath the picture reads: "The 'victorious' IIIrd Reich in the person of its leader for the last time calls on England to make peace."

183. *Below:* A cutting from the same illegal humorous journal. The words under the picture of Marianne in the bottle read: "Petain, what have you done? You've put me in the bottle" (the Polish equivalent of: "You've led me up the garden").

tions in the citadel monthly. Mass murders occurred in Sulmierzyce, Kalisz, Łask, Szczepanów and Radomsko. In all places throughout the length and breadth of Poland there are executions, murder, and terror.

Massacre of the Jews

The Jewish situation is still worse. That of the ghetto in Warsaw is already well known, where hunger, death, sickness, are systematically exterminating the Jewish population. In Lublin and the vicinity on the night of March 23 and 24, the Jewish population was simply driven out of their homes, and the sick and the infirm were killed on the spot. In the Jewish orphanage 108 children from the age of two to nine were taken outside the town together with their nurses and murdered. Altogether that night, 2,500 people were massacred and the remaining 2,600 Jews in Lublin were removed to the concentration camps of Belżec, and Trawniki. Eight thousand people were deported from Iżbica Kujawska to an unknown destination. In Belżec and Trawniki murder is carried out by means of poison gas. Mass murders occurred on such a large scale at Rawa Ruska and Biłgoraj that Jewish communities have ceased to exist. In Wawalnica, near Kazimierz, on March 22 the Gestapo shot 120 Jews in the marketplace and an unknown number of Jews was led out of town and slaughtered. On March 30 Jews were driven from Opol to Nałeczow. Three hundred and fifty were killed on the way and the rest were put into freight trucks which were sealed and deported to an unknown destination. In Mielec about 1,300 Jews were slaughtered on March 9; in Mir 2,000 Jews were killed; in Nowogródek, 2,500; in Wołożyn, 1,800; in Kajdanów 4,000 were killed. Thirty thousand Jews from Hamburg were deported to Mińsk where they were all murdered. Jews slaughtered in Lwów amount to 30,000; in Wilno to 60,000, in Stanisławów 15,000, in Tarnopol 5,000, Złoczów 2,000, and Brzeżany 4,000. Reports have been received that Jews have been murdered in Tarnów, Radom, Zborów, Kołomyja, Sambor, Stryj, Drohobycz, Zbaraż, Brody, Przemyśl, Koło and Dąb. They are forced to dig their own graves and then are mown down with machine guns and hand grenades, and are poisoned with gas. These are methods daily applied to annihilate the Jewish population. In Lwów the Jewish Council had to provide victims themselves.

Grim Statistics

The number of Poles executed, murdered, and tortured to death during nearly three years of German occupation amounts today to 200,000—and the number of massacred Jews exceeds 200,000. Therefore when considering that from the beginning of the war up to date about 400,000 Polish citizens, Poles and Jews, have been killed, 1,500,000 Poles deported to forced labor in Germany, 200,000 Poles are war

prisoners in Germany, 150,000 Poles were killed in the September campaign, 170,000 have been recruited by force to Germany from the incorporated area, we see that 2,420,000 Polish citizens are lost to Poland at the present time, not counting the Polish citizens who found themselves involuntarily in Soviet Russia. This picture takes on a more dreary color when we recall the number of people—about 1,500,000—removed from western Poland, the territory incorporated from the Reich, into the Government General and the losses resulting from fall of birth rate and the increase of death rate by infectious diseases. Figures for Warsaw give an idea of what the situation is:

Births:	from January to June, *1939*	Christians	7.7%
		Jews	10.1%
"	from January to June, *1941*	Christians	6.4%
		Jews	3.8%
Deaths:	from January to June, *1939*	Christians	5.9%
		Jews	5.0%
"	from January to June, *1941*	Christians	9.6%
		Jews	24.3%

There were 131 cases of typhus in Warsaw in 1939. In 1940 there were 1,949 cases and in the first eight months of 1941, 5,931 cases. Losses through fall of births and increase of deaths by the spread of infectious diseases among persons physically exhausted by German exploitation of their physical strength and undernourishment cannot be estimated in figures, but, related to the war and later results, these figures may show themselves even more terrible than loss of life caused by massacre and terror. The Germans in relation to Poland are applying the policy of clearing a *Lebensraum* for themselves by systematic extermination of the whole population living in those territories, wiping out all traces of Polish life and culture. The people of Poland think that the reaction to the unexampled tortures carried out on them is too weak as much on the part of the Pope and the Allies. They demand that similar treatment should be applied to Germans in the United States or that, at least, some tens of thousands of them should be imprisoned in concentration camps and regarded as hostages. The threat of a tribunal and an inexorable application of reprisals in the future is of no help in the present situation.

Appeal of Underground Poland

The Polish Government in London received an appeal from one of the most trustworthy leaders of the Polish underground movement. His appeal reads as follows:

For more than two and a half years, the Germans have been carrying out a systematic plan prepared years beforehand to exterminate the Polish nation, which they consider as a natural obstacle to their centuries long *Drang nach Osten*. The fury of their wrath reached such a pitch during the past few weeks that it threatens the Polish intellectual classes with complete annihilation, and the whole nation with such a loss of strength that after the war we may not be able to deal with the tasks awaiting us. From various parts of Poland alarming news confirms that the Teutonic furor has reached a murderous paroxysm and is sowing mass murder and fire among innocent Polish people.

For instance:

1) For delay in delivering agricultural quotas very often exceeding all possibility of fulfillment, the penalty is torture, dispossession, forced labor and concentration camps, equivalent to a death sentence. Recently in Lublin the German have gone to the length of burning down whole farms together with the family locked up in the building by the Germans. Those who try to escape are shot down.

2) If a German is attacked, if shelter or help is given to escaping Russian prisoners and guerrillas, if communications are damaged by saboteurs, hundreds of innocent Polish people living in the neighborhood are executed immediately in reprisal.

3) The discovery of secret publication or any kind of signs of an underground movement for freedom is followed by torture and death sentences or long terms in concentration camps, equivalent to a death sentence with prolonged tortures.

4) Discovery of trading articles of daily use is punished by forced labor, concentration camps, and death sentences.

5) For any kind of patriotic gestures or criticism of the occupants, the offender is sent to a concentration camp.

As evidence for these "crimes" the Germans have nothing more than denunciations resulting from personal spite. This terror and wave of murder has engulfed the whole of Poland, although only fragments of news of German barbarism get through to the civilized world. It has gone so far that there is not one Polish family which does not mourn some dear one, murdered or tortured in a concentration camp. In these conditions the protection of human life in Poland assumes a fundamental meaning for her future, and must be the main subject of concern to our Government.

There is therefore an urgent and definite necessity of

1) awakening the consciousness of the whole civilized world against the German barbarians, and of
2) applying the most severe reprisals permitted by international laws. This should be preceded by a sharp diplomatic note to the Government General and a warning proclamation to the

German nation. Both the note and the proclamation should be published in the languages of all civilized nations.

Poland Adds to Charges

Mr. Mikołajczyk, Polish Minister of Interior, addressing the press at the British Ministry of Information said:

You have before you a short resumé I made in the Polish National Council as Minister responsible for informing the Polish Government on the situation in Poland. You will certainly be struck by the number of Polish citizens who have been shot or murdered in other ways which amounts to more than 400,000. It is almost certain that this figure in reality is still higher, but I restrict myself to those cases proved beyond all doubt. A year ago the figure was 80,000; later it rose to 100,000; then it jumped to 140,000 and in the last few months it has reached the total of 400,000 Poles and Jews killed.

There are two reasons for the appalling increase: the first is the tremendous increase in terroristic methods applied to Poles, the second is the beginning of a wholesale extermination of Jews. The tide of German terror rises usually either as a prelude to a military offensive or, in some cases, of mounting resistance that bursts out violently. In Poland both reasons played their part. But there is still another reason. The Polish territory separates Germany from the fighting zone of the eastern front, therefore the Germans are particularly concerned to keep down the Poles. Yet, the foremost reason for the methods applied by the Germans in Poland is that they aim to exterminate the whole Polish population so as to make it possible to include the whole territory into their *Lebensraum* as land free of any traces of Polish life and Polish culture. This explains the outstanding ferocity of German terror in Poland which, coupled with an unusually destructive economic, social and political system, they believe will be the best means of wiping out all traces of Poland. The Germans were strengthened in their resolve by the hopeless failure of their attempt to win over the Poles in 1939 and by the refusal of the Poles to a joint anti-Soviet crusade in 1941, both of which proved beyond any doubt that there is no possibility of either breaking or demoralizing Poland. It may seem to be impossible to exterminate a nation of 35,000,000, but the figure of over 2,500,000 who disappeared from Poland since 1939, including the 550,000 killed, proves that it is not. That does not take into account the losses inflicted upon our nation by the disastrous decrease of birth-rate, the increase of mortality through epidemics and systematic starvation all of which are the "blessings of Hitler's New Order." This is why my country appeals most urgently to our Government and all the Allied Governments—first, for opening a second front in order to bring about a quicker defeat to Germany, and secondly, to begin with-



184. Days of blood and glory. On a wall in Warsaw is a placard calling upon the people of Warsaw to defend their capital to the last against the invader. Somehow, it was left by the Gestapo. It may be still there, but no posters will be needed to call the people of Warsaw to arms when the day of retribution dawns.

WOJSKO i NIEPODLEGŁOŚĆ

5 GRUDZIEŃ 1940 ROKU № 5

WINSTON CHURCHILL WŚRÓD POLSKICH ŻOŁNIERZY

Churchill w towarzystwie generała Sikorskiego odbył przegląd oddziałów polskich w Szkocji. Witał żołnierzy naszych po polsku słowem Cześć", zachwycał się ich postawą, powtarzając co chwila „Magnificent" (wspaniale).



W rozmowie z generałem Sikorskim Churchill oświadczył, że zdecydowana postawa i walka Polaków prowadzenia dalszej walki po katastrofie Francji, wywarły wielki wpływ na ostateczne stanowisko rządu angielskiego. Od tych wtedy rozmowy gen. Sikorskiego wiadomo, że stanęli wkrótce po



ektórymi ministrami angielskimi przezwyciężyły ich wahania, premiera, który stale był zdecydowany walczyć aż do zwycięstwa. Podobnie niezłomna postawa narodu polskiego, bohaterstwo polskich lotników i marynarzy wpłynęły na opinię angielską, wzmacniając determinację i odporność społeczeństwa angielskiego.

Duma narodowa angielska nie mogłaby znieść tego, aby Polacy wykazali więcej hartu i męstwa, niż Brytyjczycy. Ziarno polskiego patriotyzmu, ofiarności i odwagi padło na pierwszorzędną glebę.

Na zdjęciach obok Churchilla generał Wład. Sikorski.

Wszystkim naszym Współpracownikom i Czytelnikom życzymy z serca doczekania wesołych Świąt i lepszego Nowego Roku.

Redakcja.

185. The title page of the secret newspaper *Wojsko i Niepodleglosc* (Army and Independence) reproducing a photograph of Mr. Churchill and General Sikorski inspecting the Polish troops in Scotland.



186. A standard, secretly made by women of Vilno for a wing of the Polish Air Force, and smuggled out of occupied Poland by a young Polish woman, being presented to the Air Force by General Sikorski in the presence of Air Marshal Sir Charles Portal (see next page).



187. Polish troops presenting arms to the Vilno Standard. Made by people under the foreign yoke for the men who are fighting to free Poland from enslavement, the standard with its slogan, "Love Demands Sacrifice," symbolizes the moral unity of Poles in their fight for freedom.

out delay retaliation against the German nation, a nation understanding only the language of immediate retribution for crimes. There may be two further motives for the German atrocities, the first of which is fear. Fear causes them to distribute arms among the German civilians in Poland and assures them at the same time with complete immunity. Secondly there is the conviction that the *Blitzkrieg* has failed and it is necessary therefore to drag the masses of German people into the common responsibility for the crime so as to strengthen their resolve to fight to the last, out of pure fear of just retribution. I should like to draw your attention to two more details: the first is that lack of manpower that compels Germans to force Poles in the territory illegally "incorporated" into the Reich, into active military service; secondly, that they are doing so even in the so called Government General by deporting Poles into Germany proper and distributing them later in small groups among German units bound for the fighting zones.

Persecution of Catholics

Mgr. Kaczyński, on behalf of the Catholics in Poland, said:

Wounds inflicted on religion in Poland are indescribably terrible. Recent communications from the Vatican and the Swedish Bishop Eric Muller of Stockholm paint a tragic picture of the Church in Nazi-occupied Poland. According to this news, seven Polish dioceses have been completely liquidated: Poznań, Gniezno, Włocławek, Płock, Pelplin, Łódź, Katowice. Many other dioceses have been partially liquidated. Seven bishops were deported, ninety per cent of the clergy have been imprisoned or exiled. A large number of priests have been executed by the Gestapo; churches are closed and many millions of Catholics are entirely without the sacraments and Mass in the country where more than seventy per cent of the people are Catholics. The following bishops are now in Nazi concentration camps: The Archbishop of Wilno Jałbrzykowski, the Bishop of Lublin Fulman, the Bishop of Łódź Jasiński, the Bishop of Płock Wetmański, the Bishop of Włocławek Kozal, the Auxiliary Bishop of Lublin Góral and the Auxiliary Bishop of Łódź Tomaczek.

In the archdioceses of Poznań and Gniezno before September 1939 there were 828 priests of these 86 have been murdered by the Gestapo without trial or any evidence of guilt, 451 have been arrested and sent to concentration camps while others have been deported to the Government General. Now only 34 priests are left in these two dioceses for a Polish population of about two million. In Poznań with a population of more than 200,000 there were thirty churches and 47 chapels. Now there are only two churches open for the Poles. In Łódź for a Polish population of 700,000 only four churches are now open.

Since the beginning of the war 2,700 priests have been arrested and at present there are about 1,200 priests in concentration camps.

The above is sufficient to show the difficulties the Church in Poland is up against, and there is no hope for immediate improvement.

Massacre of the Jews

Mr. Zygielbojm, representing the Jews, said:

I realize that facts you have from Minister Mikołajczyk's report are so horrifying that one may ask if human beings can be degraded to such brutality. Therefore, I want first to make this point clear: I was in Warsaw during the first six months of German occupation. I wore the yellow badge all Jews are forced to wear. I myself lived in the ghetto when it was first started, when the Germans expelled tens of thousands of Jews from their Warsaw homes and beat and robbed them of all their possessions. I saw with my own eyes hundreds of acts of cruelty and murders which made my blood curdle. I have been more than once a victim of those cruelties. Now in reading names of towns where massacres are going on I can see not only the faces of hundreds of friends brutally murdered but also the faces of the Nazi henchmen, the Gestapo, and SS doing their job with a cruel smile. Therefore I know that every word of the report is true. I, a member of the Jewish community council of Warsaw, under the control of the Gestapo had a great deal to do with hundreds of cruel Gestapo orders, as for instance to deliver ten thousand Jews to forced labor or to be shot for imaginary crimes under the principle of collective responsibility. Often, my friend, I myself had to appeal against the mean demands of the Germans to deliver authors of secret patriotic pamphlets under the threat of shooting hundreds of hostages. I had to take care of the deportation of thousands of Jewish victims from the incorporated territories as well as families of murdered Jews. I heard Greiser's official New Year 1940 message declaring that while foreseeing for Poles only a role of German slaves he could see no part for Jews in human society. Jews must be wiped from the face of the earth. The plan is now being actually carried out. Minister Mikołajczyk in his report gives a number of towns where massacres of men, women and children have taken place. In many of these towns not a single Jew is alive. Germans have slaughtered the population by hand grenades, machine-guns and gas. We possess detailed description of how thousands have been poisoned by gas. According to reports more than forty thousand were killed thus. The nightmare still continues in Poland. The exact number of murdered Jews cannot be given yet. Reports received at various times total to many hundreds thousands. Assuming that German occupants are also using starvation as a means for the extermination of Jews in Poland we must accept

the estimated figure of 700,000 mentioned in one report. In the ghetto of Warsaw alone 50,000 died of starvation in 1941. The deathrate now is 6,000 a month. Undoubtedly the monstrous plan to exterminate all Jews is being carried out in Poland. Actually all Polish Jews live in closed ghettos like in prisons awaiting execution. The atmosphere and the feeling of the people may be imagined from a letter from some friends in Poland. This was written by a Jewess from Żychlin, a small town where all the Jews were gassed. "My dear sister. My hands tremble so that I cannot write. Our minutes are numbered. The Lord knows whether we will see each other again. I write and weep. My children despair, they want to live so. We all bless you. If you do not get more letters you will know that we are no longer alive." Now she and her children are dead. Thousands of similar letters are circulating in Polish ghettos. Mass slaughter of Jews is only a part of the plan to exterminate the whole Polish nation so as to make living space for the Germans. May I tell the amazing fact that even under these terrifying conditions of the ghettos, the people do not lose human dignity. According to an exact report recently received, I can declare, that even in the ghettos the fight is still going on by contact with the movement outside the walls. The whole Polish nation is suffering hell. Nevertheless, the Poles still fight on. I believe our duty and that of all the free countries is to do everything possible to help them before it is too late or the Germans will exterminate the whole nation.

POLAND FIGHTS ON

Poland Fights On

Ever since the outbreak of the war in September, 1939, Germany has been standing before the bar of world opinion, on trial for her many crimes. Continually more and more evidence and proofs of her guilt are being accumulated. This book provides a basis for bringing the most serious indictment of a nation that has ever been made during the history of humanity. The facts it contains are so monstrous that they might seem like the delusions of a morbid imagination. Yet they only partly reveal the hell into which the German invaders have turned Poland.

The Germans' intentions in regard to Poland go far beyond that of annexing its lands and exploiting its resources: the aim of the German policy is to destroy the Polish nation as an independent political and cultural unit, and even more, to destroy its biological force.

To achieve this aim all methods, however cruel, and all weapons, however inhuman, are permissible to Germany:

The illegal incorporation of the Western provinces of Poland with the Reich; the transfer of over one and a half million men, women and children from these illegally annexed Polish territories to the overpopulated areas of the so-called Government General; a terror and oppression, unparalleled in history; wholesale expropriation and ruthless exploitation; religious persecution and systematic destruction of culture; a struggle against age-old national traditions; the humiliation of the Poles and persecution of the Jews, driven into mediaeval ghettos; the ruin and desolation of a once happy country and misery of a gallant nation, condemned to slavery.

Such are the main features of the German New Order in Poland.

The Germans hope in this way to murder one of the great European nations, a nation which for a thousand years has been a bastion of Western and Christian civilization.

In German plans, all that remains of the Polish nation after its intellectual classes have been crushed, its numbers have been greatly reduced, its arts and cultural treasures have been plun-

dered, and the entire country devastated, is to be reduced to a German colony.

The Polish nation is passing through the most grievous moments of its history.

But this nation has not been broken.

The heroism of the Polish soldiers and civilian population was revealed in all its greatness during the September, 1939, campaign, in the resistance at each sector of the front stretching over 1,000 miles, and particularly in the great battle of Kutno, in the defense of Westerplatte, Hel, Modlin, Lwów, and four weeks' defense of the capital, Warsaw. The course of the later military campaigns has proved by comparison how determined, devoted and obstinate was the struggle which Poland waged in the autumn of 1939, when she fought alone. Only in the light of later events was Poland's military contribution to the Allied cause fully appreciated abroad.

Poland's active part in the common struggle did not come to an end with the close of the Polish campaign. Tens of thousands of Polish soldiers overcame all kinds of obstacles and made incredible journeys in order to get to France. To France also the President of Poland and the Polish Government transferred their seat, while a new picked Polish army came into being there. Soon afterwards elements of that army had the opportunity to distinguish themselves in battles at Narvik in Norway, and later in the battle of France.

After the French catastrophe a considerable part of the Polish army succeeded in getting to Great Britain, and the Polish authorities also transferred their seat to this country. Since then the Polish air force has taken active part in repulsing the German attacks on Great Britain, and also in offensive action, bringing down over 350 machines since its first arrival in this country. The Polish navy has played its role at the side of its great British allies. The Polish land forces occupy an important sector of the Scottish coast committed to them for defense. At the same time a separate military unit, the Highland Brigade, has been formed in the Near East from soldiers who succeeded in making their way there, and this unit also is entrusted with important tasks. Polish military camps are being organized in Canada, and numerous volunteers from all the Western hemisphere are flocking into the camps. And now, after the outbreak of the German-Russian war, a new Polish army is being formed in Soviet Russia.

While the Polish troops were fighting or preparing to fight on alien soil against the German enemy, at home, in land oppressed by the most brutal occupation ever known in history, the Polish nation took up a different, underground struggle against the occupants, and is carrying on that struggle incessantly.

This is witnessed to by the secret Polish journals, which are widely distributed all over Poland, both in the so-called Government General and in the Polish areas illegally incorporated with the Reich. Printed by underground presses, or run off on hectographs, or even written by hand, they circulate incessantly throughout the country, strengthening the will to struggle and the faith in final victory over the enemy. Among the forty or so periodicals of which the reader will find some photographs in this part of our book, there are even secret humorous journals, which jeer at the German victories and ridicule the German administration and the demi-God of the German nation: Hitler.

From these publications we quote a number of short articles and passages which reveal the inflexible will to resist which characterizes the Polish nation after two years of German occupation.

No place for compromise:

"Any one who regards himself as a Pole and wants to be able to carry his head high in the future Poland must to-day take direct part in the fight against the occupation. There is no place among us for any kind of compromise.

"Our collective life has already created a number of definite standards observed by every nationally conscious citizen:

1. One may not voluntarily perform any services for the occupants, nor may officials be too zealous, nor industrialists and merchants too complacent, nor the ordinary citizen affable and ready to serve even by, for instance, the voluntary and friendly communication of information as to road directions. After all, one can always fail to understand a German who asks something, one can settle an inevitable arrangement in a purely official fashion and can make every occupant feel that abyss of hatred which divides us from him.

2. No one may visit the cinema. On every ticket there is a tax on behalf of the German military fund, a fund for the destruction of our freedom and that of other nations.

3. We must avoid visiting casinos. Idle gaming is not seemly

when the occupants are murdering our motherland and torturing hundreds of thousands of our brothers and sisters in concentration camps and prisons.

4. We must also restrict as much as possible the purchase and consumption of all articles which bring profit to the occupants; their newspapers, their vodka and tobacco should be permanently boycotted.

5. It is our duty wherever possible, even in the least important sphere, when fulfilling German orders or when we get any chance opportunity, to do the invaders an injury.

These are the standards compulsory on all."

Honorable silence:

"Among the persecutions and devastation which every passing day brings us, among the material cares, among the human pettiness and meanness, we frequently fail to descry the great and fine phenomena which accompany our life in enslavement. To-day we wish to pay tribute to Polish literature and its workers. Although for eighteen months now need and unemployment have reigned universally in the literary world, although the reptile weeklies and monthlies entice and tempt them, although they are threatened with registration for forced labour, not one of the Polish writers, whether man or woman, has broken his honourable silence."

Passive resistance increasing:

"On the basis of several documents drawn from German sources, we can affirm that there is an increase in the Polish passive resistance in the 'Government General.' The local German authorities are reporting great difficulties in the enrolment of workers to go to the Reich, as well as deliberate go-slow movements and delays in the work of those employed on public works in the 'Government General,' the complete refusal of villages to comply with the German regulations, a growth of the secret slaughter of cattle, great difficulties in extracting food and other quotas, reluctance of officials to take the new oath of allegiance, etc. A particularly noteworthy document is the German Criminal Investigation Department Journal for the Government General. For instance, the number issued on March 1 last, published in book form (Year Two, No. 3), contains a list of some 9,000 Poles wanted by the police authorities, some 8,000 of them being runa-

ways from work in the Reich (civilians and prisoners of war). These and similar reports are a good testimony to the sound instincts of the Polish nation, all sections of which realise that every difficulty put in the way of the occupants is equivalent to aid conferred on Poland and her allies."

Book of wanted Poles:

"It is very remarkable that despite the threat of deportation and the mists of hatred which Hitlerism is deliberately intensifying around the Poles, the obstinate Polish resistance still goes on. The *Księga Gończa za Polakami* (Book of Wanted Poles) throws interesting light on this resistance. This book is a registry of Poles who have taken to flight from deportation. It was drawn up by the gendarmerie and police of the Łódź and Inowrocław provinces in September, 1940, and it contains some 20,000 names of persons from these two provinces alone. The frequent return of deported youth from the 'Government General' to their native districts also confirms the will of the Polish nation not to resign its rights to these lands."

Patriotism in prison:

"From German police sources we have only just learnt of the moving demonstration of patriotism in the prison at Nowy Sącz. In January this year one of the sixty Poles held in this prison severed his veins and, before he died, wrote with his own blood on the wall: 'Poland has not yet perished.' "

Deportees sing Polish hymns:

"The unyielding attitude of the Polish people in face of the violence of the occupant authority is manifested time and again. Recently, a party of deportees from Pomerania was despatched from Toruń. Just as the train started, from all the trucks came singing in chorus: 'Poland has not yet perished.' This put the Germans in a frenzy, but in face of the solid unanimity of attitude of the entire transport the affair passed off without any special repressive measures being undertaken."

Many similar passages could be quoted.

News from London and from all the world is immediately

spread all over Poland, although the spreading of such news involves the death sentence. Long lists of such sentences are continually being published in the German occupants' journals, such as the *Ostdeutscher Beobachter* in Poznań, the *Thorner Freiheit* in Toruń, the *Krakauer Zeitung* in Cracow, the *Deutsche Rundschau* in Bydgoszcz and the *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* in Łódź. No one escapes sentence, not even old people, women, youngsters or children.

Everywhere in the towns and villages the truth as to the weakening military and economic potential of the Third Reich and the inevitable defeat of Germany is spread, both organizedly and spontaneously. For this work of agitation Polish patriots are daily filling the German prisons.

In these arrests, the Germans show no discrimination in favor of women. Nor do the women of Poland expect or desire any such discrimination. They played their part in the defense of the country in September, 1939, they helped in the defense of Warsaw, and, when the military campaign ended, they became, not only the inspiration of, but the active collaborators with the men of Poland in the passive and active, underground resistance to the German oppressors.

The worst crime of all in German eyes, the one for which the heaviest sentences are passed, is the resistance to the occupants and the concealment of arms, previously collected by Poles. In the spring of 1941 this resistance assumed such proportions that the German authorities of occupation in Poland were forced to distribute firearms to German officials, both male and female. In April, 1941, the German occupants' organ in Bydgoszcz, the *Deutsche Rundschau,* published a detailed description of struggles between a Polish partisan band and a Gestapo force near Łódź. A group of these partisans separated from a larger force, and attacked German patrols. The partisans were dressed in German uniform, and possessed good firearms, including even machine-guns. Reporting similar incidents, the *Krakauer Zeitung* states that in one county alone (the journal does not give the name), in March, 1941, there were fifty attacks on German police and officials. The *Allensteiner Zeitung,* Olsztyn in East Prussia reported on May 9th that a partisan long sought by the German police, Stefan Skała, had hidden in a hiding place in the Carpathian mountains. These are only examples of the hundreds and thousands of known cases of this kind.

Parallel with the armed resistance, there is continual sabotage in the industrial establishments and factories run by the Germans. The Polish workmen suffer heavy sentences of imprisonment and even death. But the sabotage does not diminish, it increases still further.

In the Polish countryside a similar sabotage goes on incessantly, without break, every day. In Lublin in June, 1941, over 200 peasants had been held for months in barracks, the relics of a horse show, for failing to supply their grain quotas. For this same crime, to use the German terminology, the Germans evicted 160 peasant families from their native village of Jaszczów, in Lublin Province, and condemned them to the miserable state of nomads wandering homeless about the meadows in the vicinity of Kazimierz on the Vistula. In an article entitled *Blick ins Gouvernment* the *Breslauer Neueste Nachrichten* of July 15, 1941, drew the following noteworthy conclusions on the subject of the Polish peasants' sabotage activities:

"It is not possible to collect the harvest in accordance with the disciplined German procedure, nor, therefore, to build up any Market order. But we have no intention of setting a policeman behind every Polish peasant's hut."

Thus there is not one sphere in which the Germans do not come up against the obstinate Polish resistance. Despite all the tribulations through which the Polish nation has passed and is passing, it is struggling against the enemy in all sections of national life. But above all it is fighting on a front of particular importance to Poland and the Allies: in a country occupied by the invader.

The Poles are fighting so stubbornly and with such sacrifices that they occupy the leading place among those who though oppressed yet struggle.

That seems to be generally recognized.

In a telegram to the President of Poland on July 5, 1941, President Roosevelt said:

"The American people are proud to have the friendship of the people of Poland. During the last two years the heroic and determined manner in which the Polish people have struggled and sacrificed in the face of tremendous hardships and deprivation has been an inspiration not only to the people of the United States but to liberty loving people everywhere."

In a speech on August 24, 1941, Mr. Churchill said:

"Poles, the heroism of your people standing up to cruel oppressors, the courage of your soldiers, sailors and airmen, shall not be forgotten. Your country shall live again and resume its rightful part in the new organisation of Europe."

And in a broadcast on September 7, 1941, Cardinal Hinsley said:

"The test of our sincerity in the cause of justice is our concern for the resurrection of Poland no less, nay, even more than for the liberation of every other persecuted people."

After two years of war the Polish nation is obstinately resisting the sustained attack of the enemy. The national front has nowhere been broken, and nowhere has the white flag of surrender been hoisted. Poland fights on, confident of the final victory which will restore her independence and will establish a New Order, based on freedom, justice and respect for human dignity.

INDEX

Index

Abrahamowicz, architect, 464
Adamski, Bishop Stanisław—deported, 335, 336
Aigner, artist, 475
Ajrzyński, Tadeusz—murdered, 49
Alander, neutral observer, 119
Albert, S. S. leader, 244
Aleksander, Helena (woman)—imprisoned, 61
Aleksander, Teresa (woman)—imprisoned, 61
Alvensleben, Count von, 51
Andersz, Curate—imprisoned, 411
Andler, Charles, French writer, 279
Andrysiak, officer—imprisoned, 102
Andrzejewski, Father—deported, 412
Antoniewicz, Prof., Rector Warsaw University—maltreated, 455
Archutowski, Father Joseph, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 446
Artwiński, Mayor of Kielce—tortured to death, 57, 82
Augsburg, Dr., German scientist, 478
Augustus II, Polish King, 461
Augustus III, Polish King, 464

Bacciarelli, painter, 464, 465, 466
Bach, composer, 460
Badziński, Father—arrested, 345
Baker-Beall, Miss, English resident of Bydgoszcz, viii, 16, 27, 28, 70, 130-141 (report), 512
Banachiewicz, Dr. Thaddeus, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Banaszak, Father—imprisoned, 411
Barabasz, Canon and Dean—imprisoned, 352
Barciszewski, Mayor of Bydgoszcz—murdered, 26
Bartkowski, Canon—maltreated, 334
Bartosiewicz, Tadeusz—murdered, 49
Bartoszek, publican—murdered, 49
Bartoszewicz—murdered, 37
Baszczyński, Tadeusz—imprisoned, 65
Batowski, Dr. Henry, Lecturer of Cracow—deported, 447, 454
Baumbach, Landrat von, 38
Bąk, Father—arrested, 354
Bednarski, Dr. Stephen, Lecturer of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 447, 452
Beethoven, composer, 460
Bejk, Tomasz—murdered, 102
Benicki, Karol—murdered, 49
Berezowski, school-teacher—maltreated, 79
Bergstein, Hans, director—murdered, 42
Bernard, Dr. Henry, Lecturer of Cracow—deported, 447
Bernatowicz, Pelagia (woman)—murdered, 100
Bernhard, Dr. Ludwig, German economist, 148
Bethmann-Hollweg, von, German Chancellor, 147, 320
Białkowski, Prof. of Lublin, 457
Białowieski, Jerzy—murdered, 49
Bickerich, Pastor Wolfgang, 38
Biel, Józef, Mayor of Krościenko, 94
Bielecki, Dr. Adam, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447, 454
Bieliński, Jan—imprisoned, 66
Bielski, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Biełowiejski, Andrzej—murdered, 49
Bieniek, Suffragan Bishop—deported, 335, 336
Bieńkowski, Kazimierz—murdered, 49
Bieńkowski, Zenobi—murdered, 49
Biliński, schoolmaster—deported, 447
Bilski, Tomasz—imprisoned, 64
Biłko, Parish Priest—imprisoned, 352
Birkenmayer, Dr. Alexander, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447, 453
Bismarck, Otto von, German Chancellor, 146, 435, 483, 511
Blericg, Edward van, Suffragan Bishop, 333
Błachowski, Stephen, Prof. of Poznań—hostage, 456
Błaszczyk, Józef—imprisoned, 61
Błaszczyk, Lucjan—imprisoned, 61

Błażejczak, Maria (woman)—murdered, 59
Bniński, Counts, art collection, 468
Bobola, Saint Andrew, 366
Boda, Father—arrested, 354
Boening, landowner—murdered, 34
Bogusiewicz, landowner—deported, 190
Bogusz, Ignacy—murdered, 49
Boland, Arnold, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Bolc, Bogdan, Vicar—arrested, 343, 344
Boleslav the Brave, Polish King, 374, 483
Bolewski, Andrew, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447, 454
Bolt, Felix, Prelate, Parish Priest—murdered, 349, 350
Bordowicz, Jan—imprisoned, 61
Borglum, Gutzon, American sculptor, 483
Borkowicz, Janusz, student—deported, 451, 454
Borkowski, Stanisław, Naval Dept. Director—hostage, 29
Borkowski, Władysław, policeman—murdered, 60
Borysławski, Bank Director—hostage, 29
Boryszak, Kazimierz—imprisoned, 65
Borzęcki, Marian, Deputy Mayor of Warsaw—tortured to death, 82
Bossowski, Dr., Prof. of Wilno—deported, 447
Bossowski, John, Prof. of Poznań—hostage, 456
Bracht, Gauleiter, 438
Brajtman, Eljasz—murdered, 49
Brandys, Canon—imprisoned, expelled, 335
Branicki, Count, palace plundered, 470
Brasse, Canon Alexius—deported, 333, 343
Brockman, 68, 75
Brokelmann, Nazi official, 214
Brokl, Casimir, Custodian—killed, 465
Brożek, Miecislas, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447, 454
Brun, Henryk, President Society Polish Merchants—tortured to death, 75
Brykalski, Vicar—deported, 362
Bryła, President of District Tribunal—murdered, 56, 68
Bryndza-Nacki, Dr., art collector, 463
Bryś, Wanda (girl)—murdered, 61
Bryza, Maria (girl)—imprisoned, 100
Brzeski, landowner of Wólka—murdered, 38
Brzeski, landowner—deported, 196
Brzezicki, Dr. Eugene, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Brzozowski—murdered, 62
Buchnowska, Helena (woman)—murdered, 59
Budny, Curate—maltreated, 353
Budryk, Dr. Witold, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Buehrmann, Maj.-Gen., 298
Bülow, von, German Chancellor, 147
Bulas. Dr. Casimir, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447, 454
Burakowski, Father—arrested, 360
Burchaert, Anna, German woman—imprisoned, 127
Burdyn, Parish Priest—murdered, 349
Burgdörfer, Dr. Frederick, German statistician, 212
Bursche, Dr. Edmund, Prof.—tortured to death, 75, 455
Bursche, Dr. Julius, Gen. Superintendent Polish Evangelical Church—tortured to death, 75, 401, 402, 455
Buszka, Marta (woman)—murdered, 60
Bystodziński, Jan—murdered, 49
Bystrzanowski, Father Anthony, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Bzowska, Madame—murdered, 38

Cacko, Tadeusz—murdered, 49
Cagaszewski, Jan—imprisoned, 63
Całka, Parish Priest—deported, 412
Canaletto, painter, 464, 466
Carstens, Gestapo official, 489
Casimir the Great, Polish King, 446
Catherine II of Russia, 473
Chamberlain, Neville, British Prime Minister, 54
Charles IV, German Emperor, 253
Charles-Etienne, Hapsburg Archduke, 85
Charwaciński, Father—deported, 412
Chełmicki, Bolesław—murdered, 67
Chełmicki, Stanisław—murdered, 67
Chlebowska, Weronika (woman)—imprisoned, 100
Chlebowski, Jan—imprisoned, 100
Chlebowski, Zygmunt—imprisoned, 100
Chłapowska, Madame Helena, 46, 81
Chłapowski, Alfred, Ambassador—imprisoned, vii, 15, 34, 40, 81
Chłapowski, Dezyderiusz, Polish general, 40

Chłapowski, Mieczysław, landowner—murdered, 34, 40, 81
Chłapowski, Roman, Knight of Malta—killed, 40, 81
Chodowny, Jan—murdered, 50
Chodzicki, Dr. Edward, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Chojnacki, Father—imprisoned, 344
Chopin, Frederick, Polish composer, 366, 483, 484, 504, 507, 511
Chromiński, Dr., Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Chrzanowski, Dr. Ignatius, Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 447, 452
Chudziński, Father—murdered, 31, 349, 350
Churchill, Winston, British Prime Minister, viii, 7, 16, 129-130 (address), 586
Cichoczewski—murdered, 60
Cichowski, Father—imprisoned, 344
Cierniak, Father—arrested, 364
Ciesielski, chemist—murdered, 35
Copernicus, Nicholas, Polish astronomer, 485, 502
Corazzi, architect, 461, 462
Corsetti, Antonio, Italian printer, 406
Curie-Skłodowska, Marie, Polish scientist, 477
Cwojdziński, Father—imprisoned, 411
Cygan, Józef—murdered, 64
Czapczyk, Father Henryk—arrested, 359
Czaplicki, Canon Thomas—murdered, 363
Czarliński, President of District Court—hostage, 29
Czarnecki, Count, 85
Czarnocki, Stephen, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Czartoryski, Prince, owner of Gołuchow, 262, 468
Czartoryski, Prince Olgierd—imprisoned, 85
Czechowski, Henryk—imprisoned, 65
Czechowski, Wacław,—imprisoned, 65
Czemplik, Ignace, Parish Priest—murdered, 346
Czeszewski, Parish Priest—deported, 412
Ćwiklińska, Madame—tortured to death, 86
Ćwikliński, Prof. Ludwik, former Minister—imprisoned, 86, 457
Dadak, Joseph, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447, 454
Dajadczyński, Roman, Parish Priest—tortured to death, 347
Dama, Father—arrested, maltreated, 79
Dankowski, Stefanek—murdered, 49, 50
Darré, Walter, Nazi Minister for Agriculture, 205, 315
Daszyński, Ignacy, Polish statesman, 502
Da Tivoli, Rosa, painter, 464
Da Vinci, Leonardo, painter, 472
Dawidowski, Roman, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Dąbrowski, Father—arrested, 344
Dąbrowski, Polish general, 101
Dąbrowski, Father E., Prof. in Warsaw—arrested, 359
Dąbrowski, Dr. John, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Dąbrowski, Zygmunt—imprisoned, 65
Dehn, German politician, 279
Delang, District Leader, 424
Dembieński, Father Bronisław—murdered, 31, 350
Dembiński, Bronislas, Prof. of Poznań—dead, 456
Dereszyński, Curate—imprisoned, 411
Dettkens, Father Edward—arrested, 359
Dettloff, Father Szczęsny, Prof. of Poznań—hostage, 456
Dłużewski, landowners, two brothers with two sons—murdered, 45
Dmowski, Roman, Polish statesman, 502, 511
Doborzyński, Dobieslas, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447, 454
Dobrowolski, Dr. Casimir, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Dobrowolski, Thaddeus, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451
Dobrzyńska, Pelagia (woman)—murdered, 60
Dobrzyński, Father—arrested, 345
Doerffer, landowner—murdered, 38
Dolewski, Leon—imprisoned, 62
Domachowski, Parish Priest—murdered, 344
Domek, Father—imprisoned, 344
Domeracki, Dean Joseph—tortured to death, 340
Dominik, Suffragan Bishop—deported, 334
Donimirski, Jan, landowner of Łysomice—tortured to death, 39

Donimirski, Jan, landowner of Tarchalin—murdered, 39
Donimirski, Jerzy, landowner—murdered, 37, 39
Donimirski, Witold, landowner—murdered, 39
Dowbór-Muśnicki, Polish general, 485
Drozdowski, George, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Drygas, Father, Professor—tortured to death, 347, 411, 412
Drzewiecki, Dr.—maltreated, 114
Dudziński, Seweryn—murdered, 50
Dürer, painter, 470
Dutka, Aleksander, workman—imprisoned, 65
Dwucet, Dean—imprisoned, expelled, 335, 353
Dykier, Curate—murdered, 349
Dymek, Walentyn, Suffragan Bishop—arrested, 333, 387
Dymik, Curate—imprisoned, 411
Dzialyński, Count, 263
Dziarek, Curate—deported, 412
Dziembowski, landowner—murdered, 38
Dziembowski, lawyer—imprisoned, 365
Dziewoński, Dr. Charles, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Dziubiński, Parish Priest—murdered, 346
Dziurzyński, Dr. Thaddeus, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447

Echaust, Curate—murdered, 349
Estreicher, Dr. Stanislas, Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 447, 452
Estreicher, Dr. Thaddeus, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Eter, Father—imprisoned, 411

Fajgiel, merchant—murdered, 31
Falencki, Dr. Julian, physician—murdered, 49
Falkiewicz, Father, Dr.—imprisoned, 411
Faust, Eryk—imprisoned, 65
Feduski, Bazyli—murdered, 49
Fenrych, landowner—murdered, 38
Fichte, German philosopher, 150, 435
Fiedler, Konrad, Vice-Chairman Chamber of Commerce Bydgoszcz—murdered, 26
Fischer, German Governor of Warsaw, 241
Florczak, Prelate—arrested, imprisoned, 357, 359
Foch, Marshal, 511, 538
Fontana, artist, 464
Forane, Vicar—imprisoned, 379
Forster, Gauleiter of West Prussia, 12, 155, 156, 267, 322, 439, 440
Foster, Parish Priest—deported, 412
Fórmanowicz, Canon, 333
Francie, Dr. William, Lecturer of Cracow—deported, 447
Franek, D., Parish Priest—imprisoned, 352
Franek, Karol Vicar—arrested, 354
Frank, Dr. Hans, German Governor General, xi, 8, 12, 58, 76, 152, 164, 198, 235, 246, 249, 258, 271, 273, 278, 287, 288, 289, 290, 292, 293, 295, 296, 297, 302, 306, 327, 335, 419, 424, 435, 438, 444, 465, 466, 467, 469, 478, 479, 480, 482, 485, 487, 498, 511, 530, 532, 534, 555, 558, 561, 573, 574
Frąckiewicz, Judge—murdered, 68, 75
Frąckowiak, Klemens—murdered, 64
Frąckowiak, Tadeusz—imprisoned, 62
Frederick II the Great, King of Prussia, 146, 150, 264, 281, 511
Frey, Dagobert, Prof. of Breslau, 479
Friebe, Dr. Paul, Nazi official, 408
Fritz, Amstvorsteher, German landowner, 32
Fudakowski, Joseph, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 447
Fulman, Bishop—imprisoned, deported, 84, 336, 337, 338, 360

Gaede, industrialist—deported, 402
Gajewski, Antoni—murdered, 50
Galiński, Stefan, frontier guard—murdered, 65
Gałko, Stanisław—murdered, 50
Gałuszka, Curate—died in prison, 352, 353
Gałuszka, cashier—murdered, 42
Garbowski, Dr. Thaddeus, Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 447, 452
Garnowski, Józef—murdered, 50
Gatty-Kostyal, Dr. Mark, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Gaweł, Dr. Anthony, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448, 454
Gawroński, lawyer—murdered, 58
Gawryszewski, Kazimierz—murdered, 49
Gawryś, Jan—murdered, 49
Gayda, Father—deported, 354
Gazek, Marian, Curate—arrested, 354

Gąsiorowski, Antoni, carpenter—imprisoned, 63
Gąsiorowski, Dr. Stanislas, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Geppert, Pastor—imprisoned, 344
Geppert, Treuhänder, 39, 40
Gering, Daniel—murdered, 49
Geyer, Robert, President Chamber of Commerce—murdered, 44
Gieburowski, Father, Dr.—imprisoned, 79, 507
Glabisz, Ignacy, landowner—murdered, 38
Glapa, Stanisław, workman—imprisoned, 101
Glemma, Father Thaddeus—deported, 448
Globocnik, Nazi official, 238
Gnębisz, Józef—murdered, 50
Gniazdowski, landowner—murdered, 39
Goebbels, Dr., Nazi Minister, xiii, 13, 70, 240, 327, 416, 432, 433, 434, 511
Goering, Herman, Reichsmarshal, xi, 5, 126, 258, 261, 263, 278, 287, 288, 290, 292, 293, 294, 295, 297, 298, 302, 309, 310, 427, 431, 458, 511, 528, 529, 554
Goetzendorff-Grabowska, Madame—murdered, 38, 40
Goetzendorff-Grabowski, landowner—murdered, 38, 40
Golniewicz, Curate—deported, 412
Gołab, Dr. Joseph, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448, 454
Gołab, Dr. Stanisław, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448, 454
Gołabek, Dr.—killed, 455
Gołebiowska, Wanda (woman)—imprisoned, 102
Goral, Suffragan Bishop—imprisoned, deported, 84, 336, 337, 338, 360
Gorgolewski, Father—imprisoned, 411
Gostyńska, Madame Iza—tortured to death, 186
Gościcki, Włodzimierz—murdered, 50
Gotowy, Walentyn—imprisoned, 63
Goździewicz, Father—arrested, 345
Górski, Dr. Francis, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Graeve, Baron, landowner—murdered, 34, 35
Gralak, Tadeusz—murdered, 61
Gralewski, Zygmunt—imprisoned, 101
Granica, Edward—condemned to death, 63
Graszyński, Father—maltreated, 34, 348
Grąbczewski, landowner—murdered, 38
Greifelt, Nazi official, 213
Greiser, Gauleiter of the Warthegau, 12, 73, 187, 195, 201, 213, 249, 418, 419, 421, 433
Grimm, Mgr.—expelled, 353
Grocholski, Count Henryk—murdered, 35, 38
Grodziński, Dr. Sigismund, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Grodzki, architect—murdered, 26
Gromulski, Father—arrested, 360
Grosz, Stanisław—imprisoned, 64
Gruchot, Józef—imprisoned, 101
Grunt, Gestapo Chief of Leszno, 38
Grzelski, Wacław—imprisoned, 65
Grzesiek, Father—imprisoned, 412
Grzyb, Piotr—murdered, 49
Grzywacz—arrested, maltreated, 79
Gunter, clerk—murdered, 37
Gwiazdomorski, Dr. John, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448

Haaze, Louis, Parish Priest—died in prison, 346, 347
Hajduski, Father—imprisoned, 411
Hałajczak—imprisoned, 61
Hałas, Father—imprisoned, 411
Hammer, Dr. Severinius, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Hanca, student—murdered, 37, 38
Handzel, Francis, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Hano, Dr. Joseph, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448, 454
Hanysz, Józef—imprisoned, 64
Haradda, Dr. John, Lecturer of Cracow—deported, 448, 453
Harassek, Dr., Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Haremza, Michał—murdered, 60
Haroński, Vicar Leon—tortured to death, 354
Hartglas, A., parliamentarist, 224, 226
Hasse, Ernst, German politician, 279
Haydukiewicz, Dr. Aleksander, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448, 454
Hefner, schoolmaster—murdered, 34
Hegel, German philosopher, 435
Heine, Heinrich, poet, 502
Heinze, school inspector, 35
Hejnowicz, Mieczysław—murdered, 35
Hejnowicz, brother of Mieczysław H.—murdered, 35
Hełczyński, landowner—murdered, 34

Hermann, Mrs. A., art collector, 463
Hess, Rudolf, Nazi leader, 511
Hetman, Sergeant Antoni—murdered, 62
Heydel, Dr. Adam, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Hilchen, Prelate—arrested, 359
Hildebrandt, Curate—imprisoned, 411
Himmler, Heinrich, Chief of Gestapo, 311, 427
Hindenburg, Field Marshal von, 147, 148
Hinsley, Cardinal, 586
Hitler, Adolf, 4, 5, 8, 13, 97, 103, 119, 124, 137, 145, 146, 149, 150, 151, 168, 202, 210, 212, 234, 236, 238, 239, 252, 281, 286, 296, 297, 319, 321, 360, 376, 383, 384, 396, 398, 400, 416, 429, 430, 432, 435, 438, 469, 489, 491, 511, 538, 539, 558, 581
Hlond, August, Cardinal, Primate of Poland, xii, 106, 170-201 (report), 324, 325, 326, 327, 331, 333, 334, 339, 341, 342, 343, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 352, 353, 354, 355, 357, 362, 363, 364, 368, 369, 370, 371, 373, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 383, 384, 386, 389, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 404, 408
Hoborski, Dr. A., Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured, 448, 452
Hoeft, Father—died in prison, 352
Hoffman—murdered, 224
Hoffman, Father—arrested, 345
Hofmannswaldau, Frau von, German landowner, 35
Hohenzollern, Prussian dynasty, 147, 149, 435, 438
Holda, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448, 454
Honorius III, Pope, 375
Hoppe, landowner—murdered, 31
Horowski, chemist—murdered, 37
Horst Wessel, 511
Houdon, sculptor, 470
Hoyer, Dr. Henry, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Hozakowski, French Hon. Consul—maltreated, 30, 350
Huncelik, Curate—imprisoned, 411
Hurysz, Józef—imprisoned, 64

Ido, employee—murdered, 34
Innitzer, Cardinal, 336
Innocent XI, Pope, 470
Irzabek, schoolmaster—murdered, 34
Ischdonat, Nazi official, 35
Iskierka, Mikołaj—murdered, 49

Jabłonski, Zygfryd—murdered, 49
Jachimecki, Dr. Zdzislas, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Jachimowski, Tadeusz, Prelate—arrested, 359
Jaczyński, Dr., physician—deported, 190
Jäger, high Nazi official, 418, 419
Jagodziński, Counsellor—hostage, 29
Jakóbiec, Dr. John, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448, 454
Jakubowski, John, Curate—murdered, 339, 340, 342
Janicki, merchant—father and son—murdered, 34
Janicki, Dr., Father—tortured to death, 346, 347, 412
Janik, Dr. Stanislas, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448, 454
Janiszewski, Father—deported, 412
Janka—murdered, 61
Janke, Venceslas, Parish Priest—murdered, 339, 340
Jankowski, Mayor of Inowrocław—murdered, 31
Jan III Sobieski, Polish King, 263, 381, 470, 502
Jar, Vicar—murdered, 361
Jarosz, Maria (woman)—imprisoned, 63
Jasieński, Andrzej—murdered, 49
Jasiński, Bishop—arrested, 331
Jasiński, Father—imprisoned, 411
Jasiński, Czesław, workman—imprisoned, 101
Jasiński, Jakub, policeman—murdered, 62
Jaskólski, Joseph, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Jaśkowiak, Bronisław—murdered, 64
Jaśkowiak, Stanisław—murdered, 64
Jaśkowski, Canon, Boleslaus—tortured to death, 340
Jądrzyk, John, Parish Priest—murdered, 345
Jedwabski, Canon, 334
Jeżewski, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Jocz, Wiktor—murdered, 49
John, Guido, industrialist—murdered, 44
Johst, Hans, German writer, 279
Jokaj—murdered, 58
Józewicz, lawyer—hostage, 29
Jungst, Dep. Mayor of Inowrocław—murdered, 31

Jurkowski, Wacław—murdered, 49

Kaczmarczyk, Father, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Kaczmarek, Stefan—imprisoned, 102
Kaczor, Father—deported, 412
Kaczorowski, Father—imprisoned, 411
Kaczyński, Mgr. Zygmunt, 326, 336, 359, 360, 374, 388
Kalandyk, Prof. Stephen—tortured to death, 456
Kaliszewski, Stefan—imprisoned, 63
Kałuża, Franciszek, Father Superior—arrested, 354
Kamecki, Dr. Julian, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448, 454
Kamiński, Dr. Bogdan, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Kamsetzer, artist, 464
Kamykowski, Dr. Louis, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Kantoch, August, Dean—deported, 362
Karłowska, Madame—deported, 191
Karłowski, Senator Stanisław—murdered, 35
Karpiński, Prof. B.—murdered, 37
Karwata—imprisoned, 61
Kasior, Curate—deported, 412
Kasperlik, Mgr., 335
Kasznica, Stanisław, Prof. of Poznań—hostage, 456
Kaszubowski, Parish Priest—murdered, 350
Katalowski, landowner—murdered, 31
Kauczyński, Father—arrested, 359
Kawka, Andrzej, laborer—imprisoned, 62
Kawka, Stanisław, laborer—imprisoned, 62
Kawski, Father—deported, 412
Kazimierski, Jerzy—murdered, 64
Kempa, Jan—murdered, 50
Kernchen, Brunon—imprisoned, 100
Kiedrowski, Judge—hostage, 29
Kierski, Jan, carpenter—imprisoned, 67
Kiliński, Polish insurgent, 484
Kisielewski, Józef, writer, 265
Klarzak, Vicar—deported, 362
Klein, Father—imprisoned, 344
Kleindienst, Pastor, 403
Klich, Edward, Prof. of Poznań—imprisoned, 456
Klimecki, Canon Stanislas—murdered, 360
Klimecki, Stanislaus, former Pres. of Cracow—deported, 448
Kliszka, Father—arrested, 359
Klopstok, Hejwosz—imprisoned, 64
Kluge, Parish Priest—murdered, 346
Kłaczyński, Father Roman—deported, 362
Kłokocki, Szczepan—murdered, 61
Kmita, Polish Bishop, 472
Knast, bookseller—murdered, 31
Koch, Gauleiter of Eastern Prussia, 322
Koch, Erwin, Nazi journalist, 319
Kochanowski, Jan, Polish poet, 501
Kochowski, Vespasian, Polish poet, 502
Kocwa, Dr. Aleksander, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448, 454
Koczur, Józef—hostage, 94
Kołaczkowski, Dr. Stephen, Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 448, 452
Komierowski, Roman, Papal Chamberlain—murdered, 38, 263
Komorek, Antoni—hostage, 94
Komornicki, Stephen, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Komorowski, Father—murdered, 352
Komorowski, Jan—imprisoned, 126
Koncewicz, Father—arrested, deported, 344
Konenberg, Lejb—imprisoned, 102
Konia, Diacon—killed, 366
Konieczna, Franciszka (girl)—imprisoned, 63
Konieczna, Maria (girl)—imprisoned, 63
Konopacki, Dr., Prof. in Warsaw—killed, 455
Konopczyński, Dr. Ladislas, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Konopiński, Father—arrested, maltreated, 357
Konwiński, Judge—hostage, 29
Koppa, Paul, Father Prior—murdered, 360
Korbel, Stanislas, Lecturer of Cracow—deported, 449
Kordus, Franciszek—murdered, 65
Korytowski, Józef, landowner—murdered, 38
Kosiński, Dean—arrested, 363
Kosiński, Franciszek—murdered, 49
Kostanecki, Carimir, Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 448, 452
Kostro, Apolinary, lawyer—tortured to death, 82
Koszczak, Stanisława (woman)—murdered, 59
Kościelski, landowner—murdered, 34

Kościuszko, Thaddeus, Polish general and statesman, 483, 484
Koterba, Ján—hostage, 94
Koterba, Józef—hostage, 94
Kotowicz, Parish Priest—murdered, 349
Kotula, Pastor—arrested, 402
Kowalewski, Józef—murdered, 65
Kowalski, Mayor of Leszno, 37
Kowalski, R. C. Priest at Poznań—imprisoned, 411
Kowalski, R. C. Priest at Starołęka—imprisoned, 412
Kowalski, R. C. Priest at Warsaw—arrested, 359
Kowalski, Józef—imprisoned, 61
Kowalski, Stefan—murdered, 49
Kowalski, Dr. Thaddeus, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Kozak, John, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Kozal, Suffragan Bishop—arrested, interned, 329, 332, 356, 357
Kozerski, and son, pharmacist—murdered, 58
Koziński, Stanisław—murdered, 49
Koziobrodzki—murdered, 50
Kozłowicz, Anthony, Parish Priest—murdered, 346
Kozłowski, Prosecuting Attorney—hostage, 29
Kozłowski, R. C. Priest at Poznań—imprisoned, 411
Kozłowski, Feliks, R. C. Priest in Warsaw—arrested, 359
Koźlik, Stanisław—murdered, 49
Krajewski, Father—imprisoned, 411
Krajewski, Jan—murdered, 49
Krajewski, Stanisław—murdered, 64
Kraszewski, J. I., Polish novelist, 502
Kraus, Dr. Karl, German professor, 478
Krodel, Dr. Ernst, Major, Nazi writer, 232
Kruk, Antoni—murdered, 64
Krupkowski, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Kruszyński, Feliks—imprisoned, 61
Kruszyński, Father Thaddeus, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 448
Kryczyński, Vice-Pres. of District Court—hostage, 29
Krysiński, Father, Prof.—tortured to death, 347
Krystyk, Father—deported, 361
Krzeczkowski, Prof. in Warsaw—imprisoned, dead, 455
Krzemieniecki, Father John, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Krzeszkiewica, Mgr., 333
Krzyżanowski, schoolmaster—murdered, 56
Krzyżanowski, Dr. Adam, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Krzyżanowski, Witold, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Kubacki, Józef—murdered, 67
Kubacki, Walenty—murdered, 67
Kubicki, Vicar—tortured to death, 340
Kubicz, Father—deported, 412
Kubik, Dr., Father—imprisoned, 412
Kubrycht, Father—arrested, 360
Kubski, Canon—imprisoned, 344
Kucharska, Zofia (girl)—murdered, 57
Kujawa, Father—deported, 412
Kukla, Curate—died in prison, 352, 353
Kukułka, Father—maltreated, arrested, 342, 382
Kula, Father—imprisoned, 411
Kulejewski—murdered, 42
Kulinowski, Vicar, 374
Kulisz, Pastor—tortured to death, 402
Kulmbach, Hans von, painter, 472
Kunziel—imprisoned, 102
Kupilas, Parish Priest—maltreated, 353, 353, 367
Kurzawska, Waleria (woman)—imprisoned, 61
Kutrzeba, Dr. Stanislas, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Kwapuliński, Father—arrested, 354
Kwaśniewicz, Antoni—imprisoned, 65
Kwiatkowska, Katarzyna, (woman)—imprisoned, 61
Kwiatkowski, Vicar—murdered, 358
Kwiczała, Curate—tortured to death, 352
Kwietniewski, S., Prof. in Warsaw—dead, 455

Ladislas IV, Polish King, 461
Ladislas Jagiełło, Polish King, 484
Lande, George, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Langowski, landowner—arrested, maltreated, 79
Laskowski, Parish Priest—murdered, 346
Laubitz—murdered, 31
Ledóchowska, Mother Superior, 395
Ledóchowski, Cardinal, 371
Lehman, Nazi official, 35
Lehr-Spławiński, Prof. Rector Univ. of Cracow—deported, 449

Leist, Nazi official, 241
Leja, Francis, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Lembicz, Edward, saddler—murdered, 101
Lemke, Alfred, Nazi journalist, 458
Lendzion, Deputy in Danzig—tortured to death, 30
Lepianka, Tadeusz—murdered, 50
Lepszy, Casimir, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449, 454
Leszczycki, Dr. Stanislas, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449, 454
Leśnodorski, Dr. Boguslas, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449, 454
Levittoux, Dr., surgeon—prisoner of war, 123
Lewandowicz, Władysław, Father—arrested, 359
Lewandowski, Władysław—imprisoned, 102
Lewek, Canon—imprisoned, expelled, 335, 353
Lewicki, Dean Anthony—murdered, 339
Lewkowicz, Dr. Xavier, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Ley, Dr., Arbeitsfront leader, 155, 425
Liniewski—imprisoned, 61
Lonke, Bank Director—hostage, 29
Lipiński, Jan—murdered, 60
Lipka, Józef, shopkeeper—imprisoned, 101
Lisowski, Wojciech—murdered, 63
List, German economist, 435
Listowski, Dr. Anatole, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449, 454
Liszewski, Zbigniew—murdered, 49
Litewski, Curate—murdered, 349
Litzmann, German general, 510
Lize, Landrat, 35
Lösen, Baron, German landowner, 38
Lorenz, German landowner, 35
Lorkiewicz, Curate—imprisoned, 411
Lossin, Karl, German farm-hand, 125, 126, 428
Lossow, landowner—deported, 191
Loth, Pastor—imprisoned, 402
Lubański, Władysław—pursued, 62
Ludkiewicz, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Ludwig, Emil, writer, 9
Lück, high Nazi official, 422
Lutostański, Prof. in Warsaw—killed, 455
Luxemburg, Stephen—murdered, 224
Łapka, Vicar—arrested, 345
Ławicki, Franciszek—murdered, 63
Łęgowski, Director—hostage, 29
Łosiński, Canon Bernard—murdered, 31, 349, 350
Łosiński, Paul, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Łuczak, Bronisław—murdered, 60
Łuczak, Jan, policeman—murdered, 59
Łukasiewicz, Prof. in Warsaw, 455
Łukasik, Dr. Stanislas, Lecturer of Cracow—deported, 449
Łyk, Józef—imprisoned, 61
Łyk, Stanisława (woman)—imprisoned, 61
Łyszak, Kazimierz—imprisoned, 61

Machnikowski, Prof.—murdered, 37, 38
Maciejowski—murdered, 60
Madaliński, landowner—murdered, 34
Madejski, Jan, workman—murdered, 428
Magnuszewski, Father—imprisoned, 411
Majcher, schoolmaster—deported, 451, 453
Majchrzycki, Father—deported, 412
Majdrzycki—murdered, 114
Majewicz, Stanislas, student—deported, 451, 454
Majewski, Peasant Leader—murdered, 41
Majewski, Dr. Casimir, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Makowski, Franciszek, workman—murdered, 65
Makowski, Józef—murdered, 60
Malaga, Stanislas, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449, 454
Malczewski, Jacek, Polish painter, 263
Malinger, Ludwik—murdered, 61
Małachowski, Polish statesman, 461
Małecki, Dr. Miecislas, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449, 454
Małkowski, Antoni—imprisoned, 63
Małkowski, Franciszek—imprisoned, 63
Mamzer, Curate—murdered, 352
Manthey, Father, 351
Marchel, brothers, merchants—arrested, maltreated, 79
Marchlewski, Dr. Theodore, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Marconi, Polish sculptor, 484
Marekwica, Father, Prof.—arrested, 354
Markowski, Michał—imprisoned, 65
Marlewski, Father Francis—expelled, 365
Marzejewska, Valeria, nurse—imprisoned, 103
Matea, Canon—imprisoned, expelled, 335, 352

Matejko, Jan, Polish painter, 263
Matera, Jan—imprisoned, 61
Matuszczak, Father—imprisoned, 411
Matuszka, Father—arrested, 354
Mayer, Anthony, Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 449, 453
Maziarski, Dr. Stanislas, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Mazurek, Mieczysław—murdered, 50
Mehoffer, Polish painter, 375
Melerska, Helena (woman)—imprisoned, 100
Meller, Canon Bonawentura—murdered, 363
Merlini, artist, 464
Mettelman, Dr. Joachim, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449, 453
Meyer, Dr., Gestapo Chief, 446
Michalski, Father—arrested, 345
Michalski, Father—imprisoned, 412
Michalski, Father Constantine, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Michalski, Father Marian, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449, 453
Michałkiewicz, Father—deported, 412
Michałowski, Father—imprisoned, 411
Mieczkowski, Edward, landowner—murdered, 38, 263
Mielżyński, Count, landowner—murdered, 38
Mickiewicz, Adam, Polish poet, 263, 483, 484, 501, 511
Mikiel, Jan, peasant—tortured to death, 114
Mikołajczyk, Curate—imprisoned, 411
Mikołajczyk, Jan, carter—murdered, 101
Mikołajczyk, Stanisław—hostage, 94
Mikołajczyk, Władysław—imprisoned, 63
Mikulicz-Radecka, Mrs. K., art collector, 463
Mikulski, Francis—deported, 449
Mikulski, Dr. Joseph, Asst. Prof. of Cracow, 449, 454
Milewski, Dr. Thaddeus, Asst. Prof. of Cracow, 449, 454
Miodoński, John, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449, 453
Mirenbaum, Eliasz—murdered, 50
Mirowski—imprisoned, 61
Miśkiewicz, Parish Priest—murdered, 346
Mitręga, Father—murdered, 350
Mizgalski, Father—imprisoned, 411
Mlicka, Madame—tortured, 40
Mlicki, landowner of Gnojno, 39
Mlicki, Ignacy, landowner—murdered, 38
Mlicki, Stanisław, landowner—murdered, 38, 39
Moczarski, Prof. of Poznań—imprisoned, 456
Modlińska, Maria (woman)—murdered, 59
Molc, Parish Priest—imprisoned, 352
Moniuszko, Stanisław, Polish composer, 483, 504
Morawski, Father—tortured to death, 399
Morawski, Joseph, Prof. of Poznań—killed, 457
Morcinek, Gustaw, novelist—imprisoned, 85
Morusik, Władysław—murdered, 50
Moszak, Adam—murdered, 64
Moszew, Dr. John, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449, 454
Mowińska, Anna (woman)—imprisoned, 100
Mowiński, Jan—imprisoned, 100
Mozart, composer, 460
Mühlmann, Dr. Joseph, German professor, 478
Murza, Father—arrested, 354
Musiał, Father—deported, 196
Musiał, Father Adam—maltreated, 342
Mussolini, Benito, 360
Muszyński, Stanisław—imprisoned, 61
Muszyński, Wacław—imprisoned, 61
Mysłakowski, Dr. Sigismund, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Mystkowski, Canon Stanisław—arrested, 359
Myszkowiak, Vicar—maltreated, deported, 347, 348

Namysłowski, Father—maltreated, deported, 344
Napierała, Wacław—murdered, 63
Napoleon I Bonaparte, 40, 100, 263
Natanson, art collector, 463
Naumann, Friedrich, German politician, 280
Nawrocki, Franciszek—murdered, 64
Nawrot, Father—maltreated, arrested, 345
Niedziałkowski, Bronisław—murdered, 61
Niedziałkowski, Franciszek—imprisoned, 61
Niedziałkowski, Mieczysław, leader of Polish Socialists—murdered, 74
Niedziela, Father—arrested, 354
Niemczyńska, Weronika (woman)—imprisoned, 61

Nieuwland, Abbot, Belgian ecclesiastic, 17, 18, 19
Niewitecki, Father, 345
Niklewski, Prof. of Poznań—imprisoned, 456
Nitsch, Casimir, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Niziołkiewicz, Zenon, Parish Priest—murdered, 339, 340
Nodzyński, Father, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450
Nowak, innkeeper—murdered, 37
Nowak, Dr., physician—murdered, 58
Nowak, John, Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 450, 453
Nowakowski, Prof. of Poznań—imprisoned, 456
Nowakowski, Father Marceli—arrested, 359
Nowicki, Town Council Sec.—murdered, 37
Nowicki, Father—maltreated, 365
Nowicki, Father—imprisoned, 412
Nowicki, Vicar—maltreated, 345
Nowicki, Casimir, Curate—murdered, 339
Nowicki, Ladislas, Curate—murdered, 339
Nowowiejski, Bishop—tortured to death, 332, 333

Obaro, Railway Director—murdered, 34
Obremiski, Franciszek—imprisoned, 100
Ochalski, Father—imprisoned, deported, 336
Ohanowicz, Alfred, Prof. of Poznań—imprisoned, 456
Okoniewski, Bishop, 334, 474
Olejniczak, chemist—murdered, 42
Olewski, Jan—imprisoned, 103
Olewski, Władysław, farmer—murdered, 102
Olszak, Dr., physician—murdered, 43
Olszak, Madame—tortured, 43
Olszak, Henry, Parish Priest—died in prison, 352
Olszak, Father Joseph—arrested, 354
Opacki—murdered, 75
Orawski, Vicar—arrested, maltreated, 79
Orkisz, Stanisław—hostage, 94
Orlicz-Dreszer, General, 369
Ormicki, Dr. Victor, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450, 454
Ostrowski, merchant—arrested, maltreated, 79
Oszacki, Dr. Alexander, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450
Otawa, Mayor of Łaziska—murdered, 42
Otręba, Parish Priest—imprisoned, 352
Ottman, Vladimir, Sec. Univ. of Cracow—deported, 450
Otto III, German Emperor, 374
Otto, Dr., Reichs-Kommissar, 358
Owczarzak, Father—imprisoned, 411

Pabisiewica, Canon—arrested, 361
Pacini, Mgr. Alfredo, Counsellor to Papal Nuncio, 404
Paciorkowski, Vicar—murdered, 359
Pacyński, Antoni, Director—murdered, 38
Paczkowski, Romuald, Prof. of Poznań—imprisoned, 456
Paderewski, Ignacy, statesman and musician, 484, 502, 511
Padernoga, Stanisława (woman)—imprisoned, 61
Padlewski, Prof. of Poznań—hostage, 456
Paech, Canon, 334
Paluszczyński—murdered, 61
Parenczewski—murdered, 60
Parzykąt, Stefan—imprisoned, 102
Paszota, merchant—arrested, maltreated, 79
Pawlaczek, Curate—imprisoned, 411
Pawlak, Stefan—murdered, 49
Pawleta, Vicar—arrested, 354
Pawłowski, Parish Priest—murdered, 356
Pawłowski, Stanislas, Prof. of Poznań—imprisoned, maltreated, 456
Pazdro, Casimir, engineer—deported, 450, 454
Peik, Father—imprisoned, 411
Pelczak, Mikołaj—hostage, 94
Pełczyński, Ryszard, shoemaker—murdered, 64
Perliński, Mieczysław—murdered, 50
Perylman, Natan, prisoner of war—murdered, 63
Peter the Great of Russia, 473
Petersen, Dr. Ernst, Prof. of Rostock, 475, 478
Piach, Mayor of Śmigiel—murdered, 35
Piątka, Felix, Curate—murdered, 363
Piech, Dr. Casimir, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450
Piechocki, Andrzej—imprisoned, 60
Piechocki, Michał—imprisoned, 60
Pieczynis, Jerzy—murdered, 49
Piekara, Dr. Arcady, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450, 454
Piersch, decorator, 464

Pieszowicz, Ignacy—pursued, 62
Pietrzak, Wincenty—murdered, 67
Piętka, student—deported, 451, 454
Pigoń, Dr. Stanislas, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450
Pijanowicki, Stanisław—murdered, 67
Pikuła—imprisoned, 102
Pillemont, artist, 464
Pilsudski, Marshal Józef, 485, 502, 511
Pinecki, Prof.—hostage, 30
Piotrowicz, Dr. Louis, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450
Piotrowski, Paweł—murdered, 50
Pirog, Curate—arrested, 354
Pius XI, Pope, 372
Pius XII, Pope, xii, 3, 106, 173, 324, 325, 405, 408
Piwarski, Dr. Casimir, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450, 454
Plebanek, lawyer—murdered, 58
Plichcińska, Helena (girl)—imprisoned, 60
Plutowski, Julian, tram-conductor—imprisoned, 65
Płatkowski, Lejba—murdered, 49
Płonka, Father—arrested, 354
Pobożny, Prelate—imprisoned, deported, 336
Podlarski, merchant—murdered, 37
Poduchowski, Kazimierz—murdered, 50
Poduchowski, Michał—murdered, 49
Poduchowski, Zbigniew—murdered, 49
Polaczek, Polish Sejm Deputy—imprisoned, 85
Polednia, Paul, Parish Priest—died in prison, 346
Poleszewski, Jan—imprisoned, 63
Pollhammer, Dr., German professor, 478
Pomorski, Dean—deported, 412
Poniatowski, Józef, Polish general, 485
Poniatowski, Michael, Primate, 460
Ponikiewski, landowner—murdered, 38
Poniński, Count, landowner—murdered, 31
Poniński, Edward, landowner—murdered, 38
Poniński, R., landowner—murdered, 38
Popielewski—imprisoned, 61
Posmyk, Curate—deported, 412
Potocki, Count, 118, 469
Potocki, Wenceslas, Polish poet, 502
Potworowska, Madame—deported, 191
Potworowski, Edward, Papal Chamberlain—murdered, 35, 365
Prawocheński, Dr. Roman, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450
Prądzyński, Prelate—arrested, 334
Preusker, Major, German officer World War I, 23
Pruchniecki, Wacław—murdered, 49
Przedlacki, Józef—murdered, 49
Przedlacki, Mieczysław—murdered, 49
Przedlacki, Stanisław—murdered, 49
Przepiórkiewicz, Ryszard—murdered, 49
Przepylski, Władysław—murdered, 61
Przybysz, Katarzyna (woman)—murdered, 62
Przybysz, Stanisław—murdered, 62
Ptolemy, Greek geographer, 159
Puchalski, Julian—murdered, 49
Puławski, Papal Chamberlain—murdered, 365
Putz, Narcyz, Parish Priest—arrested, maltreated, 346, 411

Quisling, Vidkun, 3

Raba, Father—arrested, 354
Racik, Czesław—murdered, 62
Raczkiewicz, Władysław, President of the Polish Republic, 6
Raczyński, Counts, art collection, 2[illegible], 463, 468
Raczyński, Count Edouard, Ambassador, 461
Radoński, Bishop, 332
Raphael, painter, 472
Raszewski, General—tortured, 81
Raszkiewicz, Curate—murdered, 349
Rataj, Maciej, former Sejm-Marshal, leader of the Peasant Party—tortured to death, 74
Ratajczak, Józefa (woman)—murdered, 60
Ratajczyk, Ludwik—imprisoned, 64
Rauschning, Dr., writer, 296
Reginek, Father Tomasz, 335
Regowicz, Dr. Louis—deported, 450
Regulski, J., art collector, 463
Reinecke, German caterer, 425
Reiter, Father—maltreated, 342
Rembrandt, painter, 470, 472
Reszka, chemist—murdered, 31
Reymont, Ladislas, Polish novelist, 502
Richter, Dr., German professor, 478
Rimscha, Dr. H. von, Nazi journalist, 440
Robel, Dr. John—deported, 450

Robik, Józef, laborer—imprisoned, 102
Robota, Parish Priest—died in prison, 352
Rogaczewski, Father—died in prison, 352
Rogoziński, Dr. Felix, Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 450, 453
Rolski, Dean Michael—murdered, 339, 340
Romanowski—murdered, 61
Roosevelt, Franklin D., President of the United States, 252, 585
Rosenberg, Dr. Alfred, Nazi leader, 236, 252
Rosenberg, Leon—murdered, 49
Rospond, Suffragan Bishop—arrested, deported, 338
Roszak—murdered, 61
Rozenberg, M.—murdered, 49
Rozental, Jan—murdered, 49
Różalski, Father Adam—murdered, 363
Różański, Dr. Adam, Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 450, 453
Różański, Michał—murdered, 49
Ruciński, Canon—imprisoned, 334
Rudolf, German builder, 466, 467
Rust, Reichsminister for Education, 73
Rybarczyk, Jan—imprisoned, 100
Rymer, Edward—murdered, 62
Ryng, Antonina (woman)—imprisoned, 101
Ryszke, Tadeusz—murdered, 49
Rzadki, Prof. Anthony—murdered, 346
Rzetelski, Ignacy—imprisoned, 65

Saenger, Alojzy—imprisoned, 65
St. Stanisław Kostka, 174
Salamucha, Father John—deported, 450, 453
Samolewicz, merchant—murdered, 37
Sapieha, Archbishop, 338, 389
Sarna, Dr. Sigismund, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450
Sawicki, Canon, 334
Sawicki, Alfons—murdered, 49
Sawicki, Zbigniew—murdered, 49
Sawitzky, Father, 351
Scheffler, Dr., German Mayor of Poznań, 426
Schenborn, Mgr.—imprisoned, 344
Schlageter, 511
Schmidt, Adam, Parish Priest—murdered, 346
Schmidt, Stephen, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450
Schmitz, Abbot, Belgian ecclesiastic, 17, 18, 19
Schneider—tortured, 41
Schneider, Dr., Burgomaster, 38
Schobert, Nazi hoodlum, 41
Schreiber, concentration camp superintendent, 85, 86
Schreiter, Burgomaster, 35
Schulz, Canon—tortured to death, 340
Schuschnigg, Austrian Chancellor, 42
Schwarz, Canon—imprisoned, deported, 344
Schwarz, Judge—hostage, 29
Sejna, Parish Priest—murdered, 359
Sekutowicz, Pres. of Court of Appeal—murdered, 56, 68
Semkowicz, Ladislas, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450, 453
Seraphin, Nazi statistician, 217, 218
Seyss-Inquart, Dr., Nazi leader, 327, 555
Siedlecki, Michael, Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 450, 452, 453
Siejga, chemist—deported, 190
Sienkiewicz, Henryk, Polish novelist, 501, 511, 531
Sieppel, Dr. Louis, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450, 454
Sierakowska, Countess—murdered, 38, 39
Sierakowski, Count, landowner—murdered, 38, 39
Sigismund III, Polish King, 374
Sikorski, Gen. Władysław, Polish Prime Minister, C.-in-C., 100, 101
Simon, Izabella (girl)—imprisoned, 100
Skalski, Bronisław—murdered, 62
Skała, Stefan, partisan, 584
Skimina, Dr. Stanislas, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450
Skowron, Dr. Stanislas, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450, 454
Skórnjcki, Marian, Curate—murdered, 340
Skórzewski family, art collection, 468
Skrzypczak, Marian, Curate—murdered, 340
Skuza, Wiktor—murdered, 49
Slet, Dr., Bishop, 385
Sławski, Father—deported, 412
Słowacki, Juliusz, Polish poet, 263, 483, 506
Smoleński, George, Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 450, 452
Smoliński, Father—imprisoned, 344

Smosarski, Prof. of Poznań—imprisoned, 456
Sobczyński—arrested, maltreated, 114
Sobeski, Michael, Prof. of Poznań—deported, dead, 457
Sobiech, Parish Priest—deported, 412
Sobieski, King, *see* Jan III Sobieski
Sobociński, brothers, merchants—arrested, maltreated, 79
Sobol, Jerzy—murdered, 57
Sobol, Maria (girl)—murdered, 57
Sobótka, Aleksander—murdered, 49
Sokołowski, Suffragan Bishop—imprisoned, deported, 338, 361
Solomonowicz, merchant—arrested, maltreated, 79
Solski, Louis, art collector, 463
Sołtysiński, Romuald, Vicar—tortured to death, 340
Sopuch, Father Superior—arrested, maltreated, 356
Sosiński, Jan—murdered, 49
Sosnowski, Prof. in Warsaw—killed, 455
Sowiński, school inspector—murdered, 34
Sowiński, Polish general, 484
Sowiński, Father—arrested, 359
Spachacz, Curate—imprisoned, 411
Speichert, landowner—murdered, 38
Stachowiak, Father—deported, 412
Stachura, Jan—murdered, 60
Stachura, Józef—condemned to death, 60
Stachura, Stanisław—murdered, 60
Stalin, Soviet Premier, 491
Stalla-Sawicki, Dr., Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450
Stanislas Augustus, Polish King, 464, 470, 475
Stanisławski, John—deported, 450
Starachowicz, Sigismund, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450, 454
Starmach, Dr. Charles—deported, 450, 454
Staronka, William, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450
Starzewski, Dr. Matthew, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450
Starzyński, Stefan, Mayor of Warsaw—arrested, deported, 74
Staszewska, Wanda (woman)—imprisoned, 61
Staszic, Stanislas, Polish statesman, 462
Stefaniak, Curate—imprisoned, 411
Steinmetz, Parish Priest—murdered, 346
Stempkowski, Dr., Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451
Stepczyński, Senior Canon Casimir—arrested, probably executed, 78, 340, 342
Stephan, Nazi official, 234
Sterczewski, Dr., Father—deported, 412
Sternbach, Dr. Leo, Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 450, 453
Steuer, Canon, 334
Stępiań, student—deported, 451, 454
Stołyhwo, Casimir, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450, 453
Stoss, Veit, *see* Wit Stwosz
Streit, Hans, S. S. leader, 489
Strodthoff, Dr. Emil, Nazi journalist, 231
Strumpf, Dr., Nazi physician, 379
Stryjewski, Jerzy—murdered, 49
Stryjewski, Józef—murdered, 49
Strzebiński, Franciszek—murdered, 60
Strzelecki—murdered, 44
Strzyż, Curate, 335
Studniarski, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 450
Stuparek, Józefa (woman)—imprisoned, 101
Sturm, art collector. 463
Stwosz, Wit, Polish sculptor, 374, 472
Styczyński, Canon—deported, 333
Suchocka, Mlle. Maria—expelled, 365
Suchodolski, Edward—murdered, 49
Suess, Hans, painter, 374, 375
Sumiński, Marian, landowner—murdered, 38
Supniewski, Dr. Jonathan, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451
Suski, Stefan—murdered, 50
Suwała, Father—arrested, 359
Svahnstroem, Bertil, Finnish journalist, 201
Swaryczewski, Dr. Anthony, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451
Swieracki, Franciszek, workman—murdered, 65
Swinarski, Canon—tortured to death, 347
Swoboda, Curate—deported, 412
Sylwestrzak, Władysław—murdered, 49
Sylwiusz, Dr., Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 449
Szaferski, Franciszek—murdered, 64
Szalewicz, Stanisław—murdered, 50
Szaniawski, W., Governmental Vice-Commissioner—hostage, 29
Szarek, Father Peter—murdered, 25, 340, 342, 343
Szczepaniak, Helena (woman)—imprisoned, 61

Szczotka, Dr. Stanisław, Asst. of Cracow —deported, 451, 454
Szczygieł, Zygmunt and son—murdered, 48, 49
Szeląeiski, Father—maltreated, 351
Szeidynowicz, Jerzy—murdered, 57
Szereszewski, 225
Szkaiiat, Karol—hostage, 94
Szkudelski, Father—aiiested, 359
Szmelcei. Father—imprisoned, 412
Szmelter, Father—deported, 345
Szołdrski, Count, landowner—murdered, 34
Szoskies, Dr., 226
Szramek, Canon—imprisoned, expelled, 335
Szreybrowski, Canon Casimir—died in prison, 334, 346, 347, 411, 412
umowski, Dr. Ladislas, Prof. of Crao—deported, 451
Szwajcar, workman—murdered, 37
Szwejnoch, Canon—imprisoned, expelled, 335
Szydłowski, Dr. Thaddeus, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451
Szydzik, Mgr., Parish Priest—died in prison, 350
Szyller, Dr. Aleksander, Bank Directoi—arrested, 67
Szymański, Father, Rector Lublin Univ., 457
Szymański, Parish Priest—deported, 412
Szymański, Franciszek—impiisoned, 61
Śniegocki, Father—arrested, maltreated, 79
ska, Katarzyna (won ur)—imd, 62
ai, landowner—murdered, 38

.czanowski, landowner—murdeied, 34
Taczanowski, Kazimierz, landowner—condemned, escaped, 38, 39
Taczanowski, Zygmunt, landowner—murdered, 39
Takliński, Dr. Ladislas, Prof. of Cracow —deported, toitured to death, 451, 453
Tamarczyk, Fathei—arrested, 354
Tarczewski, Czesław—imprisoned, 61
Tarnowski, Count, ait collector, 468
Taśka, Father Jan—arrested, 354
vlor, ard, Prof. of Poznań—hos-

Thaddeus, Prof. of Cracow 451, 453
culptor, 485
Three, Helga, Nazi woman leader, 74
Tłoczyński, Canon Stanislaus—imprisoned, 338, 343
Tochowicz, Dr. Leo, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451
Tokarczyk, Jan—hostage, 94
Tom, Stanisław—imprisoned, 63
Tomala, Dr., physician—murdered, 42
Tomaszewski, Dr., dental surgeon—murdered, 34
Tomaszewski, Władysław, laborer—imprisoned, 62
Tomczak, Suffragan Bishop—arrested, deported, 331, 332, 355
Tomczyk, Józef, workman—imprisoned, 101
Torns, Erich, German spy—shot, 61
Trawiński, Brunon—imprisoned, 62
Treitschke, German philosopher, 435
Trędowicz, merchant—murdered, 37
Trombala, Dean—expelled, 353
Trzaskowski, Zbigniew—murdered, 49
Trzciński, Edward, landowner—murdered, 38
Tuch, Michał—murdered, 49
Turski, Dr. Stanislas, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451, 454
Turzyński, Prelate—hostage, 30
Tutaj, Tadeusz—murdered, 49
Tylmanowski, Jan, pointsman—murdered, 64, 65
Tymieniecki, Casimir, Prof. of Poznań —imprisoned, 456
Typrowicz, lawyer—murdered, 26

Übelhor, high Nazi official, 418
Ulatowski, Fathei, Prof.—arrested, 359
Unrug, landowner—deported, 190
Urbanowicz, Stefan, Doyen Legal Council—tortured to death, 82
Urbańczyk, Dr. Stanislas, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451, 454

Villard, Oswald Garrison, American author, 239
Vinid, Dr. Valentine, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451

Wachholz, Dr. L. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451
Waechter, German Governor of Cracow, 469
Wagner, composer, 460
Wagner, Klaus, German historian, 150
Walczak, Marcin—imprisoned, 60

Walkowiak, Curate, Archicathedral parish—imprisoned, 411
Walkowiak, Curate, St. Martin's parish—imprisoned, 411
Walkowiak, Klemens—murdered, 60
Walter, Dr. Francis, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451
Wandrasz, Father—arrested, 354
Warczewski, Moszek, prisoner of war—murdered, 63
Warlewski, Vicar—deported, 345
Warszewski, Dr. Thaddeus, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451
Wartheim, high Nazi official, 487
Waszak, Jan—imprisoned, 65
Waszak, Stanisław—murdered, 50
Weber, Dr. Paul, German statistician, 148, 149
Weberstedt, German Chief of Police, 422, 423
Weinert, Ignacy—imprisoned, 102
Wells, H. G., British author, 502
Wende, Nazi official, 226
Wende, Pastor—deported, 402
Weński, merchant—murdered, 34
Werbel, Father—deported, 412
Wertheim, G., art collector, 463
Wetmański, Suffragan Bishop—arrested, deported, 332
Wewiurowicz, Jan—murdered, 49
Węglewicz, Father—arrested, 359
Wicher, Father Ladislas, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451
Wichliński, Stanisław, landowner—murdered, 31
Wichliński, Włodzimerz, landowner—murdered, 31
Widenroth, Mrs., German woman, 127
Wiecka, Father—died in prison, 352
Wiecki, Dr., physician—tortured to death, 196
Wierzbicki, Jan—murdered, 49
Wilhelm, Dr., Father—deported, 345
Wilk, Father, Guardian—arrested, 359
Wilk, Dr. Anthony, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, tortured to death, 451, 453
William II, German Emperor, 147, 150, 279
Wilson, Woodrow, President of the United States, 483,
Winiarski, Bohdan, Prof. of Poznań—hostage, 456
Winkler, Father—imprisoned, 411
Winkowski, Andrzej—murdered, 60
Wiórek, Father—murdered, 25, 340, 342, 343
Wirth, German politician, 279
Wiszczyk, Michał—murdered, 50
Wiśniewski, Father—arrested, 359
Wiśniewski, Father—deported, 345
Witkowski, Prof. of Poznań—hostage, 456
Witkowski, Franciszek Ksawery, merchant—murdered, 41
Witkowski, Wacław—imprisoned, 61
Witos, Wincenty, former Prime Minister—imprisoned, 74
Wittek, Stanisław, railway employee—murdered, 59
Wiwulski, Polish sculptor, 484
Władynow, Juda—murdered, 49
Władysiak, Andrzej—imprisoned, 65
Włoczewski, Kazimierz—murdered, 49
Włodek, Dr. John, Prof. of Cracow—ported, tortured to death, 451, 453
Wnuk, Vicar—deported, 345
Wnuk, Lawrence, Vicar—arrested, 343
Wnukowski, Sergeant Zygmunt—murdered, 64
Wojciechowski, Curate—imprisoned, 411
Wojciechowski, newspaper manager—arrested, maltreated, 79
Wojciechowski, Sigismund, Prof. of Poznań—hostage, 456
Wojszczak, Father—arrested, 361
Wojtusiak, Dr. Roman, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451, 454
Wolniewicz, Mayor of Kórnik—murdered, 36
Wolski, chairman Sokół—murdered, 31
Wolski, Dr. Joseph, Asst. Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451, 454
Wolter, Dr. Ladislas, Prof. of Cracow—deported, 451
Wołowiec, Wiktoria, nurse—imprisoned, 67
Woźny, Father—deported, 412
Wójcik, Ludwik—hostage, 94
Wójtecki, Maksymilian—murdered, 65
Wróblewski, Father—arrested, 359
Wróblewski, Józef—murdered, 60
Wróblewski, Stanisław—imprisoned, 61
Wrycza, Canon Józef—murdered, 31, 350
Wybuda, Father—murdered, 340, 394
Wyciślik, Parish Priest—arrested, maltreated, 353, 354
Wydra, school inspector—murdered,
Wyspiański, Stanisław, Polish painter, 263 pris-